This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Soc. 3774 e. 187/N.S. 1-2

Sec. 3974 e. $\frac{127}{N.S.1-2}$

THE

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

EDITED BY THE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Madras Literary Society

AND

AUXILIARY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY PHAROAH AND CO.
ATHENÆUM PRESS—MOUNT ROAD.
1856.

CONTENTS.

Page.

I.—Description and plan of the Natron Lake of Loonar, with an analysis of the Salt. By George Smith, M. D., Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad, - - - - - - - - - - 1

II.—Notes on Indian Currencies. By J. W. Breeks, of the Madras Civil Service. - - - - - - - - - - - - 21

III.—Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc., as appear in any way interesting. By John Nietner, Colombo, Ceylon, 57

IV.—Description of a Plain or Waxed paper Process in Photography. By Jesse Mitchell, Adjutant 1st Native Veteran Battalion, - 71

V.—Description of the Manufacture of Biddery Ware. By George Smith, M. D., Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad, - - - 81

VI.—Notulæ Botanicæ No. I. On the Sand-binding Plants of the Madras Beach. By Hugh Cleghorn, M. D., - - - - 85

VII.—The Geological features of Madura, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and Poothacotta. By the Rev. D. Muzzy. - - - - 90

VIII.—A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the Todas of the Nilagiri mountains. By the Rev. F. Metz of the German Evangelical Mission, - - - - - - - - - - - 103

IX.—Scientific Intelligence, - - - - - - - - - - 109

X.—Proceedings of the Madras Literary Society and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, - - - - - - - - 116

INTRODUCTORY NOTICE.

THE Committee of the Madras Literary Society having resolved on commencing the re-publication of the "Madras Journal of Literature and Science," desire briefly to point out what have been the general scope and objects of this work.

The Journal had up to the cessation of its publication served as a repertory for all matters of local interest, whether literary or scientific, connected with the History, Geography, Antiquities, Literature, Ethnology, Natural History, and Meteorology of Southern India. A reference to the numbers of this Journal will show how considerable an amount of useful and valuable information has thus been collected and preserved.

Many observations must frequently occur to persons attached to Science, worthy of notice and interesting to the public, which are often withheld from an undue diffidence as to their being worthy of formal communication to the Literary Society.

Such Notices will be received with pleasure, and after submission to the Committee of Papers may find an appropriate record in the Society's Journal.

Narratives of Journeys undertaken with Scientific views or even visits to new or little known places will be received with interest and any observation as to the Local Fauna or Flora of particular Districts will be highly valued.

The want of some such means of imparting to the public valuable discoveries in all such subjects has been very generally felt; but a work of this description must depend mainly on public support and this it is not unreasonable to expect that the pen as well as the purse of the Community at large will furnish.

In inviting, therefore, Contributions as well as Subscriptions to the Journal on its re-publication the Committee trust that their appeal will be readily responded to.

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

NO. 1.—NEW SERIES.

October—December, 1856.

I. *Description and plan of the Natron Lake of Loonar, with an analysis of the Salt. By* GEORGE SMITH, M. D., *Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad.*

[The following interesting description of the Loonar Lake of Berar was communicated by Dr. SMITH to the Committee for the Madras Exhibition for 1857, and placed by them at the disposal of the Madras Literary Society, for insertion in their Journal.]

Description of the Lake of Loonar.

In the Circar of Meinker Soubah of Berar, about 45 miles N. W. of Hingolie in Lat. 20° N., lies the curious Natron Lake of Loonar. It is situated at the bottom of a crateriform depression, which forms a singular and unexpected interruption to the general gentle undulatory character of the district. The Lake is 510 feet below the level of the surrounding ground*—has a rounded outline and is about 3 miles in circumference. The sharp edge of the great excavation is about 5 miles round and the inner surface of the bowl rises abruptly at an angle of from 75° to 80°. The surface of this sharp slope is covered with luxuriant vegetation, in the shape of trees† and thick, vigorous underwood, tenanted by the tiger, hog, panther, deer and peacock. Between the sloping bottom of the

* As calculated in January last by the aneroid, which during the descent from the brim of the crater to the level of the lake rose 6-10ths of an inch, nearly 510 feet.

† For list—vide Appendix No. 4 extracted from Surgeon Bradley's Memoir.

abrupt dip and edge of the still green lake, the ground especially to the N. and N. E., is under cultivation, and the luxuriance of the crops shews the excellence of the soil and the abundance of the irrigation. Water is supplied freely from springs of sweet, soft water, close to the edge of the lake, and near the surface of the ground as well as from the streams, which in the rainy reason, come from the surrounding water shed, and which have left their vertical trace upon the walls of the crateriform hollow. Here and there, in the thick recesses of the wood, are observed small deserted and ruined Hindoo temples, built of the common compact Trap of the district. Many years ago, an officer, upon entering one of them, was seized and seriously injured by a tiger. The lake, a still sheet of water, emitting an intolerable stench of sulphuretted hydrogen (especially during the heat of the day, when the gas rises in millions of bubbles to the surface of the water), has a bright green color owing to the abundance of confervæ on portions of its surface, especially near the edges. The mud close to the margin of the lake, is thick, black, salt and tenacious, from the mixture of regur, salt and alum—when dry, fan shaped, black, glassy crystals of carbonate of soda are seen. The lake has evidently lately extended its bounds a good deal, as proved by this, that numerous dead trees are standing within its margin (for every tree touched by the lake dies) and also by the fact, that a bowrie of sweet water, protected by a low wall is now completely surrounded by the water of the lake. Reptiles, fish, and insects are never found in the lake, but flocks of teal and duck dot its surface. The water has a salt and nauseous taste, and its emanations are said to give rise to fevers of intermittent and remittent types.

At two points, near the centre of the lake, distant from each other about ½ a mile (judging by sight) are two saline springs which have never been known even in seasons of extreme drought, to become dry. It is supposed that the muriate of soda from this source, coming in contact with the carbonate of lime found abundantly in the other springs of the lake, and in the surrounding rocks whence it is washed down by the feeders of the lake, causes the deposition of the carbonate of soda or natron salt, in a state of greater or less purity. The purest varieties, containing upwards

of 50 per cent of the neutral carbonate, being found close to the saline springs themselves—whence it is raised by diving. The depth of the lake near the springs, varies from 5 or 6 feet in the hot months, to 12 or 14 during the rains.

Description of Salt.

There are six principal varieties of salt to which the natives give the following names:—1 dulla, 2 nimuck dulla, 3 khuppul, 4 puppree, 5 bhooskee and 6 madkhar. Dulla and nimuck dulla are used for dyeing silks, fixing colors, and as medicine, and in the manufacture of bangles.* Of khuppul, there are two kinds, one of greater value than the other; this salt is used in fixing the red dyes of cloths. Puppree is used in the manufacture of bangles, in the baking of a cake called papur—and by the native hukeems as an anti-acid in dyspepsia. There is also an inferior description of puppree. Bhooskee is a white saline salt, left as a deposit on the margin of the lake, and is principally used in the manufacture of soap. Madkhar is an inferior kind of bhooskee, used by Dhobies in bleaching clothes. The purest salt is found close to the saline springs, and the other salts in their order, as entered above, are found on receding from that point towards the margin of the lake.

Salt how raised, transported and sold.

The salt is raised by divers who proceed towards the centre of the lake, in canoes (recently introduced by Major Johnston†) formed of single pieces of light wood, from 14 to 16 feet long and 2½ broad. The divers remain under water several seconds, and come up with their hands full of salt. When the lake was very shallow in 1836, the salt was scooped up by the iron pans or towas, on which natives bake their bread—no dredging instruments are used. The process of raising the salt is rude, tedious and insufficient. The salt thus raised is much prized, and finds a ready sale in both Berars, in Nagpore, Candeish and Poonah. It is purchased at the

* There are two manufactories near the lake. When these are in full operation, bangles are manufactured in large quantities, each man being able to manufacture from 6 to 700 daily. The eye-sight of these men fails soon, owing to the entire want of protection from the glare of the glass furnaces. Crystallized Quartz is abundant.

† For much of my information, I am indebted to the kindness of Major Johnston, Deputy Commissioner of Southern Berar.

lake by dealers, who carry it to considerable distances in bamboo baskets, and retail it.

History of the Loonar Salt Trade.

The lake has not been worked regularly since 1836, twenty years ago. A detailed statement* of the results then obtained, is appended for the information of the General Committee. From this carefully prepared table, it will be seen, that 2,136 candies of the several kinds of salt were raised, each candy being equal to 240 seers. The aggregate value of the whole being Rups. 60,081, of which sum, the Government (Native) share amounted nominally to 45,000. Since then, Major Johnston informs me, the lake has not been worked, and the salts are consequently in great demand, so much so, that inferior substitutes for the salts, supposed to be obtained from vegetable products† are procured from Bombay and sold in both Berars. Last year (1855) Major Johnston, as an experiment,‡ raised from the lake 35 candies of the several descriptions of salt, the value of which amounted to Hyderabad Rupees 1,461-4, the expense of raising, &c. to Rupees 522-9-9 leaving a profit to Government of Rupees 938-10-3 equal to about Rupees 26 per candy.

Suggestions under consideration for enhancing the revenue of the Lake.

The suggestions which have been proposed for increasing the productiveness and revenue of the lake, and which are at present under consideration may be stated briefly to consist of—

1.—Contrivances for preventing the flushing of the lake with water, supplied by the main-feeder, and by the several streams from the surrounding water shed—such as bunds and channels.

2.—Means for raising the salt with facility, and in due quantity—such as dredging machines.

3.—Means for procuring the salts in greater purity—such as evaporating pans.

4.—Means for protecting and preserving the salt raised—such as sheds, store-rooms, &c., with careful supervision by trustworthy Government officials.

* Vide Appendix No 1.
† Impure carbonates of potass from burnt wood probably.
‡ Vide Appendix No. 2.

Remarks on the Geology of the Loonar Lake.

In an able statistical memoir of the Circar of Meikher, drawn up by Surgeon Bradley of the Contingent, then on special duty, the opinion is re-advanced and supported by Geological facts, that this singular and wild looking excavation, is the crater of an extinct volcano. On this point, however, there exists amongst Geologists, I believe, some difference of opinion, so that the question may be regarded as still "sub judice." A jagged and picturesque rent exists in the N. E. wall of the supposed crater, down which runs the little stream which passes through a stone channel called the cow's mouth, forming part of a Hindoo temple, which is perched romantically upon a spot near the top of the ravine. Since the destruction of a weir too, during the rains, a large and deep nullah is filled with water which rushes down the ravine. The water as it passes over the almost vertical face of a Trap wall deposits travertin in considerable quantity. Through this great rent, the lava current is supposed by Surgeon Bradley to have found an exit, whence he supposed it to have spread over the surrounding country. Whilst descending the ravine, the rough natural section thus exposed, shows Trap rocks of various kinds, vesicular, compact and amygdaloidal. Masses also of ferruginous trap, weathering red, are seen with seams of chalk, reddish ochre, clay and disintegrated trap having all more or less of a stratiform aspect. During the Resident's recent tour to Hingolee, Loonar, Mominadad, Oodygheer and Beder back to Hyderabad, the whole route with the exception of the syenite and green stone near Hyderabad, and the laterite plateau of Beder lay over an uninteresting country of Trap to the entire exclusion of rock of greater Geological and Paleontological character. In many places, the Trap bears features precisely similar to those observed in the walls and rent of the Natron Lake; at times, the Trap was in solid blocks with vertical seams and irregular horizontal rents—often seen in bowries—again, it was amygdaloidal the nodules being imbedded in concentric laminæ of disintegrated trap and argillaceous shale, the beds being laid over chalk, argillaceous schists, marls, red ochre and green earth—again, it appeared in rude, but distinct strata, almost as regular as the layers of stones in a wall—again, it appeared disor-

ganized with seams, thick or thin, of chlorite, calcspar, quartz and calcedony, in contact with marl—again, it was seen in vertical shells containing triangular fragments easily separable—again, as vesicular,trap cavities being some times distant and empty,at others close and filled with adventitious minerals—again, it was solid, compact, and of a leaden black hue—again, it was reddish and ferruginous, —again,where it underlies the laterite, it was co-mingled with that deposit, and where it slopes over the syenite, boulders of that rock were imbedded in its mass—these the Committee should be informed, are merely the personal remarks of an inexperienced Geologist. The same appearances with a few exceptions were observed at Loonar and in its neighbourhood. It appears to me, as if the rocks constituting the supposed crater were too compact, to have issued from a sub-aërial volcano, though it is more than probable that this was one of the vents of the great eruption of the Trap of the Deccan, which was at first effused, it is supposed, under the pressure of water.

The points, to which the attention of the General Committee is respectfully solicited in this reference, are the following :—

a.—What is the exact chemical composition of the several salts?

b.—What is their commercial value, as now sent?

c.—Are the suggestions alluded to as under consideration, correct in their general principles? and

d.—Can the salts at Loonar be profitably separated from each other, and if so, by what process or processes?

.—The following specimens are forwarded for examination—

1.—Dulla.
2.—Nimuck Dulla.
3.—Khuppul.
4.—Puppree.
5.—Madkhar.
6.—Bhooskee.
7.—Travertin.
8.—Quartz used in glass-making.
9.—Glass prepared for the manufacture of bangles.
10.—3 Bottles of water.

[Further communication from Dr. SMITH, accompanied by a plan and section of the Lake.]

In the plan now submitted, the crateriform shape of the hollow is well seen, and if the opinion of some Geologists be correct, namely, that this hollow is the crater of an extinct volcano, the interest felt in it must be deepened by the fact, that, in all probability it is the only one in southern India.

The action, however, even of a large crater like this must have been comparatively limited, other vents and fissures, which have left no permanent mark of their existence must have given exit to those vast sheeted masses of porous and solid rocks constituting the trappean plateau of the Deccan. This plateau over lying primary and secondary rocks to depths varying from a few feet to 300 probably, covered with a rich mantle of inexhaustible black soil, and capped here and there along its eastern indented edge with laterite patches, extends from 17° to 27° N. L. and from 72° 30' to 79° E. L.

It may be interesting to remark, that at the South East angle of the plateau, the existence of numerous hot springs seems to indicate the persistence of igneous action. Taking Loonar as a centre, and with a radius of 150 or 200 miles, the quarter circle extending from the North East to the South East, will be found to include (a) the tepid spring of Beder, rising from the base of a laterite cliff; (b) the hot springs at Kair on the Pain Gunga (87° Bradley) and (c) the hot springs near Labbundee (102° Bradley) lying in a North Easterly direction.

APPENDIX No. 1.

STATEMENT *of Salt Extracted from Loonar Lake from*

		Dulla per Candy 57 Rupees.						Nimuck Dulla at 45 Rs. 4 As. per Candy.					
		Quantity.			Value.			Quantity.			Value.		
		Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.
Under Raie Bul Mookadum Talookdar.	1252 Fuslee.	3	1	30	175	15	3	2	7	10	106	14	6
	1253 Fuslee.	7	10	35	429	15	6	5	3	26¼	234	8	9
	1254 Fuslee.	3	7	0	190	15	3	18	16	0	850	11	3
	1255 Fuslee.	2	15	30	158	14	6	9	14	0	438	14	9
	1256 Fuslee.	15	18	38¼	909	1	6	20	14	26¼	938	12	0
	Total.	32	14	13¼	1,864	14	0	56	15	22½	2,569	13	3
Under Meer Mohib Ale Khan Talookdar.	1256 Fuslee...	0	0	0	0	0	0	20	13	10	934	15	6
	1257 Fuslee...	30	5	10	1,724	15	6	9	15	0	441	3	0
	1258 Fuslee...	8	8	0	478	13	0	2	13	6¼	120	4	9
	1259 Fuslee...	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	1260 Fuslee...	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	Total.	38	13	10	2,203	12	6	33	1	16¼	1,496	7	3
	Grand Total.	71	7	23¼	4,068	10	6	89	16	38¾	4,066	4	6

sles 1252 *or A. D.* 1836-1837, *under the Nizam's Government.*

Choorah at 39 Rupees 8 Annas per Candy.						Khuppul at 35 Rupees per Candy.						Puppree at 22 Rupees 4 Annas per Candy.					
Quantity.			Value.			Quantity.			Value.			Quantity.			Value.		
Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.
81	8	0	3,215	4	0	177	11	16	6,214	11	0	62	19	20	1,401	3	0
41	2	6¼	1,623	11	9	67	3	0	2,350	4	0	60	8	12½	1,344	4	0
67	15	0	2,676	2	0	105	16	26¼	3,704	2	6	131	4	32½	2,920	1	9
54	16	0	2,164	10	6	46	13	0	1,632	12	0	145	7	0	3,234	0	9
26	3	12½	1,033	8	0	37	2	0	1,298	8	0	105	2	0	2,338	7	6
271	4	18¾	10,713	4	3	434	5	36¼	15,200	5	6	505	1	25	11,238	1	0
8	2	0	319	15	0	3	15	30	132	9	0	71	14	10	1,595	9	9
29	5	0	1,155	6	0	16	4	0	567	0	0	227	16	0	5,068	9	0
9	5	34¼	367	1	0	3	7	12½	117	12	9	127	0	26¼	2,828	4	0
0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
46	12	34¼	1,842	6	0	23	7	2½	817	5	9	426	10	36¼	9,492	6	9
317	17	13	12,555	10	3	457	12	38¾	16,017	11	3	931	12	21¼	20,730	7	9

Mixed Ammuis Pupree at Rs. 17-4-0 per Candy.						Bhooskee.											
Quantity.			Value.			Quantity.			Value at Rs. 7-10-0 per Candy.			Value at Rs 10-14-9 per Candy.			Value at Rs 11-14-0 per Candy.		
Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.
0	0	0	0	0	0	60	1	10	457	15	9	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	8	6¼	7	0	0	29	14	6¼	226	8	6	0	0	0	0	0	0
9	13	35	167	4	3	43	6	0	330	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	18	10	50	3	6	26	19	10	148	12	9	81	5	9	0	0	0
4	12	0	79	6	3	21	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	251	12	0
17	12	11¼	303	14	0	181	4	26¼	1,163	8	0	81	5	9	251	12	0
1	2	0	18	15	6	6	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	75	6	6
8	2	25	140	4	0	15	1	30	0	0	0	0	0	0	179	2	6
0	16	12⅓	14	1	3	25	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	304	0	0
0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18	20	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	0	0	0	6	5	30	0	0	0	68	10	9	0	0	0
10	0	37⅓	173	4	9	54	5	0	0	0	0	68	10	9	558	9	0
27	13	8¾	477	2	9	235	9	26¼	1,163	8	0	150	0	6	810	5	0

						Madkhar.											
Value at Rs20-14-0 per Candy.			Total Value.			Quantity.			Value at Rs. 3-15-0 per Candy			Value at Rs. 8-5-0 per Candy			Total Value.		
Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.
0	0	0	457	15	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	226	8	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	330	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	230	2	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	251	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	1,496	9	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	75	6	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	179	2	6	4	2	25	16	4	3	0	0	0	16	4	3
0	0	0	304	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
19	5	3	19	5	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
0	0	0	68	10	9	0	13	30	0	0	0	5	11	3	5	11	3
19	5	3	646	9	0	4	16	15	16	4	3	5	11	3	21	15	6
19	5	3	2,143	2	9	4	16	15	16	4	3	5	11	3	21	15	6

Grand Total.						Deduct Charrum or ¼ share to parties employed in extracting the Salt.			Government Share.			Remarks.
Quantity of Salt.			Value.									
Cds.	M.	S.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	
387	9	0	11,571	15	6	2,892	15	9	8,678	15	9	
211	10	12¼	6,216	4	6	1,554	1	3	4,662	3	9	240 Seers to
379	19	13¾	10,839	8	0	2,709	14	0	8,129	10	0	[Candy c
289	3	10	7,909	10	6	1,977	6	6	5,932	4	0	[Seers to
230	16	37½	6,849	7	3	1,712	5	9	5,137	1	6	[Ma
1,498	18	33¾	43,386	13	9	10,846	11	3	32,540	2	6	
101	14	10	3,077	7	3	769	5	9	2,308	1	6	
340	12	10	9,292	12	3	2,323	3	0	6,969	9	3	
177	3	11¼	4,230	4	9	1,057	9	3	3,172	11	6	
0	18	20	19	5	3	4	13	3	14	8	0	
6	19	20	74	6	0	18	9	6	55	12	6	
637	7	31¾	16,694	3	6	4,173	8	9	12,520	10	9	
2,136	6	25½	60,081	1	3	15,020	4	0	45,060	13	3	

APPENDIX No. 3.

ANALYSIS OF DULLA SALT BY MR. REYNOLDS, AN ANALYTICAL CHEMIST OF CLAPHAM.

Extracted from Surgeon BRADLEY'S *Memoir—page* 62.

Dulla.

Soda	32.8	67.
Carbonic Acid	34.2	
Water	31.	
Chloride of Sodium	2.	
Alumia, a trace.		
	100.	

67 of the Sesqui-Carbonate—equivalent to 56 per cent. of the Neutral Carbonate of Soda.

Khuppul.

Less soluble than Dulla—the equivalent of 52 per cent. of Neutral Carbonate being present.

Lake water.

Specific gravity 1,059 (Bradley) Analysis of the Lake water (Malcolmson.)

In 1,000 grains.

Chloride of Sodium	29. grains
Sesqui Carb : of Soda	4.2
Sulphate of Soda	0.1
Potass, a trace.	

Specific gravity.

1. of water from the Cow's mouth	1,000	at 85° F.
2. from Loonar Lake	1,060	
3. from Bowrie of Sweet water in the Lake	1,000	

APPENDIX No. 4.

Trees found in the crater of Loonar (*authority Surgeon* BRADLEY.)

1. Sterculia urens.
2. Boswellia serrata.
3. Grislea tomentosa.
4. Cochlospermum gossypium.
5. Borassus flabelliformis.
6. Tamarindus Indica.
7. Mangifera Indica.
8. Anona reticulata.
9. Anona squamosa.
10. Michelia Rheedii.

11. Conocarpus latifolia.
12. Lagerstrœmia parviflora.
13. Melia Azadirachta.
14. Butea frondosa.
15. Dalbergia.
16. Cathartocarpus Fistula.
17. Bauhinia tomentosa.
18. Prosopis spicigera.
19. Acacia Smithiana.
20. Mimosa.
21. Poinciana pulcherrima.
22. Buchanania latifolia.
23. Feronia Elephantum.
24. Grewia ulmifolia.
25. Helicteres Isora.
26. Capparis horrida.
27. Combretum acuminatum.
28. Clematis Gouriana.
29. Flacourtia sepiaria.
30. Celastrus montana.
31. Zizyphus (3 var.)
32. Abrus precatorius.
33. Ficus Indica.
34. —— religiosa.
35. —— glomerata.
36. Clerodendron phlomoides.
37. Dodonœa Burmanniana.
38. Tectona grandis.

Report on the Chemical Examination of several specimens of Salt from the Loonar Lake in the Deccan, by J. E. MAYER, *Professor of Chemistry, Madras.*

Qualitative Examination of Salt No. 1 "Dulla."

A portion, not weighed, treated by dilute sulphuric acid gave off a very large quantity of carbonic acid, leaving a notable portion of impurities undissolved, consisting of dirt, earth and some organic matters; these were separated by filtration. A portion of the filtrate ascertained to be acid, was then treated by solution of nitrate of silver, a copious white precipitate was deposited, showing the presence of chlorine. A second portion of the filtered solution was neutralized by solution of ammonia, iron and alumina were thrown down in small quantity: the precipitate was separated by filtration; to the filtrate, solution of oxalate of ammonia was added, white precipitate took place; this was separated by filtration, and to the filtered solution, phosphate of soda was added, a small crystalline precipitate occurred.

A fresh portion of salt taken and tested by the blow pipe for the presence of soda, gave the characteristic flame; the only base that could be left being potash, it was passed over (as if present it could only be in small quantity) till the quantitative examination was carried out.

A fresh portion of salt was dissolved, and treated by a little nitric acid; after effervescence and filtration, solution of nitrate of baryta was added—no reaction—absent sulphuric acid. Phosphoric acid being evidently in small quantity, if present at all, was not looked for. The preliminary examination of each sample of salt was conducted in a similar manner.

Guided by the qualitative examination above shown, the quantitative determinations were carried out. The usual methods adopted by chemists were employed throughout in these determinations. To ascertain the constitution of the salt, some special experiments were required. Frezenius and Will's method for the determination of the carbonic acid was made use of, to ascertain whether it was really a sesquicarbonate with the formula 2 NaO, 3 CO_2 like the natural compounds of soda and carbonic acid in Africa, or whether it had the more ordinary formula of the neutral or bicarbonate. These experiments showed in the case of the "Dulla" salt, that there is a mixture of carbonate and sesquicarbonate, in the proportion of 54 per cent. of the neutral carbonate and 30 per cent. of the sesquicarbonate; but in the others, a neutral constitution was found to exist, as exhibited by the formula NaO, CO_2. The point of interest connected with the constitution of the Dulla salt is purely a scientific one, since natural sesquicarbonates are very rare, having hitherto been found only in Fezzan in Africa, in the soda lakes of Hungary, and in Venezuela, South America; to this list we may now however add the Loonar lake in the Nizam's country. An artificial sesquicarbonate can only be obtained with difficulty, and under certain conditions involving a very careful employment of temperature.

The following is a statement of the composition of the several specimens of salts from the Loonar lake, calculated on 100 parts.

No. 1. "Dulla."

Carbonic acid.....	38·00	83·82; equal to 77·30 of neutral carbonate consisting of— 31·48 of carbonic acid 45·82 of soda.
Soda.....	45·82	77·30 neutral carbonate anhydrous.

Chlorides of sodium and calceum	0·61
Insoluble matter, trace of iron, alumina, and organic matter	2·00
Water	13·57
	100·00

No. 2. "Nimuck Dulla."

Nearly pure common salt, containing 92·88 per cent. of chloride of sodium.

No. 3. "Khuppul."

Carbonic acid	32·0	72·58; equal to 68·47 of neutral carbonate consisting of— 27·89 of carbonic acid
Soda	40·58	40·58 of soda.
		68·47 of carbonate of soda.
Chloride of sodium	0·53	
Water	25·09	
Insoluble matter	1·80	
	100·90	

No. 4. "Puppree."

Carbonic acid	29·00	72·46; equal to 71·1 of neutral carbonate consisting of— 29· of CO_2
Soda	43·46	42·1 of soda.
		71·1 of neutral carbonate.
Chloride of sodium	0·40	
Insoluble matter	0·80	
Water	26·34	
	100·00	

No. 5. "Madkhar."

Neutral carbonate of soda	27·0	Carbonic acid	11
		Soda	16
			27
Insoluble matter, consisting of clay, sand, &c...	30·4		
Water	16·4		
* Common salt	25·4	Mean of 2 experiments.	
	99·2		

No. 6. "Bhooskee."

Neutral carbonate of soda	26·0	Carbonic acid	10·6
		Soda	15·4
			26·0
Insoluble matter, consisting of sand, clay, &c..	58·0		
Water	15·4		
Soluble impurities, chloride of sodium chiefly..	2·6		
	100·		

No. 7. "Travertin."

Carbonate of lime	78·00
Do. of magnesia..	4·58
Insoluble matter, oxide of iron, &c.	9·00
Chloride of sodium	2·60
Water	3·80
	97·98

* The common salt in the sample is not uniform in quantity.

which I am but partially informed; these will chiefly embrace 1st, the present quantity available for the market: 2nd, constancy of the supply: 3rd, local demands for the salts, which can only be known to those residing near the lake: 4th, means of transit, should a demand exist or arise elsewhere: 5th, the small probability of bringing any natural carbonate from a distance to compete in Europe, with the carbonate of soda made from common salt by Leblanc's process: 6th, the want of any extensive Indian manufactories of glass or soap, for which in Europe alkaline carbonates are principally employed.

The foregoing observations apply more or less strongly to all the samples containing carbonate of soda. The sample No. 2, which is essentially a pure rock salt, deserves more consideration, as it might, supposing it to exist in quantity, be turned to account as a source of revenue; there being always, from the large consumption and high price of the article, a ready market for good common salt in India. Sample No. 7 is worth a trial for building purposes, provided that the common salt present could be eliminated by washing.

The purification of the salts Nos. 1, 3 and 4 is easily effected by simple solution in hot soft drinking water, decanting or syphoning off the supernatant clear fluid to separate insoluble impurities, and evaporating in cast iron or sheet iron pans by means of furnace heat. As to whether the purification would prove profitable or not will depend on the expense incurred for fuel and cooly hire, and the price of the evaporating pans, together with that of the purified article; the latter is a main point to be considered, and cannot be seen before hand.

No. 2 requires little or no purification.

No. 5 might be purified in the same manner as Nos. 1, 3 and 4. There will exist in solution, a mixture of common salt and carbonate of soda, the former averaging about 25 per cent.; by concentration of the solution, (which should also be effected in iron pans), the common salt, from its less solubility compared with the carbonate of soda, and its equal solubility in both hot and cold water,

other people, while another part is devoted to a description of the provisions to be observed in suits for recovery of debts and such actionable matters, all of which are enumerated with the most punctilious nicety.

In a chapter* on Judicature and on Law, Private and Criminal, it is ordered, that "a false witness speaking falsely through covetousness shall be fined a 100 *panas*, through distraction of mind 250."

Such examples may be multiplied *ad libitum* through the 12 books of the Institutes: when we have these illustrations so to speak, depicting the highly civilized and social position of the Hindoos certainly 3,000 years ago, to hope for any trustworthy accounts of what may have taken place anterior to that period respecting even so obvious and familiar a topic as money would be vain.

One thing is certain, a very advanced state of civilization obtained among Hindoos in very ancient times, certainly before Troy was besieged, probably when Theseus reigned in Athens, or when Abraham visited Egypt, and the further into antiquity the thread of their history extends, we are less likely to find any trusty information of their adoption of a circulating medium and the surrounding causes that led to it.

All that can now confidently be asserted is, that the precious metals were anciently found in India in great abundance, and that when in the course of nature the want of a currency made itself felt, a wide choice of qualified substances was available.

Without drawing at present upon the earlier accounts which pretty generally hold India to be the fountain of everything precious, there are to be found in more modern times numerous allusions in the manifold histories of India to the existence of its riches, and to mines of precious ores and stones.

Abul Fazl (Akbar's Prime Minister) in the Ayeen II, p. 47 speaks of the iron mines of Gwalior, of the profitable and rich copper works of Beerat and of a silver mine not worth mentioning.

* Ch. viii. para 120.

In a supplement to a voyage to the East Indies, written by Monsieur Dillon in 1698, an account is given of the wealth of the Great Mogul, and that "he wore upon his arm a diamond of inestimable value being as big as a pullet's egg. This diamond was "stolen out of the diamond mines belonging to the king of Bisnagar, betwixt Tonquin and Pegu, where every day are 20,000 men "at work. The king reserves all the best diamonds for his own "use, which are not to be sold. The best of those we have in "Europe being only looked upon as inconsiderable, are sold to the "European merchants."

Heyne also in his "Tracts on India" has described his visit in 1795 to the diamond mines in Ellore, and various parts of the Ceded Districts—and we all know Pope's account of Governor Pitt and the Golconda diamond he bought from the Brahmin—

"Asleep and naked as the Indian lay,
"An honest factor stole the gem away."

It is a widely known fact, however, that Indian gold and silver and minerals generally have not hitherto received much attention from scientific men, notwithstanding that their value has been appreciated from time immemorial by the Hindoos, and the metals have been in very common use amongst them for ornament and exchange for ages back, as is evident by their own and Grecian writings and consequently indisputable.

Take for example the Chetri Ganitam written originally in Sanscrit "the language of the gods," and quoted by Heyne, one part of which, the Suvarnah Ganitam teaches the art of assaying gold and silver by the touch, and of taking their specific gravities.

Heeren vol. i. p. 280.
Herodotus iii. 102: 106.

Herodotus also (who wrote about 5 centuries B. C.) tells a pretty story about the way in which the Indians procured their gold in his time—

"There are other Indians living near the city of Caspatyras and "the country of Pactyica (the city and territory of Cabul) situated "to the North of the rest of the Indian nation, and resembling the "Bactrians their neighbours in their manner of life. These are "the most warlike of all the Indians, and the people who go to "procure the Gold. For in the neighbourhood of this nation is a

" sandy desert in which are ants less in size than dogs, but larger " than foxes, specimens of which are to be seen at the residence " of the King of Persia, having been brought from that country. " These creatures make themselves habitations under ground " throwing up the sand like the ants in Greece, which they " nearly resemble in appearance. The sand however consists of " gold dust. To procure this, the Indians make incursions into " the desert taking with them three camels, a male one on each side " and a female in the centre on which the rider sits, taking care " to choose one which has recently foaled. When in this manner " they come to the place where the ants are, the Indians fill their " sacks with the sand and ride back as fast as they can, the ants " pursuing them as the Persians say by the scent, the female camel " eager to join her young one surpassing the others in speed and " perseverance. It is thus according to the Persians that the In- " dians obtain the greater part of their gold, at the same time " that the metal is also found though in less quantities in mines."

As something akin to this I may insert here Monsieur Dillon's account of Calicut, and the wonderful gold-yielding properties of the Sands there.

" Among the sands of the shore, there is good store of gold-dust " which is very fine, and everybody has the freedom to gather it " at pleasure : the biggest piece that ere I saw was not worth above " 15 pence, and commonly they are not worth above 4 or 5 pence " a piece ; abundance of people get a livelihood by it ; and with " the consent of the Governor (which is to be purchased by a cer- " tain set price, for the maintenance of a hundred poor people) you " may have as much sand as you please carried to your dwelling " places in order to separate it with the most convenience.

Also Pennant in his "Hindostan" written about 1798 A. D., at page 41 relates, that "Abul Fazl (II. 223) speaking of the rivers " of this country (Lahore) says, that the natives by washing the " sands obtain gold, silver, copper, rowny, tin, brass and lead. " Rowny is unknown to me, brass is fictitious."

Heeren whom I have quoted before, mentions in his 1st volume that the Hindoos were the only people subject to the Persian Em-

pire who paid their tribute in gold, and not in silver. In his 3d volume, page 357, speaking directly of the ancient Indian currency, he says, "There is no doubt that the precious metals gold and "silver, particularly gold, were in very ancient times the established "medium of exchange in India; but this however will not prove it "to have been coined. If we can repose any confidence in the "published translations of native works, the use of coined money "would appear to have prevailed in very remote times, for it is "expressly mentioned in the fable of Krishna; but it is uncertain "whether the passage is taken from the Mahabarat* or the Bha-"gavat,† or from one of the other Puranas.‡ In the laws of Menu "the respective weights of *paras* and *racticas* of copper, silver "and gold, are very exactly determined, without however any allu-"sion to their being stamped. But whatever may have been the "value and character of the ancient Hindoo coinage, it is quite "certain that its use is of very remote antiquity."

It is but candid however to own, that it is difficult to reconcile this with the foot note, wherein the author seems to confess, he can find no very reliable information for such remote antiquity, for he asks—

"Is there even any Hindoo coinage older than our æra? we "certainly know of none. There are indeed plenty of coins im-"pressed with some emblematical device, but none of them have "either date or inscription of any kind."

In the Greek accounts of India as gathered from Maurice's and Elphinstone's histories—in Strabo's account of Alexander's invasion B. C. 327, a description is given of the habits and manners of the natives of India, presenting a picture very similar to what we find in the Southern parts of the Peninsula in our own time, and that "they wore gold and jewels, and were very expensive in their dresses, though frugal in most other things."

From the kingdom of Bactria founded by a detachment of Alexander's army, and which according to Clinton's Fasti Hellenici

* Familiar to the Hindoos 2 or 3 centuries B. C.

† The Bhagavat is an episode of the same poem.

‡ Of more modern date, written probably between the 8th and 16th centuries A. D.

years, and terminated about B. C. 120 or
and their way into India, and have been
e about Cabul and Peshawur, and "one
the Jumna."—See Elphinstone's History
. 247. 3d edition.

mplete account however of Alexander's in-
-Parthian kingdom after his time, of which
pendent Satrapy, is given in Prinsep's His-
ctrian coins and in Professor Wilson's book
. Previous to the researches of these two
ance with the Græco-Asiatic currency was
or two which had turned up par hazard
w by their study and inquiry upon fresh
tance has grown into a considerable chro-
t only of the order of the kings, but of the
part of the country from Alexander's inva-
d of the Græco-Parthian dominion.

stan, page 70, speaking of a place on the
f Surat, called Barochia probably the an-
test emporium of all India in ancient times,

drachmæ have been found here, inscribed
the names of Apollodotus* and Menander,†
also reigned in this part of India."
ing of Ougein, a city north of the Nerbud-
Ozene in Arrians Periplus‡, having just
na or drinking cup of T. Petronius made
e from Ougein, and described by Pliny—he
in those early times the merchants had
nge, and made great profit by the change
denarii§ for the money of the country."

Prinsep's Historical Results from Bactrian coins.

or the Journal of the Asiatic Society for September
the principal silver coin of the republic—and weighed
y Augustus to 60 and by Constantine to 40 who also
ish, because 100 pieces equalled 1 lb. of silver.

in India bars of pure gold melted into a solid mass, ich the Indians give a name that might very well be gold bricks. Under the floor of the Moonshee's m was found a flooring of these gold bricks, the walls with them, the beams of the rooms were hollowed out l with the same precious metal."

re in the early and uncultivated ages of a nation, before n into History, and Money driven out its cumbersome larter: when as yet Capital and Commerce are too fee- to action that army of competing interests and trades, the invention of measures to facilitate the interchange ies; when as yet that chimerical gentleman was daily th,

——— Whose wish and care
few paternal acres bound,
ntent to breathe his native air
in his own ground.
hose herds with milk whose fields with bread,
hose flocks supply him with attire.
hose trees in summer yield him shade,
in winter fire.

was an ordinary incident, to see men, glad to satisfy nts by an exchange of the productions themselves with and commodities of their surrounding neighbours, no a circulating medium existed: and there must first ety of transferable commodities, and a succession of its before such necessity can have existence.

e hurries on, and the nation gathers strength, and war course with other nations, the people's wants insen- e and certain necessities stealthily creep in, *aurâ leni*, nongst which that of a more frequent interchange of is always in the van, and the convenience not to say adopting some substance to facilitate the general services and commodities, and to be a measure of evidence of debt, as obviously arises in the advancing ation's knowledge, as motion is created by force, and

certain uniform effects follow certain causes in any of the physical sciences.

With a nation emerging from barbarism, as soon as a variety of productions and a multiplicity of wants have reached a certain pitch, the fact that Money will supplant the intricate and circuitous method of Barter, is as much an intrinsic axiom in Pecunio-Economy, as that 2 and 2 make 4 in Arithmetic.

Acquaintance with the early history of nations assures us that such a result will always follow; for have not all nations adopted an intermediary currency at one period or another of their rise into national importance?

The metal employed may vary, as frequently, as there are or have been nations and as best adapted to their varying resources and circumstances, nevertheless every one of them have at some period of their course adopted some, silver—some, copper—some, iron* and some, gold—some, leather and some, shells—some, tobacco and some, salt—some, beads and some, slaves; but all have employed a currency as a measure of value to represent capital, the accumulation of labor, and to promote the transfer of commodities and mutual exchanges; and the institution of money may be considered as natural a result of a certain posture of circumstances in a nation's existence, as activity and buoyancy are the natural result of youth in an individual.

For a good account of the different substances used as currency in different countries, from the time Abraham bought his field for 400 shekels of silver down to the new Florin of Victoria, see the III. chapter of a book lately published called McCleod's Theory and Practice of Banking.

With nearly all nations metal will be found to have been the substance employed, from its possession, as I have said before, of a certain intrinsic value and of properties such that any fixed weight of metal (A) being held to represent a certain fixed value (B)

* Lycurgus established an iron currency, to lay up 10 minæ of which (£85-5-10) a whole room was required and to remove it at least a yoke of oxen to the end that by continuing poor, the Spartans were best guarded against the invasion of an enemy.

certain parts of (A) can be made to represent the like parts of (B) proportionally.

Not that it is absolutely necessary that the currency should be of metal—it may consist of what apparently has no value, as shells, or beans; and it may consist of precious stones, or even of paper as far as the home circulation is concerned.

Mr. Ricardo in 1819 suggested some such paper plan to the famous Bullion Committee, and maintained that the circulation of England should consist of nothing but paper and small silver tokens, the Bank issuing the paper and being compelled to pay its notes above a certain amount (£100 I think) in bullion instead of coin, and that there should be no gold coin at all. But such currency schemes based upon credit for the purpose of economising bullion can only be carried out in countries very far advanced in civilization, where men have considerable confidence in one another, and entire faith in the stability of Government; while, in a country's infancy, on the other hand, where no such feeling is at all universal, it is very essential that the circulating medium should itself possess a certain intrinsic value, and for convenience and utility's sake be divisible, durable and of uniform texture—whence it comes that value has been always estimated by weight and not by tale, and gold and silver have been the favorite metals.

In so vast an agricultural country as India, where from time out of mind, the people have been caste ridden, where labor has been abundant and wages wretchedly low under governments despotic and changeable, and where there has been considerable internal trade, and where if we make exception in the matter of lives, precious stones, and gold dust, which the ancients tell us came from countries near the source of the Indus, there was anciently no foreign commerce of importance the great majority of payments must always have been made in small coin, and though gold may at the same time have been abundant, or the instance of a tender of a gold piece, innumerable calls must have existed in such a country for a small silver or copper currency.

(vol. III. p. 9) talking of the Surat currency the same Author says, "in the same way as cowries are made use of in Bengal, "almonds called badams are made use of here," to which the Translator in a foot-note adds, "when Ovington was at Surat about "60 bitter almonds was the current rate of a pice. Thevenot says "68, and adds, that the almonds that pass for money at Surat come "from Persia and are the fruit of a shrub that grows on the rocks."

Vide "Hindostan," p.151.

Pennant has described the way in which the cowries are obtained.

"These shells are collected twice in the month at full and new "moon. It is the business of the women who wade up to their "middle to gather them. They are packed up in parcels of "12,000 each, and are the current money among the poor in Ben-"gal. Hamilton mistakes the manner of gathering them when "he says—The natives fling into the sea branches of coco trees, "to which the shells adhere and are collected every 4 or 5 months. "The exchange for them from Bengal is rice, butter and cloth."

With regard to Akbar being the first to coin silver and gold, Elphinstone (p. 428) says, "it has been said that Akbar first coin-"ed silver and gold money. The assertion is inconsistent with all "history. If the Hindus had not a coinage in those metals earli-"er, they at least adopted it from the Bactrian Greeks about the "beginning of the Christian æra."

Mr. Charles Masson in the Journal* of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for September 1836, treating of certain coins found at Beghram, in Cabul, classifies them into five grand divisions.

1. Græco-Bactrian.
2. Indo Scythic or Mithraic.
3. Ancient Persian, whether Parthian or Sassanian.
4. Hindu or Brahminical.
5. Kufic or Mahommedan.

Thus commencing with the third Century B. C. we have a succession of coins varying in their form and superscription accord-

* Vol. v. p. 537.

ing to the dynasty that issued them, from that time to close upon the Mahommedan æra.

In the same Journal* for October 1836, Mr. Prinsep has given several new varieties of the Indo-Scythic coins and more fully developed the link between that coinage and the Hindu series, through the Gupta coins of Canouj. And in the April number of the Journal for 1837, the same gentleman has engraved specimens of the Indo-Sassanian coins which he says have frequently been discovered in the Punjab topes. He fixes their probable date between the 3rd and 6th Centuries A. D., and concludes that the Sassanian dynasty prevailed in Upper India, and that Hinduism became mixed with the religion of Bactria.

After this, there can be little doubt of the remote antiquity of Hindoo coinage, so I shall speculate no further on the question, but come at once to more modern times wherein we know, that whatever new district we have annexed or acquired, and into whatever new country our people have pushed their way, scores of different kinds of currencies have been found in circulation, evidence of the fact that every petty native state ostentatiously maintained its own mint and peculiar coinage. Hence it is that such a vast variety of gold and silver coins have been current at one time or another in our territories in India, and indeed are still to some extent current.

From the time of Alexander's invasion to the Mahommedan supremacy, excepting that India represented a chess-board of independent Hindoo states, little is known of its political history. Many of the princes laid claim, we are told, to be Lord Paramount of the whole country, but without any solid title to the honor, and it is now nearly certain that as in Alexander's time, so for many centuries subsequent to him, these states, dotted over the length and breadth of India, led a feudatory and independent kind of existence.

After the breaking up of the empire of the Caliphs in the 9th century, and when several Arab conquests had taken place in the northern part of India, various dynasties we are assured sprang up,

* Vol. 5. p. 639.

till Sultan Mahommed declared his independence about A. D. 1,000 and established the first Mahommedan government at Ghazni, some 60 miles south of Cabul. A story is told of this prince that he promised a dirhem (Mr. Dow in his history of Hindostan says it was a mher) to the poet Ferdousi for every verse of a certain historical poem on Persia, and that although he meant a golden dirhem from covetousness he changed the payment into silver dirhems.

Dirhems and Dinars were the money of the Caliphs, and are thus described by D'Herbelot in his Bibliotheque Orientale.

" Les Mussulmans n'eurent point de dinars d'or marqués a " leur coin jusqu'en l'an 76 de l'Hegire (de J. C. 695.) Ce fut " Hegiage, lequel etablit la premiere monnoye sous le Khalifat " d'Abdalmalek. Auparavant toute la monnoye d'or etoit au coin " des Empereurs Grecs, et celle d'argent avoit son inscription " en charactêres Persiens. Les Khalifes Abbasides Haroun " Raschid, Almamom et Vathek firent battre de la monnoye a plus " haut titre que n'avoient fait les Ommiades."

The house of Ommiades ended in A. D. 750 and the Abbasides Caliphs succeeded.

" Dirhem et direm, le premier mot est Arabe et le second est " Persien. Un dirhem et demi pese un methcal ou une drachme, " de sorte qu'il y'en a douze a l'once qui n'est que de huit drach- " mes, ou de huit gros. Le Direm pese aussi douze carats, et " se prend souvent pour un fort petite monnoye de cuivre. Ce " fut Hegiage Gouverneur de l' Iraque Arabique qui fit battre le " premier des Derahim d'argent avec l' inscription " Allah Samad" " Dieu est inmuable. Sous le Khalifat d'Abdalmalek, ils etoient, de " bas alloy: mais les Khalifs Abbasides les mittoient a plus haut " titre."

" Abul Fazl in his 'Ayeen Akberry,' a kind of supplement to his " Akbernameh, has given the following account of Dirhems and " Dinars. Dirhem was a silver coin originally of the shape of a date " stone, Caliph Omar changed it into a round form and some say " was the first to stamp an impression on it, others that Hejaj " in the time of Abdalmalek Meerwan, others that Mahan Ebn " Zobier was the first."

"Some say that Direms were of 10, 9, 6 or 5 miskals, others "of 20, 12, or 10 Keerats weight and that Omar formed a coin of "14 Keerats being $\frac{1}{3}$ of the aggregate sum. In Omar's time "were current several kinds of Dirhems of 8 dangees."

"Fazel Khojendy says in former times there were two kinds of "Dirhems; 8 dangees and 6 dangees,

"2 Hebbehs	=	1 Tessuj,
"2 Tessuj	=	1 Keerat,
"2 Keerats	=	1 Dang.

"Dinar is a gold coin weighing one miscal and is equal to $1\frac{3}{7}$ of a "Dirhem.

"Miscal is a weight used in weighing gold and is also the name "of a coin.

"12 Zerrahs	=	1 Kitmeer,
"6 Kitmeers	=	1 Nekeer,
"6 Nekeers	=	1 Feteel,
"6 Feteels	=	1 Ful,
"12 Fuls	=	1 Mustard seed,
"6 Mustard seeds	=	1 Barley corn,
"2 Barley corns	=	1 Hebbeh,
"2 Hebbehs	=	1 Tessuj,
"4 Tessuj	=	1 Dang,
"6 Dangs	=	1 Miscal,
by which a Miscal	=	96 Barley corns
a Dang	=	16 Do.
a Keerat	=	8 Do.

Upon the termination of the Ghazni dynasty in the 12th century, the house of Ghor, the slave Kings and the princes of Kilji, of Toglak, of the Seiads, and of Lodi followed in succession, and bring the history of India down to the house of Teimour and the conquests of Baber in 1526 who founded the empire of the Moguls.

In Elphinstone's account of Alla u Din's reign of the house of Khilji, at the beginning of the 14th century, mention is made, that Cafur one of the king's generals returning from an expedition, brought with him vast treasures to

1295—1316 A. D.

Delhi, to which in a foot note is added, "Ferishta* states that at "this time there was no silver coinage in the Carnatic: and Colo-"nel Briggs observes that the same was true to a certain extent "till very lately: the common coin was the pagoda and there was "a small coin called a gold fanam, as low in value as a sixpence."

Dow in his history, describing the distracted state of the country under Mahommed Toglak's rule, ascribes it to a number of reasons, and amongst others to "the king following the Chinese "custom of issuing paper upon the Emperor's credit for ready "money, and to his striking a copper coin which he "issued and made current by a decree at an imagi-"nary value." He also adds, "that the merchants made their pay-"ments in copper to the poor manufacturers, at the same time that "they themselves received silver and gold for their export. There "was also much villainy practised at the mint: for a premium to those "who had the management of it, the merchants had their coin struck "considerably below the legal value. But the great source of the "misfortunes consequent upon the debasement of the coin, was the "known instability of Government. Afterwards the Emperor to "ease the minds of the people was obliged to call in the copper "currency."

1325—1351 A. D.

In Ferishta's history of the Deccan, mention is made in many places of money, as for instance, in his account of the Bhamenee dynasty founded by Zuffir Khan in 1347, he says—"Coins were "struck, impressed with his titles of Sultan Alla ad Dien Houssun "Raujah Bhamenee." Also at page 17, he adds, "the gold and "silver coins of the Bhamenee Sultans were of square form, and "different value, having on one side the creed of testimony,† and "the names of the four holy friends.‡ On the other was the sove-"reign title, and year of his reign. The Hindu bankers at the in-"stigation of the roies of Beejanuggur and Telingana melting all "which fell into their hands that the coins of the infidels might alone

* Who wrote a history of the Mogul Emperors and some other works at the latter end of the 16th Century.

† There is no God but God and Mahommed is his Prophet.

‡ Mahommed, Ali, Aboubekker and Omar.

" be current in the Deccan, the Sultan was enraged; and when they " persisted in the offence in spite of his remonstrances, he put all " the guilty to death, and restrained the business of exchange to " some Kutteries, descendants of Dhellians, who had migrated to " Deccan. After this, the Bhamenee coins alone were current in " the Mahommedan dominions, but since the cessation of that dy- " nasty, the coins of the Hindoo princes have been allowed also to " pass universally.

Again at page 23, describing the throne Firozeh of Sultan Mah-
1357 A. D. mood Bhamenee who reigned in 1357, he says, the jewellers valued it at a crore of *oons* which the Translator at p. 169 explains as being " those coins called pagodas by Euro- " peans, a lac of which make somewhat above £40,000," in which case the pagoda is estimated at more than 3½ rupees, the common value assigned to it. Also at page 87, describing Firoze Shaw with his bride going to the camp of his father-in-law, he says, " The two princes rode on horseback together, between ranks of
1407 A. D. " beautiful boys and girls, who waved plates of gold " and silver flowers over their heads as they advanc- " ed, and then threw them to be gathered by the populace. Silver " flowers being small coins stamped with the figure of a flower " and still used in India to distribute in charity, and on occasions " thrown by the servants of the great among the populace."

At page 175, Cowries are mentioned as well as another money called Laares, " Mohammed Shaw having heard frequent reports of
1481 A. D. " the vast wealth of Rajah Jehaun, sent for his trea- " surer. The treasurer said, oh! Sultan, my Lord had " two treasuries one of which he called the Sultan's—in this there " are now 10,000 *laares* and 3,000 *oons*—the other he named the " treasury of the poor, in this there is a sealed bag containing " 3,000 laares. Whenever money come from his Jaghire, having " taken from the king's treasury the pay of his troops and stables, " he gave the remainder to the poor, not reserving a *cowrie* for his " own use.

In Baber's Memoirs written by himself, and translated by Mr.

1494. Leyden, frequent mention is also made of money. The memoirs commence with Baber becoming king of Fergâna, near Bokhâra and Samercand in Tartary.

At page 28, speaking of his uncle Sultan Mahomed Mirza, he says, " He was well versed in calculation, and not a single dirhem " or dinar of his revenues was expended without his knowledge." The Translator adds, " the former is now of the value of 5½, and " the latter of about 9 shillings."

At page 61, mention is made of a " 1,000 *tumans* of silver," to which Mr. Leyden has appended this note, " It is extremely difficult " to fix the value of money in remote periods. The Tumân in " Dalla Valle's time (1617) was 10 Zecchins (Voyages vol. IV. p " 357). Mendelshoe soon after values the Zecchin at 8½ or 9 " rupees; which would make the Tumân of that day worth 9 or " £10 sterling. In Chardin's time, the tumân was equal to 45 livres, " and Tavernier makes it equal to 46 livres, 1 denier and ⅕, or ac- " cording to his English Translator at the then par of exchange of " 4*s.* 6*d.* for the French crown, £3 9*s.* and a fraction. The livre it " will be remembered like the tumân has been sinking in value. " Fryer (Travels p. 222) makes the Tumân £3 and a noble. " It was lately worth an English guinea and from incessant tam- " pering with the coin is now worth little more than 15 shillings. " As the decline has been constant, it was probably in Baber's time " worth more than the highest of these sums."

" The Shahrukki was a silver coin of the value of 10*d.* or 11*d.* " English, 2½ shahrukkis being equal to a rupee in Akbar's time."

" The Tang or Tenki was a small silver coin of which in Men- " delshoe's time 14, 15 or 16 went to a pagoda. It was of the value " of about 5*d.* and was formerly more. It has now declined to " about a 1*d.* It seems to have been ⅙ of a dirhem. The Dam " was an Indian copper coin, $\frac{1}{40}$ of a rupee."

At page 80, in his memoirs of the transactions of the year 1499,

1499 A. D. it is written " he did not give any one a single *dang*," probably the same as Tang. Also " not a *fils* from any other quarter reached him." Fils is explained to be a small copper coin.

At page 188, among the men who adorned the Court of Sultan Hussain Mirza, is included Bêhbud Beg "who did good service in "the Mirza's expeditions, and in reward of it, his name was in-"scribed on the Tangha and Sikka" that is, on the royal seal or stamp, and on the coin.

1519 A. D. At page 282, among the occurrences of 1519, it is mentioned that "the tribute of the inhabitants was fixed at 60 *mish-"kals* of gold," apparently the same as miscal which Abul Fazl makes equal to 96 barley corns. And further on, a diamond valued at ⅓ the expense of the world is said to have weighed 4 mishkals or 220 *ratis*.*

At page 290, of the events recorded of the year 1525, it is related that "the brothers of Nur and Beg arrived bringing "to the amount of 20,000 *shahrukkis*, in *ashreffis* "and Tanks" which the Translator estimates to be "about £1,000† "sterling." He also remarks that "nothing can afford a stronger "proof of the scarcity of specie in Kábul than this appropriation "of so small a sum. The name of ashrefi is applied to the gold "mohur which is worth about a guinea and a half. It is applied "however to gold coins of various magnitude and value."

1525 A. D.

Throughout the latter part of the memoirs, in the mention of large sums, and in estimating the revenues of a district, Baber makes frequent use of the words *lacs* and *crores*, unaccompanied by any denomination of coin; Mr. Erskine‡ remarks upon this "that the "Emperors of Hindostan from a love of pomp and show, have al-"ways used large numbers in reckoning their revenues and in be-"stowing presents. Their revenue accounts were kept in *dams* of "which 40 go to a rupee. Hence their lacs and crores sink into "very small compass when reduced to English money."

* Mr. Dow in his history of Hindostan makes the miskal equal to 39 rutteys (which I suppose is the same as *ratis*) and a ruttey equal to ⅛ of a carat, a carat being the same as keerat mentioned by Abul Fazl, makes the rutty equal to 7 barley corns.

† This makes the value of a Shahrukki, a shilling instead of 10*d.* or 11*d.* as he said before.

‡ Who with Mr. Leyden translated Baber's memoirs.

In the Ayeen Akbeery by Abul Fazl, translated by Mr. Gladwin, very detailed accounts are to be found of the state of the mints and the coinage in Akbar's reign.

1556–1605 A. D.

That the officers of the Mint were

" 1. A Derogah (or superintendent.)

" 2. Shroff (assay master.)

" In Persia are 10 degrees of fineness called Dehees, in Hindostan 12 degrees " called Barah Bannees. Formerly the old 'hun' a gold coin current in the " Deccan was 10 bannees, Akbar made it 8¾.

" 3. Aumeen—a disinterested party to see that nobody acts " dishonestly.

" 4. Mushreff—to write the waste book.

" 5. Merchant—to buy gold and silver.

" 6. Treasurer—to watch over the stock of profit.

" 7. Weighman.

" 8. Melter of metal before it is refined.

" 9. Plate-maker.

" 10. Melter of refined metal.

" 11. Zerrab—who cuts metal into size of coin.

" 12. Seal engraver.

" 13. Sickchy—places the round piece of metal between two " dies, and by strength of hammer both sides are stamped.

" 14. Subbak—makes refined silver into ingots.

" 15. Koorskoob—having heated refined silver, hammers till " it has lost all smell of lead.

" 16. Chashneegeer—assays the refined silver.

" 17 and 18. Employed in recovering precious metals from drosses.

" 19. Pykar—brings drosses and litharge from city goldsmiths " to be melted.

" 20. Neecheweewala—brings old silver coins to be melted.

" 21. Khakshu—rents the sweepings of the mint from Go- " vernment at 12½ rupees per mensem.

About the 36th year of his reign, Akbar turned his attention to the coinage, restored the standard, and directed that all species of coins though they might be received by the Collectors of his re-

venue, were only to be taken for as much as was their value by the new standard.

The names, values, forms, and impressions of the different coins as given by Abul Fazl, I have subjoined in a Tabular form.

GOLD COINS.

Names of Coins.	Weight. Tolahs.	Mashahs.	Ratees.	Value.	Form.
Sehenseh.....	101	9	7	12,000 Rupees.	Circular.
Do.	91	8	0	900 do.	do.

Rehess....half of both of the above and made square.

Atemah....a quarter of the Sehenseh.

Binset.....a fifth of the Sehenseh, there are also Binsets of $\frac{1}{8}$, $\frac{1}{10}$, $\frac{1}{15}$, and $\frac{1}{25}$ parts of a Sehenseh.

Jugul.....a fiftieth of the Sehenseh.

Chargoshey.. Aftaby.....	1	2	$4\frac{3}{4}$	12 Rupees.	Round.
Ilahee..	0	12	$13\frac{1}{4}$	12 do.	do.
Laal Jilaly.....	0	12	$13\frac{1}{4}$	12 do.	Square.
Adel Gootkeh..	0	11	0	9 do.	Round.
Mohur..... Mehraby.....	0	11	0	9 do.	do.

Geerd..... $\frac{1}{2}$ of Ilahee.

Dehn..... $\frac{1}{3}$ of Laal Jilaly.

Seleemy..... $\frac{1}{3}$ of Adel Gootkeh.

Reby..... $\frac{1}{4}$ of Aftaby.

Mun..... $\frac{1}{4}$ of Jilaly.

Nisfy Seleemy.. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Adel Gootkeh.

Punj..... $\frac{1}{5}$ of Ilahee.

Pandow..... $\frac{1}{5}$ of Laal Jilaly.

Sumny..... $\frac{1}{6}$ of Ilahee.

Kala..... $\frac{1}{6}$ of Ilahee.

Zerrah..... $\frac{1}{32}$ of Ilahee.

SILVER COINS.

Rupeeah weighs 11¼ mashahs---first introduced by Sheer Khan, and by Akbar made more pure. Market price is 40 dams.

Jilaleh---same impression and weight as rupeeah.

1¼ Sooky	=	1 Kala.
1⅓ Kala	=	1 De-fa.
1¼ De-fa	=	1 Ashet.
1⅓ Ashet	=	1 Pandow.
1¼ Pandow	=	1 Chern.
2 Cherns	=	1 Durb.
2 Durbs	=	1 Jilaleh.

There are also similar subdivisions of a rupee of a round form.

COPPER COINS.

Dam is a copper coin, in weight 5 tanks or 1 tolah 8 mashahs 7 ruttees, in value $\frac{1}{40}$ of a rupee, formerly called pysah and also Behlooly; accomptants suppose the dam to be divided into 25 parts, each of which they call a cheetel, and use them in calculations.

2 Dumrees	=	1 Powlah.
2 Powlahs	=	1 Adheleh.
2 Adhelehs	=	1 Dam.

From this time, Akbar's coinage may be said to have formed the bulk and basis of the currency of the country, although numerous independent states exercised the privilege of coining and fabricating pieces of a very different stamp, weight and fineness. Rupees, mohurs and pagodas form the prevailing denomination to be met with.

In the "Memoirs of the Mogul empire" by Eradut Khan Wazeh translated by the same Mr. Scott, from whose translation of Ferishta's History of the Deccan I have before quoted, the author describing his interview with the emperor Aurungzebe about A. D. 1700, says, (p. 3,) "when I returned to his "presence, his majesty gave me his blessing, 200 mohurs and one "coin weighing 100 mohurs," to which this note is appended, "Golden coins of this and greater weight were often given as

1700 A. D.

"marks of favor—silver coin, of several hundred rupees value "were also in use; and there is one of them now in the British "Museum, of which the ingenious Mr. Richardson has given a "very full description in his very learned work, the 'Persian and "Arabic Dictionary.'"

Elphinstone* in his history, alludes very cursorily to the ancient coinage of India and merely tells us, "that the first princes used "dinars and dirhems like the Caliphs, these were succeeded by "tankhas divided into dams and jitals—Shir Shah† changed the "name of tankha to that of rupeia, or rupee, which was adopted "by Akbar, and the latter prince fixed the weight and relative value of money on a scale which remained unaltered "till the dissolution of the Mogul empire, (1761 A. "D.) and is the basis of that now in use." In a note he adds, "the "Dinar under the Caliphs was about equal to 10*s.* 8*d.* In Ibn "Batuta's‡ time a western dinar was to an eastern dinar as 4 to 1 "and an eastern dinar $\frac{1}{10}$ of a tankha, which even supposing a "tankha of that day to be equal to a rupee of Akbar, would be "only 2¼*d.* The tankha is said by Ferishta to have been in Ala u "Dins time (1295 A. D.) equal to 50 jitals, and in Mohammed "Toglak's time (1325 A. D.) it was so debased as to be worth no "more than 16 peisas."

1761 A. D.

"The rupee§ of Akbar contained 174.5 grains of pure silver "and was divided into 40 dams or peisas (of 191⅓ grs. of copper "each). The dam was divided into 25 jitals (probably a nominal "coin). Queen Elizabeth's shilling contained 88.8 grs. of pure "silver---Akbar's rupee therefore was worth 1*s.* 11½*d.* of English "money of his time."

Having thus traced the various denominations of coins from very early times down to a more modern date with such explanations of their values and kinds annexed as are afforded by cotem-

* Page 429.

† Lived 1540 A. D.—947 A. H.

‡ Who wrote nearly 2 centuries before Baber, that is, about A. D. 1300.

§ Weighed 187.5.

porary authors, I will conclude with some account of our present coinage, and compare it with others that have been current within the last century in British India.

From a revised Assay Table, lately published by the Bombay Government, of coins current in the territories under that Presidency, or imported there as bullion, it is shown what a marvellous variety of sorts each district exhibits. It should be remembered, these are all coins of quite a modern stamp, with one or two exceptions, probably none of them being much more than a 100 years old.

The Table contains 27 varieties of gold coins current in, or imported from the Madras Presidency. Of these, the average is 80 per cent touch, that is 20 alloy to 80 gold, while the English sovereign is 91·666 touch.

Among them the Gharava Tharokee Pagoda formerly current in the Southern Mahratta country, gives the finest touch being 85.25. While the Sultana and Canteroy Fanams show most alloy, being only 58 and 59 touch respectively.

The same Assay Table gives 22 varieties of Rupees from Guzerat with an average touch of 87.

The highest being the Ahmedabad Hallee Rupee, 98.05.

The lowest the Chittoree Rupee, 74.52.

The fineness of the new Company's Rupee current through British India is 91.666. And the English shilling, 92.5.

Twenty varieties are given of the Deccan coinage, with an average touch of 88.

The highest being the Berhanpoor Rupee, 94.75 ; coined by Scindia in Khandeish.

The lowest, the Komptee Old Rupee, 63 ; struck at Pannallee by the Rajah of Kolapore.

Eighteen varieties of the S. Mahratta coinage with an average touch of 86.

The highest being the Phoolsheree Rupee, 95.60 ; a species of Ankoosee : coined at Phoolsher.

The lowest the Nilkunkee Rupee, 54.

Twenty-nine varieties of the Hyderabad Assigned* Districts with an average touch of 80.

The highest being the Chandore Rupee, 92.

The lowest the New Narrinpett Rupee, 74.86.

Twenty-six varieties from Scinde with an average touch of 86.

The highest being the Tuttaee Old Rupee, 98.23, current at Shabunder, Dhurraza, Succara and Kekrola.

The lowest the Hydrabadee Rupee, 69.60.

Fourteen from the Punjaub, with an average touch of 88.

The highest being the Sha Jehan Rupee, 97.76.

The lowest the Goondashye Rupee, 75.52.

These examples will serve to exhibit the state of the currency before the establishment of Mints by the E. I. Company. That these were all the varieties of coins, and that there were not legions of others up and down India, I must not for a moment be supposed to put forward. Only the other day Mr. Seton Carr in his speech to the Court of Proprietors upon the policy of granting Lord Dalhousie a pension, mentioned that the Company's Rupee had supplanted some 60 different kinds of currency in the Punjaub alone, and I imagine the varieties there are not more numerous than in other parts of India.

* In 1852, the Nizam's Government sent down a number of Uncurrent Coins weighing 9,51,166 Tolas 8 A. 0 P. to be assayed and valued at Madras, in order that their net outturn in Company's Rupees might be taken in payment of the Nizam's debt to the British Government. Subjoined is the result of the operation given by Major J. T. Smith, the Mint Master at that time, showing the net Outturn to be 8,14,203 Rs. 14 A. 7 P., exclusive of Seignorage and Refinage.

Gross weight.		As per Assay Master's outturn Reports, dated 3rd September and 30th October 1832.		
Before Melting.	After Melting.	Standard Weight.	Outturn Value.	Net Outturn Value.
Tolas A. P.	Tolas A. P.	Rs. A. P.	Rs. A. P.	
9,51,166 8 0	9,49,899 8 0	8,39,563 10 [illegible]	8,39,563 9 0	8,14,203 14 7

In Col. Smith's Report also, upon the various points of enquiry regarding the Madras Mint, suggested by the Government of India, the Hydrabad Currency is alluded to in these words, (para. 42) "An extensive Coinage will probably be "required to rectify *the indescribable confusion* of the Hydrabad Currency. Its "value is, I believe, estimated at from 2 to 3 Crores, which with a due proportion "of small Silver and Copper coins, would require a coinage of 17 or 18 crores of "pieces."

With regard to the coins which have just been enumerated, it is right to draw attention to the high standard of value the majority of them reach. It almost leads one to suppose that native Princes never debased their coinage, as the Romans did in the 1st Punic war, when they reduced the As from 12 oz. to 2, and as Henry VIII. and some of our Kings have done, and as James did in Ireland in 1698 after the siege of Londonderry, to serve their own or some political convenience, were it not that such a conclusion is opposed to all we know of the origin and lives of many of them—who being often mere adventurers, and succeeding to the musnud by some happy stroke of luck or desperate villainy, were not likely to neglect the mint, so powerful an engine to wipe off a debt or replenish (for the moment) an empty treasury. Indeed, we may feel certain that tampering with the fineness of the metal was a very common practice with them, for we know it was customary with native Financiers in Bengal to demand "a Sherusteh "Butta or per centage on the difference between the coin in which "the lands were universally assessed and the coins in which the "cultivators paid their taxes," and no doubt they made it a fruitful source of income.

Akbar's coinage however is admitted by all hands to have been the true and ancient standard. Jervis speaking of it in his Indian Metrology, (p. 63) says, "the coins of Bengal were origi-"nally the same as those of Surat, as restored and established by "the wise and virtuous Akbar. The true tola weight and the weight "of the rupee was then fixed at 12 massas or 187.5 grains."

A curious account of Akbar's treasures in coined money and jewels is given in the "New History of the East Indies," translated from Abbe de Guzon, (page 263. vol. i.) "Achobar for so that "prince was called caused a certain species of money to be coined "of the value of 25, 50 and 100 toles which were worth 2,012½, "4,025, 8,050 crowns, each piece, amounting to the sum of "6,970,000 massas which make 97,580,000 roupees or 48,790,000 "crowns, money of France. He had also besides a 100,000,000 "of roupees or 50,000,000 of crowns, in a certain species of money "called after his name, roupees of Achobar. And 250,000,000 of

" another species of money called peisas or pechas, 30 of which " make a roupee.

" The peisas or pechas are a small piece of copper not quite 2 " lairds French money in value.

" The mamoudy is their smallest piece of silver, it is valued at " 10½ sols; 26 pechas = 1 mamoudy; a roupee of silver is valu- " ed at 30 French sols.

" The roupee of gold is only known among the great lords, and " is worth 14 silver roupees or 21 livres. The thiel of silver makes " 11, 12 or 13 roupees current money. The massas is another " piece, of which 11½ make a thiel of silver; and 10 of these make " a thiel gold.

" 100,000 roupees = a lek.
" 100,000 leks = a couron.
" 100,000 courons = padan.
" 100,000 padans = nil.

I do not engage to understand Mon. Guzon's computation, in one place he says, 30 *peisas* make a *roupee* and afterwards that 30 sols make a *roupee* and that a *peisa* equals 2 lairds (or ½ a sol), but I give the extract as a curiosity. The sol, the livre, the laird, the denier and the pistole formed the ancient money of France which ceased to be current in 1834.

To go back to Jervis again, who says Akbar's rupee was divided into 12 massas, each massa being 15.625 grs. troy, we find, " In " the reign of Shah Jehan the coinage was reduced to 11½ massas, " and this multiplied by 15.625 shows the origin of the deteriorat- " ed coins of later years, and equals 179.6875 grs. troy, which " standard with very trifling modifications has continued at a stay " ever since, though it is remarkable through the profound ignor- " ance of our own governments and countrymen on the subject or " probably their apathetic indifference to such calculations and to " the great financial questions in connection with the character, " dignity and stability of the state, this standard has been suppos- " ed to be the full weight of 12 massas or 1 tola, and now ulti- " mately fixed as the unit of the monetary system throughout " British India."

When we first came to India, attracted by the inviting reports of Drake and Cavendish, and were permitted to establish here and there a factory, originally subordinate to Surat, but afterwards to Madras, Bombay and Bengal---constantly at war to-day with the Mahrattas, to-morrow with the Moguls, and the next with the Dutch, Portuguese or other European rivals---our hold upon India, even up to the close of the 17th century, was of far too precarious and insecure a nature to admit of our finding, at the present day, many traces significant of our early occupation of the country; nevertheless our factories and stations rapidly continued to extend with a growing charge in their accounts to "Civil and Military expenses," and eventually resulted in the foundation of a British empire in the East, the envy of the present age. In this preliminary state, things continued with variable fortune till 1746, when our political horizon looked gloomy in India, and Madras was taken by the French, but restored by the peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1748. Subsequent to this, occurred those memorable struggles between our countrymen under Clive and the French under Dupleix, ending after a long conflict in their overthrow, and in the extinction of the Mogul empire and the eventual succession of Company Durbar. In 1771, the East India Company, we are told, "stood forth publicly in the character of Dewan."

It is not always an easy matter to get information of many things connected with our first government of India—and the coinage of money is among the number.

Cæsar Mureau's "E. I. Company's Records" exhibit in chronological order the Commercial and Political history of the Company from 1600 to 1823, and is a very comprehensive account in a succinct and readable form; but he alludes to mint matters only once, and that merely to say that in 1677 permission was granted the Company to coin money.

The earliest notice of a mint, I can anywhere trace, is in Kayes' History, (p. 68,) where speaking of various administrative schemes proposed by the Court in 1669-70, he says, "They recommended also the establishment of a Mint."

1669 A. D.

Accordingly in the charter granted by Charles II. to the E. I. Company in 1677, besides having their old privileges confirmed to them, authority was granted them to coin money (not resembling British money) at Bombay and other places in India, with respect to which Mr. Kayes says, (p. 71)—"The establishment of a mint had long before been recommended to the Company by their servants abroad; and it had been much considered and discussed but had never before taken practical shape. It was now however actually to pass into a fact by the express permission of the crown. The Company regarded it simply as an instrument of trade but their servants five and twenty years before had been looking at the matter of a Tankshall* in the Deccan in connexion with the question of war.

1677 A. D.

"The Factors at Rajapore, recommending the Company to coin money, wrote in 1659 "For your worships may please to know that all these artificial mines of money which were made in time of peace are now exhausted through a civil war—will it not be necessary to have a Tankshall in the Deccan and a coin that will be current to carry on a trade here, as large as you please during your war with India and which will continue no longer than you please?—Then judge if you would not make the Tankshall cry as mournful to the king of India's ears as the liver, the fountain of the blood, should complain in a natural body, and then what conditions you may bring him to is easy to foretell."

Many years would naturally elapse before the Company's coinage took an important part in the general circulating power of the country. Each district wedded to its own currency would reasonably be jealous of a foreign coin, and resist its introduction at any rate at first. It was probably far into the 18th century before the Company's coinage took its place among the other currencies of the country and performed a material part of the duty of circulation.

Mr. Dillon in his "East Indies" speaking of the natives in Malabar alludes to the currency of that part of the world in 1698, "To every one of these natives you

1698 A. D.

* From two Sanscrit words signifying *a coin* and *a hall*.

" pay 8 tares per diem which amounts to ½ a fanam. The fanam is " a small piece of gold worth 16 tares, and the tare is a small sil- " ver coin worth about a ½*d*. Each native has not above 4 tares a " day when he keeps guard in a house, but when he travels he has " double pay."

In an old Fort St. George Journal for 1716 is an entry for the month of May, " Rupees Madrass Dr. to Edward " Harrison, Esq., Mint Master, Pagodas 238-32, for " 836½ Rupees received of him account coinage at 350 Rups. per " 100 Pag." And in the June Journal, " Rupees Madrass Dr. to " Edward Harrison, Esq., Mint Master, Pag. 105-9-0, for 268-5-0 " dd. out of the Mint into the Warehouse account coinage for the " month of May at 350 Rups. per 100 Pag.," and so on for other months.

1716 A. D.

Pagodas and Fanams were the old money of account at Madras, and were reckoned in this wise.

10 Cash made a Dudy.

8 Dudies made a Fanam.

45 Fanams made a Pagoda.

Lullier has given an account of Pondicherry in 1722, and alluded to the currency in these words. " The Company " (French) as Sovereign of Pondicherry and its de- " pendencies causes money to be coined there in the name of the " king. Cowries are not taken in payment, which however are " current in the country, although no more than little shells 20 of " which are worth a liard. They also use caches (cash) a small " piece of copper worth a denier: the largest pieces of silver are " valued at 4 sols; and their coins called Pagodas ½ a pistole."

1722 A. D.

Stavorinus in his account of his voyage to the East mentions gold and silver Rupees as current in Bengal and throughout the whole extent of Hindostan, stamped with Persian letters instead of any portrait or arms. " When the " Rupees first come from the mint they are called Sicca Rupees " of the first year, and they decrease every year in value, and at " the end of nine years are taken at the same rate as Arcot Rupees. " Those coined at Moorshebad are the current coin in which the

1768—1771 A. D.

"trade of the Company is carried on. It is the money of account "according to which the value of the other Rupees is calculated. "The Arcot Rupees are coined by the English at Arcot and by the "French at Pondicherry. The gold Rupee called Mohur is worth "15 silver Sicca Rupees."

At page 475 of vol. ii. of his voyages he describes the Mint at Surat. "The mint where the silver is imported and coined into "Rupees, by having the impression of the Emperor's name and "the year of his reign stamped upon them, is a large pile sur-"rounded by a high wall—along the wall are sheds under which "the workmen sit: on the right hand is an elevated apartment for "the overseers and inspectors when any work is doing; opposite "to it a square place is walled off where the silver and copper are "melted and cast in moulds into bars or ingots. The metal is "weighed to the workmen who cut it into pieces of the exact "weight which the coin to be struck requires, every one having a "pair of scales at hand for that purpose in which every piece is se-"parately weighed. These workmen beat it round and flat, though "one piece sometimes falls thicker than another to which exact "attention is not paid. It then goes to the coiners who were then "about 30 in number, each of whom has an assistant, who puts "the prepared piece of copper or silver upon the lower die, while "the other places the upper one which he holds in his left hand "upon them, and stamps the impression upon them with a forcible "blow of a hammer."

Schomberg describes the Mint of the king of Oude much in the same terms; his account is somewhat more modern, and it appears the Oude Mint paid more attention to the beauty of the coin and the accuracy of workmanship, the description does not otherwise differ much from that given of the Surat Mint.

Mr. Holt Mackenzie in his evidence before the Select Committee in 1832 says, "the Sicca Rupee has been a legal tender in Calcutta "ever since we acquired the country—the present Sicca Rupee bears "the date of the 19th year of the last King—There were 3 Rupees, "the current Rupee, the Sonat Rupee, and the Sicca Rupee—"But previously to A. D. 1773, the Rupees were distinguished by

" the years in which they were coined; that is to say the impres-
" sion bore that they were struck in such a year of the reigning
" King of Delhi; and after circulating 4 or 5 years
" they suffered a depreciation whether they had lost
" weight or not, being reckoned Sonat Rupees, that is, Rupees " of
" years." These with several other coins continued to circulate at
" different rates of discount, and accounts were kept in a nominal
" coin called the current Rupee, which was probably taken at the
" rate of 116 to the 100 Sicca Rupees to represent the average of
" the currency actually in circulation. The first step to reform,
" was a resolution that all Rupees coined in future should bear
" the impression of the 19th year* of the reign of Shah Allum,
" and so put an end to the arbitrary distinction previously made to
" the coinage of different years; and in 1792—3 A. D.
" the Sicca Rupee was by the rules contained in Reg.
" 35 of the Bengal code rendered the only legal silver currency
" for the provinces of Bengal, Bahar and Orissa—The Sonat Rupee
" is still used in the military accounts and is considered equivalent
" to the Ferruckabad, Madras and Bombay Rupees. Since
" 1793 all other Rupees but the Sicca Rupees have been receiv-
" ed as bullion. The Sicca Rupees used to be receivable as of
" full weight, if the deficiency did not exceed 6 Annas ($\frac{6}{16}$) in
" 100 Rupees. Since 1818 the limit has been extended, a defici-
" ency of 2 pice ($\frac{2}{192}$) or about 2 grains being allowed in each
" coin. In the remoter districts and in the dealings of the poorer
" classes, different rupees appear still to be in circulation, but the
" mass of the currency is the Calcutta Sicca Rupee. In general
" the state of the currency out of the Company's territory is very
" irregular, each Sovereignty has its own Rupees and they vary
" very considerably."

1773 A. D.

1792—3 A. D.

Further evidence was also given before the same Committee, that prior to 1809 there were *four* Mints in the Bengal territories, one at Calcutta, one at Benares, one at Ferruckabad, and one at Delhi; and there were *three* currencies, the Calcutta Sicca, the Benares, and the Ferruckabad Rupee, the last

1809 A. D.

* About 1773 A. D.

called also Quenow Rupee, because intended to be equivalent to that of the Oude Government, and struck both at Ferruckabad and Delhi, but the Delhi Mint was never employed to any great extent. For a long time back, the Calcutta Sicca Rupee had circulated in Bengal, Behar, and Orissa—the Benares Rupee was confined to the province of Benares, and the Ferruckabad Rupee to all ceded and conquered districts, except Cuttack and the acquisitions east of Bengal, into which the Calcutta Rupee had been introduced. It was also stated that the standard of the Calcutta Sicca Rupee and Ferruckabad Rupees was the same, being $\frac{1}{12}$ alloy —the former weighing 192 grains with 176 grains pure silver, the latter weighing 180 grains with 165 grains pure silver, omitting fractions—and that at Madras and Bombay the rupee was similar to the Ferruckabad—and that there was a mint at Saugor established for the temporary purpose of converting local currencies into Ferruckabad Rupees. It was likewise stated that a copper coin passes through the Bengal territories at the rate of 64 to a Rupee, but is legal tender only for the fractional parts of that coin—and that because the market value of gold relatively to silver was greater than the mint value, therefore gold had ceased to circulate. Also that the Bengal gold mohur weighs 204·710 grains of which 187.651 is fine gold—and that the Madras gold Rupee is of the same weight and standard as the silver, viz. 180 grains—and that at both Presidencies the relative value of gold to silver is 15 to 1—and that there were *three* mints at Bombay, one at the Presidency, one at Trivat and one at Broach, and that Madras had one mint.

1818 A. D. In 1818, the Bengal Government added to the weight of the Rupee, leaving the quantity of silver the same and increasing the weight by alloy, the reason given was that the Rupee being much purer than other coins, and more especially than the Spanish Dollar of which the import into Calcutta was large, a considerable expense was incurred in refining, and some delay occasioned.

In 1819, the currency was changed in Madras from Pagodas to Rupees, in which former coin all accounts had previously been kept, and the Rupee was rated in the accounts rendered to Parlia-

ment at 2*s*. 3 $\frac{408}{1000}$*d*., though at the mint price of silver in England it should only have been 1*s*. 11 $\frac{40}{1000}$*d*.

In 1835, the East India Company's coinage underwent its final adjustment to the state that it remains in at the present day. It was ordained that the undermentioned coins only should be coined at the Mints within the territories of the East India Company.

1835 A. D.

The Co.'s Rupee weighing 180 grains.		$\frac{11}{12}$ standard, or 165 grains pure silver and 15 grains alloy.
The $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
& the $\frac{1}{4}$	do.	

Impression on one side, the head and name of the Sovereign of Great Britain, on the reverse, the name of the coin in English and Persian, and of the East India Company.

The Company's Rupee, $\frac{1}{2}$ Rupee and double Rupee to be legal tender, if not deficient more than 2 per cent. in weight, and if not clipped or filed or defaced otherwise than by use.

The Company's Rupee to be equivalent to the Bombay, Madras, Ferruckabad, and Sonat Rupees, and to $\frac{15}{16}$ of Calcutta Sicca Rupee; Company's $\frac{1}{4}$ Rupee to be legal tender only in payment of the fraction of a Rupee.

The undermentioned gold coins only to be coined at the mints: A gold mohur or 15 Rupee piece, 180 grains weight and $\frac{11}{12}$ fine.

A $\frac{1}{3}$ do. or 5 do. do.
A $\frac{2}{3}$ do. or 10 do. do.
A double do. or 30 do. do.
Gold coin not to be legal tender.

By a proclamation issued in 1841 gold was allowed to be received at the public treasuries in payment of taxes, and was so received very frequently till 1852, when in consequence of the discovery of gold in Australia the proclamation was cancelled, and gold is now only received into treasuries as deposits for security.

To compare the Company's Rupee with an English Shilling.

The Co.'s Rupee is 180 grs. in weight of which 165 are pure silver.

that is, 440 grs. out of 480 grs. (the oz.) are pure silver.
or 220 dwts. out of 240 dwts. (the lb.) are do.
that is, the Co.'s Rupee is $\frac{11}{12}$ fine or ·916 touch.

The English Shilling is 87 $\frac{3}{11}$ grs. in weight of which 80 $\frac{8}{11}$ are pure silver.
that is, 444 grs. out of 480 grs. (the oz.) are do.
or 222 dwts. out of 240 dwts. (the lb.) are do.
that is, it is $\frac{37}{40}$ fine or ·925 touch.

English silver which is $\frac{37}{40}$ fine is called standard silver.

The Company's Rupee, it will be observed, is Worse .009, that is, a pound of English standard silver contains 2 dwts. more pure silver than a pound of Company's Rupees.

In England, from 1600 A. D. down to 1816, a pound of standard silver was coined into 62 shillings—in 1816 it was ordered to be coined into 66 shillings, 4 shillings being retained by Government as a seignorage amounting to 6 $\frac{17}{31}$ per cent. By this means, a fictitious value is given to the silver coinage, and the pieces pass current for more than their real value, and thereby having no value in other countries equal to their value at home are neither melted nor exported. Though in England an oz. of standard silver is coined into 5 Shillings and $\frac{6}{12}$ of a Shilling over, ($\frac{4}{12}$ of which are retained as seignorage) yet silver coins are always rated at the assumed price of 60*d.* per oz. per British standard.

An oz. of silver B. standard = 60*d.*
therefore 1 grain = ·125 of a penny.

A Company's Rupee contains 178·37 grains B. standard
therefore Co.'s Rupee = 1*s.* 10·29625*d.* (Par of exchange.)

Sicca Rupee weighs 191·916 grains of which
175·921 are pure silver,
or 176 B. standard silver.

That is 439·995 out of 480 grs. (the oz.) are pure silver,
or 219·997 out of 240 dwts. (the lb.) are do.

That is, it is $\frac{219997}{240000}$ fine, or ·9165 touch,
and 1*s.* 11·78*d.* is its Par of Exchange.

For easier comparison I annex a tablular Statement of some of the principal Silver Coins at present current in different parts of the world.

Names of Coins.	Gross weight.	Quantity of pure silver.	Quantity of British Standard silver.	Number of grains out of 480 (the oz.) that are pure.	Number of Dwts. out of 240 (the lb.) that are pure.	Touch.	Par value in English money.	Par value in Company Rupees.
	Grains.				Dwts.		s. d.	Co. Rups.
French 5 Franc piece..	$385\frac{3}{4}$	347·17	375·32	431·9	215·95	·8997	3 10·915	2·104
Dutch Florin.....	166	148·01	160·01	427·98	213·99	·89162	1 8	·897
United States Dollar....	416	370·93	401·01	427·996	213·998	·89165	4 2·12	2·247
Russian Silver Rouble..	320	277·33	299·82	416	208	·866	3 1·47	1·680
Company's Rupee.....	180	165	178·37	440	220	·916	1 10·29625	——
Sicca Rupee.....	191·916	175·921	176	439·995	219·997	·9165	1 11·78	1·625
English Shilling.....	$87\frac{3}{11}$	$80\frac{8}{11}$	——	444	222	·925	—— ——	·538

III. *Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc., as appear in any way interesting. By* JOHN NIETNER, *Colombo, Ceylon.*

No. I.

[Introductory Note on the publication of new species under disadvantages such as describing entomologists necessarily labor under in countries remote from the European centres of science.]

I little doubt that the following descriptions of new Coleoptera will meet with anything but approbation from the entomological world at home. As, however, in spite of this anticipation of an ungracious reception, I shall not be deterred from my purpose of publishing such descriptions hereafter, I may as well try to vindicate this measure, by setting forth the reasons which induce me to consider the difficulties which beset the path of the entomological author in this country, as not insurmountable.

The objections raised against me will be these: that considering the state in which entomological literature still is, that is to say, considering that it has not, generally speaking, been condensed into a certain limited and obtainable number of volumes, as is the case in the higher branches of Zoology and Botany, that on the contrary the bulk of it consists of fragments which float without order in the misty and unfathomable ocean of scientific journals—it is next to impossible that an individual entomologist abroad should surround himself with this shapeless mass of learning, and keep himself by this or other means so well informed of the details of the actual progress of the science, as not to be exposed to mistakes of one kind or another but more especially to the multiplication of synonyms, in attempting to work independently. It will further be urged against me, that not having the facilities and the wholesome check which arise from the diligent use of extensive and well named collections, not even having the gratification of a brother entomologist's views and opinions on doubtful cases, it will be impossible even to determine whether an insect be new or not; and from these reasons it will be inferred, that entomologists abroad should

confine themselves to collecting and observing the habits of the objects of their attention, but that they should never go to print with matters, on which it is impossible for the ablest among them to be quite competent to deal with. These arguments are unfortunately too true, but still I think they admit of being mitigated sufficiently to come to final conclusions less disheartening than the above.

First of all, every entomologist gives preference to a certain order of insects—say *Coleoptera*—and in this, even in almost all cases, to one or two particular families. In studying for the publication of new species under the disadvantages just mentioned, he will confine himself to this order or perhaps family. Now, although as objected above, the information existing on this particular branch is for the most part fragmentary, still there are certain families on which it has received a tangible shape, through condensation by able hands: Burmeister's *Lamellicornes*, Dejean's *Carabidæ*, Erichson's *Staphylinidæ*, Schoenherr's *Curculionidæ*, Boheman's *Cassidæ*, Westwood's *Paussidæ*, etc., as well as the latter author's general work on the families, and Lacordaire's on the *Genera Coleopterorum*, diligently consulted, go as guides a long way, and should, although some of them have by the rapid progress of the science become rather antiquated, guard against a number of mistakes of a systematic nature. As to whether a beetle be new or not, I admit that in forming an opinion on this question the entomologist situated as above, will have quite as much to be guided by a certain tact (not clearly definable but understood by scientific men) as by anything else, and I am forced to concede that under almost any circumstances, it is totally impossible to arrive at an *indisputable certainty* either the one way or the other. This, however, by no means excludes the possibility of his forming an opinion with so much precision, as to enable him to pronounce in the matter with a very *high degree of confidence and all probability* in his favor. In attempting to come to a decision on this difficult point, he will receive a first superficial idea from careful reflection on certain accidental circumstances, such as size, scarcity, or other peculiarities of the insect in question. This idea, which ever way it may incline, will then either gain or lose strength by diligent reference to his library, until at length with a certain amount of

tact and judgment he will arrive at a result, which under such circumstances must carry much weight with it. I shall illustrate this case by an example: If for instance after collecting for five years in Ceylon generally, and in the Colombo District more especially, I find at the latter place an insect—say the *Chlænius 5-maculatus* described below for the first time, am I not entitled to consider it as very scarce? If on consulting my library I discover nothing which can possibly refer to it (finding that not a single *Chlænius* is marked as occurring in Ceylon), are not the chances greatly in favor of its being an undescribed species? If again, I collect beetles as small and inconspicuous as the *Trichopteryx* described below, and consider at the same time that, although they are in certain localities of common occurrence, no professional Coleopterologist has ever collected before me in this Island; if, moreover, my library offers nothing that could possibly refer to them individually (there being hardly an Asiatic species mentioned), am I under these circumstances not justified in considering them as undescribed? Decidedly I am. Circumstances like these would indeed be altogether conclusive, if there was not a chance of the beetle occurring in some neighbouring country, and it having thence found its way into the normal collections of Europe. The possibility of such being the case, of course enhances the difficulties of the case very materially, but I do not see why they should not, to a certain degree, be overcome by the same or similar means as those cited for overcoming them in one particular country.

I think I have said enough to show, that the disadvantages encountered by the entomologist here, or in other places similarly situated, in *conscientiously* attempting to publish new species may (his principal assistance being perseverance, a good library and tact—entomological instinct I am almost tempted to call it)—be overcome, I am far from saying *entirely*—but so far as to expose him from *want* of resources in the execution of his plan, *to no more mistakes* than are incident to entomologists under more favourable circumstances, from *neglecting them.* But I am not satisfied with obtaining the simple grant of permission to describe on the spot a part of what he collects—I claim more for the entomologist abroad. I wish to show that he should naturally be expected—nay desired—

to do so, for although he labors under distressing disadvantages in some respects, he happily enjoys a proportionate share of advantages in others. It is unsatisfactory in the extreme for an enthusiastic entomologist to be obliged to let his collections go out of his own hands, see others reap the honors from them which are to be reaped on such occasions, or perhaps see as it were a gulf close over them, hear no more of them, and find himself forgotten. For what is a mere collector? Let him display as much industry as possible, he is hardly looked upon as an entomologist, certainly as long as he is prevented from publishing anything, not as a scientific one. Now, if such a man merely desists from publishing the fruits of his researches, from want of resources to assist him to go creditably through such a task; if he suffers his collections to go out of his hands because he is too true a lover of science not to see the credit in a great measure due to himself reaped by another rather than to hoard up his entomological treasures—a useless heap eventually to be destroyed by moths and time—I say, that a man who acts upon principles like these, finds himself not seldom disheartened in the prosecution of his studies, under difficulties such as I have set forth. If however, as I have endeavoured to point out, these difficulties can be overcome to a very considerable extent, is anything more natural than that he should be the herald of his own discoveries? Could anything be more unkind and ungenerous on the part of his scientific brethren at home than to oppose and discourage him by their disapprobation? I might enlarge on this subject, which has been a sore one with me for a long time, but I think this is sufficient to direct the reader into the train of my ideas and to enable him to follow it up.

I hasten therefore to conclude. As mentioned above, the tropical entomologist has a proportionate share of advantages to balance what falls to his lot of the contrary. One of the advantages which he enjoys over his brethren at home is, that he has an opportunity of seeing and studying alive what can at home only be examined in a state differing more or less from that of life. Therefore, if he is *enabled* and *expected* to describe new species, it is moreover *highly desirable* for the sake of the promulgation of *sound* information that he should do so, that he should avail himself of this, his principal

advantage and describe fresh from nature, as many of his favourites and their habits as possible; and to discourage him in such an undertaking on any of the above grounds would be to discourage the progress of science in general.

FAM. CARABIDÆ, TRIB. CHLÆNIDÆ.

1. *Chlænius Ceylanicus.* N.

C. subellipticus, subconvexus, glaberrimus, nitidus; supra brunneo-æneus, capite, thoracis elytrorumque margine aureo-viridibus; subtus piceus, margine, pedibus oreque dilute castaneis. Long. corp. 5¾ lin.

Caput ante oculos 2-impressum. Antennæ art. 3° quarto paulo longiore. Mentum dente magno excavato. Thorax subquadratus, latitudine parum longior, obsolete punctulatus, antice subconvexus, lateribus deflexus, postice depressus, planus, 2-impressus. Elytra subtiliter striato-punctata, obsoletissime punctulata.

In stagnorum ripis inter arundines habitat, in prov. occid. et merid. infrequenter legi. Per occasionem nocte ad lumen advolat.

A handsome and interesting species, distinguished as well by its general shape, which is more elliptic and convex than usual, as by its polished surface. The head is oblong and, with the exception of the mouth the parts of which are of a deep brown, of a bright metallic green divided longitudinally by a streak of copper color. The thorax is rather longer than broad, rounded in front and flat behind and finely punctured all over; it is of a brownish metallic color bordered laterally with bright green. The elytra are of the some color as the thorax, the same bright green stripe running along the sides. The margin, properly speaking, is deep brown. They are impressed with rows of fine indistinct punctures and with the usual series of larger setigerous ones within the margin. They are rather narrowed near the apex.

The female, in addition to having the anterior tarsi not dilated, has the basal impression of the thorax of a somewhat semi-circular shape, and is broader in the body than the male.

2. *Chlænius 5-maculatus.* N.

C. præcedente major, minus convexus, latior, rugosus, pubescens; supra obscure nigro-viridis, capite viridi-æneo, nitente, glabro, elytris maculis 5 flavis; subtus piceus; pedibus, elytrorum margine antennisque flavis, ore thoracisque margine magis minusve brunneis. Long. corp. 6½ lin.

Caput ante oculos leviter 2-impressum, punctulatum. Antennæ art. 3° quarto plus sesqui longiore. Thorax subquadrato-rotundatus, latitudine haud brevior, dorso planus, ad basin 2-impressus, rugosus, pilosus. Elytra subdepressa, subtiliter striata, rugosa, pilosa, maculis 2 humeralibus, 2 intermediis, 1 apicali flavis ornata.

Specimen singulum m. in lacus Colombensis ripis sub graminibus putrescentibus legi.

Not less distinguished than the former, especially by the rounded shape of the thorax and the 5 yellowish spots with which the elytra are adorned. These are arranged in the following manner: 2 small ones at the shoulders, 2 large transverse ones at the middle stretching from the external margin towards the suture reaching, however, but little more than half across, 1 at the apex; this is of the shape of a hammer, and half in one and half in the other elytron. The palpi appear to me longer and more markedly elbowed at the joints than is usual with insects of this genus, the last joint is deeply excavated at the tip. The thorax is of suborbicular form, the back and hind part are flat, the sides slightly depressed, the margin sharp, the basal impressions very near the angles; it is, as are also the elytra, rough and finely pubescent, the striæ of the latter being thereby rendered obsolete. Legs of m. stout, anterior tarsi strongly dilated.

3. *Chlænius pulcher.* N.

C. elongatus, subconvexus, subglabratus, æneo-viridis, elytris obscurioribus, limbo pedibusque flavis, subtus piceus. Long. corp. 6¾ lin.

Caput oblongum nitidissimum, ante oculos 2-impressum. Mentum dente fortiter excavato. Antennæ art. 3° quarto sesqui lon-

giore. Thorax oblongus basin versus angustatus, parce punctulatus, antice lateribus deflexus, postice dorsoque planus, basi 2-impressus. Elytra striata, ad strias, præcipue apicem versus, subtilissime pilosa, flavo-marginata. Pedes flavi, spinulis castaneis. Abdomen flavo-marginatum.

Specimen singulum m. in ripis Maha-Oyæ fluminis prope Negombo cepi.

Distinguished by its elongate shape. The head is of a bright green color with the labrum and the mandables of deep, and the antennæ and palpi of a light brown, the latter being darkened towards the end. The thorax is of the same color as the head reflecting a copper hue from the back, its anterior angles are obtuse, the basal ones being right. The elytra are of the same greenish copper color but darker, they are impressed with longitudinal lines, which are bordered on each side by a row of minute hairs. They as well as the abdomen have a yellowish margin.

4. *Chlænius cupricollis.* N.

C. subconvexus, subglabratus, capite thoraceque cupreis, elytris nigro-æneis, limbo pedibusque flavis, subtus piceus. Long. corp. m. $5\frac{3}{4}$—f. $6\frac{1}{4}$ lin.

Præcedenti affinis. Caput ante oculos indistincte 2-impressium. Thorax ut in præcedente sed minor, antice lateribus magis deflexus, linea media impressionibusque basalibus longitudinalibus, præcipue in f., profundioribus. Pedes flavi, trochanteribus spinulisque castaneis. Elytra præcedentis.

In prov. occid. fluminum lacuumque ripis infrequenter legi.

Allied to the former but easily distinguished by size, color and sculpture of the thorax. The male is shorter and the female plumper than the former. The thorax is smaller and, as is also the head, of a bright copper color with greenish sides, its impressions, especially in the female, are deeper and its anterior part laterally more deflexed. Moreover the yellowish margin of the abdomen is wanting and the tooth of the mentum is not excavated. The elytra, antennæ and palpi are, making allowances for size etc., those of the former.

5. *Chlænius rugulosus.* N.

C. subconvexus, subglabratus, thorace occipiteque rugulosis cupreis, elytris nigro-viridibus, pedibus, elytrorum limbo lunulisque apicalibus flavis, subtus piceus, abdomine apice margineque flavis. Long. corp. 6¼ lin.

Caput fronte 2-impressum, subtillissime longitudinaliter rugulosum. Menti dens laciniis extus rotundatis. Thorax lateribus rotundatus, deflexus, basi sat fortiter angustatus, obsolete 2-impressus, parce punctatus, subtiliter transversim rugulosus. Elytra ut in præcedente sed apice utrinque lunula flava signata, ad strias distinctius pilosa, his apicem versus per paria coëuntibus. Pectus abdomenque picea, hoc segmentis 2 ultimis, præcedente dimidio margineque flavis.

Specimen unicum f. in *Ch. pulchri* N. societate cepi.

Of the general appearance of the preceding two species. The head finely longitudinally, the thorax transversely rugose; the latter with rounded and deflexed sides. The mandibles are of deep brown, the palpi and antennæ of yellowish color darkened towards the tip. The lobes of the mentum tooth are externally rounded. The elytra are marked by two sub-apical spots of yellowish color and semi-lunar shape (the back of the lunulæ being turned towards the suture). The striae verge near the apex by twos into each other. The abdomen is distinguished by having a yellow margin and apex.

Trib. SCARITIDÆ.

6. *Scarites minor.* N.

S. elongatus, niger, nitidus, subtus nigro piceus, pedibus piceis, tarsis, antennis palpisque castaneis. Long. corp. 5 lin. lat. 1⅓ lin.

Caput subquadratum, ante oculos 2-impressum, postice irregulariter sulcatulum. Mentum rugosum, medio costatum, lateribus utrinque profunde uni-sulcatum, lobis obtusis, dente forti, lobis paulo breviore. Maxillæ validæ, breves, apice extus leviter arcuatæ et excavatæ, subacuminatæ. Mandibulæ validæ, inter medium et basin fortiter dilatatæ, obtuse dentatæ, dextera dente obtuso subapicali,

supra subtusque longitudinaliter sulcatæ. Antennæ art. 1^{a} sequentium trium—2° tertii prope longitudine. Thorax oblongo-quadratus, angulis anterioribus obtusis, posterioribus oblique truncatis, anguste marginatus. Elytra thoracis capitisque prope longitudine, striata, ante medium ad striam 2^{m} uni—apicem versus ad striam 3^{m} 2-punctata, punctis piliferis, basi granulata, angulis oblique-truncatis, anguste marginata. Pedes anteriores tibiis apice extus 5-dentatis, dentibus 2 ultimis parvis, omnes tarsis subtus leviter excavatis.

In prov. occid. arenis humidis sub vegitabilibus putrescentibus specimina nonnulla legi.

Scarce and but little distinguished excepting by its size, for which reason, a lengthened description makes itself necessary. The head is subquadrate, in front with 2 deep longitudinal impressions, behind the eyes finely sulcated. The labrum is of the usual shape, the eyes are not very prominent; the antennæ are of about the same length as the head, the first joint is about as long as the 3 following together, the 2nd, which is generally longer than the 3rd, is in this case of the same length, joints 1—4 are naked, 5—11 pilose, increasing towards the tip gradually in size and thickness, taking at the same time a subquadratic and depressed shape. The mandibles are strong, much dilated and dentated from before the middle to the base, the right one having an additional subapical tooth. The maxillae also are strong, but slightly bent at the apex, where they are also slightly excavated. The labial palpi have the last joint longer than the 3rd, elongated and elliptic. The thorax is oblong with the basal angles obliquely truncated. The elytra are oval, striated, granulated at the base, and have, as has also the thorax, a narrow margin. The anterior tarsi are furnished externally with 5 teeth, the 2 last of which, however, are very small, the posterior legs are similarly provided, but the teeth are indistinct. The joints of the tarsi are slightly excavated below. The sides of the body below are rugose.

7. *Clivina rugosifrons.* N.

C. ferruginea, capite, thorace abdomineque piceis. Long. corp. 4½ lin. lat. 1½ lin.

Caput rugosum, inter oculos elavatum, elevatione plana antice profunde 1-impressa. Mentum lobis subtiliter sulcatis. Antennæ robustæ, thoracis medium vix attingentes, art. ultimo elongato, penultimo—, art. 2° tertio sesqui longiore. Thorax subquadratus, antice parum angustatus, elytrorum latitudine, subtus parce punctatus, prosterno sulcato. Elytra striata, in striis punctata. Pedes tibiis anterioribus apice extus 4-dentatis, subtus excavatis, tibiis reliquis fortiter spinosis, tarsi articulis margine apicali setoso.

In prov. occid. sub vegetabilibus putrescentibus infrequentissime legi.

A large and distinguished species. The head is very rugose, the clypeus is contracted behind the apical angles and then produced again into another pair of angles. The labrum is transverse, slightly sinuate in front, with the angles rounded and setose. The mentum is quadrate, the lobes rounded at the apex and slightly sulcated, the tooth is strong, of equal length with the lobes and of the typical spearheaded form. The ligula has the apical angle much elongated, terminating in a membranaceous bristle which is bifurcate at the tip. The maxillary palpi have the last joint elongate, cylindrico-conic; that of the labial ones is still more elongate, elliptic. The antennæ have the basal joints elongate, those towards the tip rounded. They and the legs are hairy, otherwise the insect is of a bright polished surface.

8. *Clivina elongatula.* N.

C. elongata, subdepressa, supra nigro-picea, subtus picea, pedibus elytrorumque margine castaneis, antennis oreque dilatioribus. Long. corp. vix. 3 lin. lat. $\frac{3}{4}$ lin.

Caput triangulare, subtiliter punctato-rugosum. Palpi articulo ultimo apice leviter truncato. Thorax oblonge quadratus, ante apicem leviter sinuosus, parce obsoleteque transversim strigosus. Elytra striata, in striis punctata, ad striam 3^{m} utrinque 4-punctata. Subtus parce punctata.

Ubi præcedentem specimen singulum legi.

I have not dissected the labium of this species, which, however,

is at once recognised by its depressed and, in proportion to its width, very long shape. The labrum, antennæ and legs are so much like those of the former that they need no further description. The bristle of the ligula appears simple.

9. *Clivina maculata.* N.

C. picea, elytris ferrugineis infra medium macula nigra indistincte ornatis, pedibus intermed. et post. oreque brunneo-testaceis, pedibus ant. antennisque obscurioribus. Long. corp. 2 lin.

Caput oblonge quadratum, rugosum, costis 5 magis minusve interruptis ad marginem anteriorem dentibus 4 productis munitum. Palpi art. ultimo basi intus incrassato. Antennæ art. 2-3 subæqualibus. Thorax subquadratus leviter rotundatus. Elytra striata in striis profunde punctata.

Ubi præcedentes specimen singulum legi.

As distinguished as the preceding two species. The palpi and the mentum appear to me of a somewhat extraordinary form. The last joint of the former is considerably more inflated at the base than in any other Ceylon species that has hitherto come under my notice, whilst the others are of a very curved appearance in both the maxillary and labial palpi. The emargination of the mentum would at first sight appear to be of a semi-lunar shape. However, it is only the lower margin which has this form, the oblique truncature which forms the emargination being such as to give it that shape. The tooth is of the typical shape, but being on a level with the lower margin, it stands at a small angle with respect to the inclined plain formed by the rest of the truncature. The apical angles of the lobes are somewhat pyramidal being formed by 3 sides. I have not dissected the labium, therefore do not know whether the remaining parts exhibit any peculiarities. The insect is however, easily distinguished by its general facies, which is rather like that of a *Dyschirius*, from which genus, however, the mentum alone is sufficient to separate it. I may as well remark here that, although the Island is well supplied with *Scarites* and *Clivanæs*, I have hitherto not discovered a single *Dyschirius*, a genus so well

represented in Europe. Of the three *Clivænas* just described, single specimens only have been in my possession for a considerable time. There are three or four more species met with about Colombo but these being of common occurrence I abstain from describing them here as they may possibly be amongst those described by Putzeys or others from the Indian continent.

Fam. RHIPIPHORIDES.

10. *Rhipiphorus tropicus.* N.

R. niger, nitidus, elytris albidis, nigro-maculatis, labro palpis, antennis (pectine nigrescente excepto) unguibusque brunneis, impresso-punctatus, punctis magnis sed non profundis, subtus suborbicularibus piliferis, supra oblongis lævibus. Long. corp. $2\frac{1}{3}$ lin. lat. ad humeros $\frac{3}{4}$ lin.

Caput oblongum, latitudine paulo longius, parte frontis inferiore dense profundequê punctata, vertice obtuse obconico glabro, nitidissimo, occipite piloso. Thorax elevatus, ad basin 2-impressus, medio angulo obtuso, apice excavato, glabro, inter elytra producto. Elytra ad suturam utrinque stria lata brunnea punctata impressa, acuminata, apice dehiscentia, albida vel subhyalina, apicibus, medio utrinque et ad basin nigro-maculata. Alæ apice fuscæ. Pedes tarsis anticis art. 2-4 unguibusque bifidis omnibus brunneis, tarsis subtus setosis, anticis art. 2—3 primo que apice, subtiliter sericeo-penicillatis.

Specimen singulum m. prope Colombo, in floribus legi. De metamorphosi adhuc nihil constat.

The head is rather long in proportion to its width, the occiput is narrowed, short obconic. The hind part of the thorax is elevated above the elytra. The central part of its base is prolonged between the elytra in an obtuse angle, the apex of which is abruptly truncated, excavated and polished. The labrum is hairy and the ungues of the tarsi bifid as usual.

The tibiæ of the anterior legs are furnished at the apex with one, those of the 4 posterior legs with two spurs. The anterior tarsi

have joints 2-4 brown. The tarsi are setose below joints 2-3 and the apex of the first of the anterior ones wearing fine yellowish silky brushes instead.

All over the Island the *Rhipiphorides* and *Mordellinæ* appear to be very scarce, with the exception of 1 or 2 species of *Anaspis* which are not occasionally taken in flowers. Still I recollect having met with about seven species including two large *Mordellæ* which however I have not been fortunate enough to catch as yet.

Fam. STAPHYLINIDÆ. Trib. PINOPHILINI.

11. *Œdichirus alatus.* N.

Œ. alatus, setosus, nitidus, rufo-testaceus, thorace dilatiore, capite, elytris abdominisque segmentis 3 ultimis nigris ; elytris apice 2-maculatis, maculis rufo-testaceis ; pedibus flavis, femoribus apice tibiis que basi nigrescentibus ; autennis palpisque maxill. basi obscuris, apice testaceis, reliquis oris partibus rufo-piceis. Long. corp. $3\frac{1}{6}$ lin.

Œ. pæderino Er. simillimus, præter colorum distributionem differt tamen *alis*, elytorum antennarumque articuli ultimi sculptura. Antennæ art. ultimo penultimo æquali nisi paulo minore, apice fortiter *truncato* leviterque excavato. Thorax *Œ. pæderini*, dorso punctis biseriatim impressus, serie interna vel centrali elliptica punctis minoribus magis inter se approximatis, externa vel submarginali punctis magnis distantibus. Elytra oblonge subquadrata, infra medium rotundata, thorace *longiora* et fere duplo ampliora (utrumque elytron thoracis fere magnitudine), basi parte thoracis adjacente *duplo*—infra medium illius latitudine antica plus tertia parte latiora. Os, pedes et abdomen *Œ. pæderini.*

Pæderorum more victitare videtur ; in eorum societate in lacus Colombensis ripis infrequentissime legi ; illis minus gracilis atque minus agilis.

I have not had an opportunity of examining specimens of either of the three *Œdichiri* hitherto described. However, I have before me Erichson's figure and description of the Sicilian *Œ. pæderinus* with which I find my species strongly to agree.

It differs, however from the former materially in the following three points, viz., the wings, the sculpture of the wing-covers and the last antennal joint. The fact that this species has wings would render an alteration in Erichson's diagnosis of the genus necessary, it being characterized therein as apterous. The elytra are not so much contracted and rounded at the base, and, being longer than the thorax, have therefore a more oblong, subquadrated appearance. As in the above typical species they are however, rounded at the sides and broadest a little below the middle. They are about twice as broad at the base as the adjoining part of the thorax and in their largest part, rather more than a third broader than the greatest breadth of the thorax. The third point in which the two species differ is the last joint of the antennæ, which in this case is strongly truncated at the tip and slightly excavated. They are further distinguished by the distribution of the colors; my species being of a dark yellowish red, thorax lighter, head, elytra and three last abdominal segments black, elytra with 2 reddish spots at the apex, legs yellowish, at the apex of the femora and base of the tibiæ blackish, the mouth is brown, the maxill. palpi yellowish with the three first joints dark at the base, the antennæ have the 6 basal joints dark excepting at the apex where they as well as the 5 remaining ones are yellowish. In all other points I find the insect entirely agrees with the typical *Œ. pederinus:* the palpi, legs and anal segment of the abdomen are of the same structure, the hairy vestiture is exactly the same in the different parts of the body of my species as it is in the corresponding ones of Erichson's.

It is perhaps wrong in me to describe an isolated species of this extensive and difficult family. However, the gen. *Œdichirus* is one so extraordinary that I am sure it will be noticed wherever the description of a new species of it may be found, be it by itself or amongst those of other *Staphylinidæ.* The case would be different if the object of the description were a *Homalota* or the like.

IV. *Description of a Plain or Waxed paper Process in Photography. By* JESSE MITCHELL, *Adjutant 1st Native Veteran Battalion.*

So much has been written on the paper processes that the subject would appear to be exhausted. Nevertheless a good paper process, easy to manipulate and applicable to all situations appears to be still a desideratum, I have therefore, at the request of our Honorary Secretary, undertaken to describe my mode of operating, and I believe that any one who faithfully follows these directions will, after a little practice, find no difficulty in producing, at least, tolerable negatives. Skill in Photography as in any other Art, or Science, is only acquired by practice, and no reasonable man should feel annoyed if in his first attempts, he fails to produce as good pictures as those who have practised assiduously for many years.

This process is a modification of the original waxed-paper process of Le Gray, but it is equally suited to unwaxed papers. As the manipulation of unwaxed paper is much the easiest and the results so much alike that the operator himself cannot, after a time, say which was taken on waxed, which on plain paper. I shall confine myself to a description of the latter process, giving afterwards such additional directions as may be necessary to adapt it to waxed paper.

In Photographic operations, absolute cleanliness is an essential element of success. It is not sufficient that the Photographer's hands, for instance, be mechanically clean, they must be chemically so, therefore when he is about to select his papers, he should not be satisfied with the usual washing with soap and water, but should rinse them afterwards in a good quantity of clean water, lest the soap do that mischief it was intended to prevent. This applies still more strongly to the trays used in the various stages of the process. The Tray used for Iodizing the paper should be used for that purpose alone, or if from the paucity of apparatus which in this country is not always procurable, he is compelled to use it for the exciting solution also, that is the greatest liberty he may take. The

exciting dish must never be used for developing, and the dishes for developing solutions should not be used for any other purpose, except washing the paper after it is excited, in which case if clean they are not likely to do any harm. After being used with Gallo-nitrate they should be washed as soon as possible in abundance of clean water, and if the Gallo-nitrate solution decomposes rapidly when placed in them, they must be washed with a weak solution of Cyanide of Potassium (5 grs. to one ounce of water), and with plenty of clean water afterwards. The trays for Hypo-sulphite cannot be used for any other purpose except for washing the finished negative. The Photographer will also find it advantageous to have separate measure and funnels for his Aceto-nitrate and Gallic-acid solution.

PAPER.

The paper used in this process is Canson's thin Negative. It is not without imperfections, such as unevenness of texture and minute holes which allow the exciting, and developing solutions to pass through and stain the back of the negative. To the beginner these things are not of much importance, as he must expect to spoil a few papers, but when a little more advanced, he should examine his papers carefully by a strong light, rejecting any that have the imperfections above noted which need not however be thrown away, as the best will do for waxing which fills up any very small holes, and the remainder will do for Positives. The papers should be cut of the same width and half an inch or so longer than the Camera slide; one side of the paper is smoother than the other which is best ascertained by holding it so that the light falls upon it obliquely; this should be marked in two opposite corners with a capital letter, which better defines the side on which the mark is made than a circle or cross.

IODIZING.

The solvent may be either whey or distilled water, I believe the former produces the most dense skies and a greater opacity generally in the dark parts of the picture, it is however somewhat troublesome to prepare:—the following method of obtaining it, is perhaps as good as any.

Let pure milk from the cow stand until it is sour, for each quart of milk beat up the whites of three eggs; add these to the milk in any convenient vessel, porcelain is best—if brass or copper utensils be used they should be well tinned. Boil gently over a slow fire for a few minutes and the caseine will be taken up by the coagulated albumen. When cold, filter through a double fold of cambric, and then through bibulous paper, the latter is a tedious process unless the operator has a large funnel which he can fill and leave whilst he is attending to other matters. If properly made it should be clear and transparent and of a straw colored tint.

To each ounce of whey or distilled water add the following ingredients—

Iodide of Potassium	grs.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Bromide of Potassium	„	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Cyanide of Potassium	„	$0\frac{4}{10}$
Chloride of Sodium, dry, (table salt)	„	$0\frac{1}{2}$
Sugar of Milk	„	12
Crystallised Honey (from the bottom of a jar)	„	5

Dissolve, and add to the mixture as much re-sublimed Iodine as will produce a brown sherry color: try 10 or 12 grs. to the quart of 40 ozs.—and if that is found insufficient, add more, as the exact quantity is of no importance. The Iodine being rapidly extracted from the solution by the starch in the paper will require to be renewed occasionally, the necessity being indicated by the paleness of the solution. It is some hours before the whole of the Iodine is dissolved.

Filter the above solution into a dish to the depth of one inch, or more if the dish is deep enough. Take a paper by two adjacent corners and place the other end upon the solution so as just to touch it, without pause lower the hands gradually and carefully to exclude air bubbles, for the better seeing of which the iodizing tray should be placed between the operator and a window. Let the paper lie for a moment until it is wetted, then take it up by the corners nearest to you and place the other side of the paper upon the solution in the same way. Then by the help of a bent glass rod, or by tilting the tray, cause the solution to flow over the paper.

Should air bubbles be present, they will be indicated by that portion of the paper remaining uncolored. Put in as many papers as the tray will hold without crowding. When all are in, remove in succession the bottom paper to the top, turning it as you do so, this will enable you to see if the whole have been properly immersed. The dish should be shaken occasionally to prevent the papers adhering to each other, which they have a tendency to do, and which is shown by light patches where the free access of the solution has been prevented. The papers may be immersed from 2 to 3 hours, and then hung up to dry.

The best mode of suspending iodized papers is to hang up each sheet with two of the American spring clips, made of Beech and sold in London at 1 shilling a dozen, they are to be strung upon a piece of bobbin or thin cord, and stretched across a room that is free from dust, which would soil the papers,—and from strong draughts of air, which would tear the paper out of the clip.

An additional precaution which I found necessary to prevent staining is to prepare some strips of new blotting paper, as wide as the clips and about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch long, fold these in two, and having taken up a paper by two corners, let an assistant drop one of these papers on each corner close to your fingers, he then opens a clip and you put in one corner of the paper, where the blotting paper is, you will find it most convenient to open the second clip yourself. A small strip of blotting paper should be placed at each of the lower corners to facilitate draining, and prevent an excess of the iodizing materials from lodging there, which will be the case if this is not attended to.

When the papers are dry, trim off the half inch in excess of the length of the slide from whichever end appears most to need it, and put them by in an envolope made of course drawing paper, which should be kept in a portfolio, or a tin case made for the purpose.

Thus far the operations may be conducted in any convenient room, but those which I am about to describe must be carried on in a room fitted up for the purpose, and into which no ray of white (or common daylight) must be allowed to enter whilst either excit-

ing, or developing papers is in progress. This we will call the operating room.

Where circumstances permit, the best light is obtained through a ruby coloured glass, made for this purpose, one or two moderate sized panes of this should be fitted into a window or door, if possible at the level of the table, that being the most convenient direction of the light in many Photographic operations. The light thus procured will not affect Collodion (unless the sun shines upon the glass) and is so abundant as to permit everything to be seen with the greatest comfort. Where this mode of fitting up a room cannot be adopted, a double fold of long cloth, or close woven country cloth, dipped in an aqueous solution of Turmeric, and made to sit close to the wall, makes a curtain that obstructs the actinic rays, and admits a considerable amount of light, but not so much as the glass.

To excite for the Camera.

The exciting solution consists of,

Distilled water	oz.	1
Crystallized Nitrate of Silver	grs.	25
Glacial Acetic Acid (half a fluid dram)	mins.	30

This solution should either be kept in a yellow glass bottle, or in a bottle with a wooden or dark pasteboard cover, as although Aceto-nitrate of Silver is not liable to be decomposed by daylight when the chemicals are pure, it becomes so after contact with the organic matters contained in the iodized paper.

Filter as much of this solution as will cover the dish to the depth of a quarter of an inch. Float the marked side of the paper on it for four minutes—taking care that there are no air-bubbles. These, if any exist, will be indicated (in from 30 to 60 seconds,) by that part of the paper remaining of a dark colour—whilst the remainder is becoming white (apparently, but in reality of a primrose yellow colour.) Have ready a dish with distilled water and float the excited paper on it for a minute or two, this removes the excess of Nitrate (perhaps some Nitrate of Potash, &c.), and makes the paper keep longer without becoming discoloured. On a clean table, or a board kept for the purpose, put 3 or 4 folds of blotting

paper with a fresh piece on the top, on this lay the wet side of your paper, and cover it with another piece of fresh blotting paper —blot off the excess of fluid by passing the hand lightly and equally over it. Then put in between fresh blotting paper and place it in a drawing paper envelope, which may be deposited in a portfolio or a flat tin case made for the purpose, until required to be put in the slide. This should not be done for about half an hour, unless it be intended to expose it immediately, as the evaporation from the paper is condensed upon the glass, and forms a number of small plano-convex lenses which doubtless refract the rays that have passed through the glass of the slide and injure the picture.

I have not had occasion to keep this paper longer than 18 hours after exciting, it kept well for that time.

EXPOSURE IN THE CAMERA.

With a given paper and light, the time of exposure will depend upon the focal length of the lens, and the aperture of the diaphragm in front of it. My pictures were taken with a Ross' 4 inch Landscape lens of 20 inches focus, with an aperture of ⅓ an inch in the diaphragm. And the time of exposure I found necessary will be the best guide I can give to others.

I took a good negative of the Catholic Cathedral in 9 minutes, between 3 and 4 P. M., the paper having been excited about half an hour previous to exposure in the Camera. This is a white building much darkened by time. There were some deep shadows, the detail in which is fairly rendered: the Cassarina trees also would have been tolerably well represented, had it not blown very hard at the time. During half the time of exposure, the sun was obscured by a small, but dense, black cloud. The Museum was taken between 7 and 8 A. M. on paper excited on the previous evening, it was exposed 9 minutes in bright sunshine. This was perhaps exposed rather too long to be called a good negative, although not altogether to be despised. It need not have been made quite so intense, but there was a palankeen carriage and horse in very deep shadow under a large tree, which I wished to bring out, or else the development could have been stayed earlier. These

pictures were developed in 23 and 24 minutes, $\frac{1}{16}$ of the volume of Gallic-acid, being added from the exciting solution.

The amount of exposure for any focal length and aperture being known—the time necessary for any other lens is found by the following rules, viz. :—

With lenses of the same focal length, the time of exposure is inversely as the square of the diameter of the aperture in the diaphragm.

With the same aperture and different foci—the time of exposure is, directly as the square of the focal length.

With different apertures and foci, the times of exposure are, inversely as the square of the diameter of the apertures, and directly as the squares of the focal lengths.

The correct time of exposure however is one of the Photographer's difficulties, and requires some considerable experience to adjust accurately under every kind of light.

DEVELOPING SOLUTION.

Some hours before it is required to be used, fill a large stoppered bottle with distilled water, put in a piece of camphor, the size of a nutmeg, and some Gallic-acid, the exact quantity is of no consequence, so that it be in excess. Upon an emergency the solution of the Gallic-acid may be accelerated by putting the bottle (without stopper) in a jug of hotwater. The Photographer however should be careful to have a saturated solution, always, or there will be no certainty in his practice.

Filter as much of the above solution into the developing tray as will cover it to the depth of at least one-eighth of an inch, and then examine the state of your negative.

If by the light of a taper, the outline of the upper part of the buildings or trees,* is just plainly visible, the paper is in the best state for developing and you should add to the Gallic-acid about $\frac{1}{16}$ of its volume of the exciting solution. If the sky line is very strongly marked, add $\frac{1}{20}$ to $\frac{1}{24}$, and if the paper has been so long exposed as to bring out the brighter parts of the view, you may perhaps save it by omitting the Aceto-nitrate altogether or even, in extreme cases, diluting the Gallic-acid,—adding a small quantity

* "Technically known as the sky line."

of the Silver solution, when the detail is nearly all visible; on the contrary, if the sky line be entirely invisible add $\frac{1}{12}$ of the Aceto-nitrate solution.

Tilt the tray to and fro half a dozen times to ensure the perfect mixture of the solution, or you will have patches of unequal development.

Float the marked side of the paper on this as before described, and be careful that no portion of the solution is allowed to touch the back of the paper—should this unfortunately happen, as it sometimes will notwithstanding every precaution, instantly reverse the paper and wet the whole of the back as the only way to avoid a stain—turning it again as soon as the back is wetted thoroughly and developing by immersion. Should there be an insufficiency of Gallo-nitrate to cover the paper well, get an assistant to pour in more whilst you hold the paper, replacing it face downwards as soon as the solutions are mixed.

The sky and most strongly illuminated parts of the picture first appear, then the portion more in shade. When the darker parts become visible through the back, lift one end between yourself and the light, if the detail in the least brightly illumined parts is at all visible, take it up and examine it carefully. If satisfied that you have obtained as much detail in the shadows as can be done without too much intensifying the high lights, remove the paper at once to a pan of clean water and plant it face downwards to allow any decomposed Gallo-nitrate to fall to the bottom of the pan, then pour off the water or, what is better, remove the negative to another vessel of clean water. If from the length of time occupied in the development or any other cause, decomposition of the Gallo-nitrate has taken place to any extent, the face of the negative may be very cautiously brushed with a small camel's hair brush. After washing in 4 or 5 changes of water for half an hour remove it to the fixing solution.

Fixing Solution.

This consists of 3 or 4 ounces of Hypo-sulphite of Soda to 1 pint of clean (not distilled) water—in which the negative is to be left until all the yellow Iodide of Silver is dissolved, this can only be ascertained by daylight which will not hurt the picture after

it has been some time in the solution—still it is not prudent to expose it to too strong a light (such as sunshine) until the Hyposulphite has been washed out.

When all the Iodide of Silver is removed, wash in three or four waters in succession, and then leave it in a large quantity of water for 3 or 4 hours, changing the water every half hour, after which pin it up to dry,—(pins do no harm now). When thoroughly dry, it must be waxed in one of the following ways.

To Wax Paper.

A dish of double block tin, without joints in the bottom and one inch deep, is made to fit into another and larger vessel, also of tin, containing boiling water which must be kept at the boiling point by any convenient heater. A cake or two of white wax is put into the waxing dish, and when it is melted the sheet of paper is floated thereon, when the paper is saturated with wax take it up and drain off as much as possible of the superfluous wax. Do the same with any number of papers. Then with a clean box-iron—iron them one at a time between from 4 to 6 thicknesses of blotting paper until the blotting paper is saturated with wax; then iron between fresh blotting paper, which may require to be repeated. The 2nd and 3rd papers of the 1st batch will do the 1st and 2nd ironing of the 2nd batch. Proceed thus until all are ironed and appear (when held between the eye and the light) free from any opaque, or shining spots—and perfectly clear and transparent.

Another method of waxing papers is to place the paper on two or three folds of blotting paper; then as you pass the iron over the back of the paper with one hand follow it closely with a piece of wax held in the other, the excess of wax being ironed out as before, I do not recommend this mode of waxing papers previous to iodizing, but it answers very well when one or two negatives have to be waxed, and must do when the Photographer is unprovided with a tray.

After the negative is waxed the edges should be trimmed, it is then ready to print from. In taking out the superfluous wax from the finished negative, as hot an iron as possible should be used to remove the wax, for notwithstanding all his efforts to extract the excess, he will, not unfrequently, find by the spots in his print,

that the Sun has done what he was unable to effect. For the glass plate of the printing frame becomes so hot as to transfer the wax from the negative to the positive, through the coagulated albumen.

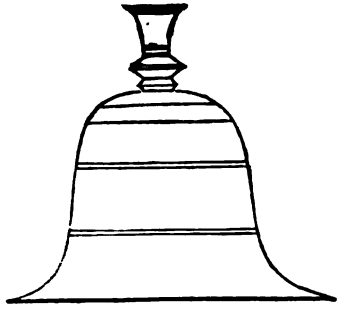
Having said all that appears to be necessary on the subject of unwaxed paper, I will add what may be necessary to enable the novice to use waxed paper. He will find at the outset that it is much more difficult to immerse waxed papers in the iodizing solution, the difficulty is lessened when there is a good depth of solution, I have also found that the papers are more easily immersed in a solution made with whey than in one prepared with water. In exciting waxed papers, float twice the time directed for unwaxed papers. They will require about five thirds the exposure, and generally, the development, fixing, and washing of waxed papers will require a longer time. With these exceptions the manipulation is the same as with plain papers.

In conclusion I have only to add, that the method of manipulating is that followed by Captain Tripe and Dr. Neill, which will recommend it more to your notice than anything I can say in its favour. They do not soak their papers so long in the iodizing solution as I recommend. It was an experiment with me, and the result having proved satisfactory, I of course direct you to do that which has succeeded in my hands. But I am not certain that such lengthened immersions are necessary, though I am quite satisfied they are not injurious. The iodizing compound contains nothing new to Photography, but the proportions are different from any published formula, I believe. How much of its greater rapidity of action is due to that (or perhaps the longer immersion in the iodizing bath,) I am not prepared to offer an opinion, because neither my leisure nor circumstances permit me to enter into numerous experiments. But I know it is considerably quicker than any modification of the waxed-paper process that I have tried, it is as quick as the Calotype, and I think is deserving of a more extended trial by Indian Photographers than an Individual has the power to give it. It is doubtless capable of improvement, and the probability of this will increase with the number of hands that can be induced to give it a trial.

V. *Description of the Manufacture of Biddery Ware.* By GEORGE SMITH, M. D., *Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad.*

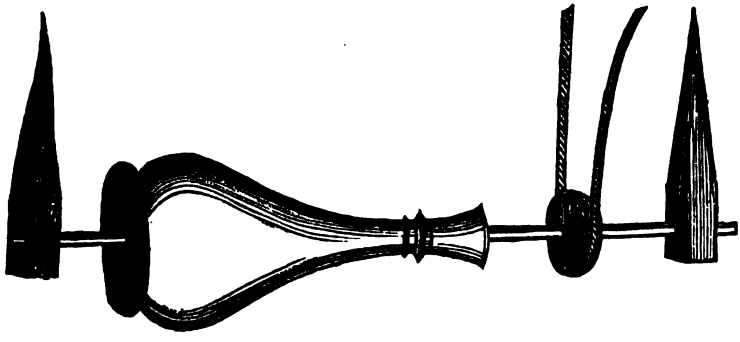
[Communicated by the Committee of the Madras Exhibition for 1857.]

On passing through Beder about two months ago, I thought it would be well, to make a few enquiries into the mode of manufacturing the unique and elegant ware commonly called Biddery; accordingly I procured two workmen, who, partly shewed and partly explained to me the several stages of the manufacture; the information thus obtained may assist those desirous of imitating his beautiful ware.



No. 1.

Suppose the vessel to be made, resembles in form the common small hookah bottom (vide Fig. No. 1). The steps of the manufacture are as follows—A mass of finely pounded and sifted old laterite dust mixed with cow-dung, is put upon a rude lathe, and when dry is carefully turned into the correct shape. The lathe is rude and simple, and is turned either by the hand alone, or by a short rope attached to a small piece of wood (vide Fig. No. 2);

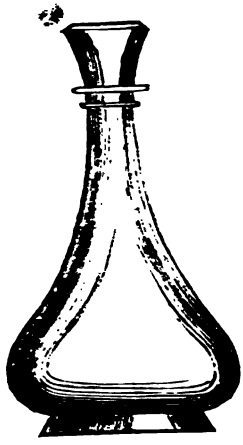


No. 2.

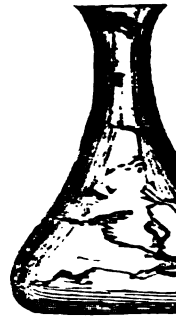
with the other hand the workmen holds a sort of chisel (vid
No. 3), with which he cuts and smooths the model. The

No. 3.

thus carefully prepared, is next covered with a mixture of w
oil boiled together (vide Fig. No. 4), when dry, the whol
is again turned, carefully thinned and smoothed. Over this coating is plastered a second layer of laterite dust moistened with water but without cow-dung—this coat is rough, and is not subsequently smoothed down, (vide Fig. No. 5). The next stage consists in boring two openings in



No. 4.



No. 5.

the composite mould, and in placing it in the fire, the effec
being to melt the intermediate layer of wax, and thus to lea
cant space for the reception of the alloy. Into this space
ed the alloy (consisting of copper 1 part and pewter 4). T
sel has now a dull leaden look; it is hard, but easily cu
model or shell is carefully turned and smoothed. Upon the
surface of this shell, the pattern is etched by hand, a small
graver (like the pattern of the chisel, but only sharpe
point) being used. This etching is done rapidly. The w
next takes a small chisel and hammer, and following the lin
pattern, cuts it deeply and expeditiously, scooping out the
of the little leaves, &c., and leaving an indented but rough
This rough surface is next smoothed down by hammerin

It might be worth while to ascertain, if any intelligent workman at Madras would undertake to imitate this elegant and durable manufacture.

The following patterns are forwarded: they will illustrate the several stages of the manufacture.

1. The first dust and cow-dung model. 2. The wax coating. 3. The rough compound model. 4. The shell, showing also the graving, the scooping out, and the inlaying processes. 5. Half finished shell. 6. The cutting chisel. 7. The silver leaf—with an oval leaf cut out. 8. The polishing powder.

No. 8.

No. 9.

[No. 8, is a fac simile of a cake of laterite dust and cow-dung sent for inspection. No. 9 shows the appearance of a vessel after the inlaying process has been accomplished.]

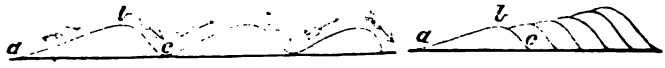
VI. *Notulæ Botanicæ No. I. On the Sand-binding Plants of the Madras Beach. By* HUGH CLEGHORN, M. D.

Having lately been requested by the Military Board to examine the condition of the South Beach, between the Saluting Battery and Saint Thomé, with a view to consolidate the drifting sand thrown up near Colonel Cotton's groynes, I endeavoured to estimate the comparative value of the different species of maritime plants in preventing the encroachments of the sea on the land, and in fixing the loose soil along the shore. All that seems worthy of mention has been condensed in the following short notice of these useful plants, which originally appeared in the *Journal of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India*, vol. IX. part II.

The wide-spreading roots and under-ground stems of the sand-binding plants extend themselves in quest of food, and thus become interwoven together, so as to sustain the soil in a sort of basket-work, and consolidate the sands thrown up by the waves of the ocean. If it were not for the subterranean stems of these sea-side plants, which can vegetate amidst dry and drifting sand, the banks which man heaps up as a barrier against the sea would be blown away by the first hurricane. In Holland, the great sea-dyke preventing inundation, owes its stability to these plants, creeping Gramineæ are employed, which are carefully protected under the instruction of Government. Along the shore of Great Britain, as in Lincoln, Suffolk, &c., the quantity of dry land has been much increased by the propagation of the Bent star or Sand Carex (*Carex arenaria*) and Lyme grass (*Elymus arenarius*).

Let us cast a glance at the localities under consideration. On this low coast, the wind which blows alternately over the sea and from the land, but more continuously from the sea, propels landwards the sand, which collects in a succession of parallel ridges—these gradually advance, and year by year fill up any hollow declivities, or gain on the vegetable soil which is buried. The ac-

companying figure will illustrate the way in which hillocks are formed by the constant encroachment of sand.



This figure is intended to represent sand-hills placed perpendicularly to the direction of the prevailing winds. The wind pushes the sand from the bottom *a* to the top *b*, it then falls in the direction *b c*. A hillock therefore will always increase if fresh sand is supplied in front, or be removed, if the sand be kept continually in motion.

Sandy and irregularly irrigated soil can only produce shrubby and herbaceous plants; it's vegetation, suspended during the dry-season, revivifies during the rains, and covers with a transitory carpet of verdure, the earth which appears naked and sterile during the rest of the year.

The drifting in of great masses of sand is, I understand, one of the greatest obstacles to the perfect success of the Eastern Coast Canal, now in progress near Madras. The drift occurs from both sides, but chiefly from the sea.

Along Canals, in which the level of the water is nearly constant, the banks at different heights are in different conditions of moisture and frequently also of soil: so we see certain species of Grasses, Bulrushes, &c. placed above each other in regular narrow parallel bands forming a kind of girdle, beyond which the soil becomes too dry on one side, and too wet on the other, for them to prosper.

1. *Spinifex squarrosus*, Linn. the species known to Europeans by the designation of "Ground Rattan"* comes nearest to the *Sand Carex* of England in its habit of growth, creeping along horizontally sometimes above, sometimes below the surface of the earth, emitting roots and shoots at short intervals of a few inches. It likewise possesses the advantage of being extremely tenacious of life; the shoot at every node is capable of renewing the existence of the individual

* Also called "Sea Pink," these names are both popular misnomers, the correct designation is "Spinifex" of Botanists. The Tamil name, *Ravanen mise*, i. e. Whiskers of Ravanah, is a descriptive epithet.

as fast as destroyed, and the whole plant offers a resistance to the storm which is rarely overcome. I think this species would be nearly as indestructible from natural causes as Couch grass, and it appears to me (after watching patches of it on the road to Ennore, where it is little disturbed) that it would speedily colonize the sand tracts spontaneously, if it were only left unmolested for a year or two. In the experiment lately made in front of the Fort, and near the Saluting Battery, this binder has answered well, notwithstanding the frequent disturbance of the young plants. The fishermen do not appreciate the conservative design of this "ground rattan" or mat grass, but collect it for fuel, and thus destroy their greatest protection: the reason seems to be that the spiny leaves injure their naked feet, and the turf does not answer for spreading their nets upon. On this account, it would be well to propagate the other plants mentioned, immediately in front of fishing villages. This grass is *Polygamo-diœcious*, (Spinifex dioicus of Ham. MS.S.), and reproduction is effected in a very remarkable manner; the male spikes congested into an umbel are carried by the wind to the female flowers, which are fascicled on a distinct plant, and being light and spherical, the Dutch call them wind-ball (Wind-boll).

Rumphius in the "Herb. Amboinense" alludes to this plant, as being connected with a superstition among the natives, who, seeing the capitula carried along the shore by the sea-breeze, think they are propelled by the devil. (Vide Plate No. 2).

2. *Ipomœa pes-capræ*, Sweet. Goat's foot leaved *Ipomœa*, (also known as "Rabbit weed"). Perennial, creeping to a very great extent. Stems rooting at distant intervals. Leaves smooth, long petioled, two lobed, like those of *Bauhinia*, tipped with a *mucro*. Flowers large, reddish purple, very handsome. Common on the sandy beach north and south of Madras, where it is of great use in binding the loose sand, and in time rendering it sufficiently stable to bear grass. This fine creeper is equally abundant in both peninsulas, and is also a native of Mauritius, Macao, &c., occupying the place of *C. Soldanella* of the British coast, and we have rarely seen a more striking and beautiful species of the Tropical Bind weeds. Rabbits, goats, and horses eat it, so do cows, but

their milk is tainted. Great difficulty occurs in raising this plant in the vicinity of houses—as the inhabitants tread it down, and cattle nibble the tender shoots. It naturally takes a higher position on the sand-bank than the Spinifex, and suffers less injury during a storm, but they often grow together and conjointly effect much benefit. The Spinifex arrests the drifting sand, and the Ipomœa secures what the former collects. Mr. Cadell has planted it most extensively along the Canal banks near Tranquebar. (Plate No. 3).

3. *Canavalia obtusifolia* D. C. common on the sea-shore, frequently entwined with the last named binder, this is also a very useful plant, and is very abundant at the Adyar, Ennore, the mouth of the Godavery, and between Quilon and Anjengo. (Plate No. 4).

4. *Hydrophylax maritima*, Linn. Seaside *Hydrophylax*. A straggling herbaceous plant, native of the shore of Coromandel, where it shows its pale lilac blossoms great part of the year. The branches run over the sand, sometimes under the surface, and strike root at the joints. It answers well when the sand is moist. Figured in Roxb. Cor. pl. t. 233.

5. *Microrhynchus sarmentosus*, Wight. A widely diffused humble plant, common along the sea beach, with long flagelliform runners; but according to my observation, no species of the Compositæ possesses sufficient strength to effect the object in view. It is well figured in Wight's illustrations, Vol. II., t. 133. (Plate No. 5).

6. *Pupalia orbiculata*, Wight. *Achyranthes orbiculata*, Heyne, Wallich, *Cyathula orbiculata*, Moquin, "stem prostrate: leaves short petioled densely villous when young, becoming orbicular, retuse, acute at the base, smoother by age: fascicles densely tomentose, many-flowered, globular, remote, with long brown bristles." Wallich in Roxb. Fl. Ind. Carey Edit. 2. 507. Wight Icon. Vol. v. t. 1783.

On sandy soils near the sea beach, abundant at St. Thomé, and near the mouth of the Adyar River.

An extensively spreading procumbent plant, the branches being often several feet long, round, pubescent of a light brownish-green

colour: leaves when full-grown coriaceous and nearly glabrous, spikes terminal, long, at first compact, but becoming interrupted as the plant increases in length: fascicles of flowers capitate, densely tomentose: bristles when full-grown not simple, but compound, or as it were pinnate, pale brown, attaching themselves to the clothes of passengers, cling to them with tenacity.

7. *Pandanus odoratissimus*, Linn. (Kaldera bush.) A large spreading ramous shrub, which fringes the coast in many places, and is often planted in belts, but takes up much room, forms dense thickets, and harbours venomous reptiles. The lands in which Chay Root is cultivated are often protected from drift sand by means of this shrub. It is a *very strong binder*, but is objectionable from its raising sand-hills, which near the Marine Villa interrupted the currents of sea breeze to the island.

8. *Ehretia arenaria*, Griffith, which is found between 12° and 28° N. L. (*vide* "Notulæ ad plantas Asiaticas," Part IV, page 212) appears to be widely distributed, and binds together the loose sand, although in a minor degree. Is this the same as Ehretia (X) cuneata? Wight Icon. Vol. IV. t. 1385 which grows on sand banks in the beds of all our rivers.

The above are the sand-binding plants most frequently noticed along the Coromandel beach. There are others as *Pedalium murex*, *Ipomœa pes tigridis* and *Sesamum prostratum*, &c., which co-operate in the work of conservation to a minor extent, but are less widely diffused along the coast. In this notice, I have only included those which seem obviously preferable for the purpose specified, by peculiarity of structure or rapidity of growth.

List of Sand-binding Plants.

1. *Spinifex squarrosus*.....Spinifex.....Ravanan míse.
2. *Ipomœa pes caprœ*.....Goat's foot *Ipomœa*...Mosul taylie.
3. *Canavalia obtusifolia*.....Round leaved *Canavalia*.Kòyli avaree.
4. *Hydrophylax maritima*....Seaside *Hydrophylax*.
5. *Microrhynchus sarmentosus*.Creeping *Microrhyncus*.
6. *Pupalia orbiculata*.....Round leaved *Pupalia*.Adai yotti.
7. *Pandanus odoratissimus*...Kaldera bush.....Taylie marum.
8. *Ehretia arenaria*.....Sand *Ehretia*.....

Trees such as the Cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*) the Alexandrian Laurel (*Calophyllum Inophyllum*) and the wild Date (*Phœnix sylvestris*) grow well, and render a double service by preventing a further encroachment of sand, and rendering the land useful.

NOTE.—In support of my favorable opinion of the *Spinifex*, I may quote the following authorities from the Records of the Military Board.

In 1849, Major Worster, Superintendent of Roads, first recommended the transplantation of this grass as well adapted for securing the sand from drifting; and in 1851, he represented "that of the two experiments made with the *Rabbit Weed* and the *Ground Rattan* to protect the side of the Sea Beach Road, the preference is given to the Rattan, the trial of this plant to the extent of 872 ft. × 10 ft. being considered to have proved perfectly successful." Under these circumstances, Government sanctioned an outlay of 240 Rs. for planting the Ground Rattan between the Coom Bar and the Ice House, on a length of 4,109 feet by 12 in breadth.

Again, Captain Cannon, Acting Superintendent of Roads, under date 21st July 1853, in reporting on the effects of this plant in protecting the South Beach, states the experiment succeeded "as a preservative to the edges of the road next to the beach, preventing them from being breached to the same extent as formerly. The good effects are best seen (between the Marine Villa and fishermen's huts) by comparing the portions where it flourishes in full luxuriance, with those where from the constant passage of the fishermen over it, the plant has been destroyed; in the former there is a high bank of sand covered with vegetation, and little subject to drift, whereas in the latter, the sand is constantly shifting, and moreover the foot paths form channels for the drainage of the road, and where such is the case breaches most frequently occur. I consider the Ground Rattan far superior to the Rabbit Weed as a protection to the Beach."

Mr. Cadell, Sub Collector of Tanjore, likewise informs me that he finds this the hardiest and most useful of all the plants tried on the sides of the Eastern Coast Canal.

VII. *The Geological features of Madura, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and Poothacotta. By the* REV. D. MUZZY.

The region of country embraced in this paper is that included in the four Districts of Madura, Trichinopoly, Tanjore and Poothacotta. It is bounded on the north by South Arcot and Salem, on the east by Paulk's Straits, on the south by the Gulf of Manar and the Collectorate of Tinnevelly, and on the west by the Province of Coimbatore and the Malabar country.

Its mountains are the Patchemalies or Green Mountains in the north-western part of Trichinopoly; the Pulneys and Serumalies in the Madura District, with various ranges of smaller mountains and detached spurs and cliffs, and some vast rocks. The rivers are the Vellàr, or White-river in the extreme north, the Cauvery and Vigay with their branches; these and a few other small streams comprise all the rivers that are found in this region.

The face of the country is that of a level, and in some places an undulating plain; lower in most cases at the foot of the mountains and vast rocks, which rise abruptly from the surface, than in other places. As most of the vallies are occupied with tanks and ponds for irrigating the country, ravines and deep water-courses are very few.

The soils are the regur, or black cotton in the north, west and south, and in small patches in some other places; the red sandy and red irony in parts of the Talooks of Sevagunga, Maloor, Ramgherry and Tadicomboo, and the light sandy and gravelly on the sea-shore and in vicinity of the rivers, and a few other places; and the dark-brown vegetable soil confined mostly to the hills and vallies of the mountains. These various soils, with the exception of the last mentioned, contain a portion of clay, but this is so free from it that water penetrates through it nearly as freely as through sand, or ashes, and when burned it falls to pieces like so much earth.

The alluvium beneath the soil partakes much of the nature of the underlaying rock except in the vicinity of the sea and the rivers. There it is either the fine-washed sand mingled with land, fresh water, or marine shells, or the fluviatile and lacustrine deposits. A deposit resembling the loess of the Rhone, and the silt and crag of some pools of England are met with in various places.

In noticing more particularly the features of this region we find, that in the northern part of the Trichinopoly District, in the black soil through which that remarkable bed of fossil shells and crustacea passes, and in the vicinity of the Vellár are beds of a pure basalt, both in nodular masses and in large blocks, and as it breaks with a smooth and even fracture, it is used, to a considerable extent, for building purposes. Adjoining this in the north-east are beds of laterite resting upon syenitic granite. And in the north-west the plains are much variegated by the out-croppings of this underlying granite, which in some places passes into syenite and greenstone, and rises in other places into hills and mountains that extend westward beyond the boundary of the District, and southward to within a few miles of the Cauvery. Among these hills is

a small mountain situated a few miles north-west of Moosery, composed partly of beautifully pure magnesite and brucite and some of the other magnesian compounds. Where it is associated with iron, it possesses considerable hardness and solidity, but the brucite is soft and friable and has a large proportion of magnesia in it.

Near this mountain, in the direction of Cannanore, is an extensive bed of pure chlorite potstone. This is wrought to a considerable extent, and the vessels made of it, find a ready sale in Trichinopoly, Madura and other large towns.

It is in this region also that portions of the iron ore used by the Porto Novo Iron Company are found. This appears to be an oxide of the metal occurring in small gravelly pieces in the soil and is mingled with much impurity.

In this vicinity, three miles from Moosery on the road to Salem, is situated a hill, or small mountain, composed, as far as appearances indicate, almost entirely of crystalline pyroxene associated with beds of albite. Here were masses of beautiful dark green crystals of jeffersonite, black cocolite, forsterite, and hypersthene. The disintegration of the pyroxene imparted to some places a peculiarly rusty and irony appearance.

At Totiem about eight miles from Moosery, the soil though composed of a large portion of sand, imbeds large quantities of felspathic gravel, which is used for improving the roads.

Near this place, is a ridge of rocks composed of a quartzose granite associated with striated siliceous limestone and pure albite, as also massive garnet and chlorite rock, and at a little distance were augite and felspar.

In the vicinity of the upper annicut on the Coleroon river are rocks of granular limestone, some of which have in their composition silica and pyroxene and some a portion of serpentine and the rock is a variety of verdantique marble.

To return again to the north, we find at Valcondapuram and vicinity considerable quantities of magnesian rocks. In some cases they are associated with lime and a chertty rock resembling a compound of jasper and lime. Beautifully pure specimens of magnesite as also round shot like grains or crystals of ferruginous oxide

of titanium in nodular concretions of recent limestone are found here.

The same kind of granite as mentioned above is found to underlie all this region to within about 10 miles of the Coleroon; in some places it is associated with the common granite as its frequent outcrop and disintegrating fragments in the soil plainly show. Nearly all the mountains and hills, however, and most of the vast blocks that nearly cover the surface in some places are syenitic. The granite near the river Coleroon is of the common kind and highly porphyritic.

At the junction of these two kinds of granite and crossing the road from Madras to Trichinopoly, near the 182nd mile stone from the former place, is a bed of finely and evenly stratified grey sandstone. The strata are from 2 or 3 inches to $\frac{1}{10}$th of an inch in thickness, and they separate with a fracture so smooth and even that the pieces resemble smooth plates of slate. A specimen obtained there is about 2 feet long, one foot wide and 1 inch thick and nearly as even and smooth as a board. The small crystals of felspar contained in it are of the orthaclase species, and of a dull flesh colour.

The extent of this bed has not been ascertained; it has been traced, however, more than a mile in length, but the width of the outcrop is not more than 10 or 15 yards; and it runs in a direction nearly east and west. The strata on the south side of the bed are crossed by joints which pass through it nearly parallel to each other and about two feet apart and at an angle of about 50° with the line of direction; the dip of the strata appeared to be about 60° on the south side and nearly 20° in the centre, while that of the north side was not satisfactorily determined. A singular characteristic of this bed is, that the strata on the south side of it are composed of nearly pure silicious sandstone; in the middle they were porphyritic, containing felspar, while those on the north side were composed almost entirely of a greenish black hornblende, these thin strata forming a beautiful hornblende slate. This appeared to be the junction of the two minerals hornblende and mica; to the north of this, hornblende, either in a free state, or combined

in syenitic granite, or greenstone, is prevalent, while to the south of it mica, combined with quartz and felspar forming the common or porphyritic granite, is equally prevalent.

We have now arrived in our notices of the country at the eastern part of the Trichinopoly District, which is traversed by that remarkable bed of fossil-shells already referred to, sometimes called the Ootatoor marble. In the tour mentioned above, this region was visited, and I proceed now to state a few particulars in regard to it.

In the vicinity of Ootatoor, the syenitic granite containing garnets is very abundant, it crops out and lies on the surface in flat masses and huge blocks; and rises into hills and mountains imbedding in some places the blue or oolitic quartz, fine specimens of jade, crocidolite, and a black curiously crystalline carbonate of lime and small pieces of iron.

About half a mile east of the Travellers' bungalow, the granite disappears from the surface, or remains only in small quantities and scattered in disintegrating fragments. The prospect from this place to the north, east and south is that of a great plain extending in vast wave like undulations as far as the eye can reach.

The soil is a dark loam containing magnesia and lime evidently formed from the disintegration of the rock on or beneath its surface. Small pieces of red irony crystalline limestone as also pieces of the marble full of small white shells of the multilocular class called the turrilite are found here.

In the rolling surface of this plain, there is a fair opportunity, considering the loose and earthy nature of the soil, for the denuding effects of the water, hence we see many of those ridges worn into banks and mound-like and deep ravines by the torrents. One of these, about a mile east of the bungalow is well marked. The ravine is about 58 feet deep and lays bare the surrounding strata to a considerable extent. The upper stratum on the western side is a marl or earthy limestone and occupies a large portion of the surface; the next stratum below appeared to be an iron sandstone, slightly resembling laterite yet regularly stratified, and of a reddish brown color, evidently containing a considerable quantity of

the oxide of iron. Farther to the north where other smaller ravines come into the large one a still lower stratum is laid bare, it consists of a well-defined gneissoid sandstone. It is plainly and evenly stratified with layers of mica, silicious sand and felspar, or lime. The stone is soft and friable and appears to be considerably extensive, underlying much of the western part of this plain, its thickness is unknown. In a bank in the lower part of the ravine were strata of a pure white clay, or chalk alternating with layers of a dark dun-colored substance of the same apparent composition; both containing carbonic acid and effervescing freely with acids. This dun-colored clay is very extensive throughout this region and becomes indurated and passes into limestone. Much of the recent limestone in which the shells are imbedded is evidently formed from this clay; as it exists in different parts of this plain underlying the cotton soil in almost every degree of hardness from that of marl and soft clay to that of compact and solid limestone.

On the east side of this ravine, this clay and the cotton soil which commences here is overlaid with an earth containing salts of different kinds; those containing nitrate and muriate of soda are conspicuous. The sulphate of lime in the form of bladed, amorphous, and fibrous gypsum was so prevalent as nearly to cover the ground in some places although some bandy loads had been collected and sent to Madras. In and on the banks of this ravine were found a large number of the shells called belemnites and specimens of globular, cylindrical and over-shaped substances, of various sizes from that of an ounce bullet to that of some six or eight inches in diameter and length. These substances were composed invariably of a dark blood-red or brown-jointed oxide of iron and laterite or fine radiating zeolite. Sometimes these round substances were inclosed as nuclei in nodules of pure white chalk; but more frequently they were covered with a thin smooth cretaceous substance, which gave them an uniform appearance as far as the texture of this external coat was concerned.

In our farther examination of this interesting locality, it was found, that this black soil and these globular specimens of fossil crustacea, (as there is evidence to believe they are), extended to

nearly a mile east of the village of Giridimungalum, which is situated at the quarry of the Oottatoor shell marble, a distance of some five miles north easterly from Oottatoor.

As we passed from this place to Giridimungalum we saw, to the north of our path and some two or three miles from it, what had the appearance of vast banks and mounds of earth recently thrown up. On visiting them, however, we found them to be high ridges of land, washed into the forms mentioned, by torrents of water similar to the location just referred to. Here were found nearly all the different kinds of fossils and minerals that had been found there besides others, such as ammonites of some eight or ten different species, some of which though not entire, were more than nine inches in diameter and some entire were about six and seven inches, while others were only three or four inches, and nautili were well preserved and had the syphuncle well developed. While the fossil crustacea before referred to were here larger and more in the shape of the living animal, some resemble the body of a large lobster, or crab so exactly, that there seems but little risk in calling them fossils of that animal; and some resembled the different kinds of echinus, especially the spatangus. There were also other masses with two lobes somewhat resembling a small saddle having distinct marks of shell or skin. These are only a few of the great variety of forms and shapes that were met with. These were all composed of the oxide of iron, selenite, or zeolite and lime, as before described. Many of these bodies were broken and the oxide of iron, which had formed them, with portions of the fossil animal distinct, lay in different places where they had been entombed. They were of various sizes, from that of the shrimp to that of an animal of some 25 or 30 feet in length.

We next examined the limestone in the village of Giridimungalum; this appeared to be of different ages; while some of it, being highly crystalline, must have been of a high antiquity, other parts of it were more recent, imbedding a different kind of shell; and some appeared to be of the clay above mentioned, and to be, even now, in a state of formation. The shells in the oldest rock, were in the best state of preservation, being much fresher and freer from

fracture, than those in the more recent formation, some of them still retaining in part their color and all the small ridges natural to them. This rock is of a bluish color highly crystalline and so hard as to receive a good polish. A noticeable feature of these shells was, that although they were so numerous as to compose a large proportion of the rock, they were, with few exceptions, of the bivalve class.

Not possessing the means, nor the time to name these shells, I do not attempt it. Most of them will be found figured in Sowerby's Geological Conchology, in Lyell's Manual of Elementary Geology, and a few of them in this Journal for June 1840.

We obtained parts of what appeared to be two fossil tortoises and a few large bivalve shells entirely converted into limestone, a number of pieces of fossil wood in limestone; some with the holes made by the teredo nearly filled with calc spar; these also contain knots or the beginning of branches. There was also found at this place, an ammonite in good state of preservation measuring some 15 inches in diameter and about 4 inches in thickness; the outward whorl of which is partly free from the limestone which envelopes the central part and shows the shell but little altered. This bed of limestone was found to be narrow, not being more than half a mile wide in the widest place; we traced its length for about two miles south of the village and could see its outcrop for about a mile further. Persons were sent to follow this bed to its southern extremity, who returned with fossils and minerals; plainly indicating that although its continuous outcrop is not more than about four miles in length it does extend beneath the surface to the village of Pullumpardee near the Coleroon, where it again crops out and is wrought.

From the south of a small rivulet, which runs across it, the rock and fossils appeared to be more silicious, and frequent masses of granite and small pieces of sandstone were found among them. Now considering its extent from Pullumpardee, and that from the rise of ground near Giridimungalum those high denuded ridges, like those where the fossils are so numerous, can be seen extending in a north-easterly direction as far as the eye can reach, and also

that this kind of limestone appears on and under the surface in the same direction at Virdachellum, Seedraput, and other places between these places, may we not safely conclude that this same formation accompanied by its fossils and minerals continues, either beneath, or upon the surface the whole distance from Seedraput to Pullumpardee? If so, we have a space of more than 100 miles in length and from two to five miles in breadth, which, when this country was submerged beneath the ocean, as was most probably the case in, what is called the cretaceous or latter part of the secondary epoch, was the peculiar home and feeding ground of innumerable animals, similar to what the Newfoundland and Bahama banks are now. Here, they lived and flourished and here they died and were buried, and here in the abundance of their fossil remains we read the history of creative wisdom and preserving goodness of which we have such abundant evidence in our day.

In our return to Trichinopoly we found the country near Oottatoor covered, in places with the same dark granite before mentioned, and across the road passed a vein of pure augite slate, so hard and fine grained as to admit of a high polish. At the distance of about three miles south-west from Oottatoor occurred the same undulating denuded surface as at Giridimungalum in which were found nodular concretions of iron ochre imbedding selenite which was very pure; here was also found chlorite, porphyry and an abundance of crystalline gypsum and a kind of limestone which had the appearance of being simply a mass of fossil hamites, and another kind made up of different species of the shell called terabratula, the turbinidœ, and many others; the whole differing entirely from any thing discovered in the other places mentioned. This is an interesting locality and deserves further investigation.

As the formation on the sea-shore and in the vicinity of the rivers is composed of light sand, and up from the shore, of diluvium brought down by the waters, it will require no further remark.

We have now come to the northern part of the Madura District. We find that granite underlies nearly the whole of this District; there is reason to believe that the laterite rests upon granite, as it

does in other places. So also some of the syenite on the tops of the mountains is found to rest upon granite. Indeed syenite is not known to be an underlying rock to any extent in any part of this district, but appears in blocks or rounded masses both on the mountains and some parts of the plains.

In the direction of Vellum and Poothacotta from Trichinopoly the granite pierces the laterite, which covers most of the surface, in a number of places where it appears either in ridges of some height or in broken masses scattered over the plains, but the laterite does not appear here often in the form of a rock, but of gravel mingled with the soil, or immediately beneath it. In the vicinity of Vellum and from that place south through the Poothacotta and Sivagunga districts, the laterite takes more the form of a glomerate rock and is used for building purposes. Its appearance in some places when it is forming is that of a liquid percolating the soil and forming for itself small pipes, or veins which branch in different directions not unlike the veins in the human system; these multiply and harden till the whole mass becomes thoroughly impregnated with iron, and by degrees formed into a hard and rich iron ore. Considerable hills are formed of this substance in the Poothacotta district; still containing the pipe, or vein-like formation.

From Trichinopoly in a south and south-westerly direction the granite is porphyritic and contains at Verallimalli a vein of nodular greenstone imbedding granular chlorite and beautifully white albite. On the road from Trichinopoly to Dindigul at Amaparthi is a bed of granular limestone imbedding grains of pyroxene, of considerable extent and hardness; this is found in some cases united to the granite, connected with the felspar of which, are crystals of vermicutorite. At Manaparie 25 miles south-west from Trichinopoly, the granite is diversified by large masses of viscid quartz and quartz rock and granite; the minerals found at this place are rock crystals, axinite, calcspar, chlorite, ripidolite, octahedral and specular iron, prehnite, chlorite porphyry, polyolite, schorl, albite, pyrope, garnet, aquamarine, nigrin, rutile, zeuxite, arseniate of copper, nicoline, and crystalline hornblende.

Near Corttamperthe is an extensive bed of silicate of iron; it forms a part of four small mountains and continues in one direc-

tion, either upon, or beneath the surface, a distance of about eight miles and contains the different varieties of this ore and their different crystals.

In the vicinity of Tovarankurchy are considerable hills of quartz rock having a quantity of green diallage in its composition. In the Maloane mountains, gonulite is the prevalent rock and it imbeds black and common garnets which with the massive variety is found in considerable quantities in the granite soil of this region. Alagiri Malei is a mountain situated 12 miles north of Madura and is about 1,000 feet in height and some ten or fifteen miles in length, and is composed almost entirely of aventurine quartz or micaceous sandstone. Some portions of it appear to have been formed upon a shore and are stratified and have inequalities resembling ripple-marks.

Five miles north-east from Madura is that remarkable rock called Elephant mountain, from its resemblance to that animal in a reclining posture. It is a block of gneiss two miles in length, ½ of a mile wide and some 250 feet high. Strata of felspar, mica, and quartz run horizontally through this mass from one end to the other and are seen on both sides of it, and are crossed at different angles by veins or faults of a felspathic rock which pass through the entire vein. A porch and a temple have been hewn out of one side of it. As there can be but little doubt of the sedimentary origin of this rock, we must suppose it to have been formed in some vast pit and elevated to its present position by that force which has produced so many of the changes which have from time to time variegated the surface of the earth.

The vast fields of granite at the south-eastern base of the Sirumalei and Alagiri mountains would seem to indicate the direction and denuding force of ancient oceanic currents.

At Vadapadi 16 miles north-west from Madura is a small mountain composed almost entirely of porphyritic greenstone. The hornblende in its composition is of the dark basaltic variety and the felspar is of the andesine or the white variety and in the composition of the mass the columns appear in spots like the skin of a Leopard.

The limestones of the district are numerous and of various kinds. The lime gravel, or kunker, is widely diffused in the soil, and in some places is nearly a pure carbonate of lime; in other places it is mingled with other substances and takes the form and consistence of concreted limestone or pisolite. These are the kinds used for making roads and burning into lime. Travertine or tufa is found in stalagmitic concretions in caves and bordering around the stems and branches of plants. The crystalline limestones are also numerous, they are found in nodular masses and large blocks and show the crystals of calcspar and the fine granular and compact varieties. Some of these kinds receive a tolerably good polish and might, it is thought, be wrought for marble. The minerals found imbedded in these stones are the chondrodite, graphite, pyroxene, and molybdenum; and the different locations where they are found are Poovandy, Puntelacoodee, Carnapadi, Vitherapadi, in the Tirumungalum Talook and in a number of other places. In the location at Puntelacoodee the outcrop is some 20 yards in width, six or five miles long and of a depth not explored. These masses of rocks are nodular in most places, nor does there appear to be any regularity of dip in the case of any of them. They lie in wild confusion in every part of these limits resembling the ruin of a vast wall. The stone of the south side of this bed is highly crystalline calcspar of a dull whitish colour, while that on the north side is finely granular or compact, and of a bright flesh colour.

Another feature of the district is its iron. This is widely diffused: it is found in almost every part of the district, either in the form of native iron or united with oxide in the form of hæmatite, of ochre or of octahedral crystals of specular iron and iron sand, &c.; there is the silicate of iron, the carbonate and sulphuret and a vast quantity of laterite, but so small quantities are found in any one place, except of the silicate and laterite that it has been but little wrought.

The region where gold is sometimes found was visited and the sand and rocks of the same, to some extent, examined. The name of the place is Pulkanáth, 14 miles north of Dindigul just under the east end of the Pulney mountains. The gold is found in small

particles in the alluvium and sand of a plain at the foot of a small mountain about two miles from the Travellers' bungalow. The soil and alluvium of this plain are composed of the disintegrated and decomposed rocks of the mountain, as the frequent fragments, and sand and gravel abundantly testify. So that there is no doubt, but that the gold was originally in this rock which is in some places a granulitic, in some a micaceous, and in others a syenitic granite containing alamandine garnets and specular iron in abundance. The yield of gold as yet obtained is rather small, not averaging more in value than could be earned by day labor. This is probably owing, partly to the inefficient way the labor is performed, and partly to a want of water: it is the opinion of those who have taken gold here that the proportion of gold is much larger at the depth of some feet below the soil than on the surface. Could a shaft be sunk some 25 or 30 feet, there is a fair prospect that the yield would well repay the labor, especially as it would afford water to wash the earth and sand, which is now found only at a considerable distance from the place where it could be used.

VIII. *A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the* TODAS *of the* NILAGIRI *mountains. By the Rev.* F. METZ *of the German Evangelical Mission.*

[Previous notices have appeared in this Journal, descriptive of the manners and customs of this peculiar race, the Todas. Vide an article entitled, "The antiquities of the Neilgherry Hills, including an inquiry into the descent of the Thautawars or Todars. By Captain *H. Congreve*." Vol. XIV. No. 32, 1847. See also "An Essay on the Relationship of Languages and Nations. By the Rev. *Bernhard Schmid*." Vol. V. No. 14, 1837. But nothing like an useful Vocabulary of the Toda language has yet been published. ED. M. JOUR.]

The pectoral pronunciation of the Todas in speaking their language is the reason why so many Europeans, who heard them speak, believed that it had no relationship at all with any of the S. Indian languages. If these Europeans had lived longer among the Todas and if they had understood the Badaga dialect, they could not have given such an opinion. In my opinion the Toda language is a rude dialect of old Canarese and I can find nearly all its words in the Badaga language, only I must keep in mind, that according to the rules of Toda pronunciation a common Canarese word is so much changed that it is difficult to recognize it again as such and it requires a long time to get the ear accustomed to their jungle language. I find it nearly impossible to get their language reduced to writing with such perfection, that any one who reads my Toda words can be understood by the Todas. On this account I may say, that the Toda language cannot be properly learned except by living amongst the Todas and by hearing their conversations.

As the whole life of a Toda is concentrated in his Buffaloes and as no great variety of words is required for the purposes

of their common life and occupation, I find it very difficult to discover words for abstract terms, without which I cannot have a religious conversation with them, so I help myself with Badaga words, which most of them understand. The Todas do not trouble themselves much about religion. Theirs is a very convenient one. Heaven is nothing else but a place where they will have plenty of Buffaloes and as no Toda has any doubt about his going to heaven, he thinks that the occupation in the other world viz. feeding Buffaloes does not require any preparation.

On this account I find their language very poor and insufficient to convey the truth of the Gospel to them.

Most of their verbs have only one tense, and they help themselves by adverbs of time to express the future and past tenses.

I also find that there is a slight difference in the dialects of the different tribes of the Todas. For instance one tribe has an *Sh* where another has an *S* or a *Th* (like the English,) which another again changes into *S* or *T*. I write their language in Canarese characters. In printing the Gospel of Luke in the Badaga language, we were obliged to take up some of the old Canarese characters, which are not in use now in the present Canarese. In the Toda language I helped myself by adding marks in some characters to shew the peculiar Toda sound. For instance, the *Th* I have given with ತ to distinguish it from ತ, and as their *Kh* is pronounced like the German or rather Swiss *Ch* I mark this sound by ಖ to make it different from ಖ. In many cases the *Ph* is like the English *F*, which

no Badaga can pronounce on account of the pectoral pronunciation, I have therefore chosen ಫ್ to represent (*F.*) They have no pure *A* as it occurs in other Indian languages but their *ā* is pronounced as *ā* in tāll and as *u* in much.

There are 2 sounds of the vowel *i* (ee) the one is like the English *ee* (*i*) in meet, the other one like the German *ü* in *über*, for instance, ಬಿರ್ಷ *birsh* with *ü* means a tiger and ಬ್ಯಿರ್ಷ *bírsh* with *ee* means the sun, ಮಿರ್ಷ *mirsh* with *ü* means a hare and ಮ್ಯಿರ್ಷ *mírsh* with *í* means a peacock.

VOCABULARY.

Abaisance (I make) ಕಾಲ್ ಮೇಲೆ ಬುದ್ಧ್ ಬಿನಿ *kál-méle-butth-bini.* I fall at (your) foot.

Abandon ಬುಟ್ಟು ಬುಟ್ಧ್ ಬಿನಿ *buṭṭ'hu-buṭth-bini.* Badaga ಬುಟ್ಟು ಬುಟ್ಟಿಸಿ. *buṭṭ'hu buṭṭ'hini.*

Abide ಎಷ್ ಕೆನ್ *eshken* lit. I sit ಎಷ್ ಕೆನಾ shall I sit down.

Abject ತಲಿವೆರ್ಷ್ ಬಿನಿ *tali vershbini; ersbini, ershbini* or *vershbini* means I am, which is generally put to the root of a verb. The Badagas use *uṇṇane* (ಉಂಣಸಿ.) for it.

Abominate	ನಾಂಧ್ ಬಿನಿ.	*nánth bini.*
Abomination	ನಾನಂ.	*nánam.*
Abortion	ಮೊಖ್ ಯಿದಿಲಾದಿ.	*mokh yiḍiládi.*
Absorb	ನುಗ್ಗಿವಿಟ್ಟಿನಿ *nuggiviṭṭ'hini,** Badaga ನುಂಗಿಬುಟ್ಟಿಸಿ.	
Absurd	ಪೆರಾಕ್.	*perát.*
Abundant	ಉಪಾಂ.	*upám.*
Accede	ಆದ್ಬಿನಿ.	*ádbini.*

* The Todas always assimilate the *n* to the following consonant.

Accept ಪರ್ತ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *parth bini.*

Accommodate ಸರಿಮಾಡ್‌ಬಿನಿ, ಸರಿಗಿಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ.

sari mádthbini sarigitthbini. B. *sari mádine, sari gittine.*

Account v. ಯೆನಿವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *yeniversbbini.* B. *yeniumane.*

Account n. ಯೆಕ್ಕಂ. *yekkam.* B. *yekka.*

Accompany ಕೂಟ್‌ವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kútth vershbini.* B. *kútiumane.*

Accurate ಸರಿ. *sari.* B. *sarri.*

Accurse ಬರ್ತಿಬಡ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bartibadthbini.*

Accuse ಪಿರ್ಯಾದಿ ಎಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *piryádi yeshts bini.*

Aches, it ಬಾಡ್‌ಥಿ, ಪಸ್ತಿ or ಪರಸ್ತಿ. *Bádthati, pasti* or *parasti.*

Acquire ಕತ್ತಿಬಿನಿ, *katthbini.* B. *kattiumane.*

Adolescence ಮೊಖರ್ಷ್. *mokharsh.*

Adore ಕುಬ್ಬುಟ್ಟಿಕೆನ್, ಅಡಬುದ್ದಿಕೆನ್. *kubbutt'hikhen, adabudthikhen.* B. *kombittine,* adabuddini* I bow down the horn, I fall.

Adorn ನಾರ್ಷಿಮಾಡ್‌ಬಿನಿ, ನಾರ್ಷ್‌ಗೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ.

nárshi mádth bini, nársh gersh bini.

Adultery ಉರ್ದ್‌ವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ, ಸೂಳೆಬಚ್ ವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ.

urdthvershbini, súle bach versh bini. I commit a.

Adulterer ಸೂಳೆಮೊಖ್. *súle mokh.* B. *súlemaga.*

Advantage ಉಲಿವಲ್. *ulival.*

Adversary ಅಕೆವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬೇನ್. *Akhevershbén.*

Advice ಬಿದ್ದಿ. *biddi.*† B. *buddi.* (wisdom.)

---

* This appears rather to be a corruption of the Tamil கும்பிடேன் *kumbittén* I salute.—W. E.

† The *i* in ಬಿದ್ದಿ is pronounced like the German *ü* in *über.*

Afar బద్ధఖ్. *bathakh.*

Affection గవ. *gava.* B. *gáva.*

Afraid తిజ్జ్సబిని. *ajjsbini.* B. *anjine.*

Afternoon ఏకార వొత్ఖ్. *ékára vótkh.*

Again తేరిగి. *terigi* B. *tirigi.*

Age ప్రేయ. *préya.* B. *perea.*

Ago ముఙ్ఛ్. *muchch.* B. *munche.*

Agree వొబ్బిస్బిని *vobbisbini* B. *vobbiuṇṇane.*

Air, wind కాత్. *kát.* B. *kātu.*

Alas అయాఖ్. *ayákh.*

Alms దర్మ. *Darma* B. *darma.*

Alike ఉర్ధ్ఘిష్బిని. *udthérshbini.*

All యెల్లమాది. *yellumadi.* B. *yella.*

Anecdote కథ్. *kadh* B. *kade.*

Alone వుద్దిఖాళాది. *uddiáḷádi.* B. *vondāḷági.*

Amputate క్టర్ధ్ఘిష్బిని. *kwarthdershbini.*

Anger బిజ. *bija.*

Angry I am బిజబద్ధ్ఘిచి *bija badthachi* (anger is come)

Ana వెలి. *veli.*

Ancestor దొడ్డావన్. *doḍḍavan.*

Another యింనొద్ద్. *yinnodd.*

Ant ఎర్బ్ *yerb.* white ant గేజలు. *gèjalu.*

Ant hill ಗೆಜಲುತ್ತ. *gejalutta.*

Ape ತೂರುನ್. *túrun.*

Appear ತೂವರ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *túvarsbini.*

Arbiter ನಾಯಗಾರನ್. *náyagáran.*

Arm ಪಾರ. *par.*

Apprehend ಬತ್ತಿವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *battivershbini.*

Army ದದ್ದು. *daddu.*

Arrive ಬಷ್ಕೆನ್. *bashken.* ಬದ್ದ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *baddsbini.*

Arise ಮಗೆದದುವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *magedadu vershbini, imperative* ಮಳ್ಳೋ. *irregular.*

Arrow ಅಾಬು. *ábu.*

Around ತುಚಿ. *tuchi.*

Arse ತುದರ್ಷ. *tudarsh.*

Ascend ಹತ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *hatsbini.*

Ashamed ನಾಂಥ್ಬಿನಿ. *nánthbini.*

Assembly ಕೂಟ. *kúṭa.*

Assemble ಕೂಟಗೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *kuṭagershbini.*

Ass ಕ್ವಟ್ಟೆ. *kwatte.*

Attend ಕ್ವೇಡ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kwéḍsbini.*

Attest ಸಾಕಿಶಿ ಎಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *sákiṣiershbini.*

Avarice ಕರಿ. *kari.*

Avidity ಅಾಶೆ. *áse.*

Authority ಅಧಿಕಾರಂ. *adikáram.*

IX. *Scientific Intelligence.*

[The following letters regarding Earthquakes, lately observed at Travancore, are extracted from the Madras *Athenæum*.]

SIR,—Perhaps the following account of the Earthquake observed in Travancore on the morning of Monday the 11th instant may interest some of your readers.

The assistant in the Trevandrum observatory having the watch on the morning referred to, was entering an observation when he heard a low rumbling sound which he thought at first was distant thunder towards the north-east; in about three seconds the rafters of the building began to creak, the windows to rattle and a mirror resting on the table to shake: he immediately looked at the clock and found the time 5 h. 53 m. 30 s. which, allowing for the known clock error, would give the mean Trevandrum time of the commencement of the sound 5 h. 51 m. 25 s. He then went out to look towards the north-east and immediately thereafter the sound ceased with a louder "bom"; on looking again at the clock the time by it was 5 h. 54 m. and he estimated the duration of noise and shock at nearly twenty seconds. He now examined the magnetical instruments, but could perceive neither vibration nor change of mean position. It is not impossible however that the magnets might have had swinging or dancing motions without being remarked by the observer, as vibrations round a vertical axis only are noted. An examination by myself since, of the observations made before and after the shock, confirms the fact of the steadiness of all the magnets; neither did I find any thing remarkable in the state of the atmosphere. The velocity of the wind from the north-west was nearly as usual at the same hour; the sky was nine-tenths clouded, the clouds moving from north-west; the temperature of the air was nearly 73°, the maximum temperature of the day being nearly 78°.

A lady living near the observatory was awoke by a low rumbling, puffing noise, which terminated by a stifled explosion, as if under

ground, she saw the foot of the bed moving slightly from side to side (north and south) and heard the windows rattle. The sound seemed to her to precede the shaking by a few seconds, but she did not conceive that the whole lasted more than from five to ten seconds. The air appeared hazy to her and to several other persons. The atmosphere felt close and disagreeable during the day.

Lieutenant Colonel Faunce, living about three-quarters of a mile west of the observatory, has informed me, that the noise and shock appeared to him to come from the south-east and to proceed in a north-westerly direction: the noise seemed in or on the surface of the ground and the noise and shock lasted at least six or seven seconds. The shock was rather strong, his right leg was swayed from right to left (i. e. east to west) while he was sitting facing the north and his whole body felt the movement: Colonel Faunce also thinks that the sound preceded the shock. The windows rattled considerably. He likened the noise to that of a steam carriage; a rumbling sound terminating louder than it commenced.

Dr. Sperschneider, three-quarters of a mile north-west of the observatory, also felt the shock. The noise he says began a few seconds before the earthquake and lasted a few seconds after it. It appeared to Dr. Sperschneider to go off in a westerly or north-westerly direction; the windows and roof of his house trembled.

Dr. Waring, about a mile and half north of the observatory, heard and felt the earthquake though apparently not so markedly as by the others. I am told that about the same distance south south-east of the observatory the shock was very distant; while within the fort about two miles south of the observatory the earthquake was not perceived at all. It should be noted that about the Fort decomposed granitic rocks are covered by a thick stratum of sand, while all the other stations are immediately on laterite rock.

The shock it seems was felt at Quilon "about six o'clock," and Mr. Liddell at Charlio's Hope near the road between Quilon and Courtallum says "we had a smart shock of an earthquake about ten minutes before six on Monday morning."

I was on the summit of our highest mountains, the Agusteer Mally (about 30 miles W. N. W. of Trevandrum) on Monday the 11th but did not perceive any shock. I noted that the Tinnevelly country and the mountains to the north appeared much clearer that morning than usual.

The testimony on the whole seems to indicate a southerly and easterly point as the direction of the origin, all agree that the sound was heard before the shock was perceived.

It is quite possible that the shock may have been propagated from Tinnevelly below the ghats and not have been very sensible at their summits. It would be of importance for the purpose of determining the origin, the velocities and the direction of transmission of the shock to have the accurate time it was perceived at some localities considerably distant from Trevandrum.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your's obediently,
JOHN ALLAN BROWN.

Trevandrum Observatory,
16th August, 1856.

P. S.—Where the earthquake has been observed it will be desirable to mention by what means the error of the timepiece has been obtained.

SIR,—I took the liberty a few days ago of forwarding to you a notice of an earthquake felt in Travancore on the 11th instant, allow me to add to that communication that I have found since that the shock was neither perceived at Nagercoil (40 miles S. E. by E. of Trevandrum) nor at Cochin (120 miles N. W. by N.) but I understand it was felt at Cottyam (90 miles N. N. W.) It was also felt at Courtallum (40 miles N. E.) by several persons; and Dr. Barker estimates the time of the shock there at 5h. 50m. A. M. (verified to some degree by the sunrise) this time agrees really with that of the shock at Trevandrum. At Quilon Mr. D'Albedhyll informs me that two ladies give 20 minutes before 6 as the time of

the shock. On the best consideration of all the facts as yet received by me I am inclined to consider a west north-westerly direction from Trevandrum as that of the origin of the shock and perhaps towards the Laccadive islands.

On the 22nd August about 4 hour 25 minutes P. M. while lying on a cot reading in an upper room I felt the cot shaking rather violently, I immediately looked at the bed posts, these, and the tester frame seemed to vibrate irregularly and sharply from east to west. On going to the magnetic observatory I found the time of the shock to have been almost exactly 4 hours 25 minutes, 10 seconds. I observed the magnets dancing up and down in short jerks, and a brass weight hanging in a closed box was observed by means of a telescope, to dance perceptibly 15 *minutes* after the shock. I could not observe any swag or side motion, but I concluded from the vibration of a hanging cord, seen in a room below me by another person, from the motion of the bed posts, and from the wetted sides of a glass vessel containing water, that the shock had been propagated in the direction between W. N. W. and E. S. E. the shock was accompanied by a low trembling sound. This second shock was observed also at Quilon by Mr. D'Albedhyll and others about 4h. 16 minutes. If the clocks there can be trusted this, as in the case of the first shock, is about 10 minutes before the time at Trevandrum.

General Cullen informs me that a shock was felt in Travancore in February 1823, 19th September 1841 and 20th November 1845.

I shall feel obliged, if any person has observed the time or direction of either of the shocks of the present month, by the communication of the facts to me.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Yours faithfully,
JOHN ALLAN BROWN.

Trevandrum, 25th August, 1856.

P. S.—The second shock is said to have been stronger than the first. The first shock was observed at Quilon by few persons; the second was observed by many Europeans and Natives. No native

at Trevandrum appears to have observed either shock excepting those on the watch at the observatory.

SIR,—The shocks of earthquake are reaching us so frequently that they will cease to be interesting as news, and the proper place to notice them in detail will be in the pages of some scientific periodical.

Another shock was felt here at 15 m. 0 s. afternoon of to-day (1st September). The effects of the shock on the magnetical instruments were even more remarkable than on the last occasion; and the ball of a pendulum 17 feet long moved through a space of about 4 inches in the direction N. W. by N. and S. E. by S.; I believe from the former to the latter.

In my attempts to obtain information on the last two shocks I have heard (from Dr. Colebrook of Madura) of a remarkable shock experienced on the 17th of March last, near midnight, about 30 to 40 miles east of Madura, the noise seeming to travel from west to east. An examination of the observations of the magnetical instruments in observatories on Agustier Mullay and here, shows that the shock was felt markedly by both places.

Any communication on earthquake shocks felt in Southern India addressed to me would much oblige.

Sir,

Your's very obediently,

JOHN ALLAN BROWN.

Trevandrum, 1st September, 1856.

[The following letter, describing the shock experienced on the 17th of March last in Madura, is taken from the "*Thinavarthamani*" of the 27th March 1856, a Tamul Newspaper edited by the Rev. P. PERCIVAL.]

(Literally translated.)

"I am sure you will not object to publish the following account of a wonderful Phenomenon, in your valuable journal, for the information of the people of other countries.

At 1 o'clock on the night of the 17th March 1856, a sound was suddenly heard in Paramagoody a village of this Zillah of Madura,

which continued 10 minutes like a peal of thunder, and appeared to move from west to east. During its continuance houses and other things were agitated, and many persons who were sleeping were aroused and sprung from their beds.

Fissures in the earth were also caused in some places.

The people of this village, ignorant of the nature of this phenomenon, feared that it might be a judgment inflicted by the Gods.

Since that, the Moonsiff of this Division, Mr. William Boalth, has told them that it was an earthquake, and has explained its cause and mentioned other incidents of a similar kind; which has proved a relief to their minds. I think your readers will not be otherwise than wonderstruck at this occurrence."

I am,
Your servant,
THEROO CANACASABY MODILIAR.

Paramagoody,
20th March, 1856.

[Extract of a letter from R. D. PARKER, Collector of Madura, dated 31th of August 1856, reporting the discovery of a pot of gold coins in his district].

"In a piece of waste land, belonging to the village of Caliempootoor, in the Iyempully Talook, a pot of very beautiful gold coins, bearing the heads of Augustus and other early Roman Emperors, has been discovered.

The persons Pona Boyen and Dasa Boyen by whom they were found, and who are tank diggers, were employed in excavating brick earth. The coins were packed in an earthen pot about the size of a large mango, which unfortunately is broken. The original No. was 63, of which 4 are not forthcoming and two are reduced to ingots, leaving 57 in excellent preservation, with the heads and inscriptions exceedingly distinct. The pot was found about ½ foot below the surface of the ground adjacent to the bank of the Shunmoogum Nuddy River, which is near the boundary of the Madura and Coimbatore Districts, and rather more than 30 miles South-West of Dindigul."

[The following notice of the late Storm of the 20th Nov. 1856, was kindly furnished by Major JACOB, The Hon'ble Company's Astronomer.]

The Barometer began to show a downward tendency as early as the night of the 17th but so slight as to cause no alarm; for the next two days this tendency continued, but there was no sudden depression; the daily rise being only a little *less*, and the daily fall rather *more* prolonged than usual. No decided fall took place until the afternoon of the 20th when instead of the usual rise after 4. P. M., the mercury, after fluctuating slightly for about an hour, continued descending until 3 h. 30 m. A. M. on 21st, when it stood at 29·540.

The wind, which had been for some days a little westerly, blue rather fresh from N. N. W. about midnight of the 19th, but the pressure scarcely exceeded 5lb. on the square foot.

On the morning of the 20th, after a short lull it veered to the eastward of N., about 10 h. 30 A. M. returning to nearly due N., in the afternoon between 2 and 3 P. M. the pressure reached 12lb. but only in a single gust. From 5 to 8 the gale moderated and again became easterly; but freshened again during the night, and about midnight began to veer westerly, from 4 to 5 A. M. on the 21st it attained a force of 18½ lb., when it began gradually to moderate and by the evening had become nearly calm, still coming round till it finally blew S. W. The Barometer continued to rise steadily from 3½ A. M., and by the evening had nearly attained its usual height.

From the course followed by the wind it was inferred that the centre of the storm was passing a little southward of Madras, and this agrees with the reports of the shipping which stood out to sea in a S. E. direction, and met with worse weather than what occurred on shore.

The rain continued heavily on the evening of the 19th, and continued with little intermission until the morning of the 21st, the fall in those 36 hours amounting to 11·65 in. of which 6·22 in. fell in the night of the 20th.

X. *Proceedings of the Madras Literary Society and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society.*

Thursday Evening, October 9, 1856.

The Hon'ble WALTER ELLIOT, President, in the chair. Read extract of a letter from H. CLEGHORN Esq., M. D., dated 11th September 1856.

I take this opportunity of submitting for the consideration of the Committee, some passing thoughts as to the urgent want of a good Library of reference in Madras, a want equally felt, I believe, in the other Presidency Towns of India. The advance of education and the increased attention bestowed upon Statistical and Scientific enquiries, renders the possession of standard works for reference an imperative necessity. The arrival of many able men in India, who have devoted much time and attention to particular branches of science has greatly increased the demand for books, and the supply has to a certain extent kept place with the demand; but still there is no place in Madras where a student can find the information required in many enquiries of every day occurrence. Standard works on many branches of science are with difficulty obtained for reference. The Medical College and Medical Society having formed their books into one collection, the aggregate exhibits a fair professional Library. The Corps of Engineers and Artillery have each a good well selected Library relating to their respective Departments. The Clerical Society has I believe a Theological Depôt. At the Club House there is a considerable collection of works upon Miscellaneous Literature. The Literary Society alone has a large General Library containing (crowded together in a small area and scarcely in a consultable state) almost all the more interesting works of Travels, History, Science, and Antiquity, but the Society like the sister in Calcutta has almost ceased to purchase the more expensive publications of the day, and by necessity devotes the greater portion of its fluctuating income to works of an ephemeral nature, because they are in special demand by the bulk of Subscribers, while the Chemist, the Naturalist, the Archœologist, and the Statist have no means of keeping up to the level of the day, and have no means of knowing the discoveries which have been and are being recorded, unless they are able and willing to purchase largely from their own resources, and there are few who are in a position to do this.

Resolved, with reference to Dr. Cleghorn's letter, that 10 per cent. of the Society's funds be set apart for the purchase of standard works on scientific subjects.

The Secretary communicated to the Meeting, the result of a Circular issued in May last, and forwarded to all the Stations in the

Interior, inviting Contributions and Subscriptions in support of the "Madras Journal of Literature and Science," the Society having determined to commence the republication of that Journal. The appeal for literary support having been responded to with much readiness and upwards of 200 Subscribers having been registered, it was *resolved*, on the motion of the President, seconded by Mr. G. Ellis, that the Journal be published Quarterly, and that the number for October, November, December 1856, be entitled No.* I. of a "New Series," and be issued in December.

The foregoing resolution having been discussed and agreed to; it was resolved to refer the same to a Committee of Papers to carry the resolution into effect.

Read an interesting paper by George Smith, M. D., Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad, descriptive of the Natron Lake of Loonar, in the Deccan, accompanied by a plan and section of the Lake, with two statements exhibiting the result of two experiments to extract Salt from the Lake.

Read also an excellent account, by the same gentleman, of the Manufacture of Bidderyware, at Beder.

Read also a paper on Indian Currencies by J. W. Breeks, M. C. Service; and a paper descriptive of the Plain or Waxed Paper Process in Photography, by Jesse Mitchell, Adjt. 1st Nat. Vet. Battalion.

Resolved, that the thanks of the Society be presented to the Donors and that the Papers be set aside for publication in the Journal.

The thanks of the Society were voted to Major Jacob, Director of the Madras Observatory, for the Meteorological Observations for July, August and September last, which will appear in the Journal.

Thursday Evening, November 13, 1856.

The Hon'ble WALTER ELLIOT, President, in the Chair.

The Secretary informed the Meeting that specimens of Salt, extracted from the Loonar Lake, had been forwarded to Dr. Mayer, Professor of Chemistry, Madras, for examination.

* No. II. of "New Series" for January, February and March 1857, will be published in March.

Dr. Mayer's Report was laid upon the Table:

Read the following letter from Dr. Mayer,

I have much pleasure in forwarding the accompanying paper on the Chemical composition, properties, and probable uses of the various Salts forwarded to me, and stated to be obtained from the Loonar Lake. I cannot close this note without favorable mention of Mr. G. Norton my assistant in the Laboratory, by whose great assiduity and intelligence I have been enabled to finish my examination in a very short space of time.

Resolved, to tender the thanks of the Society to Dr. Mayer for his able and interesting Report, which was delivered to the Committee of Papers for publication in the Journal, as an appendix to Dr. Smith's account of the Loonar Lake.

The Receipt of the following Papers, was communicated to the Meeting.

A Vocabulary of the Toda Language, by the Rev. T. Metz, of the German Evangelical Mission, (commenced in the present number.)

An Entomological Paper descriptive of some new Coleoptera found at Ceylon, by J. Nietner Esq., (published in the present number.)

This is the first number of a Series of Entomological papers, which the author has resolved upon publishing. He has kindly promised to furnish the Society with a fresh number every month.

The thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Metz and Mr. Nietner for their able communications, and the Committee of Papers were desired to address a letter to the latter gentleman to inform him of the pleasure it will afford the Society to receive a fresh Entomological paper from him every month.

The following papers were presented to the Meeting.

The Secretary to the Photographic Society communicated a paper by Captain Tripe on a Paper Process which he has found well suited to Indian Photography. This paper, which had already been read before the Photographic Society, will appear in the Journal, together with a table of Formulæ for preparing Albumenized paper, drawn up by Captain Scott of the Artillery, also transmitted by the Secretary.

Mr. Elliot read a paper, communicated through him by Dr. Traill, on a collection of deep sea Molluscs made with the aid of a tow-

ing net, on his voyage from England round the Cape in the American Clipper *Blue Jacket.* Mr. Traill is known as an accomplished Malacologist. During the former period of his service he successfully investigated the Conchology of the Straits, and since his return to India he has classified and named the shells in the Government Central Museum. The paper was accompanied by drawings of the different species obtained during the voyage and by a chart exhibiting the localities at which they were captured.

After some general observations on the classification of Pelagian Shells and on the means employed for catching them, Mr. Traill proceeds to notice the different specimens, in the order in which they were found, giving incidentally such notices of their peculiar habits and forms as occurred to him, and referring to the figures. It is to be regretted that he has not added a synoptical descriptive list of all the species, naming such as have not been hitherto described. This desideratum, it is hoped, may still be supplied.

The specimens more particularly noticed in the paper belong to the division of ENCEPHALOUS MOLLUSCS, and include examples of all the great families, the PTEROPODS, GASTEROPODS and CEPHALOPODS, by far the largest number appertaining to the first, which are essentially oceanic in their habits.

Of the CEPHALOPODS a single species only was obtained of a diminutive *Argonaut* apparently new to Science, of which two specimens were captured alive. Mr. Traill gives an interesting description of its locomotive habits and shows that it differs from the common Paper Nautilus.

Individuals were captured belonging to two genera of GASTEROPODS, viz. three species of *Ianthina* and two of *Atalanta.* The Author remarks on the singular fact of finding Molluscs belonging to a group which is characterized by the possession of a crawling foot among the inhabitants of the deep sea, where such an organ is useless. But the *Ianthinas* are fitted for this peculiarity of habit by the possession of their vascular float, while the foot of the *Atalanta* is divided into two lobes which it uses for purposes of progression after the manner of fins. Mr. Traill was enabled to make some minute observations on the organs of sight possessed

by these curious little animals. The second species of which a single individual only was obtained has the shell covered by a strong epidermis the lower edge of which is prolonged into a broad keel serving to sustain the shell in an erect position during the process of swimming. This species is probably new to Science.

Several specimens of a species of *Glaucus*, an aberrant group intermediate between GASTROPODS and PTEROPODS (although generally included among the former), were taken in Lat. 34 S. These are without shells but are furnished with lateral symmetrical appendages which are supposed to be bronchiæ and also serve for purposes of locomotion.

Dr. Traill's specimen differs from the common kind and appears to have been considerably mutilated. It may prove to be new.

But the richest harvest was obtained in the class of PTEROPODS. Of the 8 or 9 genera constituting the family of *Hyaleidæ* in this group, numerous specimens were obtained belonging to *Hyalea*, *Cleodora*, *Cuviera* and *Creseis* or *Theca* and one species of *Limacina*. The genus *Hyalea* was particularly prolific of species. Some it is probable have now been met with for the first time. Their specific characters are carefully pointed out and all are faithfully represented in the drawings.

Mr. Traill has some excellent remarks on the analogy between the organization of the young of some kinds of GASTROPOD MOLLUSCS and that of the adult PTEROPOD, and has observed that the young of the *Cypræa* or Cowry shell when first released from the egg or capsule and before they are able to crawl, exhibit a mode of progression very similar to that of the PTEROPODS.

The greater part of the specimens described were captured in the night, the habits of most of the genera being more or less crepuscular or nocturnal, except the genus *Creseis* which was often met with during the day.

Dr. Traill's memoir was referred to the Committee of Papers, and will appear in the Journal.

Thursday, 11th December 1856.

The Hon'ble WALTER ELLIOT, President in the Chair.

The Secretary laid before the Meeting the state of the Society's Funds, up to the termination of the present year, 1856.

LIABILITIES.	RS.	A.	P.	ASSETS.	RS.	A.	P.
Due to Messrs. Allen & Co. for Books, Periodicals, &c.	1439	3	4	Balance in hand of Treasurers	2003	5	11
Due to Deposits of 5 Third Class Subscribers	50	0	0	Arrears of Subscriptions	316	0	0
Excess of Assets over Liabilities	830	2	6				
	2319	5	10		2319	5	11

Resolved, that the Statement is satisfactory, and be published in the Journal for the information of Members of the Society.

Dr. Cleghorn read a paper on the Sand-binding Plants of the Coromandel Coast, in which he mentioned eight species of these useful plants, more or less serviceable in strengthening the beach between the Saluting Battery and St. Thome. Representations of these binders lithographed in Dumphy's best style were laid before the Meeting, showing the distinctive character of the respective plants. Dr. Cleghorn points out the soil and situation in which these plants are best calculated to succeed, and hopes to find leisure to contribute similar notices from time to time under the head of Notulæ Botanicæ. The thanks of the Meeting were voted to Dr. Cleghorn for his able and interesting communication.

The following Books and Papers were presented to the Society.

1. Geschichte Wassaf's—Persisch Herausgegeben und Deutsch übersetzt von Hammer-Purgstall, *from the Author.*

2. Correspondence respecting Rain Gauges, *from the Chief Secretary.*

3. A notice of the late Storm, of the 20th Nov. 1856, *from the H. Co.'s Astronomer.*

4. Diagrams of Barometrical and Thermometrical Curves for 1852, 1853, 1854 and 1855, *from the H. Co.'s Astronomer.*

5. Meteorological Register for October and November, *from the H. Co.'s Astronomer.*

Resolved, that the thanks of the Meeting be presented to the Donors, and that the Committee of Papers be requested to address a letter to Baron Hammer von Purgstall to convey to him the thanks of the Society for his donation to the Library.

[The following additional information regarding the storm of the 20th November was furnished by Dr. CLEGHORN, but too late for insertion under its proper head of Scientific Intelligence.]

Effects of the Gale of 20th November 1856 at the Agri-Horticultural Society's Garden, Madras.

I regret to state that the injury done to this garden during the late gale has been very considerable, and has surpassed that of any similar visitation, since I have been a Member of the Society.

As it seemed desirable that the more notable effects of the atmospheric disturbance on the vegetable kingdom should be recorded, I have prepared a list of the trees and shrubs which were particularly damaged. Being desirous of ascertaining which of our noble avenue trees suffered the most, I addressed a letter to Col. Boulderson requesting him to favor me with the number of trees blown down by the tempest, or mutilated in their trunk, or shattered in their branches.

The following summary of the Police Return of trees fallen, &c. on public ground within the limits of Madras, conveys as clearly as possible, the information obtained as to the nature and extent of the damage inflicted upon this untoward occasion.

No. of Trees.	No. of Trees blown down.	No. of Trees broken.	No. of Trees injured.
Portia tree (Thespesia populnea).....	47	278	325
Odyan tree (Odina wodier).....	18	10	28
Korkapully (Inga dulcis).....	38	13	51
Banian tree (Ficus Indica).....	11	8	19
Margosa tree (Melia Azedarach).....	5	6	11
Cocoanut tree (Cocos nucifera).....	5	1	6
Valum tree (Acacia arabica).....	2	1	3
Asoca tree (Guatteria longifolia).....	1	0	1
Connay tree (Cassia fistula).....	2	0	2
Thane tree (Guazuma tomentosa).....	1	0	1
Total..	130	317	447

It will be observed that a large proportion of the trees blown down or broken (325) is of one species.

Portia (Thespesia populnea).—Suffered most of all the avenue trees, and it was particularly noted that trees grown from cuttings were more extensively damaged than seedlings.

Banian (Ficus Indica).—When allowed to strengthen its position by its natural supports, this tree does not suffer, but when the props are cut away, as is customary by the roadside, it is very liable to be uprooted. Two were blown down on the Mount Road and falling against the new iron railing of the Cathedral, caused considerable damage.

Adansonia digitata—The Baobab, with its enormous trunk and stout branches suffered little injury generally. One handsome tree in the gardens gave way at the root, and remained in a slanting position like the leaning tower of Pisa. The trunk subsequently broke transversely about the middle.

The Palms with their unbranched stems, and Casuarinas with their acicular foliage yielded to the gale and suffered the least. The crown of *Caryota urens* was damaged.

The Plantain from the broad expanse of its delicate foliage always suffers on these occasions, the cellular stem snaps across, and the leaves being torn as it were into narrow ribbons, dangle from the midrib and then fall off.

The Betel vine plantations in many places were greatly damaged and trellices laden with the Snake Gourd (Trichosanthes anguina,) and other Cucurbitaceous fruits were levelled, causing much loss to the Market Gardeners.

Trees with soft or brittle wood as *Agati grandiflora*, *Bignonia suberosa*, *Moringa pterygosperma*, *Visenia umbellata*, *Carica Papaya &c.*, were either entirely prostrate, or had their branches strewed about in almost every compound.

I am not aware that any one except Dr. Wallich in the Journal of the Agri-Hort. Society of India (vol. I, p. 3) and Dr. Buist (Trans. of the Bombay Geogl. Soc. vol. XII, p. 58) has recorded his observations or paid much attention to this subject, and it seems to me a matter of no small importance in connection with planting of trees along the public roads.

I am happy to say that none of the plants in the Society's gardens irreparably damaged was unique.

A very fine flowering specimen of *Spathodea companulata*, was quickly set up by Mr. Jaffrey, and fortunately saved.

A Pandal covered with a number of our choicest creepers *Thunbergias*, *Passifloras* and *Poivreas* was thrown down, and these interesting climbing plants were much damaged, but they have generally recovered.

The Conservatory fortunately stood well, and the plants in pots being sheltered in shady corners were comparatively uninjured.

Several graft mango-trees were blown down, and the Graft layers attached were destroyed.

It was very interesting to observe how quickly the wounded trunks and mutilated branches healed up spontaneously. If the trees are attended to early, and the gaps and fissures spliced up with cotton rope the cure is remarkably rapid.

27/6

	September 1856.								
	Barometer reduced to 32°	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Thermometers. Means. Wet	Thermometers. Max.	Thermometers. Mini.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	
	Inches	°	°	°	°		Inches		
vercast	29·777	82·6	73·8	94·1	78·2	S W	.....	Cloudy	1
	·762	84·3	73·9	94·2	78·7	W S W	.....	do	2
oudy	·785	85·4	74·1	95·0	80·3	W	.....	Hazy	3
vercast	·825	85·9	76·9	94·9	81·4	?	.....	do	4
do	·840	85·5	78·1	94·9	81·8	?	.....	Cloudy	5
azy				94·7	80·3	?	.....		6
do	·842	85·3	78·6	95·5	79·9	?	.....	do	7
do	·834	85·1	78·1	95·5	79·8	?	.....	do	8
	·816	85·4	76·4	96·4	80·1	S W	.....	do	9
do	·786	85·9	76·0	95·7	81·2	W by S	.....	do	10
do	·779	85·6	73·6	94·1	82·2	W	.....	Overcast	11
oudy	·743	85·8	73·0	94·7	82·0	W by N	.....	do	12
ercast				92·6	76·3	W	0·508		13

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Magnetic Observatory.

DAILY MEANS.

	October 1856.		November 1856.	
	Thermometers			

Date.	Barometer reduced to 32° Fahr.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Thermometers. Means. Wet	Thermometers. Max.	Thermometers. Mini.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	Barometer reduced to 32° Fahr.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Thermometers. Means. Wet	Thermometers. Max.	Thermometers. Mini.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	
	Inches	°	°	°	°		Inches		Inches	°	°	°	°		Inches		
1	29·861	82·5	77·6	92·5	76·9	W by N	0·204	Hazy				88·8	76·3	E	.....		1
2	·827	82·2	78·6	89·8	79·4	S W	1·532	Cloudy	29·924	80·8	75 6	86·8	77·7	E by N	0·112	Hazy	2
3	·781	81.3	77·7	91·9	77.7	S W	.....	Hazy	·933	81·0	74·2	88·0	76·4	E N E	·107	do	3
4				90·3	78·6	S E	.....		·942	79·6	73·2	87·8	74·2	N E	.....	do	4
5	·758	82·8	78·6	91·4	79·5	?	.....	do	·951	78·8	71·5	87·0	71·4	N E	.....	Clear	5
6	·754	83·2	78 9	91·2	79·5	N E	.....	do	·968	77·0	70·8	86·3	69·9	N N E	.....	do	6
7	·764	82·2	78·6	88·8	80 5	N W	.....	Overcast	·947	78·8	73·4	88·5	72·6	N	.....	Hazy	7
8	·765	78·9	76·0	80·7	76·9	W S W	0·625	do				88·0	76·7	N N E	.....		8
9	·729	78·2	75·9	83·8	77·5	W S W	·033	do	·952	79·0	73·7	85·6	75·4	N	·175	Cloudy	9
10	·718	80·0	74.1	91·6	75·3	W by S	.....	do	·946	80·8	74·5	88·0	77·9	N by E	·068	do	10
11				92·3	75·8	W by N	.....		·944	80·3	72·4	86 8	77·1	N N E	·035	do	11
12	·792	82·6	76 0	91·8	77·5	W by N	.....	Hazy	·954	76·5	73 6	81·8	74 6	N N W	1·775	Overcast	12
13	·835	81·8	77·1	91·7	76·3	E by S	.....	Clear	·951	76·1	73·5	85·2	72·8	N	0·278	Cloudy	13
14	·857	82·0	76·9	92·3	76·5	?	.....	do	·934	77·5	74·3	84·6	74·5	N by E	·350	Overcast	14
15	·871	82·3	77·1	93·1	77·3	?	.....	do				84·6	79·3	N E	·020		15
16	·865	82·0	75·9	90·7	76·5	E N E	.....	Hazy	·933	77·9	74.9	79·5	76·7	N by E	2·160	do	16
17	·876	81·5	77·8	88·1	79·3	S W	1·490	Cloudy	·918	78·0	75·1	84·8	74·9	N by E	0·145	do	17
18				90·8	75·3	N W	.....		·875	77·6	73·4	86·8	75·3	N N W	·090	do	18
19	·849	79·2	74·9	90·8	78·4	W	.....	Overcast	·761	74·4	73 0	78·1	70·7	N W	5·259	do	19
20	·840	80·4	75·6	90·1	75·5	S	.....	Hazy	·553	73·2	71·7	77·5	69 8	N by W	6·390	do	20
21	·866	81·2	75·3	92·8	76·4	W by N	.....	do	·773	76·4	72·1	84·5	72·9	S by W	.....	Cloudy	21
22	·882	81·3	76·0	91·0	76·4	S	.....	do				86·5	76·1	S	.....		22
23	·892	81·2	76·3	90·9	77·2	S	.....	do	·890	78·5	75·5	84·8	76·2	E by N	.....	do	23
24	·913	80·8	73·9	89·2	75·8	N E	.....	do	·928	77·8	75·0	84·3	75·1	E	.....	Hazy	24
25				87·7	73·5	E N E	.....		·984	78·5	75·2	85·1	75·6	E by N	.....	do	25
26	·921	79·9	71·7	87·5	73·2	N N E	.....	Clear	·972	78·7	75·4	84·9	76·2	N E	·010	do	26
27	·922	79·6	73·0	88·6	73·4	N by E	.....	do	·945	76·0	71·2	82·9	71·0	N	.....	Clear	27
28	·898	80·3	74·3	89·8	74·4	N by W	.....	do	·954	75·5	70·9	81·7	72·3	N	.....	Hazy	28
29	·835	81·4	74·8	91 3	76·4	?	.....	Hazy				82·2	72·3	N	.....		29
30	·835	81·2	74·7	90·0	74·4	S S E	.....	Clear	·969	76·5	70·0	82·7	70·9	N by E	.....	Cloudy	30
31	·887	81·5	76·4	89·9	76·6	E	.....	Hazy									
Means	·837	81.2	76·1	90.1	76·7		3·884		·929	77·8	73·4	84·6	·744		16·974		

gnetic Observatory.

	14 h m 18 41	15 h m 19 41	16 h m 20 41	17 h m 21 41	18 h m 22 41	19 h m 23 41	20 h m 0 41	21 h m 1 41	22 h m 2 41	23 h m 3 41	Means
Wet Thermometer.... Octr. 1856.	77·1	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	76·6	76·6	[illegible]	76·3	
Wet Thermometer.... Novr. do	74·0	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	73·6	73·6	[illegible]	73·6	
Dry Thermometer.... Octr. 1856.	84·6	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	81·4	[illegible]	80·6	
Dry Thermometer.... Novr. do	80·1	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	78·2	[illegible]	77·8	

MADRAS,
1st December, 1856.

* The Numbe

om Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Magnetic Observatory.

HOURLY MEANS.

	6 h m	7 h m	8 h m	9 h m	10 h m	11 h m	12 h m	13 h m	14 h m	15 h m	16 h m	17 h m	18 h m	19 h m	20 h m	21 h m	22 h m	23 h m	

29

THE

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

EDITED BY THE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Madras Literary Society

AND

AUXILIARY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY PHAROAH AND CO.
ATHENÆUM PRESS—MOUNT ROAD.
1857.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

As Government have been pleased to authorize Collectors and Paymasters at out-stations to receive into their Treasuries the Subscriptions due to the *Madras Journal of Literature and Science*, the Committee particularly request that the Subscriptions to this Number, and to all others, may accordingly be handed over to the nearest Collecter or Paymaster.

The Committee acknowledge the receipt of the following Subscriptions from out-stations.

	Rs.	A.	P.
A. Purvis, Esq.	2	10	0
M. Murray, Esq. (in advance)	15	0	0
Charles Drew, Esq.	2	8	0
S. Marcar, Esq.	2	10	0

CONTENTS.

Page.

I.—A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the Todas of the Nilagri Mountains. By the Rev. F. Metz, of the German Evangelical Mission. (Continued) - - - - - - - - - - 131

II.—Brief notices of Pelagian Mollusca collected on a voyage from England to Madras, during the months of April, May and June 1856. By William Traill, M. D. - - - - - - - - 147

III.—On a Photographic Printing Process. By Captain Tripe, 12th Regiment N. I. - - - - - - - - - - - - 166

IV.—Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc. as appear in any way interesting. By John Nietner, Colombo, Ceylon. (Nos. II. and III.) - - - - - - - - - - - - - 171

V.—Memo. on the subject of Rain Gauges for the Provinces of Madras. By W. H. Bayley, Madras Civil Service. - - - - - 203

SELECTIONS.

1.—Peruvian Bark-tree. 2.—Supposed Aërolite in a tree. 3.—On the Results of the Excavations in Assyria and Babylonia. 4.—Flora Indica.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

1.—Mines of Antimony. 2.—Observations on the Graphite or Plumbago of Kumaon and Travancore. 3.—Coal boring at Kotah. 4.—Meteorological Curves. 5.—New Species of Silk Worm.

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

1.—Oriental Literature. 2.—Natural History.

PROCEEDINGS.

1.—Proceedings of the Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society.
2.—Proceedings at the Annual General Meeting of the Madras Literary Society.

METEOROLOGY.

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Observatory for December 1856, January and February 1857.

THE TODA VOCABULARY BY THE REV. F. METZ.

(Continued from last Number of the Journal.)

B.

Baby	ಪೋಪೆನ್. *pópen.*
Back	ಉಫ್. *uf.*
Backbiting	ಪೆರ್ಕಿಟಿ. *perkiti.*
Backward	ಬೇಕ್. *bék.*
Badge	ಪಾರು. *páru.*
Bag	ತಿರಂ. *tíram.*
Bail (I am)	ಪೊನ್ನಾಯಿಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *ponnáyisbini.*
Balance, scales.	ತರಸು. *tarasu.*
Ball of a gun	ತೆಶ್ಗುದ್ದು. *tershguddu.*
Bald	ತರ್ಮದ್. *tármadd.* (*litt. open head.*)
Bamboo	ಕೈಲು. *kailu.*
Bat	ಬರ್ಕೊನ್. *barkon.*
Bathe ನೀರಾರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nírárthbini, and* ನೀರರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nír-arshbini.*	
Battle	ದದ್ದು. *daddu.*
Bark of a tree	ಮೇನ್‌ಪುಟ್. *ménput.*
Bark (verb)	ಕ್ವರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kwarthbini.*
Barley	ಗಾಜ್ಜಿ. *gájji.*
Barren	ಬರಡಿ. *baradi.*
Basket	ಮಕರಿ, ಗೂಡು. *makari, gúdu.*
Beat	ಬುರ್ಥ್‌ವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *burthvershbini.*
Be	ಎರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ *ershbini.*

Bean ಎವರ್. *evar.*

Bear (noun) ಕಾರ್. *kár.*

Bear (verb) ಹೊರ್ತ್ಸಿಬಿನಿ. *hottsbini.*

Beard ಮೊಯಿ. *moyi.*

Beast ಮುರ್ಕಿತಿ. *murkiti.*

Bee ಜೆಂಗೂರ್. *jéngúr.*

Bee's wax ಕರ್ರ್. *karr.*

Bedstead ಕೆಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್. *kett'hs.*

Before ಮುದ್ದ್. *mudd.*

Beg ಬೆಡ್ವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bédvershbini.*

Beggar ಬೆಡಿಗಾರ್. *bédigár.*

Behead ಮೊರ್ರ್‌ಅತ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *morr-attsbini.*

Behind ಹಿಂಡಾಡು *hindádu,* & ಪಿಂದಲ್ಕ್. *pindalk.*

Believe ನಬ್ಬ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nabbvershbini.*

Below ಎರ್ಕ್. *erk,* ನೆಶ್ಕ್. *neshk.*

Belly ಬಿರ್. *bír.*

Between ನರ್ತ್‌ಕಾಶಿ. *narthkási.*

Be it so ಅತ್ತನಮ. *attanama* (*means also*) *enough.*

Bell ಗೊಂಗ್. *gong.*

Bend ಬತ್ಸ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *batsvershbini.*

Beyond ಆತಡು. *átadu.*

Beware of ಅತೈಖರ್. *ateikhir, litt. be at that side.*

Big ಎತುಡ್. *etud.*

Bile ಪಿತ್ತ. *pitta.*

Bind ಕಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *katt'hsbini.* ಕಟ್ಟಿಖೆನ್. *katt'hikhen.*

Bird	ಬಿಲ್ಟ್. *bilt.*
Bird cage	ಬಿಲ್ಟ್‌ಗೂಡ್. *biltgúd.*
Bite (and bark)	ಕ್ವರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kwarthbini.*
Bison	ಅಮೊಫ್. *amof.*
Bitter	ಕತ್ಸ್ತುದಿ. *katstudi.*
Black	ಕರ್ಥ್‌ತಿ. *karthti.*
Blackberry	ಏಳ್ಪೊಂ. *élpóm.* ಮಿಳ್ಪೊಂ, *milpóm.*
Blind	ಕಂಣು ಕಾಣದಿ. *kaṇṇu káṇadi.*
Bliss	ಸುಗ್ಗಂ. *suggam.*
Blood	ಬಾಖ್. *bákh.*
Board, plank	ಚ್ಚಾ. *tzhá.**
Bog, swamp	ಕೆಂಣ್ಣೆರ್. *kennér.*
Boat	ಅರಿಗಿಲು. *arigilu.*
Born (I was)	ಬೆರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bert'hbini.*
Boil	ಪುಂಣು. *puṇṇu.*
Boils (it)	ಬುಕಿತಿ. *bukiti.* & ಬುಲ್ಕ್‌ಥ್‌ತಿ. *bulkthti.*
Bold	ಎಲ್‌ತ್ಥಿ. *elthi.*
Bone	ಎಲ್ಫ್. *elph.*
Bottle	ಪುಟ್ಟಿ. *putt'hi.*
Boundary	ತೆವ್ವರ್. *tevvar.*
Bow (a)	ಬಿಶ್ಶರ್. *birsh.*
Bowels	ಗುರ್ರ್. *gurr.* ಗ್ವುರ್ರ್. *gvurr.*
Box	ಪೆಟ್ಟಿ. *pett'hi.*
Boy	ಮೊಖ್, *mokh,* ಮೊಖ್ವರ್ಶ್, *mokhvarsh.*

* The (ಚ) is the peculiar Toda sound something like the tamil ழ, which is usually rendered by *zh.*

Breast నేజ్జిగుద్ది, *nejji guḍḍi*, woman's breasts. మోఎ, *mozh*, మోర్ష్. *morsh*.

Bracelet కూవల్పది. *túvalpadi*. & కూత్వది. *túlvadi*.

Bramble ఆన్మలి. *ánmali*.

Branch of a tree కువర్. *tuvar*.

Brass పికలి. *pitali*.

Break మిర్ఛన్ వేర్ష్ఛని, *mirdhs vershbini*, ఫోదర్ట్ వేర్ష్ఛని, *voḍadvershbini*.

Breath, life ఠ్యి. *ti*.

Breathlessness ఉప్పజ్. *uppaj*.

Breed కాటికేన్. *kaṭikhen*.

Bribe కేక్కోలి. *kekkoli*.

Bring కష్కేన్, *tashken*, కర్ద్దన్ఛని. *taddobini*.

Brook పా. *pa*.

Brother (elder) అంగ్ల, *aṇṇa*, ఎంనన్, *ennan*; younger brother నోర్ట్రేత్, *norret*.

Brother in law మోయిఆర్. *boyi ál*.

Brow (eye) కాంగ్లుగోర్మోర్ *kaṇṇugórmor*.

Buffaloe ఓర్. *ór*.

Build కట్టన్ఛని. *kaṭṭ'hobini*.

Burden కర్త్. *parr*.

Burn కుట్ట్ వేర్ష్ఛని. *tuṭṭ'h vershbini*.

Business కేలన్ *kelan*.

Butter పోర్. *bour*.

Butter milk మాజ్. *mach*.

Butterfly ಕಪ್ಪಾನ್. *kappán.*

C.

Cage, trap ಗೂಡ್. *gúd.*

Calf ಕರ್ರ. *karra.*

Call ಬಿಷ್ ಎಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *birsh ershbini.*

Calumniator ಜಾಡಿಕಾರನ್. *jádikáran.*

Camel ವೊಟ್ಟಿ. *vot̤t'hi.*

Carriage wheel, potter's wheel, ಬಂಡಿ. *band̤i.*

Cast away ತಲಿಬುಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *talibut̤t'hs bini.*

Castle, Bungalow of Europeans ಕ್ವಾಟ್. *kwát̤.*

Cat ಕೊಟ್ಟಿ. *kotti.*

Catch ಪರ್ವಟ್‌ಥ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *parvatthsbini.*

Centre ನಡುವ್. *nad̤uf.*

Chaff ಕ್ವಸ್. *kwast.*

Chain ತಕೋಲ್. *takól,* ತಗರ್ಷ್. *tagarsh.*

Chalk, Chunam ನೂರ್. *núr.*

Chat ಅರ್ವೊಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *árvotbini.*

Cheap ಎತಿಯಾದಿ. *etiyadi.*

Cheat ಮೋಸಮಾಡ್ವೆಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *mósamád̤wershbini.*

Cheek ಅನೊಗ್. *ánog.*

Child ಪೋಪನ್. *pópan.*

Chin ಮಿಡ್. *mid.*

Claw ಕುಲೂರ್. *kulúr.*

Clay ಮಣ್ಣು. *mun̤nu.*

Clean ನಾರ್ಥ್ *nárth,* is it clean ನಾರ್ಥೆರ್ಷ್‌ಕಾ, *nárthershká.*

Cloud	మజ్జు. *majju.*
Climb	యిత్త్వుచిని. *yettsbini.*
Club	కుండ. *kunda.*
Coal	కరి. *kari.*
Cob	త్టాలజంగుడ్. *twálajangúdu.*
Cocoanut	తెంగోకాయి. *tengokáyi.*
Cold, feverish cold	పిర్ఠ్ఠి. *perthti.*
Cold, from cold weather	క్టోర్ఠ్ఠి. *kworthti.*
Colour	పాయ. *saya.*
Come	వక్షిన్. *vashken.* ఫక్షిన్. *fashken,* బద్ధ్చిని, *badthbini.*
Command	ఆపుణే. *appane.*
Conjurer	పిలికారన్. *pilikáran.*
Companion, friend	యేకాళ్. *yekál.*
Comprehend	ఆర్ఠ్చిని. *arthbini.*
Consent	వొచ్చిర్ష్చిని. *vobbershbini.*
Corn, grain,	బత్తం. *battam.*
Corner	మూతి. *múle.*
Corpulent	బల్బిర్. *balbir.*
Cotton	పత్తి. *patti.*
Cough	పుకిటి. *putiti.*
Count	యేనిప్పిని. *yenisbini.*
Countenance	కోన్ మున్న. *konmunna.*
Country	న్యోర్. *nór,* శ్రీమే, *sime.*
Courage	ఎలధి. *elathi.*
Cowries	నేర్పాలి. *nerpali.*
Cover, hide	ముఛ్ఛిర్ష్చిని. *muchvershbini.*
Cow	దనం. *danam.*

Crab — ತೆಗುಳಿ. *teguḷi.*

Cream — ಫ ಥ. *p'hatha,* ಬೆಂಣು. *benṇu.*

Cripple — ಕುಟ್ಟನ್. *kuṭṭ'han.*

Crooked — ತೊರ್ಕ್. *tork.*

Crow — ಕಾಕ್. *kák.*

Cry — ಅಡ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *aḍthbini,* ಕಂಣ್‌ನೀರ್‌ಹಾಕ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kanna nír haksbini.*

Cultivate — ಕಾಳ್‌ಗೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ, *kazhgershbini,* ಉಳ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ, *uzhsbini.*

Curse — ಬರ್ತಿವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bartivershbini.*

Custom house — ಸುಕ್ಕಕಟ್ಟ್. *sukkakaṭṭ'h.*

Cut — ಅರ್ತಿವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *artivershbini,* ಎಸ್‌ವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ, *éswersh-bini.*

D.

Dance — ಆಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *áḍsbini.*

Dark — ಯಿಳ್. *yizh.*

Daughter — ಕುಖ್. *kukh.*

Daughter in law — ಮಾಟ್‌ವೆತ್. *matveth.*

Day — ನಾಳ್. *nál.*

To day — ಎದ್ದು. *eddu.*

Day after tomorrow — ಪೀರ್ನೆರ್. *pérnér.*

Deaf — ಕಿವಿಡು. *kividu.*

Death — ಕೇಡು. *kédu.*

Debt — ಕಡನ್. *kaḍan.*

Deceive — ಮೋಸಮಾಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *mosamáḍsbini.*

Deceiver — ವೊಲಾದಿ. *voládi.*

Deep — ಕೀನು. *kínu.*

Demon ಬೂತ್. *bút.*

Deny ಆದದಯೆದ್ದ್ ಎಷ್ಟ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *ádadiyeddeshtsbini.*

Depart ಪೋಕೆನಿ. *pókeni,* ಪೊಯಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *poyisbini.*

Deride ಕರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ *karthbini.*

Desert, forsake ಬುಟ್ಟ್‌ವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *butt'hvershbini.*

Descend ಯ್ಜಾಖ್ಬಿನಿ. *yízhkhbini.*

Desire ಆವೆಲು. *ávelu.*

Diarrhœa (I have) ಬಿರ್‌ವಸ್ಬಿಸ್ಚಿ, *bírvasbischi.*

Difference ಹೆಚ್ಚ್‌ದಮಿ. *hechkadime.*

Dig ಅದೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *adershbini.*

Diminish (neutre) ಎತ್ತಿಗದೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *ettigadershbini.*

Die ಕೆಡಿಖೆನಿ. *kédikheni,* ಕೆಡವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kédavershbini.*

Dirt ಅರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿದರ್. *arsh bidar.*

Dirty (I make) ಕರ್ಷ್‌ಕೆವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *karshkevershbini.*

Dishonour ನಾನಿಪೇಮ್. *nánipém.*

Disappear ಕಾಣವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kánavershbini.*

Dismiss ತಳಿವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *taliversbini.*

Dispute, debate ಕುಟ್ಟೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kudvershbini.*

Ditch ಕುಡಿ. *kudi.*

Divide ಪಾಲ್‌ಮಾಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *pálmádsbini.*

Dog ನೋಯಿ. *nóyi.*

Door ಪಷಾಜ್. *pashází.*

Drive ಪೋಡಿವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *vódivershbini.*

Drink ಊಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *údsbini.*

Drown ಮ್ಜೂಗಿವೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *mzhúgivershbini.*

Drum ಬರ್ರ. *barra.*

Drop ಕಾಟ್ಚಿ. *kátchi.*

Drum, verb ಬರ್ರ್‌ಗೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *barragershbini.*

Dry ವೊನುಗೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *vonugershbini.*

Dull ಪೇರಾಡ್. *pérád.*

Dumb ಮೂಗನ್. *múgan.*

Dung ಗೊಪಾರಂ. *gopáram,* ಕಾರ್ಷ್. *kársh.*

Dwarf ಕುರುಡಮೊಖ್. *kurudamokh.*

E.

Eagle ಪಥು. *pathu.*

Ear ಕೆವ್. *kev.*

Earth, soil ಬೂಮಿ. *búmi.*

Echo (it is) ನೇಪೆರ್ಥ್‌ಚಿ *néperthchi.*

Eat ತಿನ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *tinsbini,* ತೆಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *tedsbini.*

Eclipse ಗ್ರೆಂದಚಿ. *grendachi.*

Egg ಮೊಟ್ಟೆ. *mott'he.*

Elegant ನಾರ್ಥಿ. *nárthi.*

Eight ಎಟ್ಟ್. *ett'h.*

Eighteen ಬೋಟ್. *bót.*

Eighty ಎಂಬೊಥ್. *emboth.*

Enemy ಅಖ್‌ಗಾರನ್. *akhgáran.*

Enough ಅತ್ತನಮ. *attanama,* ಗನಂ. *ganam.*

Elbow ಗೊರ್ಮಗೈ. *gormagai.*

Elephant ಆನ್. *án.*

Elk ಮೋಫ್. *móf.*

Embrace ಉಳ್‌ಕಟೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *ulkatershbini.*

Empire	ಶೀಮೆ. *śime,* ನೋರ್. *nór.*
Equal	ಸರಿ. *sari.*
Ever	ಎತ್ವನೆತ್ವನ್. *etvanetvan.*
Excrement	ಕಾರ್ಷ. *kársha.*
Expel	ತಳಿವಿಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *talivitsbini.*
Expenditure	ಸಲ್ಲಂ. *sallam.*
Eye	ಕಣ್ಣು. *kaṇṇu.*
Enchanter	ಪಿಲಿಕಾರನ್. *pilicáran.*
End (verb)	ಈರಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *írisbini.*
Enter	ಒಳ್‌ಪೋಕೆನಿ. *olpókeni.*
Envy	ಹೊಟ್ಟೆಕಿಚ್ಚ್. *hoṭṭ'he kichch.*
Error	ಕ್ವರ್, ತಪ್ಪ *kvarr,* *tapp.*
Evening	ಏಕಾರ್. *ékár.*
Every	ಎಲ್ಲಾ. *ellá.*
Excise	ಸುಕ್ಕಂ. *sukkam.*

F.

Fall	ಬುಡುದುವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *bududuvershbini.*
Face	ಕೊನ್‌ಮುನ್ನ. *konmunna.*
Falsehood	ಪೆರ್ಕಿತಿ. *perkiti.*
Family	ಪಾಲ್ತಿಆಳ್. *páltiáḷ.*
Faith	ನಂಬಿಕ್. *nambik.*
Fat	ಬೆಖಿತಿ. *bekhiti.*
Fane, temple	ಗುಡಿ. *guḍi,* ದೇರ್‌ಮನೆ. *dérmane.*
Far	ಬಧ್‌ಖ್. *badhkh.*
Farmer	ವೊಕಲಿಕೆನ್. *vokalikhen.*

Father	ಐಯನ್. *aiyan.*
Fatherless	ತೊಬ್ಬಾರಿ. *tobbári.*
Fault	ಕ್ವರ್ರ. *kwarra.*
Fault (to commit)	ಕ್ವರ್ರಗಿಸಿವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *kwarragisivershbini.*
Fault it is a	ಕ್ವರ್ರಬುದಿದಿವೆಶ್ಚಿ. *kwarrabudidiveschi.*
Fear	ಅಜ್ಬಿನಿ. *ajbini.* I fear not ಅಜ್ಜೇನಿ. *ajjeni.*
Feast	ಹಬ್ಬಂ. *habbam.*
Feather	ತೂಫಿ. *túfi.*
Fever (I have)	ಬಿಷ್ಕೆವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *bishkevershbini.*
Five	ಯಿಚ್. *yich.*
Field	ಕಾಜ್. *kázh.*
Fill	ಬುರ್ದ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *burdsbini.*
Finger	ಕೈವೆಜ್. *kaivezh.*
Fire	ದಿಟ್ಥ್. *ditth.*
Fireplace	ವರ್ರ್ಷ್. *varrsh.*
Firewood	ಬೆಖ್. *berkh.*
Firestone, flint.	ತಿತ್ಮುಕ್. *titmuk.*
Fish	ಮೀನ್. *mín.*
Fist	ಕೆಪೊಟ್. *kepot.*
Fife	ಕ್ವೀಜ್ಷ್. *kwézhsh.*
Flea	ದೆಳ್ತ. *delta.*
Flee	ಪೋಡ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vódsbini.*
Flesh	ಬುವಡ್. *buvad.*
Floor	ನೆಲ್ಲು. *nellu.*

Flour	ಹಿಟ್ಟ್. *hitt'h.*
Flower	ಪೂಫ್. *púf.*
Fly (a noun)	ಏಪಿ. *épi.*
Fly (verb)	ಪಾರ್ತ್ಬಿನಿ. *párthbini.*
Foam	ಬುಕ್ಕು. *bukku.*
Fog	ಮಜ್ಜು. *majju.*
Fool	ಪುಟ್ಟ್. *putth.*
Fore head	ನೆತ್ತಿ. *netti.*
Forest	ದ್ವಾರ್ಷ್. *dwársh,* ಮೇನ್. *mén.*
Four	ನಾಂಕ್. *nánk.*
Fourteen	ಪಾಂಕ್. *pánk.*
Forty	ನಾಜಬೊತ್. *názhboth.*
Forward	ಮುದ್ಕ್. *mudk.*
Foot	ಕಾಳ್. *kál.*
Foreigner	ಪರದಾಸ್. *paradás.*

Forget ಮರೆದ್ವೆರ್ಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *maredwershbini,* ಟೂಬಖರಿ ವೆರ್ಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *túbakhariversbini.*

Forgive	ಉಲ್ತ್ಮಾಡ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *ultmádsbini.*
Fowl	ಕ್ಝೂದಿ. *kzhúdi.*
Fox	ನರಿ. *nari.*
Friend	ಏಕಾಳ್. *ékál.*
Frog	ಕಪ್ಪುನ್. *kappun.*
Frost	ಪನಿ. *pani.*
Fruit	ಪೋಂ. *póm.*
Fruit tree	ಪೋಮ್ಮೇನ್. *pómmén.*

Funeral	ಕೇಡು, *kédu.*
Fur	ತೂವಜ್. *túvazh.*
Fart	ಬುರ್ಕ್. *burk.*

G.

Gain	ಉಳಿವಲ್. *ulival.*
Gall	ಪಿತ್ತ. *pitta.*
Gallows	ತೂಕ್‌ಮೀನ್. *túkmén.*
Garden	ತೂವಟ್. *túvat.*
Garlics	ಬೆಳೂಳ್ಳಿ. *belúldi.*
Gather	ಕೂಟ್ಸಬಿನಿ. *kútsbini.*
Gate	ಪಶಾಜ್. *pasházh.*
Gem	ಕಲ್‌ಮುತ್ತುರು. *kalmutturu.*
Ghee	ನೇಯಿ. *néyi.*
Ghost	ಬೂತ್. *bút.*
Giant	ಅರ್ಕೊತಶ್. *arkotash.*
Girl	ಕೂಖ್. *kúkh.*
Give	ಕೊಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kotṭ'hsbini* ತಶ್ಕೆನ್. *táshken.*
Go	ಪೋಖೆನಿ. *pókheni.*
Glow worm	ಮೀನ್‌ಪೂಫ್. *minpúf.*
Goat	ಆಡು, *ádu.*
God	ದೇರ್. *dér.*
Gold	ದಿಸ್ನ. *disna.*
Goldsmith	ತಟ್ಟನ್. *tatṭ'han.*
Good	ಪೊಳ್‌ತಿ. *volti.*
Gooseberry	ತೌಟ್‌ಪೋಮ್. *tóuṭvóm.*

Grain	ಬತ್ತಂ, *battam.*
Grandfather	ಪಿಯೆನ್. *píyen.*
Grandmother	ಪಿಯವ್ವ್. *píyavv.*
Grandson	ಮರ್ಮೊಖ್. *marmokh.*
Grass	ಪುಲ್ಲು. *pullu.*
Grasshopper	ಮಟ್ಟಿ. *maṭṭ'he.*
Gray	ನರೆ. *nare.*
Great	ಎತುಡ್. *etuḍ.*
Green	ಪಚಿ. *pachi.*
Grief	ದುಕ್ಕಂ. *dukkam.*
Grind	ವೊರ್ರಿಗಲ್ಲೆಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *vorrigallershbini.*
Grindingstone	ವೊರ್ರಿಗಲ್. *vorrigall.*
Groan	ಬಾರಾಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bárátsbini.*
Ground	ನೆಲ್ಲು. *nellu.*

H.

Hailstone (hailrain)	ಕಜ್ಜಮಾ. *kazhzhmá.*
Hair	ಮಿರ್. *mír.*
Half	ಅದಂ. *aḍam.*
Hand	ಕೊಯಿ. *kóyi.*
Hard	ಕಗಾಲ್. *gagál.*
Hare	ಮಿರ್ಷ್. (*mürsh.*) *mírsh.*
Harlot	ಸ್ಜೂಯಿ. *szhúyi.*
Hate	ಅಖ್‌ವೆಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *akhvershbini.*

Hatred	ಅಖ್. *akh.*
Halt	ಕಾಲೆಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kaleṭṭ'hsbini.*
Hammer	ಕುಟುಪಾಡಿ. *kuṭupáḍi.*
Handle a	ತಿರ್ಷ್. *tírsh.*
Hang (suicide)	ಮೊರಕಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *morakaṭṭ'hsbini.*
Hang (another)	ಕೂಕ್ಷೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *túkvershbini.*
Harken	ವೋರಾಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vórátsbini.*
Hatchet	ಕುರ್ವಾಲ್. *kurvál.*
Haughty	ಗ್ವೋವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *gwóvershbini.*
Hawk nose	ಪತ್ಮಿಕುಫ್. *pathmituf.*
Head	ಮದ್ದ್. *madd.*
Hear	ಕ್ಷೆಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kzhétsbini.*
Heart	ಗೆಂಡಿ. *gendi.*
Heat	ಬಿಷ್. *bízh.*
He	ಅದುಂ. *adum.*
Heap	ಗೂಧಲ್. *gúdhal.*
Heaven	ಆಮುನೋರ್. *ámunór,* ಮೆಲ್ಲೋಖ್. *méllókh.*
Herd	ಗುಪ್ಪಿ. *guppi.*
Heavy	ಕೂಕಡೆ. *túkade.*
Here	ಯಿಲ್. *yill.*
Hew	ಎರ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *érsbini.*
Herb	ಕೂರ್. *túr.*
Hiccup	ಎಷ್‌ಕೂರ್. *eshkúr.*

Hide (reflexive) ಪೊಳ್ ಶ್ಟೆರ್ಷ್ಟಿನಿ. *volachwershbini.*

Hide (active) ಕರ್ಥ್ಟಿನಿ. *karthbini.*

Hill ದಿಟ್ಟು. *ditt'hu.*

Hire ಸಂಬೊಲು. *sambolu.*

Hog ಪದ್ದಿ. *paddi.*

Hoof ಬಾಪು. *bápu.*

Hook ದುರ್ಕ್. *durk.*

Hold ಪರ್ಥ್ಶಿನಿ. *paththsbini.*

Honey ಟೇನ್. *ten.*

Honour ಮಾನಂ. *mánam.*

Horn ಕುವರ್ರ್. *kuvarr.*

Horse ಕದರೆ. *kadare.*

Horse gram ಕಾಟಿ. *kati.*

Hot ಕಾಸ್ತಿ. *kásti,* it is hot ಕಾಸವಿಚಿ. *kasavichi.*

House ಅಂಕ್ಷ್. *ankh.* Badaga house or milk house ಪಾಲ್ತಿ. *pálti.*

How ಎಟ್ಟೆಕ್ಕ್. *ettett.*

Howl ಅರ್ಶಿನಿ. *arshini.*

Hungry ಬಿರ್ ಏಟ್ಟಿಕಿ. *birethti.*

Hundred ಪೊಂನೂರ್. *vonnúr.*

Hunt ಪೇಟಾಟ್ಟಿನಿ. *bebátshini.*

Husband ಅಕ್. *ak.*

Humbug ಪಿಕ್ ಕಾಟ್. *pitaláṭ.*

(To be continued.)

II. *Brief notices of Pelagian Mollusca collected on a voyage from England to Madras, during the months of April, May and June* 1856. *By* WILLIAM TRAILL, M. D.

IN throwing together the following observations it was my first intention to describe the various Mollusca met with, in the order of their classification, beginning with those highest in the scale, but on further reflection I did not think it would answer any useful purpose to do so. They are too few in number to represent the gradation of the different classes, which may be more clearly understood by a glance at any systematic work on the subject. By adhering rigidly to classification I should have very frequently, to reverse the succession of events. Moreover, authors are by no means agreed as to the exact position in the animal economy, which each group should hold: PTEROPODS for example according to the varying opinions of different authors, having successively occupied no less than three of the six Classes into which MOLLUSCA are usually divided. Upon the whole therefore, I thought it better to note down zoological facts and deductions in the order of their occurrence as being a method easier to myself and probably more intelligible to my readers.

In remarking on these animals, I have not been so much actuated by the belief that some of the species are new to science, as by the fact that Pelagic Molluscs in general, and PTEROPODS in particular, are comparatively little known. Although the indefatigable labours of such men as M. M. Rang, Quoy and Gaimard have greatly added to the number of ascertained species, yet in our knowledge of their specific distinctions and affinities much remains to be accomplished.

PTEROPODS are rarely seen either in public museums or private collections; their mysterious haunts in the unknown depths of the ocean render them peculiarly inaccessible to the majority of collectors; even the experienced voyager, without some previous knowledge of their habits, would fail to detect any indication of their

presence. As most of them are crepuscular or nocturnal animals, they rarely if ever make their appearance in the bright sun light, but no sooner does the twilight approach, than different species successively come to the surface, and they may then be readily captured in the towing net.

I have appended a chart* showing the different localities where we met with any Molluscs, as I conceive that by collecting and comparing the experience of different voyagers, not only may our acquaintance with the nature of these animals be greatly extended but it may add a link to our imperfect knowledge of the geographical distribution of animal life, a subject, the importance of which, can hardly be overrated.

It is only by comparing a sufficient number of such charts that the facts they convey can be made practical use of; there are obvious reasons why one voyager may not meet with success in latitudes where another may have been eminently fortunate. Alternation of season, change of temperature, or currents prevailing at different times and places, must greatly influence the movements of these creatures and may often occasion their involuntary migration: again PTEROPODS and other MOLLUSCA may at times be present in abundance without the voyager being able to capture a single specimen. This happens when the speed of a ship exceeds 9 or 10 knots an hour, a circumstance of frequent occurrence on the present voyage, as our ship, an American built clipper, sometimes attained a speed of 15 and 16 knots an hour, when any attempt with the towing net involved immediate destruction of the net, if not loss of the towing line.

The first part of our voyage, which we commenced in the latter part of March, was very stormy, and therefore peculiarly unfitted for the prosecution of any researches in Natural History. We could however watch the "stormy Petrels" following the ship for stray garbage, while an occasional shoal of porpoises or other CETACEA varied the scene by their fantastic gambols; at night the wake of the ship and the crests of the waves shone like luminous vapour, with

Plate No. XII.

ere and there brighter specks intermixed. This appearance we afterwards ascertained was partly, if not wholly, caused by multitudes of phosphorescent marine animals, chiefly CRUSTACEA and many of them, microscopic. By the 7th April in Lat. 31·11 N. Long. 17·28 W. the wind having abated, many *Physalias* harbingers of calm weather, floated past, catching the wind by means of their purple crests. Meanwhile we proceeded to prepare our towing apparatus which was simply a bag made of double mosquito gauze of a conical shape as in the accompanying wood-cut Fig. I. It was 1½ foot long, the widest end open and made to fit a circular iron hoop of 8 or 9 inches in diameter, to this was attached 15 or 20 fathoms of cord the size of a ship's log line. This form we found well adapted to use in light winds, but in anything of a breeze it too quickly filled with water which as rapidly regurgitated and carried with it all the contents of the net. To remedy this defect we constructed another net of the form shown in the annexed wood-cut Fig. II. which retained its contents better than the other in windy weather. Macgillivray, Naturalist to the surveying Expedition of H. M. S. *Rattlesnake*, thus describes his net; "not having seen a description of this useful instrument I may mention that the kind used by Mr. HUTLEY and myself consisted of a bag of 'bunting' (used for flags) 2 feet deep, the mouth of which is sown round a wooden hoop 14 inches in diameter. Three pieces of cord a foot and a half long are secured to the hoop at equal intervals, and have their ends tied together. When in use the net is towed astern, clear of the ship's wake by a stout cord secured to one of the quarter boats or held in the hand. The scope of line required is regulated by the speed of the vessel at the time and the amount of strain caused by the partially submerged net." In Darwin's voyage of H. M. S.

Fig. I.

Fig. II.

Beagle he alludes to a towing net of "bunting," but he does not mention how it was kept open. Not having tried a net with a *wooden* hoop, I cannot pronounce on their respective advantages, I observed that with the iron hoop our net was generally half submerged, and it would thus probably have more scope for the capture of specimens than a net with a wooden hoop, which would oftener skim the surface without dipping sufficiently, but the strain was very great with the iron hoop as we not unfrequently lost both net and hoop. We generally examined our net every quarter of an hour as we soon found that when it was left too long, its contents were very apt to be damaged by friction.

On the 8th of April in Lat. 29·32 N. Long. 18·56 W. we made the first trial of the net, but the speed of the ship immediately tore it. For the next two or three days we essayed with nets made of "gunny bag," a kind of coarse brown cloth of open texture, but they retained too much water and owing to the dark color of the cloth it was difficult to see if there was anything in the net; finally we returned to the use of *white* mosquito gauze, the only objection to which was, that it too often required to be repaired or renewed.

April 18th, Lat. 7·6 N. Long. 24·55 W.* At night we passed a few *Pyrosomas*, these animals the most brilliant of noctilucent molluscs, belong to the 6th Class or TUNICATA. They are cylindrical, cartilaginous bodies, 3 or 4 inches long, open at one end, tuberculated, hyaline or almost transparent; they rise to the surface only at night, and although but few were seen on this occasion, yet during a former voyage, when near the same Lat. and Long. our ship for eight successive nights passed through countless thousands of them. They evidently floated a little below the surface, as we could not manage to enclose any in the net, but by means of several large fish hooks tied together and dragged astern we were enabled to secure two fine specimens for examination. When first taken in the hand in the dark, they shone like molten metal, in color a pale but

* It must be borne in mind that the Latitudes and Longitudes mentioned, always refer to the actual position of the ship at noon, but by referring to our course traced on the accompanying chart, our position at any given time may be inferred with sufficient accuracy.

vivid green, but when the animal died it quickly faded. Some authors affirm that each of the tubercles with which their surface is studded, constitutes a distinct animal; but while admitting its compound nature I should feel rather disposed to compare these tubercles or gemmules to the buds on a tree; in short I consider it as one of these remarkable instances where the animal kingdom closely approximates to the vegetable, and is in some measure regulated by the same laws. In their native element they diffuse a strong phosphorescent light for a distance of several inches from their bodies, and their aggregate numbers so illumined the stem of the ship, that moderately large print could be read at midnight.

As we neared the equator a succession of calms temporarily put a stop to our towing experiments, the ship making no perceptible way through the water.

April the 29th in Lat. 22·1 S. Long. 38·7 W. After so many fruitless attempts we were gratified to-night by taking in the net three different species of *Hyalæa* and two specimens of another genus "*Cuvieria*" Fig. 26, the flat *Hyalæa* Fig. 12, was first caught about twilight, the other, Figs. 13 and 14, were taken after dark until 8 P. M. when the wind became too high.

Both of these genera belong to the PTEROPODA, a class the position of which has much distracted the opinions of naturalists, some assigning them a rank second only to the 1st class or CEPHALOPODA, while others have variously considered them superior or inferior to the GASTEROPODA, or degraded them below the level of the ACEPHALOUS bivalve. PTEROPODS being provided with fins can traverse the ocean, a faculty they possess in common with CEPHALOPODS, and in this particular they might be considered superior to the creeping GASTEROPOD, but when we compare their interval conformation, habits and instincts, the GASTEROPOD is seen to exhibit proofs of a much higher state of development than the PTEROPOD, which being destitute of feet or prehensile organs, cannot creep or attach itself to floating objects. Nor is the power of swimming "per se" an indication of high organization, it is in fact possessed by some of the GASTEROPODS

in their earlier stages of existence. I have watched the young of several species of *Cypræa* when first disengaged from the egg or nidamental capsule. The foot of the animal then unadapted for crawling is expanded into two slender fins by means of which these little creatures swim with rapid jerking movements and having little or no voluntary power of directing these motions, they are carried by a blind instinct or rather in obedience to the laws of the great author of nature, wherever they can insure safety from enemies and a sufficiency of their proper sustenance.

I have been much struck with the resemblance the PTEROPOD bears to the rudimentary GASTEROPOD, in its simple organization and in the random jerking manner in which it effects locomotion, apparently with little or no exercise of volition. Their chief use in the animal economy seems to be, to afford food to the whale and to various oceanic birds, most of which being night feeders, the PTEROPODS readily become their prey. It has been already observed that PTEROPODS, with very few exceptions, shun the light. The different species have their regular periods for approaching the surface of the water, where they actively sport about for a given time and then retire from view, to be succeeded by other species which also play their part on the surface and then likewise disappear. The cause or object of these periodical visits is unknown, nor has it been ascertained to what depth they subsequently retire. It may be safely assumed that they never reach the bed of the ocean. In the parts where they chiefly abound, the enormous depth of water would forbid this supposition. Being creatures extremely sensitive to light, it is probable that they merely retire to a depth sufficient to enable them to enjoy the required amount of shade or obscurity, besides which their specific gravity differs so slightly from that of the surface water, that each species when in a state of repose, would probably retain its proper level without requiring the exertion of any voluntary effort.

The *Hyalæas* when placed in a vessel of water, displayed considerable activity, especially the more globose species represented in Fig. 13, which darted about in all directions by rapidly flapping its fins, which in shape were not unlike a butterfly's wings. The shell

was clear as glass, with various patches of pale rust color. The animal was purple and could be seen through the transparent shell. Fig. 14 was a solitary specimen with well marked characters, a small shell of compressed form with the aperture narrowed into a canal, posterior spine somewhat imperfect, color purple. The animal was dead and could not be satisfactorily examined. The flask-shaped *Cuvieria* Fig. 26, when in motion, usually propelled itself in a straight course with the open part of the shell forward. It is provided with fins very similar in form and situation to those of the *Hyalœas* but more elongated. Between the fins is a slight projection which may be the head, but it seemed to me more like a continuation of the mantle or membrane which forms the fins. The shell which is well represented in Fig. 26, is colourless and transparent as the clearest glass; in several of the specimens the rounded extremity of the shell shows marks as though it had formerly been prolonged into a point, which probably becomes deciduous when the animal approaches maturity as is the case with several of the GASTEROPODOS. In the net along with these were several specimens of *Erichthus* and other CRUSTACEA so transparent as to be invisible in water, all except their eyes which appeared like insolated blue specks.

April 30th, Lat. 24·44 S. Long. 37·41 W. this evening about 5½ P. M. in daylight we put over the net and soon got many specimens of a small *Creseis* Fig. 23, the shell is of a spicular form, and longitudinally carinated at one side where the open end of the shell is prolonged into a sharp point. The animal is a PTEROPOD of a pale purple color, they move briskly by means of two fringed fins, between which is a fringed projection or plume, which appears to be a continuation of the expanded membrane forming the fins.

As twilight set in, we caught more of the *Hyalœas* Figs. 9 and 13, already described. The former made its appearance first, and when darker still, the latter species again rewarded our efforts, and it was interesting to observe that each kind was taken at about the same hour as on the previous evening, although we had in the interval sailed a distance of nearly 170 miles. Another PTEROPOD captured this evening was *Cleodora*, Fig. 22, a beautiful hyaline shell,

marked transversely with broad undulating sulci or furrows. The aperture is somewhat triangular and produced into three spines; the shell had but a fragment of the animal adhering to it and was so much mutilated, that I cannot vouch for the representation being quite accurate. A little before 8 P. M. we took in the net two species of *Atlanta* Figs. 6 and 7. The animal is endowed with natatory powers like the PTEROPOD but is possessed of a much more complex organization. It is classed with the GASTEROPODS and has like them a true foot which however is not fitted for progression in the usual manner on a plane surface, but is cleft into two fleshy expansions, which the animal uses very effectively as fins. Attached to the foot is a calcareous operculum, which in Fig. 7, shows very peculiar striæ indicating that the nucleus of the operculum has been situated at the *outer* part of the aperture of the shell, from which the marks of increment proceed in successively increasing wavy lines towards the inner part of the aperture.

It will be seen by a reference to Fig. 7, that the inner whorls of this shell appear as if chambered or divided into septa. This is entirely due to a peculiar joint-like formation of the viscera of the animal, visible through the transparent shell which is in reality unilocular.

The animal has two tentacula and a proboscis, behind which are placed the eyes which do not project externally but are visible under a thin layer of integument. On dissecting out one, and subjecting it to a high magnifying power, I found it to possess a crystalline lens of spherical form, partly imbedded in a black cushiony mass, which appears to serve the purpose of absorbing the rays of light and is somewhat analogous to the *pigmentum nigrum* in the human eye. The magnified eye in its dark chamber is represented in Fig. 7 *a*. The shell is transparent and colorless, discoidal, spiral, in shape not unlike some of the smaller species of *Planorbis*. An expanded keel is attached to the outer circumference of the shell and extends to the space between the last and penultimate whorls, which it connects together. The general form of the shell is extremely elegant. *Atlanta* Fig. 6 of which we obtained only a solitary specimen, is a very remarkable and interesting shell, it is

completely enveloped in a strong membranous epidermis which extends considerably beyond the mouth of the shell and is at its outer edge prolonged into a keel, situated as in Fig. 7, but wholly membranous and only extending over half the circumference of the shell. On the inner whorls the epidermis is marked with spiral dotted lines. The shell is not so flattened in the whorls as Fig. 7, but is, like it, provided with an operculum, otherwise it seems to answer to the description of Sowerby's *Limacina* which he defines as "a thin fragile, spiral, discoid shell, umbilicated on both sides and carinated on the back and below, with a membranaceous lamellar keel," and he adds that it has externally much the appearance of a very diminutive umbilicated *Nautilus*. The *Limacina* however is a true PTEROPOD which this animal is not, it likewise differs from *Limacina*, in the shell being carinated, possessing an operculum, and having the aperture dextral. During the next few days the wind was too high, we got nothing, and our nets were repeatedly torn.

On the 3rd of May, Lat. 30·34 S. Long. 30·51 W. a species of *Loligo* or *Sleeve fish* called by the sailors a flying squid, fell on the deck of the ship. This animal belongs to the CEPHALOPODS the highest class of MOLLUSCA which in their more complicated internal organization, and in the possession of organs of sight and hearing, and a distinct brain, approximate to the VERTEBRATA. The fact of this mollusc having alighted on the deck of the vessel, is remarkable and instructive, for it is alleged that the MOLLUSCA not having members sustained by jointed and solid levers, cannot make rapid springs, whereas it is evident that some have the power of leaping or springing a considerable height out of the water. This fact has been observed by Bennet and others. I have repeatedly noticed other species of CEPHALOPODS that had fallen on the deck of a ship or in the chains and this in calm or moderate weather, so that they could not have been thrown up by the agency of the winds or waves, and I have also been informed by several officers of ships, that they may be often seen to execute a sustained flight, like the flying fish when pursued by its enemies. They are said to accomplish this movement with the head backward and the tail or arrow-shaped extremity advanced, which I

believe to be true, as it is quite in accordance with its mode of locomotion in water. The internal dorsal plate being elastic is probably of service to the animal in making these extraordinary bounds. The specimen above mentioned was about 6 inches long and of a purple color with ten arms or tentacles surrounding the mouth, two of them longer than the others and all furnished with suctorial disks. The general form of the animal was much like that figured as Bank's *Onychoteuthis* and the resemblance also extended to the shape of the elastic dorsal plate but it did not possess the tentacular hooks characteristic of that species.

May 5th, Lat. 30·19 S. Long. 27·40 W. from 5 to 8 P. M. took nothing in the net although the rate of sailing was only from 4 to 5 knots; between 9 and 10 P. M. we got a few *Atlantas*, Fig. 7, and one or two specimens of a small compressed *Hyalæa*, the form of which is well delineated in Fig. 15. The shell when in good condition is perfectly transparent. Habits of animal the same as those already described. This species we afterwards found had a wider range than any of the other *Hyalæas* taken by us during the voyage. In the net with these were some very small globose CEPHALOPODS with prominent eyes and several kinds of small fish and CRUSTACEA. One minute species in particular of the latter class, was of a brilliant blue color. For several successive nights we continued to capture specimens of *Hyalæa*, Fig. 15, and occasionally *Atlanta*, Fig. 7. On the 9th May Lat. 34·4 S. Long. 20·42 W. at 1 P. M. in very calm weather and the sky rather overcast we took in our net another species of *Creseis*, Fig. 24. It differs from the first kind in having no keel to the shell which is also much more elongated posteriorly and the fins of the animal are not fringed. Later in the day we found in the net several specimens of *Glaucus*, a GASTEROPODOUS MOLLUSC of singular form. It has on each side of an elongated body, bunches of digitated filaments, by some supposed to be branchiæ, by others swimming organs. Fig. 27 was the most perfect specimen I could get for illustration. It was about 1 inch long. The structure of these animals is so delicate that when dragged astern in the net they are quickly destroyed by contact with other bodies. All the others when taken from the net had shrunk up into shapeless masses and did

not again resume their natural form. Fig. 28 which is placed here for the sake of comparison, is copied by permission of the Honorable WALTER ELLIOT from his valuable collection of colored drawings of NUDIBRANCH MOLLUSCS. Mr. ELLIOT has suggested to me that my specimen may have lost all the digitated appendages and this seems probable, for the animal in question, though it lived several days in a vessel of water, (thereby proving that the supposed missing organs were not branchiœ) yet it showed no power of swimming or even of moving, beyond curving its body into various contortions when touched. It appears that the species of *Glaucus* are not as yet well determined, which may account for the apparently contradictory statements as to their habits, &c. One author affirms that the *Glaucus* "swims with great quickness," others describe it as being remarkably torpid and sluggish in its movements. *Glaucus*, Fig. 28, which was taken by Mr. ELLIOT, in the bay of Bengal near Vizagapatam, at no great distance from the shore,* differs from my specimen not only in the number of the lateral appendages, but in the form and disposition of the blue lines on its surface. Both species are remarkable for the brilliancy of their color, which is generally attributed to their feeding on the beautiful blue *Velellas* and *Porpitas*, animals very low in the scale of animate objects, which are met with abundantly in these seas. This conclusion appears to me illogical. Most of the Pelagic animals we met with, were remarkably devoid of color, and such as had any were generally blue. Indeed with the exception of an occasional tinge of purple, I do not remember that we met with them of any other tint; so that I think we must look elsewhere for the cause of this color prevailing so remarkably in Pelagic and other marine animals. It seems to me not improbable that Iodine, a powerful coloring agent, universally prevalent in sea water, may be partly instrumental in producing it.

May 21st, Lat. 40·51 S. Long. 24·57 E. After dark we took in the net myriads of minute CRUSTACEA not much larger than cheese mites, of a pale blue color, and in the dark

* The perfect specimens of this *Glaucus* when first captured moved with considerable rapidity. The branched appendages appeared to be very brittle and were easily broken when attempting to catch the animal—W. E.

a mass of them appeared like liquid fire of a bluish yellow color. Most of the CRUSTACEA we have caught are luminous, especially their eyes. After 9 P. M, we caught in the net three small *Hyalæas* one of them, Fig. 15, already described, the other kind delineated in Fig. 16, had a more expanded aperture and the posterior extremity was unusually lengthened and curved so as to give the shell somewhat the form of a cornucopia. Another interesting shell of which we obtained several specimens this evening, much resembled a minute sinistral *Helix*, transparent, glossy, discoidal, with the spire slightly elevated; it is well represented and magnified in Fig. 8. I could not well distinguish the animal. It was extremely minute and none of those I placed in water showed any signs of vitality. I believe the shell to be a *Limacina* or *Spiratella*. These names are by some authors considered synonymous, though others take them to represent two different genera. The shell has likewise been confounded with *Atlanta*; and consequently the various descriptions of this shell, are most conflicting and contradictory. On this account I regret the more, my not having been able to record the appearance of the animal. However the figures of this and indeed of all the species illustrated in the accompanying plates are executed with such fidelity as to render it a comparatively easy task for a Naturalist in command of the requisite means, either to pronounce a species new, or to identify it with such as have been already described. The animal is probably a PTEROPOD. We took a few more specimens of it, the following night, after which we saw no more of them.

Our course was now south easterly for a considerable time, during which our experiments with the net were almost barren of results, and it was not until we approached higher and warmer latitudes, that we again fell in with MOLLUSCA. However, hardly a day passed that our net did not reveal varied and novel forms of animal life, with which the ocean seems to be teeming,—beautifully marked fish, singular CRUSTACEA and a variety of ACALEPHÆ, as *Beroe*, *Diphyes* and *Cuboides*, the two latter perfectly transparent and angular, like animated crystals. Many of these animals would live for days when placed in a vessel of sea water and the study of their habits in this manner, was always interesting and well calculated to while away a vacant hour.

June 3rd, Lat. 31·25 S. Long. 84·15 E. We took in the net several *Creseis* of a different form from those we had hitherto met with, the posterior part of the shell terminating in a curved point. This is shown in Fig. 25. Fig. 25 *a.* shows the position of the shell when the animal is in motion, which it effects much in the manner of those already described except that the convexity of the curve is always directed backward, in this respect resembling the *Hyalæas.* And I may here observe, that some authors consider *Cleodora*, (of which *Creseis* and *Cuvieria* are by them reckoned only sub-genera) so closely allied to *Hyalæa*, that it is impossible to draw the line between them, and in support of this anology they advert to the fact, that the animals, in their internal structure, differ but little from each other. Now although the analogy is undoubted, yet the differences seem sufficiently marked to warrant the present arrangement of genera and even species, at least the analogy is not stronger than that observed among other MOLLUSCS, the anatomical distinctions between which, are almost imperceptible, and yet they have been established into species and genera by the common consent of Naturalists. It is worthy of observation that the three species of *Creseis* were all captured in daylight, only one species, Fig. 23, having been ever taken by us at night. In this respect they contrast remarkably with the *Hyalæas* which, as far as we could ascertain, are strictly nocturnal or crepuscular animals. We continued working at the net all day, but were not successful in getting any more of this species until 7th June, Lat 26·0 S. Long. 87·9 E. *a little after* 12 *o'clock noon*, when we took two or three specimens alive. In the evening a little after dark we got two specimens of *Hyalæa* Fig. 9. This species much resembles *Hyalæa* Fig. 12 but differs from it in the direction of the lateral spines. It is also considerably larger. The animal has the power of withdrawing entirely into its shell, but often when at rest it kept its fins extended as in Fig. 11; when in motion the triangular membrane observable between the fins in the above figure was doubled over the aperture of the shell as represented in Fig. 10, the dark blotches are the viscera of the animal as seen through the shell. In the net with these we found a *Hyalæa* Fig. 17, differing from any previously met with in being more angular in form and in having the anterior part of the shell deeply grooved horizontally;

color white or nearly transparent; animal slightly tinged with purple; habits, so far as can be observed, do not appear to differ from those of the *Hyalæas* already described. On this evening we also obtained several *Cuvierias*; a genus we had not met with since April 29th in Lat. 22·1 S. Long. 38·7 W; all these were taken before 8 P. M.

9th June, Lat. 22·40 S. Long. 84·27 E. a little before 5 P. M. we took from the net several *Cuvierias* and one *Hyalæa*, Fig. 12. This species of *Hyalæa* we have always got earlier than any other but never before in daylight as on this occasion, which was half an hour before sunset: later this evening we got no more PTEROPODS but great numbers of *Atlanta*, Fig. 7, already described, and a considerable number of a GASTEROPODOUS MOLLUSC "*Ianthina exigua*" the characteristic striæ of which are well shown in Fig. 3. Most of them were empty shells and none had the animal alive.

On the following evening about 6 P. M. in Lat. 21·5 S. Long. 83·46 E. we got a few more *Ianthina exigua* in a similar condition and with them two *Cuvierias* and a few specimens of *Hyalæa*, Fig. 12. For the next few days we met with tolerable success but got nothing new.

On the 16th June in Lat. 4·32 S. Long. 80° 4 E. a little before 8 P. M. we took in the net a species of *Hyalæa*, Fig. 18, somewhat resembling Fig. 13, but more globose and with its spines less developed. The most part of the shell is transparent and colorless, but the anterior surface is claret colored deepening in color towards the aperture; animal nearly white with a tinge of purple; mode of progression similar to those already described.

June 17th, Lat. 2·15 S. Long. 79½ E. at dusk we caught in the net several small *Cleodoras* about a quarter of an inch long triangular, wedge-shaped and pointed as represented in Fig. 20. The animal is of a pale milky color and moves actively by means of its two expanded fins, between which is visible a slight projection which appears like a head; with these we found several *Atlantas* and a *Hyalæa* similar to that obtained on the previous evening. Later in the evening when quite dark, we took in our net two specimens of a brown *Hyalæa*, Fig. 19, which I am not prepared to say is specifically distinct from Fig. 13, as a difference in locality is known

to produce such remarkable aberrations in species; it is however more elongated in form, and its lateral spines are less produced. Its deep brown color is worthy of note among shells most of which are of glassy transparency. In the net with these were several specimens of *Ianthina exigua* and three or four *Cleodoras*, larger and of a more elegant and curvilinear form than the last. Their general appearance is well depicted in Fig. 21. The animal is provided with two alar appendages of considerable size and moves rapidly.

June 18th, Lat. 1.12 S. Long. 78·44 E. This evening just before dark many specimens of *Ianthina fragilis* floated by the ship. What first attracted our attention was the *dead white* appearance of their vesicular floats which we could thus readily distinguish from the particles of foam caused by the motion of the ship, we soon captured in our net a considerable number of them in very perfect condition, [see Fig. 4.] the shell is covered with a very delicate epiderimis the animal when handled exudes a purple stain; when in a state of repose on the surface of the water the shell is entirely submerged the float only being above the surface except that it occasionally raises its proboscis and mouth armed with numerous slender curved teeth visible to the naked eye; the float is attached to the foot of the animal from which it could be readily detached or peeled off, apparently without injuring the animal. Most of the specimens taken were the *I. fragilis* but among them were three examples of the *Ianthina globosa* Fig. 5. This shell is in color a deeper blue and it wants the carinated form of *I. fragilis*. The floats of these molluscs have been repeatedly described and commented upon by authors. It was observable that the float of *I. globosa* was more loosely constructed and of a more irregular form than that of *I. fragilis*. One of the former had the lower part of its float studded with egg capsules, having the appearance of a cluster of small pendulous blue vesicles, each of which, when examined under a microscope, was found to contain numerous minute ovules of a pale blue color. Shortly after 8 P. M. we got several additional specimens of *Cleodora*, Fig. 21 and about 9 P. M. a small specimen of *Argonauta*, Figs. 1 and 2—not the *Argonauta argo*, but an allied species of a horn color, having a broader keel and fewer tubercles. The animal belongs to the CAPHALOPODA, already mentioned as the highest class

of Mollusca approaching in their physical conformation and instincts to the VERTEBRATA. This superior intelligence was exhibited by the animal in question. When taken out of the towing net it had artfully folded its limbs over the shell so as to resemble a nodulous mass of brown sponge, which indeed I at first supposed it to be, but when placed in a tumbler of sea water and left undisturbed, it cautiously began to creep about the bottom of the tumbler, head downward, it then repeatedly darted against the sides of the tumbler and while doing so, it often changed color rapidly from pale brown to dark purple, apparently with the double object of concealment and escape. In swimming the animal effected locomotion not only by the rapid contraction and expansion of its arms but by the forcible expulsion of water through its syphon. The tubular extremity of the syphon is seen in Fig. 1. At the approach of death the animal underwent some convulsive movements which appeared to disengage it from its shell, after which it ceased to move and quickly died; another specimen taken on the following evening exhibited precisely similar phenomena when dying. Naturalists were long divided as to what animal was the true possessor of the *Paper Nautilus*, some throwing doubts on the CEPHALOPOD being the original inhabitant of the shell. Even at the present day authors are at variance upon this point, some even asserting that the *Argonaut* is not a shell but merely an envelope for containing the eggs of the CEPHALOPOD found in it. This scepticism in the public mind appears the more extraordinary, from the well established fact, that this animal (and no other) has been found in this shell in all various stages of growth, as has been fully proved by the interesting experiments of Madame Power. Professor Owen has also demonstrated that the *pearly Nautilus* and other allied shells, recent and *fossil*, appertain to CEPHALOPODS. Much more might be adduced to prove that this animal is the legitimate owner of the shell but it has already been done by abler hands. However I conceive that as the matter stands at present, every circumstance should be noted that may tend to remove obscurity, either by imparting new facts or by corroborating those already recorded.

Our voyage was now near its close and notwithstanding that we continued to ply our nets assiduously, we did not succeed in cap-

turing any more MOLLUSCA, although many interesting forms of CRUSTACEA rewarded our efforts, a description of which is hardly within the scope of these pages, which however, I trust, have sufficiently shown, how the monotony incidental to a sea voyage may be relieved by giving attention to Zoology, facilities for which present themselves much oftener than might be imagined by those who have not practically pursued such investigations.

References to plates IX., X., XI. *and* XII, *illustrating Mr.* TRAILL'S *paper.*

[We had hoped to receive a synoptical table of the species collected by Mr. TRAILL, but as he finds himself unable from the want of books of reference to assign the trival names of the several specimens or to pronounce with certainty which of them may be considered new, the following list has been added to facilitate references to the Plates.]

PLATE IX.

Genus ARGONAUTA.

Dorsal arms (of the female) webbed at the extremity, secreting a symmetrical involuted shell. *Mantle* supported in front by a single ridge on the siphon.

Fig. 1. Animal of *Argonauta sp.*? detached from the shell. Color light brown or horn color with crimson spots.

Fig. 2. The Shell.

a. Front view.

b. Lateral view.

All of the natural size.

Genus IANTHINA.

SHELL thin, trochiform; *nucleus* minute, sinistral; *aperture* foursided: *column* tortuous; *lip* thin, notched at the outer angle; *color* violet at the base becoming white on the spire.

Fig. 3. *Ianthina exigua* (magnified).

The small figure shows the natural size.

Fig. 4. *I.* ——— *fragilis.*

Fig. 5. *I.* ——— *globosa.*

Genus ATLANTA.

SHELL minute, glassy, compressed and prominently keeled; *nucleus* dextrally spiral; *aperture* narrow, deeply notched at the keel; *operculum* ovate, pointed.

Fig. 6. *Atlanta* ——— (magnified).

The small fig. shows the natural size.

Fig. 7. *Atlanta* ——— (magnified.)

The small figures show the natural size.

a. With the animal, exhibiting the bifid foot employed in swimming.

b. The eye magnified.

Genus LIMACINA.

SHELL subglobose, sinistrally spiral, umbilicate; *umbilicus* margined; *operculum*, none.

Fig. 8. *Limacina?* —— (magnified) front and lateral view.

PLATE X.

N. B.—The large figures represent the shell magnified—the smaller ones the natural size.

Genus HYALÆA.

SHELL globular, translucent; dorsal plate rather flat, produced into a hood; *aperture* contracted, with a slit on each side; posterior extremity tridentate.

Fig. 9. *Hyalæa*——.

Fig. 10. The same showing the animal with its alar appendages in a state of rest.

Fig. 11. The same showing the appearance of the animal when in motion.

Fig. 12. *Hyalæa*——.

Fig. 13. *Hyalæa*——: Quite transparent, with rust-colored patches; animal purple.

Fig. 14. *Hyalæa*——: Shell compressed, animal purple.

Fig. 15. *Hyalæa*——.

Fig. 16. *Hyalæa*——: Shell with posterior extremity elongated, curved, aperture more expanded.

Fig. 17. *Hyalæa*——: Shell deeply grooved, and purplish.

Fig. 18. *Hyalæa*——: Shell globose, claret colored.

Fig. 19. *Hyalæa*——: Shell of a deep brown color.

PLATE XI.

Genus CLEODORA. SHELL pyramidal, 3 sided, striated transversely; *aperture* simple, triangular, with the angles produced, apex acute.

Fig. 20. *Cleodora* ——: (magnified) *shell* triangular elongated, wedge shaped, pointed; animal of a pale milky color.

Fig. 21. *Cleodora*——: (magnified) *shell* triangular, compressed.
a. Front view.
b. Posterior view.
c. Section of aperture.
d. Natural size.

Fig. 22. *Cleodora*——: double the natural size; *shell* hyaline, with broad undulating transverse sulci.
a. Lateral view.
b. Front view.
c. Transverse section at the aperture.
d. Natural size.

Genus CRESEIS,

SHELL as in *Cleodora* but slender, conical, straight or curved

Fig. 23. *Creseis*——: (magnified) *shell* elongated, carinated, pointed, straight; *alæ* of the animal fringed.
a. With the animal as when swimming; natural size.

Fig. 24. *Creseis*——: (magnified), appears to differ little from Fig. 23, *alæ* of the animal rounded, simple.
a. With the animal, natural size.

Fig. 25. *Creseis*——: (magnified) *Shell* curved at the point.
a. With the animal, natural size.

Genus CUVIERIA.

SHELL cylindrical, transparent; *aperture* simple, ovate; apex acute in the young, afterwards jointed and often deciduous.

Fig. 26. *Cuvieria*——(magnified).
a. With the animal, natural size.

Genus GLAUCUS.

Animal elongated, slender; *foot* linear, channel-led; *tentacles* four, conical; *branchiæ?* supported on 3 pair of lateral lobes.

Fig. 27. *Glaucus*——: natural size. Taken 34 S. Lat. 20 W. Long.

Fig. 28. *Glaucus*——: natural size. Taken near the shore 17·42 N. Lat. 83 W. Long.

PLATE XII.

Chart of the track of the American Clipper *Blue Jacket* showing the localities at which the different specimens of *Molluscs* as indicated by their numbers, were captured.

III. *On a Photographic Printing Process. By Captain* TRIPE, *12th Regt. N. I.*

[This paper which was read at the Meeting of the Photographic Society, has been received from the Secretary to that Society, for publication in the Journal.]

BANGALORE, *22nd September*, 1856.

GENTLEMEN,—I have much pleasure in laying before you this paper which Dr. SCOTT will read to you. There is a value in the Printing process, that I am about to describe which, coupled with the fact, that I do not obtrude on you uninvited, will acquit me of presumption in doing so.

My facilities for acquiring experience in this branch of the art, have been great, and there are few, to whom this will be read, who have the requisite leisure, to practice the various processes, from time to time put forward, and so decide for themselves, which would be the *simplest*, as to manipulation, the *safest*, as to permanence, and the *best*, and *most certain*, as to results. I have followed many methods—and, keeping in mind all their several advantages, I have no hesitation in recommending for your use, though it is by no means, the *simplest* in manipulation, a Process published by Mr. SUTTON of Jersey, in which Hyposulphite of Gold is used as a toning agent. The Council of the Society are, I believe, about to notify the opening of an Exhibition to be held at Madras during February next, and, as it is only through *successful Printing*, that the Photographer's skill is properly represented, *this* may be no inappropriate occasion to bring to your notice a process, not as yet generally followed, but which will show itself *superior*, it is to be hoped, over "*Old Hypo*" at the forthcoming Exhibition.

Thin French negative Paper, albumenized, is what I find best for my purpose. To albumenize, use

10 oz. Albumen,
20 oz. Dist. Water,

300 grs. Muriate of Ammonia,
240 grs. Sugar-candy.

Float the paper on this for half a minute. Hang up and dry—Ironing this paper before sensitizing seems quite unnecessary.

To sensitize use,

60 grains Nitrate of Silver,
12 minims Acetic Acid,
1 oz. Dist. Water.

Float it on this for 4 or 5 minutes—hang up to dry.

Expose in the pressure frame until the lights are a shade or two darker than they ought to be in the finished picture. When printed sufficiently—wash all traces of the aceto-nitrate out of the paper—in a darkened room. Dissolve off the Albuminate of Silver in a bath of Hyp. 1 to 8 of water, or of liquor Amm. 1 drachm to 1 pint of water, in the former about 8 minutes—in the latter the action is more violent and practice only will enable the operator to judge of the time.

The Print must be well washed after this bath and then immersed in the toning bath composed of

10 grains Chloride of Gold,
30 oz. Distilled water,
30 grains Hyposulph. Soda,
30 minims of Hydrochloric acid *if* the chloride of Gold be *neutral.*

Mix the Gold and the Hypo. each in 15 oz. of water, and pour the former into the latter gradually stirring the white. Then add the acid if necessary.

Keep the picture in this, till the shades are a deep purple, and the lights, a pleasing grey. Then pass through water—(not for more than a minute or two as the lights are yellowed by longer washing,) into the second fixing bath of Hypo. 1 to 8 of water to ensure its perfect fixation. It should remain in this from ten to fifteen minutes. Wash as usual.

A good method of washing is to take up a dishful of pictures (8 or 10) and let them drain on a piece of plate glass slanted, for a minute or two, then lay it flat and with a glass roller express the liquid from the papers as well as you can, replacing the mass in a dish of fresh water and let them separate of themselves which they will do after some shakings of the dish. This should be done after a few washings after fixing—and repeated once or twice—during the changing of water which ought to be every quarter of an hour for twelve hours or so.

MEMO.

Throw down the Nitrate of Silver in the first washings—great saving of the silver salt will result from this.

The same economy can be practiced with regard to the toning bath—by recovering the unused gold.

I have found that 1 grain of Chloride of gold tones three pictures 14 × 12.

It would be economical to make Chloride of gold for oneself—a half sovereign will give 86 grains of Chloride—and the cost will be about 6 Rs.

Put the half sovereign into a glass stoppered bottle and pour upon it six drachms of Aqua Regia—made of

1 part nitric } acids.
5 „ mureatic }
6 „ water.

Let it dissolve gradually adding acid when necessary. When dissolved dilute, and throw down the gold by protosulph. iron (6 to 1 of gold)—

Re-dissolve (after thorough washing) and evaporate on a water bath.

A convenient form of drying apparatus can be made by two sticks 12 feet long 3 inches broad and 1¼ thick slanted against a wall—long (according to the wishes of the Photographer) rods squared and veneered with deal or other soft wood should have their

ends lodged in squared hooks at intervals of 10 inches on the sticks —the rods fitting the hooks—I have on a space of wall 12 feet long dried 143 papers almost daily for months and find it most convenient.

In conclusion I would mention what seem to me to be the advantages of the Process I have described.

First.—The saving of time in not overprinting as required by the old Hypo. processes.

Second.—The agreeable tone of the picture—its firmness and the preservation of its half tones.

Third.—The comparative certainty of its working.

Fourth and most important.—The permanence. Prints sulphuretted have been proved to be not so safe from fading as Prints coloured by Gold. In this Process the toning is by Gold only—and with subsequent care in washing this seems to be as safe as Photographic Printing can be.

I must not close without reminding you that nearly all of this is given in Photographic works—and that I am merely bringing the subject to your notice that you may benefit by it as I have done.

The subjoined Table of "Formulæ for preparing Albumenized Paper," was communicated by Captain J. D. SCOTT, of the Madras Artillery.

"Similar Tables" he observes "might be drawn up for the "Fixing and Toning Baths" &c. &c.

"In England 1 Egg gives an ounce of Albumen, but in this country, when the Eggs are very much smaller, I find that 24 Eggs give about 16 ounces of Albumen, i. e. 1½ Eggs are required to give 1 ounce."

FORMULÆ FOR PREPARING ALBUMENIZED PAPER.

Number.	Name of Operator.	Albumen.	Distilled Water.	Chloride of Soda.	Muriate of Ammonia.	Muriate of Baryta.	Iodide of Potassium.	Time to float on Solution.	To Excite. Nitrate of Silver.	Water Dis.	Glacial Acetic Acid.	Time to float on solution.	Authority.
		Ounce.	Ounce	Grains	Grs.	Grs.	Grs.		Grains	oz	Ms.	Mins.	
1	Horne	1	1	20 or	20	0	0	A few minutes	40	1	0	10	Thornthwaite's "Guide to Photography," 9th Ed. page 66
2	Dr. Diamond	1	1	5	5	0	0	3 or more ,,	40	1	0	3 to 5	"Notes and Queries" for 1853
3	Delamotte .	1	1	20	0	0	0	3 or 4 ,,	60	1	0	4 or 5	"Practice of Photography" 3rd Ed. page 53.
4	Pollock.....	4	1	100	0	0	0	4 ,,	90	1	0	.....	London Photographic Journal Vol. 1 page 85
5	Lyte.... ..	1	1	0	0	72½	0	5 to 10 ,,	120	1	0	.....	Do. Vol. 1 page 116
6	Spencer	1	1	16	0	0	0	1 to 10Secds.	90 or 100	1	0	A few	Do. Vol. 1 page 204
7	Hardwich...	½	1	15	or 15	0	0	1 Minute ...	60	1	0	3	Photographic Chemistry, 2nd Ed. page 197
8	Hennah	1	1 drs.	0	32	0	1	1 ,, ...	50	1	2	2 or 3	"The Collodion Process" 4th Ed. page 51
9	Long.... ..	1	2	5	0	0	0	3 ,, ...	50	1	0	.....	"Practical Photography" page 46
10	Highley	1	1	240	0	0	0	2 or 3 ,, ...	120	1	0	.....	Journal Microscopic Soc. 1853, page 191
11	Cundall.....	8	10	SatSol 6 drs. (a)	0	0	0	2 ,, ...	60	1	0	.....	"Photographic Primer" page 26
12	Sutton....	Whites of 2 doz. Eggs.	10	480	0	0	0	10 Seconds....	ounces 2½	20	drs 4	5	"Calotype Process" page 53
13	How.	1	1	12	0	0	0	5 to 10 Minutes	50	1	0	3	"On the Production of Positive Proofs" page 9
14	Howlett	1	1	40	0	0	0	1 ,,	60	1	0	1	"Howlett on Printing" page 8

N. B. The Salt is to be dissolved in the water, then add the Albumen—then with a bundle of Quills tied together beat the whole into a *perfect* froth—allow it to stand for several hours and subside—then pour into a Tray for use.

(a) And acetic acid 51 Minims.

IV. *Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc., as appear in any way interesting. By* JOHN NIETNER, *Colombo, Ceylon.*

No II.

[N. B. In No. I. species 1 to be cancelled, being synonymous with *Chlænius nitidulus.* Dej.

Spec. 2. ditto: syn. *C. xanthophilus.* Wieden.]

TRIB. LEBIIDÆ.

Anchista. n. g. N.

Corpus depressum, ovatum. Mentum dente magno obtuso, lobis parum breviore, his extus rotundatis, apice acuminatis. Palpi robusti, maxillares art. ultimo magno ovato, apice obtuso, labiales art. ultimo valde securiformi. Ligula cornea apice obtuse acuminata, labri marginem anteriorem attingens. (Paraglossæ mihi non dissectæ.) Labrum transversim quadratum. Mandibulæ simplices apice arcuatæ et acuminatæ. Antennæ robustæ art. 1° mediocri, 2° brevi, 3° quarto paulo longiore, 4-10 subæqualibus, 11° penultimo parum longiore. Thorax longitudine latior, angulis anticis rotundatis, medio obsolete angulatus, basi angustatus, angulis rectis. Elytra apice quadrate truncata. Pedes robusti tarsis art 4° profunde bilobo, unguibus fortiter pectinatis.

12. *Anchista modesta. N.*

A. brunneo-testacea, elytris (maculis 2 obsoletis subhumeralibus exceptis) obscurioribus abdomine piceo. Long. corp. 4 lin.

Caput fronte medio leviter uni-impressa. Thorax linea media longitudinali divisus. Elytra apicem versus parum dilatata, striato-punctata, ad striam 2^{m} punctis 2 majoribus subapicalibus, cum thorace marginata.

Prope Colombo nocte ad lumen cepi.

The characteristics of this new genus are those of the g. *Calleida* (between which and *Cymindis* I place it) excepting the ligula which

in this case is obtusely acuminated, the last joint of the maxill. palpi which is obtuse at the apex and the thorax which is not as in *Calleida* longer than broad but the reverse. From *Cymindis* it would differ principally in the deeply bilobed 4th tarsal joint, and in some other minor points, but it is difficult to say what the true characteristics of this genus (which appears for this reason to require a careful revision) are, if even Lacordaire uses the particle "ou" not less than five times in the diagnosis he gives of it in his g. d. Col. However, I feel justified in separating *Anchista* from *Cymindis* as well as from *Calleida*. The name "*Anchista*" has reference to the affinity of the insect to the two genera just mentioned, whilst the specific name "*modesta*" refers to its inconspicuous colors. Amongst its peculiarities weight ought to be laid upon the plumpness of the palpi, in fact all other parts of the mouth and even the whole head, which was very striking to me.

Like many of my best CARABIDÆ I found this insect at night on the table whither it had been attracted by the light, I may mention that the single specimen which came thus into my possession has an oblong shallow impression on either elytron, perhaps accidental, perhaps a peculiarity. The anterior tarsi are dilated and furnished with hairy brushes below, longest at the apex of the lobes of the 4th joint.

Elliotia. n. g. N.

Corpus subconvexum, ovatum. Caput mediocre, oculis maximis. Mentum leviter transversim emarginatum, edentatum, lobis acuminatis. Ligula sub-membranacea apice truncata, paraglossis connatis marginem anteriorem parum superantibus, obtusis. Palpi elongati, art. ultimo elliptico, acuminato. Labrum magnum transversum, integrum, mandibulas, fere obtegens. Maudibulæ validæ, edentatæ. Antennæ robustæ, filiformes, humeros superantes, art. 1° mediocri, 2° brevi, 3° quinti prope longitudine, 4° præcedente breviore, 2-4 obconicis, 5-10 æqualibus, cylindricis, 11° præcedente tertia parte longiore, 4-11 pilosis. Thorax parvus, capite minor, transversus, longitudine duplo latior; antice leviter emarginatus, lateribus elevato-marginatus, ab apice ad medium lateribus rotundatus, medio fortiter angulatus, a medio ad basin valde abrupteque

angustatus, basi truncatus, subtus cylindricus. Scutellum leviter excavatum. Elytra ovata, marginata, apice sat fortiter truncata. Pedes omnes subæquales, simplices, tenues, tarsis cylindricis art. 3-4 magis minusve trigonis, unguibus simplicibus. Prosternum carinatum.

In honorem Dom. Hon. Walteri Ellioti (Madaraspatani), naturalistæ diligentissimi, meritissimi, nomen imposui.

13. *Elliotia pallipes. N.*

E. supra nigra-nitida, thorace scutelloque rufo-testaceis, labro elytrorumque limbo atque sutura brunneo-testaceis; subtus piceus, pectore rufo-testaceo, pedibus albidis, his geniculis oreque (palpis obscurioribus exceptis) testaceis. Long. corp. 2¼ lin.

Caput ad antennarum insertionem et inter oculos utrinque profunde impressum. Thorax basi rugosus, ante medium utrinque uni-impressus, linea media longitudinali divisus. Elytra punctato-striata, infra humeros leviter impressa.

In ripis lacus Colombensis sub veget. putrescent. mens. Jul. non infrequenter legi. Agilis est et avolare semper expeditus.

A pretty and very interesting little insect, about whose systematic position I am not quite satisfied, however I provisionally place it towards the end of the true LEBIIDÆ. I find it most to agree with the descriptions of the g. *Pentagonica* S. G. and *Rhombodera* R. with neither of which, however, it is identical. The head is distinguished by the large and prominent eyes and four deep impressions, two larger ones at the root of the antennæ, two smaller ones between the eyes, also by a very distinct neck which connects it with the thorax; the labrum is large, transverse and entire with the angles rounded off and the base narrowed; the mentum is but slightly transversely emarginated, edentate; the ligula is truncated at the tip, the paraglossæ adhere to it, reach a little beyond it and are obtuse at the apex; the palpi are rather long with the last joint elliptic, acuminate; the antennæ are strong, filiform and reach beyond the shoulders, joints 5-10 are of equal length and cylindric, 4-11 are pilose. The most remarkable part of the insect is, however, the thorax which is of a sub-rhomboidal shape, trans-

verse, smaller than the head, as broad again as long, it has two strong lateral angles at the middle, each furnished with a strong bristle, the anterior part has the sides rounded, the posterior abruptly obliquely contracted, at the base it is cylindric. As a specific distinction of the thorax I mention moreover, that in the present species, it is impressed with two deep punctures before the middle and that it is rugose at the case. The abdomen is slightly peduncled. The scutellum is slightly excavated. The elytra are oval, rather convex and impressed with rows of punctures. The legs are simple and weak, apparently equal in both sexes. The anterior tarsi are a little stouter than the rest, but not dilated nor furnished with any additional clothing below, the anterior tibiæ are deeply notched. As to the color: the head and wing-covers are black, the latter with the suture and margin of a light brown and highly polished, the thorax is reddish and the legs are whitish. The insect is very agile and ever ready to take to its wings. It is of quite a peculiar appearance, imparted to it by its large eyes, small curiously shaped thorax and rather plump elytra and abdomen. I may further mention that I have observed the 4th joint of the maxillary palpi to collapse when the specimens become quite dry, so as to give them a different, spoonlike, appearance apt to mislead any one who has not examined fresh specimens.

14. *Harpalus advolans. N.*

H. æneus, clypeo, labro, antennis mandibulisque brunneis, his apice nigris, subtus testaceus, lateribus obscurior, pedibus flavis, tarsis geniculis spinulisque brunneis, ore testaceo. Long. corp. $4\frac{3}{4}$—$5\frac{1}{4}$ lin.

Caput læve. Mandibulæ unidentatæ. Palpi art. ultimo elongato, apice truncato. Menti dens simplex, obtusus. Ligula apice quadrate truncata, angulis acutis leviter productis, paraglossis inflatis marginem anticum parum superantibus. Thorax longitudine sesqui latior, dorso anticeque lævis, basi rugoso-punctatus, 2-impressus. Elytra striata, cum thorace anguste marginata. Variat colore testaceo-ænea.

Nocte ad lumen, sed adhuc non usquam alibi, non infrequenter cepi.

I have taken this species not unfrequently at night on my table but have never found it anywhere else as yet. It is not very remarkable, for which reason I have mentioned the parts of the mouth in the description, these being moreover not very constant in this genus. The insect is of the usual oval, *Harpalus*-form, of a dark metallic green on the back and more or less yellowish or light brown below, the color of the back changing occasionally to a brownish green.

15. *Oodes piceus. N.*

O. ovatus, subconvexus, piceus, tarsis, palpis antennarumque articulis 3 primis castaneis, palpis apice flavis. Long. corp. 4 lin.

Caput parvum, inter antennas linea latitudinali abbreviata impressum. Labrum integrum, punctis 3 impressum, puncto intermedio bi-lateralibus uni-setigeribus. Mandibulæ validæ prominentes. Palpi art. ultimo elongato-ovato, apice leviter truncato. Menti dens apice truncatus leviterque sinuatus. Antennæ art. 3° quarto æquali nisi paulo breviore. Thorax amplus basi elytris applicatus, apicem versus angustatus, angulis posterioribus subdepressis translucentibus, ante scutellum leviter sinuosus, ante sinum obsolete latitudinaliter impressus. Elytra striata, cum thorace angustissime marginata Pedes validæ, ant. tibiis apice intus uni—,intermed. et post. bi-calcaratis.

Specimen singulum f. in ripis lacus Colombensis sub vegetab. putrescent. legi.

As already one species with a bifid mentum tooth (*O. pulcher*) has been received in this genus I have waived the hesitation I should otherwise have felt to refer to it the present one, the tooth of which is of a similar description. I have not seen the *O. pulcher*, but as it is said to be an inhabitant of this part of the world it may possibly be identical with my species. If not, they might, as the g. is otherwise pretty constant in its characteristics, be separated under a new name as types peculiar to India. Besides the abnormal mentum tooth the insect has not much to distinguish it from others of the genus. The labrum is, however, peculiar being entire, or even very slightly produced in the middle, with the angles rounded off, it is impressed near the anterior margin, with three deep punc-

tures, the central one of which is furnished with two—the lateral ones with one strong bristle each. The anterior tibiæ are but slightly notched. The prosternum is largely developed, reaching beyond the anterior coxæ, obtusely acuminated and received in a deep excavation of the mesothorax. But I doubt that the development is sufficiently large to entitle the insect to a place in the g. *Lonchosternus* Laf. which however I have not seen in nature.

16. *Trichopteryx curvitarsus*. N.

T. ovata, subconvexa, pubescens, supra obscure ænea, elytris æneo—brunneis, subtus picea, pedibus oreque testaceis, antennis art. 3-11 nigrescentibus. Long. corp. $\frac{1}{2}$ lin.

Antennarum clava art. 2 primis ovatis, ultimo conico, acuminato. Thorax amplissimus, elytris tertia parte minor, convexus, angulis acutis, basi humeros amplectens, apice angustatus. Elytra subdepressa, subquadrata, apicem versus parum angustata, truncata, abdominis 3-4 segmenta ultima non obtegentia. Tibiæ medio incrassatæ. Coxæ posticæ maxime dilatatæ. Mesosternum carinatum.

Sub veget. putrescent. exsiccescentibus in prov. occid. copiosa.

A rather large species commonly met with in this part of the Island under rotting vegetable substances somewhat dried up. It is very agile and ready to take to its wings which are of the beautiful typical construction, about twice the length of the body and in dead specimens frequently produced behind. These insects vary a little as to shape, some being more narrowed behind than others, and also as to the exact number of the abdominal segments left uncovered by the elytra. The head is large but exhibits nothing abnormal or extraordinary; the thorax is very large, emarginated in front and behind, with the angles acute, the basal ones enveloping the shoulders; the wing-covers are subquadrated with the angles rounded off and a little narrowed behind; the legs have the tibiæ incrassated in the middle and the posterior coxæ very much dilated and distant from each other, in all other respects they are typical. The shape of the body is that of an egg, broadest at the shoulders, gently narrowed towards the apex of the abdomen, and rounded off towards the head.

17. *Trichopteryx immatura. N.*

T. præcedenti similis, differt tamen colore supra æneo-testacea subtus testacea, antennarum art. 3-11 nigrescentibus; differt etiam, corpore crassiore, magis quadrato, capite paulo majore, thorace minus convexo, parum ampliore, elytris abdomen totum vel fere totum obtegentüs. Pedes, antennæ etc. omnino præcedentis. Long. corp. $\frac{1}{3}$ lin.

In præcedentis societate specimina nonnulla legi.

Of somewhat the appearance of an immature individual of the former but sufficiently distinct to be formed into a new species. The insect is altogether of a different appearance imparted to it by the greater general plumpness of the body, the larger head, the less convex but at the same time possibly still ampler thorax, the altogether more quadrated shape, etc. The remark regarding the exact number of abdominal segments left uncovered by the elytra, applies to this and all other species as well. The present one has generally the last two segments uncovered.

18. *Trichopteryx invisibilis. N.*

T. ovata, subdepressa, subparallela, pilosa, supra obscure ænea. subtus picea, pedibus, abdomine, antennis oreque testaceis. Long. corp. vex $\frac{1}{4}$ lin.

Thorax amplus, elytris sesqui minor, convexus, angulis posticis humeros vix superantibus. Elytra oblonge quadrata angulis rotundatis, subdepressa, truncata, abdomen totum vel fere totum obtegentia. Coxæ posticæ approximatæ. Tarsi typicis minus elongati, art. 3° præcedentibus haud multo longiore.

Cum *T. cursitante* victitat ; frequenter legi.

A very pretty and very distinguished species. Its most striking peculiarity consists in the posterior coxæ which are as little distant from each other as those of the anterior legs, and almost touch each other, and also in the shortness of the tarsi. The head with the antennæ, the mesosternum, the tibiæ, which are incrassated in the middle, the posterior coxæ with regard to the enlargement are quite typical. However, the thorax and elytra differ again from those of *T. cursitans*, (which in every respect may be looked upon

as the typical representative of the family in Ceylon and which is here referred to as such) the former by the shortness of the posterior angles which can hardly be said to envelope the shoulders, the elytra by being less or not at all narrowed behind, giving an oblong rather than an oval shape to the insect. Although in length only about one half shorter, it is in bulk certainly one-fourth smaller than *T. cursitans*, and, although probably the smallest Ceylon beetle, it is distinguished at first sight.

19. *Ptilium subquadratum. N.*

P. subquadratum, subconvexum, pilosum, obscure æneotestaceum, thorace dilatiore. Long. corp. ¼ lin.

Caput mediocre. Antennarum clava art. 1° inverte conico, 2° subcylindrico, ultimo elongato-ovato. Thorax convexus, angulis basalibus humeros fortissime amplectentibus, apicem versus valde rotundatus, apice leviter sinuatus. Elytra quadrata, abdomen non totum obtegentia. Scutellum parvum. Pedes robusti tibiis apicem versus incrassatis, tarsis art. 3° primi secundique longitudine, his subbilobis subtus penicillatis, coxis posticis simplicibus distantibus. Mesosternum non carinatum.

Ubi præcedentes sed infrequenter occurrit.

The g. *Ptilium* is the repository for all the anomalies of the family, its characteristics therefore are very vague, but if the absence of the mesosternal carina and the simplicity of the posterior coxæ are the determining features amongst them, the present species, in spite of a variety of anomalies exhibited in other respects, belongs to it. The head is of middling size; the antennæ robust with the 1st joint of the club of the shape of an inverted cone, the 2nd rather cylindrical, narrowed at the base and the last elongate, ovate. The thorax is of very different structure from that of the foregoing species of the family, the basal angles being unusually far produced beyond the shoulders, towards the head it is strongly and rapidly rounded off, being thus altogether of a semicircular shape, at the apex it is merely slightly sinuated, and the head is inserted rather below than in this sinuosity, the whole thorax moreover is very convex whilst the elytra are depressed. The wings vary from the

typical form by being fringed with short simple cilia instead of those long feathery appendages, they are moreover without a distinct peduncle but still folded in the manner characteristic of the family. The legs are stout with the tibiæ thickest at the tip, the 3rd tarsal joint is of the length of the preceding two, the latter are somewhat bilobed and hairy below. The posterior coxæ are simple and distant. The mesosternum without a carina. The whole shape of the insect is quadratic rather than otherwise.

20. *Ptenidium macrocephalum. N.*

P. ellipticum, subconvexum, nitidum, sparsim pilosum, supra piceo-æneum, subtus piceum, pedibus oreque testaceis. Long. corp. ¼ lin.

Caput maximum. Antennarum clava elongata articulis ellipticis. Thorax subquadratus antice posticeque angustatus, basi punctis 4 magnis profunde impressus. Elytra ovata, medium versus leviter inflata, apice obtuse acuminata, abdomine longiora et ampliora, punctulis lineis dispositis obsoletissime impressa. Alæ corpore plus duplo longiores. Tibiæ fortiores spinulosæ. Tarsi breviores. Prosternum carinatum.

In præcedentium societate frequenter lectum.

This is perhaps the prettiest of the five species of the family just described and at first sight recognised by the shape of its body and the polished back. The head is very large. The thorax is narrowed in front and behind, at the latter place impressed with 4 deep not to be overlooked punctures. The wing-covers are oval, a little inflated about the middle, rounded at the apex and longer and wider than the abdomen. The prosternum is carinated.

It affords me much gratification to be enabled to publish representatives of three genera of this highly interesting and probably very extensive and widely distributed family of pigmies, the Asiatic representatives of which have hitherto been entirely unknown. I have no doubt that even this Island is the abode of a great many more species.

21. *Stenus barbatus. N.*

S. elongatus, æneo-niger, nitidus, punctatus, sparsim pubescens, pedibus palpisque albidis, ore coxisque testaceis, antennis brunnescentibus. Long. corp. 2½ lin.

Caput thorace tertia parte latius, fronte costis 3 abbreviatis, antice albido-pubescens. Antennæ art. 3° sequentium 2 fere longitudine, 3 ultimis elongatis, ellipticis. Palpi max. elongati apice densius pubescentes. Thorax cylindricus medio leviter incrassatus, basi subquadratus. Elytra thorace paulo longiora, sed fere duplo latiora, convexa, ovata. Abdomen immarginatum. Pedes elongati tenues, tibiis apice tarsisque fortiter setosis, his art. 4° profunde bilobo.

In lacus Colomb. ripis specimina nonnulla legi.

This as well as the following species belongs to Erichson's division II. B. of the g., both having the abdomen immarginate and the 4th tarsal joint bilobed. Everything about this species is elongated. The head is about one-third broader than the thorax, the forehead is slightly excavated with 2 elevated ridges running from the root of the antennæ a short distance upwards, a third runs from the crown of the head down towards the centre of the two former,but all three reach only to about the middle of the head. The part below the antennæ is covered with white hair. The antennæ have the 3rd joint much elongated and the terminal club composed of elliptic joints. The thorax is rather slender, incrassated at the middle, gradually narrowed in front but nearly quadratic behind. The elytra are longer than the thorax, about double its breadth and oval being slightly narrowed at the shoulders and the apex. The legs are long and slender, hairy at the apex of the tibiæ and the tarsi, the latter very much so on the inner side. The insect is of a metallic black color highly polished, the legs, palpi and the first 2 antennal joints are whitish, the tibiæ and the apex of the palpi being, however, rather darker, joints 3-11 of the antennæ are brownish, the coxæ and the mouth are yellowish, the tarsi have a brown spot at the apex of the first 3 joints, the claws are black. The insect is punctured all over, but less so on the abdomen, the apical segments of which are indeed nearly smooth, and sparingly covered with small white hairs.

22. *Stenus lacertoides. N.*

S. robustus, nigro-æneus, dense profundeque punctatus, subtus sparsissime pubescens, pedibus palpisque testaceis, femoribus apice nigrescentibus, antennis oreque castaneis. Long. corp. 1½ lin.

Caput thorace quarta parte latius, fronte 2-costata. Antennæ robustæ art. 3° quarto paulo longiore, 9-10 globosis, 11° conico. Thorax cylindricus, medio fortius incrassatus, latitudine quarta parte longior, margine anteriore elevato, basi subquadratus. Elytra thorace longiora, convexa, humeris prominentibus. Abdomen immarginatum. Tarsi art. 4° profunde bilobo.

In prov. occid. stagnorum ripis rarius occurrit.

About this species everything is robust. It is well distinguished by the rounded club-joints of the antennæ, the elevated anterior margin of the thorax, the prominent shoulders and its general shortness and plumpness. The forehead is rather more depressed or excavated than in the former, the 2 antennal ridges are shorter, the vertical one is altogether obsolete. The palpi are robust. The 3rd antennal joint is about one-third longer than the 4th. The thorax is shorter and plumper than in the former. The elytra are less oval, having the shoulders more prominent and only the apex rounded off or narrowed. The legs are similar to those of the former, but more robust, less hairy and have the tarsi more cylindric. The insect is of a blackish metallic color, the legs and palpi are yellowish, the tibiæ, however, the apex of the palpi and also joints 1-2 of the antennæ rather darker, the femora are blackish towards the end, the mouth and joints 3-11 of the antennæ are chestnut and the coxæ pitch color. The animal is densely and deeply punctured all over, very sparingly covered with small greyish hairs, nearly obsolete on the back but more distinct below. It is less highly polished than the former. I have known this species for a long time and specimens of it must exist at the Mus. Berol.; the former I have met with but lately.

I may mention that in dissecting these two species I have observed the same remarkable production of the œsophagus with the ligula, characteristic of the g. and noticed in many of the European kinds.

23. *Anthicus quisquiliarius. N.*

A. castaneus, capite, abdomine elytrisque piceis, his pilorum niveorum fascia media transversali interrupta maculisque concoloribus 6 humeralibus obsoletis, parce pilosus. Long. corp. $1\frac{2}{3}$ lin.

Caput globosum supra subtusque profunde punctatum, oculis parvis. Thorax nodoso-pyriformis, infra medium constrictus, parte anteriore crassiore lin. long. med. profunde divisa, subcordiformi. Elytra elliptica.

Sub veget. putrescent. victitat, prope Colombo rarius legi.

This insect looks uncommonly like an ant. It is easily distinguished from all other species of the Island partly by this resemblance, partly by the sculpture of the thorax and the white fascia across the elytra. The antennæ are robust, thickened towards the tip, the three last joints forming a club. The legs have the femora very much incrassated, the tibiæ at the apex bicalcarate and the tarsi, especially of the anterior pair, very hairy below, the 4th joint appears to be slightly cordiform. The white marks of the shoulders and the fascia across the wing-covers are composed of white hairs, the former are rather an interrupted row of these than true maculæ, the fascia consists of two halves, one in either elytron, reaching neither the external margin nor the suture. The insect is of slow motion.

24. *Anthicus insulanus. N.*

A. testaceus, abdomine obscuriore, capite thoraceque rufotestaceis, elytris fasciis 2 nigris, parce pilosus. Long corp. 1¼-1½ lin.

Caput globosum oculis mediocris. Thorax pyriformis, cum capite supra punctata. Elytra ovata. Tarsi art 4° bilobo.

Prope Negombo in pratis sat copiosus.

In some of the specimens before me the anterior femora are furnished with a strong thorn inside having at the same time the tibiæ of the same pair of legs slightly emarginated inside near the apex —I have reason to believe these individuals, if the distinction be a sexual one, to be females not males.

25. *Meligethes orientalis. N.*

M. ovatus, subconvexus, pilosus, supra nigro-æneus, subtus piceus, pedibus, antennis palpisque maxill. dilutioribus, tarsis palpisque labial. brunneo-aureis. Long. corp. 1-1½ lin.

Mentum transversum planum, punctatum, lobis apice depressis excavatis, glabris, obtusis Palpi lab. art. ultimo inflato, ovato;

maxill. art. ultimo apice angustato levissime truncato. Mandibulæ unidentatæ. Thorax amplus angulis acutis, antice emarginatus, postice pluries sinuatus, subtus punctatus. Elytra ovato-quadrata, angulis 4 apicalibus rotundatis, pygidium haud obtegentia. Pedes validæ. femoribus tibiisque incrassatis; anteriores tibiis apice intus unispinosis, tarsis art. 1-3 fortiter dilatatis, 1-2 subæqualibus transversis, profunde reniformibus, 3° minore, cordato, 4° minimo, subcylindrico; intermed. et post. tibiis extus spinulosis, tarsis anterioribus similibus sed art. 1-3 minus dilatatis, cordiformibus. Prosternum marginatum, punctatum, obtuse acuminatum. Mesosternum antice carinatum.

Variat magnitudine et colore æneo-brunnea.

Prope Colombo in floribus per occasionem frequentissime legi.

Of the usual shape and color, but larger than usual, varying, however, in this respect—some individuals being fully one-third smaller than others. These small individuals, which occur in the proportion of about 1 to 20, are moreover nearly always of a brownish metallic color instead of a blackish green. I have been unable to discover any other distinctions. I was much interested by the discovery of these insects, having missed them for years amongst the abundantly represented *Nitidulidæ* of the Island. They appear of local occurrence or attached to certain plants, which is nearly the same. I find them in abundance in the beautiful bell shaped blossoms of the *Argyreia argentea* and one or two other plants in my garden. The species appears to differ from the typical *Meligethes* in the following points: the structure of the mentum, which I have sufficiently described above, the last joint of the lab. palpi which in this case is not truncated, and the first of the antennæ which is externally incrassated as in *Epuræa*. The antennæ are otherwise robust, the club is firm and hairy. The thorax is very ample, thinly ciliated along the upper part of the anterior margin, rather strongly below. The prosternum is largely developed, marginated, punctured and obtusely acuminated, overlapping the anterior part of the mesosternum which (the anterior part) is cylindric and carinated. Joints 1-3 of the tarsi are strongly penicillated below, the penicilla being composed of glanduliferous hairs of a fine golden color.

26. *Georyssus gemma. N.*

G. pygmæi statura et magnitudine, supra purpureo æneus, iridescens, subtus piceus; *alatus.* Thorax subsemiorbicularis infra apicem constrictus, sulco med. long. divisus, lateribus, basi apiceque excavatus, impressionibus 3 majoribus dorsalibus, 2 minoribus lateralibus. Elytra fortissime costata, costis obtuse dentatis, in interstitiis transversim punctato-impressa, ad humeros profunde excavata, infra medium leviter sinuata. Tibiæ extus spinulosæ, intus sparsim ciliatæ.

In prov. central. montibus Kotmaliensibus alt. 3,500 ped. in rivulorum ripis non infrequenter legi.

Lacordaire and others characterize the g. *Georyssus* as having the elytra soldered together and being destitute of wings. *In the present species, however, the elytra are unconnected and cover wings proportionately larger than in any other beetle, I can at present think of.* They are elongated and comparatively narrow, resembling in shape very much those of a *Libellula*, have a few veins at the base and are ciliated at the margin. I have moreover occasionally taken insects of this g. *flying* about the light at night, but I am not quite sure at present whether it was this species or another. The sculpture of the thorax is complicated and difficult to describe, however, the leading features in it are these: a subapical sinuosity on either side; a longitudinal furrow; excavated sides, base and apex; 3 larger dorsal depressions (1 central, 2 obliquely basal) and 2 smaller lateral ones at the subapical sinuosities—a short elevated ridge at the centre of the base separating the two basal impressions and being itself divided by the longitudinal furrow; two elevations separating the anterior part of the basal impressions from that of the central one (at the middle these three depressions are connected); two small rugosities near the anterior margin, one on either side of the longitudinal furrow.

The sculpture of the elytra is less complicated: they have a deep cavity at the shoulder, a large, but not deep, sinuosity below the middle and are obtusely acuminated. The costæ of the back are 11 in number, the suture lying in the central one. The half of this central costa and the exterior margin form an elevated border

round either elytron. The first and second on either side run towards the apex but come to a stop (very abrupt in most, but less so in some specimens) before reaching it, the third after having been interrupted near its base by the subhumeral cavity runs on but does not reach as far as the former, the 4th does not leave the region of the shoulder, the last on either side is very prominent at the base but soon forms an abrupt declivity and runs on as a low ridge to below the middle. The back of all these costæ is obtusely dentated. The interstices are marked with large, shallow, transverse impressions. The head of the insect is rather large and even. The mandibles are furnished with an obtuse subapical tooth, the two lower thirds are ciliated. The maxillæ have the apex of the outer lobe externally enlarged, rounded off and furnished with three strong teeth replaced by cilia on the inside, the inner lobe is conic and similarly provided with teeth and cilia, however, much thinner and finer. The maxill. palpi are robust, the last joint is inflated at the base. The antennal club is hairy, dark (whilst the remaining joints are yellowish), conic and somewhat securiform, the 6th joint being inserted on one side of the 7th. The legs are robust, the tibiæ slightly curved, obliquely truncated at the end, furnished with spines along the outside and with distant cilia along the inner.

27. *Hydrochus lacustris. N.*

H. elongatus, subdepressus, supra metallicus, iridescens, subtus piceus, pedibus, antennis, palpis elytrorumque margine magis minusve brunneis, mento cyaneo. Long. corp. m. 1 lin., f. multo major atque robustior.

Palpi maxill. robusti, art. ultimo elliptico leviter inflato. Mandibulæ apice bifidæ. Antennarum clava dense pilosa. Thorax oblonge quadratus basin versus angustatus basi medio productus, cum capite profunde punctata. Elytra ad humeros oblique truncata, apicem versus sat fortiter angustata, profunde striatopunctata. Tibiæ extus spinulosæ.

Specimina nonnulla in lacu Colomb. legi.

The head is robust, broader than the thorax, the eyes large and prominent.

The femora, the last joint of the maxill. palpi, the mandibles and the tarsal joints are dark towards the apex. The last abdominal segment of the f. is furnished with a bifid hairy appendage.

28. *Hydrous rufiventris. N.*

H. ovatus, convexus, supra oleagino-niger, subtus obscure ferrugineus, pedibus dilute piceis, labro æneo, reliquis oris partibus cum clypeo testaceis. Long. corp. g. lin.

Palpi maxill. articulis apicem, versus abruptius incrassatis, art. 3° quarto sesqui longiore. Antennæ art. 7-8 fortiter perfoliatis, ultimo acuminato. Caput antice utrinque punctulorum serie subsemicirculari et ad oculorum marginem interiorem impressum. Thorax punctulorum seriebus 4 lateralibus, 2 subapicalibus obliquis abbreviatis signatus. Elytra subtiliter striato punctata. Tarsi omnes unguibus basi fortiter unidentatis. Carina prosternalis cultriformis.

Specimen singulum f. nocte ad lumen cepi.

As far as my resources allow me to ascertain a very anomalous species having the perfoliated antennæ and toothed claws of a *Hydrophilus* and the cultriform prosternal carina and the elytra of a *Hydrous*. I have placed it in the latter g. on account of the sharp edge of the prosternal carina, in which the great distinguishing character of this g. seems to lie, the same being deeply grooved in *Hydrophilus*.

The insect at once attracts attention by the reddish color of its abdomen. It is of a blackish olive color on the back, having however the clypeus and the anterior margin of the labrum of a yellowish brown, the latter being otherwise of a somewhat metallic color. The remaining parts of the mouth are more or less yellowish. Joints 1-6 of the antennæ are yellowish too, with the exception of the 2nd which is dark, joints 7-9 are blackish and pubescent. The legs are of a light pitch color. The lower part of the head is impressed with two rather semicircular series of punctures, similar punctures occurring along the internal margin of the eyes. The thorax is marked with six series of them and on the elytra they are arranged in lines. The sternal carina is well developed, the

prosternal part has a sharp edge, whilst the mesosternal one is obtuse on the back and the metasternal part depressed and slightly grooved.

29. *Hydrous inconspicuus. N.*

H. præcedente minus convexus, supra oleagino-niger, subtus rufo-piceus, ore testaceo. Long. corp. 4½ lin.

Palpi maxill. art. 2° et 4° subcylindricis, 3° apicem versus sensim incrassato, sequente tertia parte longiore. Antennæ art. 7-8 sub-globosis, 9° magno, ovato. Caput, thorax et elytra ut in præcedente sculpta et signata.

In lacu Colomb. mens. Jun. non infrequenter cepi.

This is in every respect a normal species. The prosternal carina has a sharp edge, the claws are simple, the antennal club is composed of rounded joints, the elytra are of the typical structure etc. In the latter respect as well as with regard to the various series of punctures upon head, thorax and elytra, it resembles the former, the punctures of the elytra are, however, less distinct. Joints 1-6 of the antennæ are yellowish, the club being dark and finely pubescent. The maxill. palpi have joints 2 and 4 subcylindric but the intermediate one thickened towards the tip.

In the month of June, I have not unfrequently taken the pupæ of this species on the banks of the Colombo lake and hatched them at home. I found them about one inch under ground and often as far as 12 feet from the edge of the water but still in muddy places. The imago is very active, perhaps more so than any other species of the g.

No. III.

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE SCYDMÆNI DESCRIBED BELOW.

In the first number of these papers I have described a winged species of *Œdichirus*, a g. supposed to be without organs of flight; in the second number I have given publicity to the more important discovery of wings in the single g. which forms the family of the *Georyssi*, also hitherto supposed to be apterous; at present I am about to announce to some and to confirm to others, the existence

of these organs in the family of the SCYDMÆNIDÆ, a fact, although incomplete, of more importance than either of the former considering the extent of the family and the difference of opinion which appears to exist on the subject amongst the most eminent entomological authorities. It is this importance which induces me to enter more fully on the subject.

I am not acquainted with the famous monograph of the family of the SCYDMÆNIDÆ by Dr. Schaum; however, from the manner in which it is quoted by Lacordaire in his g. d. Col.—I should infer that these two celebrated authors agree in all the vital points. In Lacordaire's diagnosis of the family these insects are described as having (with the exception of the American g. *Brathinus*, of which Lacordaire is not quite sure that it belongs to the family) the elytra soldered together and being destitute of wings. Now, although it is scarcely credible that on a point so easily ascertained as this, any difference of opinion should exist, still Westwood in his Modern Classification of Insects, in describing the same family makes statements which imply the contrary. However, Lacordaire's description being fifteen years earlier, in fact the most recent book on the subject, is from this reason alone entitled to be considered before all others, and looking upon it in this light, that is as the essence of all former observations, I shall for the present occupy myself with it alone. According to this description, as mentioned above, the insects referred to, *have the elytra soldered together and are destitute of wings.* This being the case, I was startled to find that out of the 13 species described below, 9 or 10 which I examined in this respect, had neither the elytra soldered nor were they destitute of wings—*on the contrary the elytra were unconnected in the middle and the wings were nearly double the size of the whole insect and could not possibly be overlooked.* I would willingly suppose that the 100 species of this family contained in European collections, and principally derived from Europe and N. America, agreed with Lacordaire's description and that the Ceylon species formed exceptions to the general rule, were it not that Westwood's observation alluded to above corroborates my own and renders me suspicious that some unaccountable mistake or oversight may have occurred. That this mistake cannot consist in

a slip of the pen or a misprint in the g. des Coléoptères quoted above, is clear from the obvious care which has been bestowed upon every part of that work, and from the same remarks being repeated in different words. To attempt to discover how this mistake occurred, and upon what grounds it rests—would under my circumstances be useless. However, it appears certain to me that some more detailed and positive remarks on the subject cannot be superfluous, and must be new to some Entomologists. Placing the fullest confidence, as every one naturally would do in the infallibility of the description of the Belgian author, it was not likely that I should have looked for wings at all in the SCYDMÆNIDÆ (a family to which I have not until lately paid much attention) had I not been struck by seeing the elytra of my *S. alatus* open, when handling it with a fine paint brush in a drop of water, it being at the time quite out of the question that the opening could have been effected by pressure. On opening the elytra fully I had no difficulty in discovering the wings. Rendered extremely curious by this discovery—diametrically opposed as it was to the distinct statement of so great an authority, I now examined other species, and all with the same result, most of them opening the elytra without my assistance in the same manner as the *S. alatus*, and I have not the slightest doubt that when a sufficient number of specimens shall enable me to examine the rest it will still be with the same result. That these insects use their organs of flight may be gathered from the following fact: At a former period I lived in a house situated on a small eminence and overlooking extensive groves of Cocoanut trees, Cinnamon gardens, Paddy fields and patches of jungle. Here I collected large numbers of PSELAPHIDÆ, especially *Euplectus*, in thin, scarcely visible spider webs with which the white walls of the house were covered in certain places—thus forming one large trap for anything small flying about. That these had been caught when on the wing there could be no doubt, but I was much surprised to find with them (what is so common in more congenial localities, here also) a considerable number of SCYDMÆNI, especially my *S. advolans* and *pubescens*, a family pronounced by the most recent authority to be unable to fly, in a position which they could not well have found

themselves otherwise but by flying. From some reason or other, I am ashamed to say, I did not follow up the matter at the time, but I am now certain on the subject. Indeed to remove all doubt and to settle all disputes I have just been so fortunate as to take my *S. advolans* actually on the wing flying in my garden in the evening at sunset.

Having gone so far, I will (in spite of some slight misgivings of being laughed at for telling an old story with so grave a face) add a few descriptive words about the organs in question: The wings of my SCYDMÆNI are ample, about double the size of the whole insect, oblong, having the margin beautifully ciliated and, with the exception of a few yellowish veins at the base, without any visible organs of this kind.

In spite of the difference in their shape etc. I believe the species described below to be all genuine SCYDMÆNI as restricted at present. Being, however, unacquainted with the sexual distinctions of these insects (which indeed I believe not to have been satisfactorily pointed out by any one, and to differ in different species) I should not be surprised if one or two of my species were eventually ascertained to have been separated upon these grounds alone. However, having been very reluctant to admit new species, it is just as likely that individuals may hereafter be found united in one which ought to be separated into two species. But I trust that neither contingency may happen. The species were all collected by myself in the immediate neighbourhood of Colombo. I have, however, no doubt that they occur all over the S. W. part of the Island, which is of an uniform physical character, and they may perhaps occupy a still larger portion of it. None of them are very common, on the contrary, of nearly half of them I possess only one or two specimens. My *S. femoralis* I found under the soft, rotting bark of an Erythrina indica. *S. Ceylanicus* and *ovatus* I found dead in spiderwebs. *S. graminicola, glanduliferus* and *pyriformis* I have hitherto taken exclusively in the sweeping net on the lawn of my garden about sunset, the other species I have met with indiscriminately in spiderwebs, under rotting vegetable substances and in the grass.

After this preamble, which I trust may not be deemed quite superfluous, I now enter upon the description of my species, previ-

ously drawing attention to the three very natural and very distinct groups which they form and the characteristics of which will at once be perceptible from the headings given below. With regard to the first group (A. I. spec. 30-34) I may mention that the elongated legs, largely developed posterior trochanters and often distant posterior coxæ give the insects belonging to it a staggering motion when walking,which together with their oblong,subdepressed body distinguishes them at a glance. I have subdivided them from the cultriform or grooved mesosternal carina. The second group (A. II. spec. 35-41) is equally well characterized as the former by the more robust, pyriform and subconvex body of the insects. *S. pselaphoides* in the former and *S. advolans* in the present group, form connecting links between the two, especially *S. pselaphoides* which in general appearance rather belongs to the second, upon closer examination however is easily ascertained to be an anomalous member of the former. I have divided the second group into two subdivisions distinguished by the rounded or narrowed occiput giving preference to the distinctions to be drawn from this part of the body rather than to those derived from the thorax, which from the variety of shapes it assumes would naturally suggest itself for that purpose, but the gradations between the principal forms appear to me too many, too fine and therefore too indistinct to adopt them. As to the third group (B. spec. 42) the insect which alone forms it amongst those described below, is so different from any of the others that its peculiarities must strike any one at first sight.

A. Species with a thick neck, abruptly formed and immersed in the thorax.

I. Fourth joint of the maxill. palpi not acuminated; head subquadrato—ovate; eyes middling or small, finely granulated, little or not at all prominent; antennæ subapproximate at the base; posterior trochanters elongated, incrassated at the apex; thorax obovate; body elongate, subdepressed.

(a.) Mesosternal carina slight, simple.

30. *Scydmænus. alatus. N.*

S. dilute brunneus, pedibus antennisque dilutioribus, tarsis palpisque testaceis; pubescens; long. corp. $\frac{2}{3}$ lin.

Antennæ art. 1[illegible] apice biacuminato, 3-4 subæqualibus, 5 præcedente majore, 6 longitudine inter 4 et 5, ovato, 7-8 subæqualibus, 9 majore, 7-9 apice angustatis, tubiformibus, 10-11 ovatis, clavam formantibus, vel art. 9 globoso, 9-11 clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. ultimo minimo apice truncato. Mandibulæ dente bifido munitæ basi fortiter abrupteque dilatatæ. Thorax foveis basalibus nullis. Pedes elongati, tarsis art. 2-3 subæqualibus.

I include in this species individuals with a two and others with a three-jointed antennal club. The latter are further distinguished by having a slight sinuosity in the rounded outline of the basal angles of the thorax, by having the posterior part of the metathorax and the base of the abdomen sensibly incrassated, and the head rather less quadrate than the former. However, the individuals thus distinguished being in all other respects exactly like those with the two-jointed club, I cannot help looking upon all these distinctions as sexual ones and uniting the insects in the same species.

The head from the eyes to the neck is of a transverse subquadrated form merging into oval by the angles being rounded off, the anterior part is narrowed. And this is the typical sculpture of the scull in all the five species of this group. The eyes in the present species are middling. The antennæ are rather approximated at the base and inserted in the centre of the front under a ridge which runs across it from eye to eye. The first joint is biacuminated at the apex, the 5th is longer than the adjoining ones, joints 7-9 in the individuals with the two-jointed and 7-8 in those with the three-jointed club are of a peculiar construction being narrowed at the apex and fitting into each other like the tubes of a spyglass. The club joints are ovate, flat at the base, the last is large and obtusely acuminated. I consider the principal distinguishing character to lie in the remarkable structure of joints 7-9 of the antennæ. The maxill. palpi have joint 2 rather strongly incrassated at the apex, joint 3 obovate, narrowed at the base, joint 4 very minute, truncated at the apex. The mandibles are furnished with a bifid tooth and are strongly and abruptly dilated at the base. The thorax is of an obovate or obcordato—ovate form being rather strongly rounded off before the middle and gradually narrowed below it; the usual basal impressions are wanting, the pos-

terior margin has 2 slight sinuosities, the posterior angles are rounded off or obliquely truncated. Scutellum obsolete. Elytra furnished with a very short elevated ridge at the shoulder. Legs elongated; coxæ large, the 2 posterior ones rather distant from each other; 2 posterior trochanters much elongated, incrassated at the tip; apex of tibiæ subcylindric, but not narrowed, and hairy, especially in the 2nd pair; joints 2-3 of the tarsi of equal size, the first longer, the 4th a little shorter, the two anterior tarsi slightly contracted, 2nd and 3rd pair more and more elongated. Penultimate segment of abdomen with a strong longitudinal groove on the back.

31. *Scydmænus femoralis. N.*

S. statura et magnitudine præcedentis; testaceus. Antennæ art. 3-4 subæqualibus, 5 præcedente longiore, 6-8 gradatim minoribus, subglobosis, 7-8 apice fortius oblique truncatis, 9-11 gradatim majoribus, subglobosis, clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. ultimo minimo semigloboso. Thorax magnus obovatus, basi rotundatus, 4 foveolatus. Elytra *apice truncata, 2-sinuata.* Pedes *femoribus 2 posticis medio constrictis*, tarsis art. 1-4 gradatim minoribus.

Of the general appearance of the former but of a light yellowish color and well distinguished by the large thorax, truncated elytra and abnormal construction of the 2 posterior femora. Antennæ with joints 7-8 rather strongly obliquely truncated at the apex, 9-11 forming a club, subglobose, flat at the base, the last acuminated and slightly cut away or even excavated on the inside at the apex. Last joint of maxill. palpi semiglobose, these otherwise the same as in the former. Thorax and elytra of S. *alatus*, the former however, larger, rounded at the posterior margin and with 4 basal impressions the latter slightly truncated at the apex and with a slight sinuosity in the truncature on either side of the suture. Scutellum very small. Legs with the tibiæ slightly bent at the base, the apex as in the former: tarsi with joints 1-4 gradually decreasing in size, first pair contracted and furnished with brushes on the inside. The 2 posterior legs inserted rather distant from each other, the basal part of abnormal construction: the trochanters are much elongated and incrassated at the tip whilst the femora are at the place of the juncture rather abruptly narrowed, bent and slightly compressed, they

being at the same time thinner than the adjoining apex of the trochanter the constriction is very striking.

32. *Scydmænus Ceylanicus. N.*

S. alati colore, sed major et magis depressus; long. corp. $\frac{3}{4}$ lin. Caput magnum, robustum, thoracis latitudine. Antennæ basi non approximatæ, art. 3-4 et 5-7 inter se subæqualibus, *arcum formantibus*, 8-10 gradatim majoribus, subglobosis, depressis, apice oblique truncatis, 11° magno, conico, 8-11 longius pilosis, clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. 4° minimo, semigloboso. Thorax ovatus, foveis basalibus nullis. Elytra apice singulatim rotundata. Pedes validi tarsis art. 1-4 subæqualibus, 2 anterioribus art 1° *subtus acumine sat forte producto.*

An anomalous species, especially with regard to the antennæ which are much less approximated at the base than those of the rest of the species belonging to this group, and with regard to the 2 posterior coxæ which on the contrary are more approximated than in any of the species just referred to. The insect is of the light brown color of the two former but larger and more depressed. The head is strikingly large and heavy, of the width of the thorax, in its hind part, which is strongly transverse, the oval form prevails over the square. Eyes small. Antennæ inserted under two strong protuberances rather than under a ridge, their club 4-jointed, joints 3-7 forming an inwards bent section of a circle, joints 8-10 strongly compressed, obliquely truncated (subperfoliated) 11 large, conic. The 3rd joint of the maxill. palpi is of an oblongo-ovate shape, the external basal angle is prolonged into a small peduncle inserted in the apex of the 2nd joint, the 4th joint about the semiglobose shape of which I am not quite satisfied appears to be obliquely inserted in the tip of the preceding. Thorax oval, of a similar shape to that of the former, anterior margin slightly emarginated. Scutellum obsolete. Elytra with the traces of a humeral costa, separately rounded off at the apex. Legs strong, 2 posterior coxæ not more distant from each other than the 4 anterior ones; tibiæ elongated, bent at the base and apex, at the latter place slightly narrowed, subcylindric and hairy; tarsi with joints 1-4 subequal, in the first pair strongly contracted, joint 1 of this pair produced in a spine on the inside.

(b.) Mesosternal carina middling, grooved.

33. *Scydmænus intermedius. N.*

S. alati statura sed major et robustior, colore obscuriore ; long. corp. $\frac{3}{4}$ lin.

Antennæ art. 1° apice biacuminato, 2 et 5, 3 et 4, 7 et 8 inter se subæqualibus, 6 quarto paulo minore, obovato, 7-8 subglobosis apice oblique truncatis, 9-11 gradatim majoribus, obovatis, clavam formantibus, 11 acuminato. Palpi maxill. art. 3° obovato, 4° minimo semigloboso. Thorax subrotundatus, basi 4-foveolatus. Elytra apice singulatim rotundata. Pedes tarsis art. 1-4 gradatim minoribus vel 2-3 subæqualibus, 4 anterioribus intus pilosis. Mesosternum sat fortiter carinatum, *carina dorso deplanata, fossulata apice acuminata.*

This species stands in the middle between *S. alatus* and *pselaphoides.* To the former it is allied by its general appearance rather than by anything else, differing from it very much in the structure of the antennæ and the mesosternal carina. To the latter on the contrary it is allied by similarity in the structure of the said carina, differing, however, from it in general appearance. The color is that of *S. alatus* but a shade or two darker, the insect, being at the same time larger and altogether more robust. The eyes are small. Antennal club 3-jointed, the joints forming it gradually increasing in size, obovate,flat at the base, the last acuminated. Scutellum obsolete. Elytra with 2 slight basal impressions, the traces of a humeral costa, separately rounded off at the apex. Legs elongated as usual ; 2 posterior coxæ distant, tibiæ straight, subcylindric but not narrowed at the apex, the 4 anterior ones hairy ; tarsi with joints 1-4 almost imperceptibly decreasing in size or perhaps 2-3 equal, the anterior ones slightly contracted, these and the intermediate ones hairy on the inside. Mesosternal carina middling, flat on the back with a shallow, but very distinct, longitudinal groove or excavation, anterior part projecting, acuminated.

34. *Scydmænus pselaphoides. N.*

S. subpyriformi—ovatus, subconvexus, magis minusve brunneus, pedibus antennisque subtestaceis, femoribus apice nigrescentibus, tarsis palpisque testaceis ; flavo-pubescens long. corp. 1-1$\frac{1}{4}$ lin.

Antennæ art. 1° mediocri, apice biacuminato, 2-4 sensim minoribus, 5 et 2, 6 et 3, 7 et 8, 9 et 10 inter se subæqualibus, 9-11 clavam formantibus, 6-11 basi rotunde truncatis, 6-8 apice oblisque truncatis, 7-8 compressis, 9-11 obovatis. Mandibulæ dente bifido munitæ, basi dilatatæ et ciliatæ. Palpi maxill. art. 3° inverte conico, 4° minimo apice truncato. Thorax obovatus, latitudine quarta parte longior, basi 4 foveolatus. Elytra apice singulatim rotundata. Pedes validi, tarsis art. 1-4 gradatim minoribus, anterioribus dilatatis, his cum intermediis subtus fortius pilosis. Mesosternum præcedentis.

An anomalous species with regard to its general appearance which differs considerably from that of the rest of the group, and makes it, as I remarked above, the connecting link between this and the following group. This is the largest species I have hitherto met with. The system of coloration is the usual one: more or less deep brown, legs and antennæ lighter, tarsi and palpi quite so. Eyes middling. Antennæ with a 3-jointed club, the joints subglobose, flat on the base, the last large, conic, joints 6-8 are slightly truncated at the apex, 7 and 8 being at the same time strongly compressed have a subperfoliated appearance. The mandibles are furnished with a bifid tooth. The 3rd joint of the maxill. palpi is of the shape of an inverted cone, the 4th minute and truncated at the apex. The thorax is of an obovate form, about one-fourth longer than broad, rounded off before and gradually narrowed below the middle, subquadrate at the base impressed with 4 foveæ or pits, the posterior angles rounded off. Scutellum minute. Elytra with 2 short humeral costæ, separately rounded off at the apex. Legs stout; 2 posterior coxæ distant; tibiæ slightly bent at the base, subcylindric at the apex, the 4 anterior ones hairy; tarsi with joints 1-4 gradually decreasing in size, the anterior ones dilated, the joints transversely triangular, the intermediate pair hairy on the inside. Mesosternum of the preceding. Metasternum with a slight longitudinal depression down the middle. Penultimate abdominal segment grooved on the back as in S. alatus. The enlargement of the anterior tarsi (as in other beetles) indicates undoubtedly a sexual distinction, since it is not equally

strong in all individuals. I may mention here that upon some of the individuals I found ticks (some g. allied to *Ixodes* but not a *Gamasus*) fastened, one of them having made a wound such as, supposing it to be inflicted at a corresponding place and on a proportionate scale, few animals of a higher order, I think, would have survived—still this little beetle appeared perfectly at its ease. The parasite alluded to had fastened itself right in the centre of the forehead and the wound it had inflicted in this, one should imagine most dangerous place, was a deep hole or pit with a callous border. The latter led me to infer that the injury was an old one, and the tick being at the time fastened in it (and this so firmly that I had some difficulty in detaching it) I felt sure it had been in this position for months. The injury was observable under a slight magnifier and I think to compare it to one inflicted by a rifle-ball would be greatly underrating its importance.

II. Fourth joint of the maxill. palpi acuminated; mesosternal carina strongly developed; eyes large, prominent, coarsely granulated; antennæ distant at the base; 2 posterior trochanters simple; thorax variable; body robust, pyriform; subconvex.

(a) Occiput rounded.

35. *Scydmænus advolans. N.*

S. long. corp. $\frac{2}{3}$ lin. Antennæ art. 3 et 4, 5 et 6 inter se subæqualibus, obovatis, 7 majore, subgloboso, 8-10 subglobosis, basi rotunde—, apice oblique truncatis, cum 11° conico clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art 3° elongato, inverte conico, 4° mediocri. Mandibulæ tenues, medio acuminate 1-dentatæ, basi abrupte dilatatæ. Thorax ovato-rotundatus, apice fortius angustatus, basi leviter 2-sinuatus, 4-foveolatus. Elytra apice singulatim rotundata. Tarsi art. 2-3 subæqualibus.

The insect is of brown color, the antennæ lighter, the legs still more and the tarsi and palpi quite so, the femora are dark towards the apex, the head, thorax and suture are occasionally of chestnut color; it is as usual pubescent. The sculpture of the head in this and the following species is not, as in the preceding, based upon the oblong square or the oval, but rather upon the form of a ball

which in a more or less compressed state is always perceptible; in some instances it is narrowed on one side. In the present species the head is heavy and subglobose. The eyes are large, prominent and coarsely granulated. The antennæ are inserted distant from each other under two protuberances of the anterior part of the forehead. The club is 4-jointed, the joints composing it, being flat at the base, and, with the exception of the last, obliquely cut away at the apex, the last itself being conic. The maxill. palpi have joint 3 rather elongated and of the form of an inverted cone, joint 4 middling, acuminated. The thorax is of a rounded oval shape and rather strongly narrowed towards the apex. The scutellum is obsclete. The elytra have the usual rudimentary costæ at the shoulders and are separately rounded off at the apex. The legs are middling, 2 posterior coxæ inserted close together, trochanters all simple, tibiæ slightly bent at the base, narrowed and subcylindric at the tip, the 4 anterior ones hairy, tarsi with joints 2-3 subequal, the first a little longer and the 4th shorter, the 2 anterior ones slightly contracted. I include in this species some individuals which slightly differ from the foregoing description, being more robust, covered more densely and with longer hair, especially on the occiput and thorax, with the latter rather obconico-ovate and the costæ of the elytra more distinct, and moreover occasionally of a chestnut color.

36. *Scydmænus pubescens. N.*

S. præcedente gracilior; long. corp. $\frac{2}{3}$ lin. Antennæ art. 3 et 4, 5 et 6 inter se subæqualibus, subcylindricis, 7° secundo paulo minore, *fortiter cylindrico*, 8-10 subglobosis, cum 11° conico clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. 3° inverte conico, 4° minuto. Mandibulæ tenues, medio obtuse obsoleteque unidentatæ, basi abrupte dilatatæ. Thorax conicus, latitudine haud longior, basi 4-foveolatus. Elytra et pedes præcedentis, tibiis tamen apice leviter arcuatis.

Less robust than the former and further distinguished from it by the 7th antennal joint (the one preceding the club) which is of a strongly cylindric shape, by the minuteness of the last joint of the maxillary palpi, the obtuse and nearly obsolete tooth of the man-

dibles, the short-conical form of the thorax and the tibiæ which are slightly bent at the apex.

37. *Scydmænus pygmæus. N.*

S. statura et colore præcedentis sed longius pubescens et sesqui minor; long. corp. ½ lin. Antennæ art. 3 et 4, 5 et 6 inter se subæqualibus, 7° majore, ovato, 8-10 subglobosis, fortius compressis, cum 11° clavam formantibus, hoc magno, obconico, apice obtuso. Palpi maxill. art. 2° tenuiore, 3° inverte conico, 4° minuto. Mandibulæ obsolete unidentatæ. Thorax conicus latitudine parum longior, elytris fortiter applicatus, basi 2-sinuatus et 4-foveolatus. Pedes et elytra præcedentis, his tamen amplioribus.

Strongly allied to the two preceding species, still very much smaller, more compact and covered with longer hair—thus of rather a different appearance regardless of its size. From *S. pubescens* this species would principally differ in the shape of the 7th antennal joint, also in that of the three first club joints which are much more compressed and more hairy in *S. pygmæus.* The thorax of the latter is more firmly applied to the base of the elytra, the latter have a fuller, more robust appearance about them, the palpi are more slender and the tooth of the mandibles is pointed. From *S. advolans* it would principally differ, besides in the generalities mentioned above, in the shape of the thorax and in some of the points in which it differs from *S. pubescens.*

(*b*) *Occiput narrowed.*

38. *Scydmænus glanduliferus. N.*

S. robustus; long. corp. ¾ lin. Antennæ art. 3-7 sensim majoribus, 8-10 globosis, fortiter compressis, cum 11° *glanduliformi* clavam formantibus, longe ciliatis. Palpi maxill. art. 2° tenuiore, 3° inverte conico, 4° mediocri. Thorax conicus latitudine basali haud longior, elytris fortiter applicatus, basi 2-impressus, in impressionibus 2-foveolatus. Tarsi art. 2-3 subæqualibus.

Of the size of *S. advolans* and the plump shape and color of *S. pygmæus* the latter being rather lighter than that of *S. advolans;* it has the longer (especially on the occiput and thorax) hairy vesture of the former. The occiput is slightly narrowed behind. The

antennal club is composed of 4 joints, the 3 first of which are strongly compressed, the 4th being plump and of the shape of an acorn with its cup, all are strongly ciliated. The thorax is conic, firmly applied to the base of the elytra as in the preceding species, depressed and with 2 pits at the base, posterior margin with 2 sinuosities. The shoulder-ridges of the elytra are short but rather strongly marked. The tibiæ are narrowed, subcylindric and hairy at the apex. Joints 2-3 of the tarsi are subequal, the anterior pair more, the intermediate less contracted.

39. *Scydmænus graminicola. N.*

S. gracilior; long. corp $\frac{3}{4}$ lin. Antennæ art. 3 et 4, 6 et 7, 9 et 10 inter se subæqualibus 5° adjacentibus paulo longiore, 3-7 subcylindricis, 8 subgloboso, 9-10 fortiter globosis cum 11° clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. 3° inverte conico, 4° mediocri. Mandibulæ apice arcuatæ, medio acuminate 1-dentatæ, basin versus *sensim dilatatæ.* Thorax obconicus basi depressus, 2-sinuatus et 2 foveolatus, rectangulatus. Pedes *tibiis elongatis* basi apiceque arcuatis.

Of the usual brown color, legs and antennæ lighter, tarsi and palpi quite so, femora nigrescent at the apex, hairs of occiput and thorax rather long. The former slightly narrowed behind, the head thus of a somewhat rhomboid form. Antennal club composed of 3 joints, the 2 first of which are strongly globose, the last being acuminated and slightly cut away on one side at the apex. The mandibles are furnished with an acuminated tooth at the middle, bent at the apex and, what is rather uncommon in this g., gradually enlarged towards the base. The thorax is obconic, rather longer than broad. The elytra are somewhat more stretched than usual in this group, the rudimentary humeral costa are rather prominent and they are separately rounded off at the apex. Tibiæ more or less elongated, slightly bent at the base and apex, at the latter place subcylindric and hairy. Tarsi with joints 2-3 subequal, first pair slightly contracted. A sexual distinction appears to be expressed in the length of the tibiæ which are less elongated in certain individuals which are at the same time less

robust than the others. The insect is easily distinguished by its general appearance.

40. *Scydmænus pyriformis. N.*

S. supracastaneus, subtus brunneo-testaceus, pedibus antennisque dilutioribus, tarsis palpisque flavo-testaceis, antennarum clava nigricante; long. corp. ½ lin.

Antennæ art. 3-8 fere subæqualibus excepto 5° parum longiore, 8° subgloboso, minore, 9-10 subglobosis majoribus, cum 11° acuminato clavam formantibus. Palpi. maxill. art. 3° inverte conico, 4° minuto. Thorax obovatus, basi 2-foveolatus. Pedes coxis 2 posticis distantioribus; tibiis 2 anterioribus basi apiceque leviter arcuatis, reliquis subsimplicibus; tarsis art. 2-3 subæqualibus.

A pretty little species, at once distinguished by its color which is chestnut, darker at the base and suture of the elytra, and light, more or less brownish or yellowish, below, the antennæ being of the latter color with a nigrescent club. The occiput is slightly narrowed, the head altogether plump, heavy and transverse. The antennal club is composed of 3 subglobose joints the last of which is acuminated and slightly cut away on one side as in some of the preceding species. The thorax is obovate, broadest below the middle and gradually narrowed towards the apex. The elytra have the usual two shoulder-ridges and are rather strongly dehiscent at the apex. The posterior coxæ are rather distant at the base; the tibiæ are slightly angustated and subcylindric at the apex, the 4 anterior ones hairy, the first pair moreover slightly bent at the base and apex, but the rest nearly straight.

41. *Scydmænus angusticeps. N.*

S. castaneus, antennis pedibusque dilutioribus, tarsis palpisque testaceis; long. corp. 1 lin.

Caput magnum subtrigonum, occipite *fortiter angustato*, hoc cum thorace longe pilosis. Antennæ art. 3 et 4, 5 et 6 inter se subæqualibus, 7-11 gradatim majoribus, vel 9-10 subæqualibus, subglobosis, 8-10 leviter depressis, cum 11° clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. 2° tenuiore, 3° inverte conico, 4° mediocri, conico-acuminato. Thorax obconicus basi subquadratus, 2-sinuatus et 4-foveolatus. Elytra costis 2 fortioribus abbreviatis. Tibiæ subrectæ.

A handsome species of more or less deep chestnut color with lighter legs and antennæ. The head is large, heavy and from the eyes to the neck strongly triangular, the occiput and thorax are covered with long hair, which adds much to the peculiar appearance of the insect. The antennæ are thick and robust, the club 4-jointed. The thorax is subquadrate at the base up to the middle and conic towards the apex. The punctures or pits at the base are four in number. The scutellum is small. The humeral costæ are stronger developed than in any of the other species and traceable to the middle of the elytra. The tibiæ are nearly straight, subcylindric at the apex, the 4 anterior ones hairy. The tarsi have joints 2-4 nearly subequal.

B. Species without a neck.

42. *Scydmænus ovatus N.*

S. ovatus, convexus, brunneus; long. corp. $\frac{1}{3}$ lin.

Caput subquadrato-ovatum. Antennæ art. 3-11 sensim incrassatis, 9-11 subglobosis, depressis, cum 11° magno, conico clavam formantibus. Palpi maxill. art. 4° minuto acuminato. Thorax *amplus semiorbicularis*, margine posteriore medio producto, basi 2 foveolatus. Tarsis art 1-4 subæqualibus.

The color of this insect is as usual shaded off from brown to light yellow; however, in other respects it differs materially from all the preceding species. The body is regularly oval, thorax and elytra convex, pubescent. The head is subquadrato-ovate; the eyes rather small, but prominent; the neck is altogether wanting. The antennæ are at the base as distant from each other as they can be being inserted below the eyes; the club is 3-jointed; the joints increase gradually in size from the 3rd to the 11th. The maxill. palpi have the 2nd joint slender, the 3rd rather pearshaped, the 4th minute and acuminated. The thorax is very ample, semiorbicular, of the shape and nearly the size of the apical half of the elytra, the basal angles are acuminated and slightly envelop the shoulders, the posterior margin is prolonged in the middle, towards the scutellum the foveæ or basal impressions are 2 and rather distant from each other. Scutellum obsolete. Elytra with 2 depressions at the base. Tibiæ straight; tarsi with joints 1-4 subequal or very nearly so. Mesosternal carina middling.

V. *Memo. on the subject of Rain Gauges for the Provinces of Madras. By* W. H. BAYLEY, *Madras Civil Service.*

THE Rain Gauge now in use is a Funnel of Copper, 12 inches in diameter, and is inserted in a chatty or any kind of vessel. When rain has fallen the water is emptied out into a copper cylinder, 8 inches deep, and 3 inches diameter.

As the diameter of the Funnel is 4 times that of the cylinder, the area of the former is 16 times that of the cylinder, so that when the rain water is poured into the cylinder, every inch deep shows $\frac{1}{16}$ of an inch of rain fallen, and a cylinder *full*, or a "measure" denotes $\frac{8}{16}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch of rain.

A dipping stick divided to inches and tenths is used to measure portions of the cylinder. One inch in the cylinder as before stated denotes $\frac{1}{16}$, or ·0625 of an inch of *rain* and $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch deep in the cylinder denotes $\frac{1}{160}$ or ·00625 of an inch.

The Talook Officers are directed to enter in their Books, Measures, Inches and Tenths. And these are to be *reduced* in the Board's Office to inches and decimals of rain, by using the following Multipliers.

Suppose the Return is.

Measures.		Inches.	Tenths.
13		7	8
13 × ·5	=	6·5.....	Inches of rain.
7 × ·0625	=	0·4375.....	do.
8 × ·00625	=	0·0520.....	do.
		6·9875	Inches of rain fallen.

The objections to this plan are two;

First, the apparatus is made much larger than is required, one-tenth of an inch in the cylinder denotes $\frac{1}{160}$ of an inch fall of rain, whereas $\frac{1}{160}$ of an inch is the *utmost* we can want from such country Registers as these. In the next place, if there is at

all, a heavy fall of rain, the receiving vessel must be a large one, if the Funnel diameter is 12 inches. No ordinary bottle (which is the cleanest and best receptacle) will do, and the consequence is a chatty is used, which is porous, easily broken and awkward to pour from into a narrow cylinder.

The second objection is, that the Register is not intelligible generally to those who keep it, and the orders of the Board that the Registers are to be sent to them to reduce "Measures," "Inches" and "Tenths," give the idea, that the inches and tenths, are inches and tenths *fall of rain* which is not the case. It will also be seen that the reductions are tedious when they come to extend over several Reports. Every "measure" has to be multiplied by 5, every inch by ·0625, and every "tenth" by "·00625.

Now I venture to suggest a form of Rain Gauge which will register accurately to 100th of an inch fall of rain, and which will be free from every objection urged against the present one. The Funnel is 4·97 inches in diameter, and its area is therefore, 17·33 *square* inches, therefore a fall of rain of one inch, is 17·33 cubic inches in the reservoir, which is simply a common quart bottle. The rain water is poured out of the bottle into a little tin vessel holding one fluid ounce, and each of these full denotes that $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch of rain has fallen. A stick notched to a 10th of the depth of the little cylinder, will show how many *tenths* of water there are in the said cylinder, and each of these is equivalent to $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch of rain, though for country work, a 10th of an inch (each cylinder full being $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch) may be sufficient.

The diameter of the Funnel, is theoretically, 4·697 inches; but in practice, 4·65 is found sufficient. This is a little smaller than the theoretical diameter, because it is impossible to expect Native workmen to bend the mouth of a tin funnel, to a *true* cylinder.

The tin funnel is much cheaper than a copper one.

A wooden Gauge might be sent from Madras to each Cutcherry, to which the funnel might be fitted.

The quart bottle is more convenient than a chatty or earthern ware pot, and is quite large enough to suit any fall of rain in the Carnatic. It will run over if the fall is above 3½ inches, but this

is a fall that hardly ever occurs even in a heavy monsoon in 24 hours, and the Rain Gauge is, of course, measured every 12 hours. The bottle is cleaner, more easily poured from than the vessels now in use, and always obtainable.

The small measuring cylinder was fixed at one fluid ounce, in order that it might be easily tested at any Hospital or Dispensary. A diameter of 1 inch, and depth of 2·2 inches is very suitable. It is very easy to discern its contents to *tenths*, and each tenth denotes the $\frac{1}{100}$ of an inch of rain.

Three or four of these Gauges were tried last Monsoon at the Madras Observatory, and gave results exceedingly near the standard Pluviometer.

I first saw a Rain Guage of this kind at the house of a Native Gentleman of scientific acquirements at Vizagapatam, but it was not quite correct as to dimensions.

Its cheapness, simplicity, and accuracy, should, I think recommend it for general use.

[Report upon Mr. BAYLEY's proposed new Rain Gauge, by Colonel SMITH Mint Master, Madras Engineers.]

The memorandum omits to mention one circumstance which is necessary to a clear comprehension of Mr. BAYLEY's proposal, and that is, that the Imperial fluid ounce consists of 1·733, or more exactly 1·7329625 cubic inches, consequently the fluid ounce measure necessarily represents the tenth part of the bulk of rain falling at the rate of one inch, in any given period, on an area of 17·33 square inches.

With this explanation I trust it will be evident that Mr. BAYLEY's proposed arrangement is as correct as it is scientific, and that its precise accuracy merely depends upon the truth of the workmanship and the care of the observer; which with moderate pains are not likely to cause error to a degree likely to interfere with objects aimed at by the use of these instruments.

In order to any practical trial, it would be necessary that five or six carefully made Gauges of the new pattern should be exposed during rainy weather, in company with a correct standard, and a

comparison of their respective indications made. This could most conveniently be done at the Honorable Company's Observatory, there being no such thing as a standard Rain Gauge in the Mint.

[Agreeably to Colonel SMITH's recommendation, 6 Rain Gauges answering to Mr. BAYLEY's description were ordered to be made up and tested at the Honorable Company's Observatory. The following is an extract of a letter from Major WORSTER, the Honorable Company's Astronomer with reference thereto.]

Several of these Gauges, &c. have already been tried with the standard Gauge of this Observatory, and as there can be no doubt whatever of the accuracy of the result if the rim is truly formed to the given diameter, it would appear to be an unnecessary loss of time in detaining the Gauges here when they could be more usefully employed in the interior.

Tin plate however can scarcely be formed on a mould to a truly cylindrical shape, and it would be far better to form the rims of brass and turned to the given dimensions, the tin funnels being subsequently soldered on to complete the Gauges. The expense of these rings would be but trifling.

Mean Diameters	
No. 1	4·696
No. 2	4·695
No. 3	4·683
No. 4	4·690
No. 5	4·692
No. 6	4·691

The six tin Gauges (with their measures) have been prepared, the diameters of which are noted in the margin.

[In order to judge of the advisability of substituting the improved Gauge for the less convenient pattern in use, letters on the subject were addressed to the different Collectors inviting their opinions thereupon. Colonel FABER, the Chief Engineer, upon the receipt of their replies, submitted to Government a concise narrative of the whole project, of which the following is an extract.]

The Collector of Malabar states that the jars used for receiving the rain water are glazed so that they are not open to the objection of being porous but that he wishes to have one of the new pattern for trial.

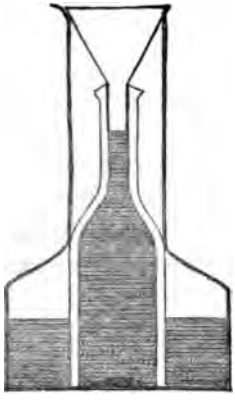
The Collector of Canara states that the new pattern will not answer on the Western Coast as 9 inches of rain have fallen in 24 hours at Mangalore.

The Collector of Nellore has written two letters on the subject; in the first dated 29th April 1856 he states that the Talook Officers are quite familiar with the pattern now in use, that the method of taking and registering the measurements causes no confusion of

thought and that the new gauge will not answer throughout every monsoon, as 8·25 inches fell on the 9th October 1852, and 10·7 inches on the 8th October 1855. He thinks however that a few gauges of the new pattern would be useful and asks for 4.

In his second letter No. 202 dated 8th July, he suggests that Mr. BAYLEY's improvement of dividing his measuring rod into 10ths should be introduced with the present gauges and points out the method of using it.

The total number of the new gauges asked for was 129, but as some of the Collectors who approved of the new gauge did not mention the numbers they required, I have the honor to recommend the manufacture of 180 gauges of the new pattern, substituting however a tin vessel to receive the rain fall instead of the quart bottle; or else placing the bottle in a tin cylinder so that if very heavy rain fall, so as to more than fill the bottle, the surplus water might overflow into the tin vessel as exhibited in the annexed drawing. This would answer very well, as the external diameter of a quart bottle is less than that of the gauge; the former being about 3½ and the latter 4·697 inches.



The total cost including that for the tin vessels in which the bottles are to be placed would amount to Rupees 360 for 180 gauges.

It is far from being an uncommon occurrence to receive mistaken values of rain falls from Collectors using the pattern now in use, and I have frequently to send back the returns for correction month after month. The new stick suggested by Mr. Elton alluded to in his letter of the 8th July, and which I beg leave to forward for inspection is however a decided improvement, and to any one giving himself the trouble to think on the subject at all, it is difficult to believe that wrong values can be assigned to the measurements shown by the decimal scale. But it must be admitted that

Mr. BAYLEY's pattern is much to be preferred, and the suggestion contained in para. 10, which I owe to my Assistant Lieutenant O'Connell meets the solitary objection that has been, or probably can be, urged against the new apparatus, namely its insufficiency during the very heavy downpours frequent on the Western Coast, and of occasional occurrence throughout the whole Presidency.

[The Government approved of the new Rain Gauges and sanctioned the manufacture of 180, with the improvement suggested in the Chief Engineer's letter.]

SELECTIONS.

On the intoduction of the Cinchona or Bark-tree.

The attention which has lately been paid to the experiment of introducing the *Cinchona* or Bark-tree into India has induced us to re-produce an interesting article on the successful accomplishment of a similar attempt in Java which we have prefaced by a general review of the history of this valuable drug.

Dr. Forbes Royle, so long ago as 1840 had pointed out* that the bark yielding trees might be successfully cultivated in India and indicated the Neilgherry Mountains as being peculiarly suited for a trial.

In 1850 Dr. Grant, Apothecary to the E. I. Company, again drew attention to the subject, and in 1852 the Agri Horticultural Society of Bengal transmitted a paper by Dr. Falconer, Superintendent of the Botanical Garden at Calcutta in which he also urged a trial of the experiment. The proposal was favorably received by the Governor General and recommended to the notice of the Court of Directors, by whose orders a case of plants of *Cinchona calisaya* was transmitted to Calcutta under the charge of Mr. Fortune.

Of the six plants so despatched, five reached the Botanical gardens alive. They were kept for some months but did not ap-

* Prod. Resources of India, pp. 248, 425.

pear to thrive, and the cuttings taken from them all died. On the approach of the cold weather they were sent to Darjeeling, but three only reached the station alive and these survived but a short time, having been killed by the cold of the winter.

This can hardly be deemed a fair trial. The plants were too few in number. They were detained many months in the uncongenial climate of Lower Bengal. They were weakened by cuttings and change of place and then suddenly transported at the approach of winter to an elevation 6,000 or 7,000 above the plain in which they had passed the hot season and the rains. Accordingly the Medical Board of Bengal again addressed the Government of India† urging the prosecution of the experiment upon a more extended scale and recommending that it should be undertaken in situations better adapted to the natural habits of the tree, such as the Neilgherries and the hilly regions of Sylhet, Chittagong and the Tenasserim Provinces.

Of the result of this application we are not informed.

About the same period, the subject of the *Cinchonas* attracted the attention of the French Government. In 1843 M. de Castelnau having been appointed to conduct an expedition for scientific purposes into Central South America, M. Weddell was associated with him at the instance of the Musee D'Histoire Naturelle for the prosecution of researches in Natural History. His attention was directed to the investigation of several interesting subjects of botanical inquiry among which the history of the *Cinchona* occupied a prominent place. After working in concert with M. de Castelnau for two years, he separated from him and pursued an independent course of inquiry until 1848. It was during this period in 1845-47 that he obtained the valuable information regarding the *Quina* yielding trees which he has given to the world in his *Histoire Naturelle des Quinquinas* which forms the standard as well as the most recent work on the subject.

In the introductory chapter Mr. Weddell gives a sketch of the history of the drug previous to the period of his own discoveries.

† Indian Annals of Medical Science, III. 250.

The *Quina* Bark was first brought to Europe in 1640 by Juan de Vega, physician of the Conde de Chinchon to whom it had been sent in 1688 by an officer in the interior of the province, the Corregidor Don Francesco Lopez Canizares, but for a long time the tree which produced the drug remained unknown. In 1735 the Academy of Sciences having obtained the appointment of the commission to measure an arc of the meridian at the equator under the direction of M. de la Condamine, Joseph Jussieu was attached to it as Naturalist. He visited the forests of Loxa and Upper Peru from which the largest quantity of the febrifuge bark was exported and first ascertained that it was produced by the tree which has since been named *Cinchona Condaminea* by Humboldt. But unfortunately the results of his researches were never published. He did not return home till 1771 and then in a state of mental incapacity which totally unfitted him for literary labor. La Condamine however gave a general account of their discoveries in 1738.

For a long time the market continued to be supplied from this single source, but so great was the destruction of trees, 25,000 having, according to Humboldt, (1779,) been destroyed in one year, that the *C. Condaminea* became extremely scarce and the dealers having taken to adulterating the article with other barks, it fell into disrepute. The trade gradually diminished and Loxa itself sank into decay.

A new source of supply was opened by the discovery of several kinds of *Cinchona* in the forests of New Granada and a trade in barks sprung up at Carthagena after the middle of the last century.

The Marquis de la Vega appointed Viceroy of New Granada in 1760 was accompanied by Don Jose Celestin Mutis who earnestly applied himself to develop the resources of the province. He made known the existence of bark yielding trees in the vicinity of Santa Fe de Bogata and was appointed to the charge of the forests in which office he was found by Humboldt when he visited that part of S. America.

A few years later the Spanish Government having organized an expedition to explore the productions of their American possessions Messrs. Ruiz and Pavon were appointed to accompany it in the

capacity of Botanists together with M. Dombey, an able French physician. After continuing their labors for 11 years they published the results in the Flora Peruviana and in the Quinologia which appeared subsequently from the pen of Don Hippolito Ruiz. Their researches tended greatly to enlarge the existing knowledge of the subject. They established several additional species of the genus *Cinchona* and opened a new source of supply from the forests of lower Peru and Chili.

Much however still remained to be discovered and although additions to the stock of information left by them were contributed by Humboldt and Bonpland, Lambert, Pöppig, and others, it remained for M. Weddell to bring the subject in a comprehensive form before the public.

His first journey in search of the Cinchona trees commenced in August 1845. Proceeding through the Chequito country in the province of Bolivia he directed his course southwards towards the Rio Grande, crossed the Cordilleras to Tarija which he reached in January 1846 and determined the most southern limit to which the genus reaches, near the 19° of S. Lat. where it is represented by the *C. australis.* He then after the rains crossed the Andes to La Paz, the emporium of the bark trade of Upper Peru and in the course of his journey, identified for the first time the tree producing the *Calisaya* bark which he named *C. calisaya.* In the latter part of 1847 he explored the eastern slopes of the Andes and came upon some of the richest forests of *Cinchona* he had yet met with particularly those on the Rio Ayopaya and in the province of Yungas.

It was here that he obtained the most precise information of the mode of discovering, felling, barking, transporting and selling the *quina* barks, his account of which is well worth quoting.

" The name of *cascarilleros,*" says M. Weddell, " is given to the men who cut the cinchonas in the woods ; an appellation equally applying to those who are specially engaged in this commerce. The former, and of these alone I will speak here, are in general men who have been brought up to this laborious occupation from their infancy, and are accustomed by a kind of instinct to guide them-

selves in the midst of the forest. Without any compass but that intelligence peculiar to man in a state of nature, they guide themselves as unerringly in these labyrinths as if they were surrounded by an open horizon. But how often does it happen that those less experienced in this art lose themselves and are never more heard of!

"The only period which is not suited for the collection of cinchona bark is the rainy season, which in duration corresponds in some respects with our winter. If some persons contend that the period of the ascension of the sap is the best for stripping the trees, their precepts are certainly not practically adopted, for even during the rainy season the collection of the bark is only suspended on account of physical obstacles to its continuance.

"The cutters are not generally engaged on their own account, but are mostly in the service of some merchant or small company. A confidential person is sent with them into the forests who is called the *major domo*. It is his duty to receive and examine the barks which are brought to him by the different parties in the forest, and to superintend the distribution of the provisions.

"The first thing done by those who engage in this kind of speculation in a region previously unexplored is to have it examined by experienced *cascarilleros*, who are called *diestros* or *practicos*. The duty of these is to penetrate the forests in different directions, and to ascertain to what points they may be profitably explored. They are expected to state whether there are any cinchonas, and in what quantity; also to point out the direction in which the trees are to be found, and to report on the quality of specimens of the bark obtained.

"This preliminary investigation is very important, and requires the possession of much sagacity, patience, and experience, in those who are engaged in it. It is upon their report that the chances of success are calculated. If it be favourable, a road is immediately commenced up to the point which is to form the centre of the operations; and from this time all those parts of the forest adjacent to the road become provisionally the property of those who have formed it, and no other *cascarilleros* can work there.

"On the arrival of *major domo* with his cutters in the neighbourhood of the part to be explored, he chooses a favourable site for his encampment, as near as possible to a spring or river. He constructs a hut or slight house to shelter the provisions and the produce of the cuttings; and if he anticipates having to remain for some time in the same locality, he commences the cultivation of maize and a few vegetables. Experience, indeed, has shown that an abundant supply of provisions is one of the most important conditions of success in this class of undertaking. The *cascarilleros*, during this time, are distributed through the forest, one by one, or in small parties, each carrying under a small cloak, and suspended at his back, provisions for several days, and the coverings which constitute his bed. In this way these poor beings have occasion to put in practice all their courage and patience in order that their work may prove fruitful. Obliged to have the hatchet or knife continually in his hand, to disembarrass himself of the numerous obstacles which arrest his progress, the *cascarillero* is exposed, from the nature of the circumstances by which he is surrounded, to an infinity of accidents which too often endanger his life.

"The cinchonas rarely constitute an entire forest, but form groups more or less compact, distributed in different parts of it. The Peruvians give these the name of *manchas*. In some cases, and most frequently, they grow separately. However this may be, it is in discovering them that the skill of the *cascarillero* is principally exerted. If the position be favourable, the tops of the trees first attract his notice; a slight movement peculiar to the leaves of certain species, a particular colour of the foliage, the aspect produced by a great mass of inflorescence, enable him to distinguish the cinchonas from a great distance. Under other circumstances he confines his inspection to the trunks, of which the external layer of the bark, or *enves* as it is called, presents remarkable characters. Very frequently the dry leaves which he finds on the ground are sufficient to indicate to him the vicinity of the object of his search; and if these indications have been brought there by the wind, he knows in what direction to look. An Indian, under these circumstances, is an interesting object for observation. Passing in and out through the narrow pathways of the forest, glancing through the foliage,

and appearing to sniff the earth, he seems to walk like an animal pursuing its prey, and darts forth when he thinks he has discovered the object of his search, nor stops until he has arrived at the foot of the trunk which he had descried from the distance. It is not always, however, that the exertions of the *cascarillero* are productive of such favourable results. Too often he returns to the camp empty handed, and without provisions ; and not unfrequently, when he has discovered on the side of a mountain indications of the tree, he finds himself separated from it by a torrent or ravine. Entire days may then pass before he can attain the object which, during this period, he allows not to escape from his sight.

" In order to strip the tree of its bark it is felled with a hatchet, being cut a little above the root, and the bark previously removed from this part, so that nothing may be lost ; and as at the base the bark is thickest, and therefore most profitable, it is customary to remove the earth from around the trunk, so that the barking may be more complete. The tree seldom falls immediately when cut through, being sustained either by climbing plants or by the adjacent trees ; these are fresh obstacles to be overcome by the *cascarillero.* I remember having once cut the trunk of a large cinchona in the hope of bringing its flowers within reach, and, after having felled three adjacent trees, had the mortification to find it yet standing, being held up by the interlacing creepers.

" When at length the tree is down, and the useless branches have been cut off, the peridermis is removed by striking it, either with a little wooden mallet, or even with the back of the hatchet ; and the inner bark, being thus exposed, is often further cleaned by means of a brush. The bark is then divided by uniform incisions circumscribing the pieces which are to be removed, and these are separated from the trunk with a common knife or some other instrument, the point of which is carried as close as possible to the surface of the wood on introducing it into the incisions previously made ; and if the position of the trunk prevents the operator from removing the whole of the bark by the first operation, it is subsequently divided so as to admit of its being turned. The dimensions and regularity of the pieces necessarily depend more or

less on circumstances; in general, however, for the convenience of transport and facility of preparation, they endeavour to make them from fifteen to eighteen inches long, and four or five inches wide. The bark of the branches is separated in the same way as that of the trunk, excepting that it is not deprived of its exterior coating or peridermis.*

"* Formerly, with very few exceptions, the bark deprived of its peridermis was not received in commerce; not that any virtue was supposed to exist in that part, but it furnished distinctive characters, by which it was easily known, and rendered difficult of substitution. The necessity which was thus imposed upon the *cascarilleros* of preserving this, in many cases, frail part, demanded on their part the greatest care. Thus in many places it was the custom to fell the tree two or three days before barking it, so that, desiccation having commenced, the different layers of bark might adhere together.

"I think that the removal of the peridermis from the surface of the thick barks at the time of cutting, is not quite general. Some of the cinchonas of New Granada, which I have recently seen, retained the outer coating. However this may be, we perceive the necessity of studying the bark under both aspects. I am persuaded that many museum specimens, collected at a period when it was customary to preserve the peridermis, would no longer be thought of doubtful utility, if considered in this point of view.

"The process formerly employed for separating the young barks from the wood, also differs much from that which is now practised; hence there is a certain difference in the formation of the cylinders prepared by the two methods. I have already described the way in which it is now done, and it is easy to understand that by this method the dimensions of the separated pieces may depend on the patience or skill of the *cascarillero*, or on the circumference of the branch or trunk from which they are taken. Formerly, on the other hand, each piece was cut by one operation, the *cascarillero* holding his knife by the two extremities, and drawing it rapidly towards him. The flat pieces obtained in this way necessarily varied in width, according to the size of the trunk from which they were taken, and the quills when dried were frequently no larger than a pen. The pieces also had sharp edges, and they were thicker at the centre. The defect of this method was the immense loss which resulted, for nearly as much bark was left on as that which they removed, the former being considered useless on account of its being deprived of the peridermis. But this loss was as nothing when compared with that which I have next to notice. I allude to the almost entire rejection, for some time, of the bark of thick trunks. The loss resulting from this cause was immense. Many of those experienced in this subject having affirmed that with age the juices disappear by degrees from the bark, and that those barks only are efficacious which are taken from branches of moderate size, four times as many trees were sacrificed as would have been the case under other circumstances. It has been said, it is true, that the *cascarilleros* climbed the trees to

"The details in the process of drying also vary slightly in the two cases; the thinnest pieces of bark from the branches or small trunks, intended to make the quilled cinchona, are simply exposed to the sun's rays, and of themselves take the desired form, which is that of a hollow cylinder; but the bark taken from large trunks, which is to constitute the flat cinchona, or, as it is called, *tabla* or *plancha*, must necessarily undergo a certain degree of pressure during the process of desiccation, without which it would become misshapen, or take a cylindrical form as in the preceding case. To effect this, after first exposing the pieces of bark to the sun, they are placed one on the other in crossed squares, in a similar manner to that practised in timber-yards in the arrangement of the planks of wood, and on the top of this pile a heavy weight is placed. This process is repeated for several days until the bark is completely dried.

"The above process is that most commonly adopted in preparing the cinchonas; but it will be easily comprehended that this must vary, in some degree, according to the locality, or the nature of the tree operated upon. In many places the bark is not pressed at all, or but imperfectly so, and it is then generally out of form or slightly curled. The peridermis is often but partially removed, or simply scraped. Finally, whether it be accidental, or whether it be done with the view of augmenting the weight, there frequently remains a certain quantity of moisture in the bark, which greatly deteriorates it. It thus appears that cinchonas which would have presented the same characters if similarly prepared, may, according to the circumstances, vary very greatly. In any of these cases the labour of the *cascarillero* is by no means ended, even when he

cut off the branches, taking care to leave the terminal branch; but those whom I have known have always candidly confessed that they found the most simple method to be that of cutting the trees down, and this, I believe, has been the uniform practice Thousands of quintals of cinchona bark have been thus left to perish in the forests; and it has only been since the inutility of the practice has been proved by chemical analysis that it has been discontinued. It is not to be considered, however, that the bark of old trees contains as much of the active principle as those which have only arrived at maturity. There are limits between which all are good; indeed, none ought to be rejected.

has finished the preparati on of the bark; he has yet to carry his spoil to the camp, and, with a heavy load on his shoulders, to retrace his steps along those parts which, while unburdened, he traversed with difficulty. The labour involved in this part of the operations can hardly be conceived. I have seen more than one district where the bark has to be thus carried for fifteen or twenty days' journey to get it out of the wood from which it was obtained; and considering the amount of remuneration received, I could hardly imagine men so unfortunate as to engage in work so laborious and ill-paid.*

"Something yet remains to be said with reference to the packing of the bark. It is the *major-domo* who performs this duty. As the cutters bring him the bark, the produce of their labour, he submits it to a slight examination, and rejects that which is bad. It is then, if necessary, exposed to a fresh process of desiccation, and formed into bundles of nearly equal weight, which are sewn up in coarse canvas kept for that purpose. In this condition the bundles are conveyed on the backs of men, donkeys, or mules, to the depôts in the towns, where they generally receive an exterior envelope, consisting of fresh hide, which as it dries makes a hard and compact package. In this form the packages are known by the name of *serons*, and it is thus that they arrive in Europe. The usual weight of a *seron* is from 70 to 80 kilogrammes (kilogramme 2 lbs. 3 ozs. avoirdupoise); but the weight is sometimes much less than this. From these details it will be seen how erroneous the notions of some persons still are with reference to the collection of cinchona bark; many having thought that it continues under special surveillance as it was formerly represented to be; and others that the cinchona-trees are cultivated in enclosed parks and treated as the cork-trees of our country. It must be acknowledged that the mode of collecting this valuable product appears to be always under the control of the half-savages by whom it is performed; and if some efficient means

"* In general, before the product reaches the coast it passes through at least three or four hands, and on each occasion its price is augmented; moreover, as carriage is very expensive, it follows that the price charged in Europe will afford no idea of its cost on the borders of the forest. At Pelechuco, for instance, 1 kilogramme (2 lbs. 3 ozs. avoirdupoise) is only worth a franc and a half (fifteen pence), and for this twenty francs are now paid in Paris.

be not discovered of counteracting the ruinous and wasteful method adopted, our descendants will inevitably have to regret the entire or at least partial extinction of the different varieties of cinchona.

"The opinion of those who calculate upon the forests being restocked from seeds, and from suckers thrown out from the stumps of the fallen trees, is more nearly in accordance with truth; but, as will be seen, even this source of renewed supply can only be depended upon to a certain extent. Too often the suckers, recklessly cut down, perish with the trunks to which they were attached; and the young trees, which very slowly attain to a certain degree of development, fall in their turn beneath the hatchet, never again to appear. The same may also be said of the seeds. A supervision and control exercised over the cutters, by means of inspectors, would, to a certain extent check this vandalism, but, unfortunately could not practically be carried into operation. The inspection of the woods in our country is a very different thing from inspecting a forest in the New World, especially if this forest cover 20,000 square miles.

"In fact, it appears to me that there are but two methods which could be adopted for preventing the rapid destruction of the cinchona trees. One is to limit the exportation to a quantity proportionate to the sustainable produce of the forest; the other, that of making the trees objects of regular cultivation. To limit the exportation would certainly be the most efficacious method; but is it not to be feared that the disproportion between the consumption and production is already too great to admit of the balance being thus restored? and moreover, are not our wants too pressing to give way to considerations effecting only the future?* There remains the cultivation, and this must be resorted to. If there be a tree which is worthy of being acclimated in a French colony, it is, certainly, the cinchona, and posterity will be grateful to those who may succeed in putting this plan into execution.

"* In support of this view of the subject we may cite the case of the Company of La Paz, to whom the Bolivian government conceded the monopoly of the commerce of the cinchonas of Bolivia, with the power of annually exporting 4,000 quintals, or 40,000 Spanish pounds. The restriction imposed in this case was

M. Weddell has likewise given interesting details of the present condition of the *Cinchona* forests and of the measures adopted by the Bolivian Government to regulate the trade. The discovery of quinine in 1820 gave a new impulse to the bark trade of Upper Peru from which province alone the *Calisaya* bark, yielding by far the largest proportion of quinine, is obtained. In 1830 General Santa Cruz, then President of the Bolivian Republic attempted to check the wasteful destruction of the forests by a series of ill-digested measures which only tended to aggravate the evil. In 1845 a monopoly was given to a commercial house, a principal condition of which was that the exports should not exceed 20,000 quintals (2,000,000lbs.) during the five years for which it was granted. The stipulation was not observed. Other monopolies followed and in the last two years of M. Weddell's stay (1849-50) the quantity of bark brought into the market from Bolivia alone was 3,000,000lbs. No wonder then that he foretells the utter extinction of the trade at no very distant period. It appears that the bark from the lower part of the tree is more valuable than that growing higher up. Many trees were observed by him in the course of his excursions, to have been barked only as high as the arm could reach. Others which had been cut down were stripped only on the upper side because the *cascarilleros* would not take the trouble to turn them! As a proof of the progressive diminution of the tree he cites the fact that whereas the *Calisaya* was, at a comparatively recent period to be found every where in the neighbourhood of the most populous tracts, it is impossible now to see a tree of 2 or 3 feet in diameter without penetrating several days' journey into the deepest parts of the forests.

never observed, and complaints have been made that the quantity allowed to be exported has been greatly exceeded. What would it be, then, if the restrictions were entirely removed, as they are in most other parts, and especially in Peru, where the exportation, during some years, has attained to an extent which is almost incredible?

"In New Granada, at the time when the commerce of cinchona bark was carried to the greatest extent, that is to say at the commencement of this century, the quantity exported from Carthagena alone amounted in one year, 1806, to the enormous extent of 1,200,000 pounds. In the present day, on the contrary, scarcely any is exported.

It does not appear that the French Government have founded any practical measures on the discoveries and recommendations of M. Weddell. But in 1852 the subject was taken up by the Netherlands Government and measures were adopted which have resulted in the successful introduction of the C. *Calisaya* into Java. The history of the experiment has been published by Professor De Vriese in a pamphlet of 122 pages, the substance of which is contained in the article with which we conclude the subject.

On the Transplantation of the PERUVIAN BARK-TREE *into* Dutch East India; *by* DR. DE VRIESE.*

"Were this notice intended for the learned world alone, it would be necessary to treat the subject more amply than is now attempted, as nothing more is desired than to enable the inquiring reader to understand what Quinquina is, its value to mankind, and the views that have actuated the Dutch in what they have done in this important matter.

"On some points of a scientific nature it has been necessary to be more diffuse than in other respects was desirable, as the greater part of the uninitiated (and who would misinterpret this term ?) are not generally acquainted with the specialities of natural and medical science; in other respects, conciseness has been necessary to avoid too great amplification.

"From the earliest scientific information we know that the inhabitants of South America have done nothing to hinder the unlimited collection, we should almost say robbery, of the Quinquina woods. No one thinks of their cultivation, and the Public Authority seems not to be interested in it, or is not able to be so: the latter, we should be disposed to conclude, when we consider, after Weddell, that the Quinquina district covers an extent of 2,000 square miles.

"We notice also that unheard-of quantities are exported; nay, what is more, now and then whole woods are burnt up. It may

* Extracted from a Work entitled 'De Kina-Boom uit Zuid-America overgebragt naar Java. Door W. H. De Vriese. 'S Gravenhage. (Translated by James Perrin, Professor of the English Language at Leyden.) 1855.'

be unknown to the Peruvians and Bolivians less than to Europeans, that the quantity diminishes, and that the trees, which are felled by thousands, are not so speedily succeeded by others that replace them. Whoever descends the Andes, to visit the woods in which the Quinquina grows, finds his way from the sound of the reckless axe of the Cascarilleros, as they mercilessly, in an unexampled manner, hew these beautiful trees. This rough handling is not alone working fatally for the future, but all accounts are unanimous that an incredible quantity of bark is lost in the most reckless manner.

"These circumstances have the sad consequence which De la Condamine foresaw as probable, and that all late travellers confirm, namely that there is a visible diminution in the quantity of Quinquina trees.

"Don Antonio de Ulloa,* thirty years after De la Condamine, uttered a warning against the destruction of the Quinquina woods, and proposed that strong prohibitive measures should be taken against their abuse. This, although very late, sixty-six years after, the Government of Bolivia considered, viz. in January, 1838; it issued an order against the exportation of Quinquina wood for five years.

"Pereira† makes the remark, that as these trees are produced but in one quarter of the world, and no care is taken of their cultivation, it is nowise to be wondered at that, this bark, in the course of time, should disappear from commerce.

"Stevenson‡ declares that if the Government of America do not take care to preserve the Quinquina-tree, either by forbidding the felling of it, or by obliging the authorities of the provinces to take strong measures to prevent the destruction of the tree, it is much to be feared that this excellent production of the New World will be wholly exhausted.

* Writer of 'Noticias Americanas,' vol. i. 1772, 8vo. See also Hooker's 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine,' i. 247.

† 'The Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' by J. Pereira, ed. 3, vol. ii. part 2, pp. 1605 *et seq.* London, 1853.

‡ Narrative of Twenty Years' Residence in South America, ii. 60.

"Weddell, in the Introduction to his 'Histoire Naturelle des Quinquinas,' says that his attention has been given to all sorts of Quinquinas. These are his words:—'L'immense accroissement pris par le commerce des Quinquinas dans ces parties, rendait en quelque sorte nécessaire un travail à leur sujet. A une époque aussi où la consommation de ces écorces, et surtout de leur principe fébrifuge, la Quinine, devient de plus en plus considérable, je crois qu'il peut être utile d'appeler l'attention sur les écorces qui un jour devront remplacer la Quinquina Calysaya, dont l'épuisement devient de plus en plus imminent. Ces espèces, si elles sont beaucoup moins riches en principes actifs, nous offrent encore, par leur abondance, quelque sécurité, contre la chance prochaine de nous voir privés du médicament le plus précieux du règne végétal.'

"Several Dutch naturalists, whose zeal in advancement of science for the good of mankind and the glory of their country is above all praise, have, for more than twenty-five years, urged upon the Government, both at home and in India, the transplantation of the Quinquina-tree from South America to Java. Those gentlemen have been Messrs. Blume, Korthals, Reinwardt, G. J. Mulder, Miquel, Fromberg, Vrolik, and others.

"It will be superfluous to say that successive Ministers for the Colonies have considered these propositions, and all who were officially called to it, and could throw light on the subject, have shown their interest in, and their desire for, the accomplishment of this object.

"Some of these naturalists have thought it probable that after some years, if the Quinquina-tree should be exhausted in South America, the culture of it might succeed in Java. Others have thought that neither pains nor money should be spared to transplant from Peru to Java a tree which would grow as luxuriantly there as in America.

"The desirableness of the transplanting was continually kept in remembrance; but the Government supposed the thing impracticable. The wish to obtain seeds of this tree, through the Dutch consuls in different States of America, was disappointed, the difficulty of obtaining them being so great, on account of the distance of their

stations from the woods of the interior of Peru, Bolivia, and New Granada. Seeds and plants were often promised by one and another, but these promises were not realized, although they were continually renewed. It was sufficiently clear that the only means to obtain seeds or plants of the Quinquina-tree was to send thither a proper person to fetch them.

"To find such a person was not easy. Various knowledge, botanical knowledge, and particularly an acquaintance with the Quinquina, were required. A great constancy and intrepidity in danger and in the difficulties of long journeys in foreign countries, and especially a strong constitution, would be requisite in one charged with so important a mission.

"Meanwhile the experience and information obtained by Mr. Weddell, in South America, were not lost to the naturalists of the Netherlands. His fame, but particularly his excellent writings, as well as the barks and dried specimens, collected by him in Peru, were not only known and appreciated here, but came freely into the possession of Dutchmen, and of their scientific institutions. In the Museum of Paris they were submitted to the inspection and research of the professional and interested with a praiseworthy liberality, of which the writer of this communication was able to bear witness during his sojourn in the French capital.

"In the month of June, 1852, the Minister for the Colonies proposed to the King, that a proper person should be sent to South America, to collect seeds and plants, and to transport them directly to Java, and he was empowered to despatch Mr. Justus Charles Hasskarl, late Botanist of the Botanical Gardens at Buitenzorg, Java, on the mission.

"The choice of so competent a man may in all respects be considered fortunate. Mr. Hasskarl, by a long residence on the Island of Java, had become accustomed to the influences of a tropical climate. He had a strong constitution, and was of middle age. For many years he had given evidence of a great love for the science, and a comprehensive knowledge of the Flora of Java. His numerous published writings evince great accuracy, perseverance, and

industry. His travels and investigations in India had furnished him with an uncommon measure of experience in travelling, particularly in overcoming the difficulties which so often arise out of the nature of a tropical soil.

"From his sound judgment and caution there was every reason to believe him particularly fit for this mission; it is not to be wondered at, then, that he immediately attracted the Minister's attention who proposed him to the King for this important service. Expectation was not disappointed, as the result has shown, for the object of Mr. Hasskarl's mission to South America has been attained.

"A plan was prepared and proposed, though he was left to his own judgment and prudence, and was only charged not to confine himself to the Calisaya Quinquina plant, but to collect as many as possible of the other sorts of Quinquina, which are found at various heights above the level of the sea. He was to go from Southampton to Charges, and so on over Panama to Guayaquil and Loxa, whence he was to journey inland. To save time, preference was given to the steam-voyage to Panama, above the longer one of doubling Cape Horn, which would have caused a delay of three months at least before the traveller could reach the places from which he would have to direct his course towards the interior of South America.

"On the 4th of December, 1852, Mr. Hasskarl left the Netherlands for Southampton, which he quitted on the 17th of December, on board the steam-boat La Plata, arriving at St. Thomas on the 1st of January, 1853; on the 12th, at Aspinwall, by Chagres; and at Panama on the 14th, just three days too late to continue his voyage by the steam-boat that touches at the ports on the west coast of South America.

"Being thus detained, he on the 25th continued his route to Paita, to go thence to Guayaquil. With the knowledge however that the rainy season would render his journey fruitless, he changed his plan and went to Lima.

"In the beginning of May he ascended the first, and then the second Cordilleras, thence he descended into the lower part of Peru

Here it was that he saw, for the first time since leaving Panama, a luxuriant vegetation, but which however was far from being comparable with that of the last-mentioned country.

"To what difficulties such journeys are subject, may be generally known from the accounts of travellers in the pursuit of natural history; but it may not be uninteresting to the reader to be informed of Mr. Hasskarl's experience in that respect.

"The roads over the mountains of Peru are bad, mostly not broader than a bridle-path, and there are often on one side deep and dangerous precipices; it is impossible for travellers meeting to pass each other. When the crest of the second Cordilleras is passed, the traveller finds steps rather than roads. Here the way must be traversed on foot, the baggage being borne by Indians, if one is so fortunate as to find any. Setting forth on foot by Vitoc to Monohamba and Uchahamba, Mr. Hasskarl had the satisfaction to see the first Quinine-trees in their natural state, although these were not the Calisaya Quinquina, which are found in Southern Peru and Bolivia. Returning from Monohamba, across the second Cordilleras, he went to the capital of the province of Zanja.

"Near Uchuhamba Mr. Hasskarl saw a great number of true Calisaya Quinquina-trees but he was only able to collect a few of the plants and seeds. Of that good sort he collected a large quantity of seed, besides about fifty plants, which, after being packed with much difficulty, were sent from Lima to Holland on the 28th of July, 1853. This packet contained, besides seeds of '*Calisaya*,' four packets of '*Cinchona ovata*,' and a small quantity of '*Cinchona pubescens*.' In a letter to the Minister for the Colonies dated 12th August, Mr. Hasskarl sent a small bladder of seeds of the '*Cinchona amygdalifolia*.' After a voyage of about a month and a half, these objects arrived in a good state at Lima. They were addressed to some one acquainted with their culture, and by him packed in Wardian cases, and despatched to Panama. Owing to a misunderstanding of the carrier, they were detained there; and when, after experiencing the influence of a tropical heat, on arriving at Lima, all were dead. Here we had to lament the loss of the soil in which those plants were set in the cases, which, if it had

been chemically examined in this country or in India, might have thrown some light on the culture. However the seeds arrived safely, and were consigned to the Directors of the Botanical Gardens of the Universities, and at Amsterdam. We shall revert to these seeds later. From Uchuhamba the traveller went more southerly, where the people, who had revolted against the Government, and declared themselves free, not unfrequently threatened his life, for they looked upon him as a spy of the Peruvian Government. Often, and that too in the night, wholly and suddenly forsaken by his guides, was he obliged to wander about, without the most necessary food, to seek his old track, being whole days without seeing a human being.

"The opinion that the Quinquina-trees are found together in woods, growing, as it were, in company, is again, by the experience of Mr. Hasskarl, refuted. They are often scattered, and sometimes, even in the Quinquina districts, very difficult to find. Can the contradiction which, in these statements, exists between the earlier and present writers, be explained by the destruction of the woods, which has taken place during the last half century?

"Arrived in the province of Caraboya, he cherished the hope that he should there find the Quinquina-trees still full of fruit and seed, and *that* from information given him. This hope was disappointed, as the seeds were already scattered.

"In the latter end of September, 1853, Mr. Hasskarl arrived at Cuzco, the old Inca town. Passing from there to Sandia, the capital of the district of that name, where alone the Quinquina, as far as Peru is concerned, is collected, he put himself in connection with some old and experienced bark collectors *(Cascarilleros practicos)*, to obtain information, and to make inquiry concerning the places where the Quinquina-trees grow. Thus he was enabled to see a great number and variety of the Quinquina species, but it was his misfortune to discover that he had come too late to collect seeds, for the fruits remaining on the trees had already dropped their seeds. It may not be improper to remark here that the Quinquina seed is extremely fine and light, and surrounded by an exquisitely fine membrane, so that it is easily blown away and lost, but also,

that to this cause may be traced the wonderful extent of the Quinquina-trees in South America.

"It was even less possible at that time to obtain young plants of those trees. In Caraboya however the trees were very scarce, much scattered, and thus rare, as the Cascarilleros had grubbed up all the old or seed-bearing trees. It is therefore often necessary to cross the great river, and thus to go over the boundary of the country of the wild Indians, with a faint hope of success, to look for these trees, and find scattered here and there in the woods, young plants that have grown up from seeds.

"In this manner, being disappointed in his expectation that his journey would be finished with 1853, he determined to return to Lima, and pass the rainy season there till April; however he changed this place, where, in the meantime, the yellow fever had broken out in a severe form, for Chili, where a cooler climate seemed to promise the restoration of his impaired health and strength. Advices from the Netherlands induced him to settle at Arequipa, where he was expecting to receive news of a score of Wardian cases which he bought at Lima, being forwarded to Islay. Having received this advice, he determined to go to a distance of 150 Spanish leagues into the interior, to make further investigations.

"A series of difficulties however presented themselves, which rendered the obtaining of Calisaya plants almost impossible. Peru and Bolivia were at war with each other. In the former year, the frontiers of the latter were wholly forbidden to the Peruvians. Mr. Hasskarl however believed that the restraint had been removed, with the exception of a small port on the "*desaguadero*" (outlet), lying at the south corner of the Lake Titicaca, which favourable change might have been brought about by the departure of the Peruvian armies, under the command of Echinique, to reduce Arequipa, where the insurgents had ranged themselves under the banners of Castilla.

"Bolivia was the country to which his attention was particularly directed, for there, according to the information, right or wrong, he had received, the Quinquina-trees were not so widely spread, but in certain places, called "*manchos*" appear in great numbers,

and grow much higher. If he might be fortunate enough to penetrate into the more deeply situated districts of Bolivia, the chance of collecting seeds and plants was not unfavourable, as the Calisaya of Bolivia, which is collected here, is the Quinine Bark *par excellence.*

"The frontiers of Bolivia were soon reached. Mr. Hasskarl was soon at La Paz, not far from the snow-mountain at Lutchie, a Bolivian frontier village, where he learned that the military order, forbidding the passage of the frontier, had not been revoked, as he had been erroneously informed.

He was thus obliged to determine to retire on the Peruvian territory, which he did, with the plan of going to Sandia in an easterly direction, keeping along the Bolivian frontier. With what pains and difficulties this expedition was attended can scarcely be conceived, unless we gave the detailed account furnished by himself, which our present space forbids. At the frontier places of Peru are often found Bolivians, who are generally Cascarilleros. For these the passage of the boundary was not forbidden, as it was for the Peruvians. They carry on their trade, have their families and abodes in Bolivia; they export all sorts of objects or produce, and were not only disposed to serve Mr. Hasskarl, but they afforded all wished-for help, so that he was (naturally for an equivalent) very quickly supplied with plants by some, with seeds by others. Awaiting these, he went from one frontier place to another, and at last reached the above-mentioned Sandia, which he determined to make his head-quarters, and to which the objects to be delivered were to be forwarded at an appointed time, that he might pack them. He determined also to visit the places deeper inland himself, and to study, as much as possible, the Quinquina Calisaya.

"Meanwhile, the agreement with the Bolivians for plants and seeds of Quinquina-trees, for which provisions and strong drinks were given to those people, to load their mules and to serve as barter, was fulfilled, and by this means he really succeeded. While Mr. Hasskarl was gone from Sandia eastwards, one of the Bolivians arrived with a very considerable number of plants. Having

received information of this, he returned speedily to Sandia to secure all, that the plants might not suffer from the air and heat. On arriving, he found about 400 Calisaya plants, although not all of the strength for which he had agreed. The person who brought them must have had a very difficult journey to arrive at Sandia with this precious cargo.

"We shall not here enumerate the difficulties and dangers with which Mr. Hasskarl and that precious burden had to contend before he had accomplished a distance of 150 leagues, to bring those objects in a safe state to a place of shipment. The necessary means were contrived and put in action to obtain the seeds promised, but in this he was not able to succeed. The person who had undertaken to secure them, and to follow him on his arrival at Sandia, to Arequipa and Islay, and for which sufficient travelling expenses were allowed, did not come; at the same time, the interest that was felt in keeping the plants alive did not admit of delay.

"In the packing of the plants several circumstances required attention; first, the plants were to be made sufficiently damp to be able to reach the coast without drying up, notwithstanding the strong drying winds, and the almost perpendicular rays of the sun. Particularly was it necessary to protect them against this last, against the great warmth during the day; while on the other, it was equally necessary to guard these precious objects against the other extreme, the cold of the evenings and nights, which on those mountains is sufficiently severe. Just in the months from June till August, the water on the high table-lands (particularly at night) is frozen to ice. If it had been the aim of the indefatigable traveller to transport the plants set in *earth*, the weight, and the consequently increased number of beasts of burden, would have caused more hindrances; the plants themselves, but particularly their roots, would certainly have been injured by the continual shaking of the animals. It was also necessary, in other points of view, to provide for the plants in such manner that they should not have to suffer; considering that large plants were difficult to preserve from the injurious external influences before mentioned. The sprigs were closely packed together, with the roots in damp moss;

each packet was wrapped in the bark of Pisang stalks, and fastened with sackcloth, and made into small bales, somewhat resembling wool-bales, as those in which goods are forwarded on the llamas from the interior to the coast. The Pisang stalks necessary for this packing had to be fetched from the lowlands, on the shoulders of Indians; the moss, which did not grow at Sandia, was obtained in the mountain districts; all which, on account of the awkwardness and laziness of the Indians, cost much pains, time, and money.

" But with the greatest difficulty was the necessary rope obtained. Four persons were sent into the lower woodlands to collect bark, and work it up so as to serve for rope. Strong cords were required to bind the packages on the beasts of burden; these were ordered at Cruzero, and in this Mr. Hasskarl met with cordial co-operation. The collecting of so many mules in this solitary and out-of-the-way place was no slight matter: they were weak animals that could not carry half the weight the mules of Arequipa were able to bear on their backs.

" After a legion of difficulties of divers kinds, too many and too various to sum up here, the expedition started from Sandia on the 8th of June.

" It seemed however as if the difficulties would never come to an end. The animals were driven forward as fast as possible, but it was necessary, for the sake of the plants, to shorten the way as as much as it could be. From early in the morning till late in the evening they travelled on, almost without interruption, to leave the hill-country, with its extreme changes of temperature, behind, and to get as far off the highway as possible, that the cavalcade might incur no risk from the numbers of troops, who took possession of all transports as contraband of war, and that the plants, which were threatened with many dangers from that cause, might arrive in safety.

" Arrived at Azangora, they learned that no beasts of burden were to be obtained, as they were all required by the insurgents belonging to the party of Castilla, to carry muskets brought from Bolivia to Cuzco; whereas other drivers had taken the district of

the mountains, to avoid being compelled to a like service for the corps of General Roman, who was on the way from Puno to Cuzco. It appears that the strife of the two Republics against each other, and the troubled condition of the contending parties, caused the indefatigable and courageous traveller many difficulties, and almost occasioned the failure of his mission.

"We will not now follow him in the enumeration of his disasters, but only say that, not counting five days when he was detained by meeting with the soldiers, he, by means of forced marches, accomplished the journey from Sandia to Arequipa in a week; thence, embarking on a ship ready for sea, he went by Islay to Callao, and thence direct to Java.

"It seemed as if the courageous traveller must encounter new difficulties at the end of his mission. Islay was again in possession of the party of Echinique. An attack for the conquest of Arequipa was preparing there. But the means of transport were wanting. Mr. Hasskarl required many beasts of burden to transport his packages. To obtain these there was no sort of prospect. It was feared, and, as it appeared later, not without reason, that the animals would be seized. The profits of the expedition were not an equivalent to the risk the drivers feared they should incur. The party of Castilla, which was uppermost in Arequipa, moreover, did not permit the departure to Islay, and the one danger brought on the other. At last, when damages for the possible loss of the beasts was promised in case of need, and some persons of influence in Arequipa placed themselves in the breach for Mr. Hasskarl, his desired departure was allowed. On the journey to Islay nothing important happened, but at that place however the beasts were immediately pressed into the military transport service. The Wardian cases were arrived at Islay, but the frigate did not appear till a fortnight afterwards; this induced him to depart for Callao on a vessel going thither in ballast. In three days he arrived there. On the passage Mr. Hasskarl, unpacked his Quinquina plants, which he was able to do without interruption. He had reason to congratulate himself on their state, though they had been for more than four weeks shut up from light and air, when cutting

through the stems a fresh colour appeared. He immediately planted them in convenient cases. On the 7th of August, late in the evening, he arrived at Callao, and on the 27th he was ready to set out for Java, having passed the interval at Lima.

"As soon as the cooler west coast of South America was left, the heat began to increase daily, so that during the greater part of the day the thermometer marked 80° to 86° Fahrenheit. This made Mr. Hasskarl very careful of his plants, which, from his observations have in their natural position a temperature not above 60°, and generally below 50° Fahrenheit, and sometimes even at freezing-point. The objects had much to suffer in this heat, which must have been injurious to them, since they had made, including the transport from Bolivia, a land journey of six weeks. Shades of tents, etc., might ward off the sun's rays, but the glass cases were daily obscured with steam inside. The cases were opened, to clear away the mildew that had collected in them; and it was found good to repeat the operation daily. The mildew was continually renewed, and had to be taken away. At the beginning of the voyage, and after leaving the Sandwich Islands, the cases were inspected, and those that required water were supplied with it, however very sparingly.

"The stronger plants only began in any degree to sprout; the others showed no signs of doing so, although the stems evidently retained life. Some of them during the voyage began to shoot out at the root, whereas of the weaker plants, the parts above the soil appeared to be dying off, although it was apparently to be expected that they would shoot later. It was thought advisable not to endanger the plants by an untimely inspection, or loosening of the soil.

"We were informed, under date of the 22nd of December, 1854, that Mr. Hasskarl had arrived at Batavia on the 13th of that month, with twenty cases containing Quinquina plants, and at the same time, that a longer delay at Callao was caused by the difficulty of obtaining provisions and fuel; further, that at about 150 leagues from the Philippine Islands, the ship had encountered a dreadful hurricane, and had suffered much damage. They arrived at Ma-

cassar on the 3rd of December. As a long voyage now was considered bad for the plants, Mr. Hasskarl took his collection on board a steamship stationed there, and arrived at Batavia on the 13th, as mentioned.

"Measures were immediately taken by the Governor-General to transport the plants to the higher-situated Tjippannas, in which, however a delay of two days was occasioned by the tempestuous weather.

"Mr. Hasskarl, on his arrival, was charged with the cultivation of the Quinquina at Java.

"We have mentioned some seeds sent by Mr. Hasskarl to the Netherlands. The consequences thereof are to be considered as resulting directly from the mission carried out by that gentleman, and what is to be said of them will find an appropriate place here.

"Seeds of various sorts of Quinquina have successfully been received at the Colonial office as follows:—

1. "*Cinchona Condaminea*, Lamb., var. *δ*, *lancifolia*, Wedd. (*C. lancifolia*, Mutis), collected in new Granada, and presented to His Majesty's Consul-General there, Mr. Lansberge, by the famous traveller Karstens. From these seeds a few plants have been raised in the Academical Garden at Leyden. From Mr. Hasskarl were received—

2. "*Cinchona amygdalifolia*, Wedd. Sent immediately to Java per Overland Mail.

3. "*Cinchona Calisaya*, Wedd., from the Valley of Sandia, in the province of Carabaya, in Peru. Of this sort a quantity was sent, immediately on its arrival, by post to Java; another quantity was sown in the Botanical Garden.

4. "*Cinchona Calisaya*, Wedd, var. *β. Josephinæ;* sown, but come up badly in the Garden at Leyden.

5. "*Cinchona ovata*, R. et. P. (*Cascarilla crispilla, rhiqua* or *chiqua*). We were informed that this, like No. 4, grows as a shrub in the neighbourhood of Hohubamba (Peru), 5-6000 Paris feet, on sunny slopes; whereas No. 5 grows at 6-7000 feet in high woods, and even on slopes in a mouldy soil, more or less mixed with

mica-slate, which circumstances were taken into consideration in laying the seed to germinate, and in the raising of the plant.

"The seeds received (with the exception of those sent directly to Java) were immediately distributed by the Minister for the Colonies to the Directors of the Botanical Gardens of the Universities and of Amsterdam, to be germinated, and further cultivated. It will be unnecessary to mention that these directors, deeply impressed with the importance of the matter, used every effort to make these objects answer the views of the Minister. In the beginning of 1854, and since, in 1855, his Excellency, even a short time after the sowing, received from the Botanical Gardens favourable reports concerning the germination.

"With reference to the seeds that the Minister sent by the Overland Mail to Java, to be sown, favourable advices have been received from the Governor-General (see lower); which last circumstance induced the Minister to request the return of the seeds from the Gardens in the Netherlands, and to send them likewise by Overland Mail to East India. It will be readily seen that the Minister, in trying and promoting the matter by all the means in his power, has had no other aim than that of assuring himself of the success of the intended transplanting. The Quinquina plants raised in the Gardens progressed in their development so much, that even in 1854 some were sent to Java. This really took place, and they were sent from Leyden, Utrecht, and Amsterdam.

1. "From Leyden plants of *Cinchona Calisaya.*

2. "From Utrecht, plants of the *Cinchona ovata.*

3. "From Amsterdam, plants of *Cinchona Calisaya* and *Cinchona pubescens.*

"Of No. 1 favourable reports have been received; of No. 2 such are still expected.

"Could there possibly be a doubt as to the correctness of the naming of the sorts of those received from Mr. Hasskarl under the name of '*Cinchona Calisaya*, Wedd'? I think not. The Government had sent a thoroughly competent person, and one who, by a long expe-

rience in the investigation of nature, had become a clever botanist, and whose writings testify to his strict exactness and scrupulous nicety in the smallest particulars; his love of truth is above all praise; his special knowledge of the subject must be a guarantee against all mistake. With such security for my conviction, I thought to be able, *à priori*, to foresee, that from the seeds which the Government has been pleased to entrust to the Botanical Gardens, if they germinated, no other plants than the Calisaya Quinine-tree would appear, under which name I received them.

"The result has not disappointed the expectation. The Quinquinas here developed are *Calisaya* plants. A strict inquiry has proved this to me as certainly as science only can.

"Under date of the 21st of October, 1854, the Governor-General informed the Colonial Minister that a great part of the Quinquina plants had attained such a growth that they could be planted out in a regular garden. Later advices concerning the planting out do not inform us of the preservation of the greatest number of the plants which came up from seeds at the Tjibodas, but this was not to be expected; this has nowhere, or never been the case with transplantation. Experience yet teaches us that plants produced from seeds do not always grow up and remain sound.

"The result of the culture of the Quinquina, under the direction and care of Mr. Teysmann, as well those obtained from seeds of Mr. Hasskarl, as those sent on former occasions from Leyden and Amsterdam, is as follows:—

"In the beginning of the month of November, 1854, Mr. Teysmann went to Tjipannas to prepare the ground for the transplanting of the Quinquina plants there.

"The ground which Mr. Teysmann judged proper for the purpose was then covered with heavy wood; this however being prepared, the transplanting began. It was about half a mile above the Garden of Tjibodas, perhaps 300 or 400 feet higher than this place, and consequently 4600 to 4700 feet above the level of the sea. The soil is very mouldy, with a porous, greasy, red subsoil, in which trees of colossal height, mostly 150 feet, with a diameter

of four to six feet, thrive luxuriantly, but which however are now cut down. The land lies to the north-west of the deep ravine of Tjibodas, on the slope of the Gedeh Mountains, and offers above, as well as below, good ground for extending the culture, provided that the woods be felled. The climate through the whole year, but particularly in the rainy season, is very damp, and the vegetation is at times wrapped in the clouds.

"To these are now to be added the *Calisaya* plants brought directly from Peru by Mr. Hasskarl, those sent by Willink of Amsterdam, those sent and yet to be sent from the Gardens of the University and of Amsterdam, and the plants which at different times have been sent from the Netherlands to East India, besides those which are yet to come up from seeds now there; by which it may be computed that the plantations already made are, or will be in a short time, much more numerous than the success of the culture required.

"How well soever we may be convinced that all the care we can desire is given to the plants by Mr. Teysmann, it is not likely that the cultivation can be taken to heart better than by him who, on innumerable occasions, has risked his life in the countries from which he brought the living trees to Java. The observations concerning their growth, and the natural state of the places where they are found, can be applied to the culture at Java. Numerous particulars, which the most curious observer, who has not visited the original places where they grow, would pass by, are here brought to bear by the experience of Mr. Hasskarl. The long residence of that natural philosopher at Java, his acquaintance with the topography of the Island, with the elevations, table-lands, mountains and their slopes, the constitution of the soil, and the comparison of all these with those in the countries where the Quinquina grows; this rich treasury of knowledge and experience, we are of opinion, enables us to look for success to attempts so well undertaken.

"With all that has already been said with regard to the measures taken by the Government, and the direct importation from South America by Mr. Hasskarl, we think it not improper to say a

little of what has been done by means of botanical gardens in the Netherlands, and by one private person, Mr. J. Willink, in the cause of this weighty matter, although those endeavours alone would not, in our opinion, have attained the object of the importation.

"From the Botanical Garden at Amsterdam the Professor Miquel sent several Quinquina plants to Java. The results of the sending out of a Quinquina-tree to Java in 1847, under the name of *Cinchona alba*, were very favourable. This tree, after having blossomed at Java, was called there *Cascarilla Muzonensis*, Wedd., or *Cinchona Muzonensis*, Gaud. Mr. Teysmann occupied himself with the management of this tree, which is a shrub, and quickly obtained from it more than a hundred plants.

"To promote the chemical investigation of this sort of Quinquina, a few branches were sent to Mr. Rost van Tonningen, then apothecary at the Government Laboratory at Batavia; an analysis of which, on account of the small quantity of bark, was not easy. There was no Quinine in it, but a resin which unmistakably had the smell of Quinquina resin, and deserved further inquiry as soon as a larger quantity of the bark should be obtained. He determined to make a second analysis, when the trees should be older, and he should have a larger quantity of the bark.*

"We remark here, that till now it is not known at what period the alkaloids develop themselves; and we may expect that a further analysis of the bark of this sort, furnished by the justly-celebrated Botanical Garden of Amsterdam to Dutch East India, will afford us a new subject of information. We may not omit to mention that, for our chemists in Dutch East India, a new field of inquiry is opening, which may be of great importance to the very difficult, and as yet imperfect, chemical history of Quinquina barks.

"From the Botanical Garden at Amsterdam, besides the exports made by order of the Minister, plants of *Cinchona Calisaya* were successively sent to East India,—as in April, 1851, six plants; December, 1851, three plants; July, 1852, four plants. Mr. Wil-

* The result of the inquiry of Mr. Rost van Tonningen was published in the Nat. Tydschrift (Batavia, 1852).

link, of Amsterdam, has also sent once or twice to Java, and thereby has shown his real interest in the good cause.

"In the Botanical Garden at Paris some plants of the *Cinchona Calisaya* had grown up from seeds, sent by Mr. Weddell from South America; part of these were sent to Algiers, the rest were kept at Paris. In 1851 I saw two plants in one of the greenhouses, which, I was assured, were the only ones left. These, as I guess, were from 2-2½ feet high, and were in a healthy state. It would have been indiscreet to have asked for one of those two plants; I learned however that there was one at Messrs. Thibaut and Ketelière's, which seemed to me the same. This plant was conceded to me, and was sent from Paris to Leyden on the 21st of July, 1851. It grew luxuriantly here, and in a few weeks attained a length of 75 inches; it was sent by the Minister's orders, in an apparatus expressly made for it, to Java, on the 1st of December, 1851.

"A letter from Batavia, 21st April, 1852, informed me that what I had sent had succeeded; for which, it appeared, that the minute care and the particular form of the apparatus were to be thanked. A few slips were immediately taken from this little tree; and the preservation of the plant was ensured, if unfortunately the chief stem should wither, for which, at first, there was some fear. The slips grew, and the tree also was preserved, to which its transplantation to Tjipannas certainly contributed.

"The last advices from East India, concerning this plant, sent from the Botanical Garden, stated that very favourable expectations were formed of it, and that it had already attained a height of 5½ feet. Will the cultivation at Java succeed? Will the soil, the air, the light, the degree of warmth, of dampness, and other atmospheric relations, lastly, will the particular situation, suit the culture? Will the plant there find, in a word, all that it finds in its native soil that is necessary for its development in its normal state, and there everything to form all that which makes it the most valuable of all medicinal substances that the earth anywhere affords?

"Of no new agricultural undertaking is the result to be considered as certain. The whole system of agriculture consists but in the exchange or transplantation of plants from one *place* to another. This holds good for the agriculture of all Europe, and we may say the same (as far as we are acquainted with them) for the other parts of the world; but this is particularly the case with the culture in tropical districts, and with European civilization in other parts of the world. The numberless host of crops of economical or technical nature belong, rarely, or never, by nature, to the lands in which we see them raised.* But those cultivated plants are just the most useful of the whole earth. We seek and find at last, without difficulty, all the circumstances that they require, if the plants are not wholly unfit for the change of air and soil, which quickly appears. Many plants for the commerce of Java, whose produce, that of some at least, brings large sums annually to the treasury, are not indigenous to that beautiful country, but have been brought to it from elsewhere,—Coffees from Arabia, indigo from Southern Africa, cinnamon from Ceylon, vanilla and nopal from Mexico, tobacco from America, rice from China and Japan, etc. Of some others the origin is no longer to be known. Other plants were originally there, but specimens of them have also been imported from other places, and they all succeed excellently. To expose all this in detail would be to communicate things already known.†

* Von Humboldt (and we cannot produce a greater authority) says in his Essay 'Sur la Géographie des Plantes,' p. 27: "L'homme, inquiet et laborieux, en parcourant les diverses parties du monde, a forcé un certain nombre de végétaux d'habiter tous les climats et toutes les hauteurs; mais cet empire exercé sur ces êtres organisés n'a point dénaturé leur nature primitive. La pomme-de-terre, cultivée à Chili à trois mille six cents mètres de hauteur, porte la même fleur que celle que l'on a introduite dans les plaines de la Sibérie. L'orge qui nourrissait les chevaux d'Achille était sans doute la même que nous semons aujourd'hui. Les formes caractéristiques des végétaux et des animaux, que présente la surface actuelle du globe, ne paraissent avoir subi aucun changement depuis les époques les plus reculées," etc.

† Humboldt says (p. 27), "C'est ainsi que l'homme change à son gré la surface du globe et rassemble autour de lui les plantes des climats les plus éloignés. Dans les colonies Européennes des deux Indes un petit terrain cultivé présente le café de l'Arabie, la canne à sucre de la Chine, l'indigo de l'Afrique et une foule d'autres végétaux qui appartient aux deux hémisphères." Others think indigo an

The Island of Java must be considered as having not high alone but also low temperature, and different climates, even if it be not known by experience. On one and the same island grow cocoa-palms and species of oak; from its plains to the different elevations are found all the varieties of vegetation which are met with from the equator to the temperate zones. The plains of Java furnish the tropical flora in all its varieties; and the heights, table-lands, and mountain-tops, the floras of Southern and Middle Europe. The plains of Europe present many floras agreeing with that of the Java mountain-tops, which are 9,000 feet higher.

"The progress of our knowledge of the geographical propagation of plants, and of that propagation in connection with the knowledge of the physical constitution of countries, offer a vast field for enterprise in the culture and transplantation of plants, which may sometimes be brought from distances of thousands of miles.

"The situation of many of the Quinquina districts being analogous to the geographical breadth of Java, must not be lost sight of. If this island does not present a like temperature in respect to the division of the quantity of sunlight, that mighty spur to vegetation, it will however give some analogy.

"There exists at Java a principal requisite, which is of the greatest importance, and which almost warrants success. It is this: a good result to the transplantation of the Quinquina-tree from its native soil to a foreign land, can only be expected if (except conditions of less weight) one principal condition be fulfilled, namely that the trees be not planted in any country beyond the tropics; as only in the tropics does a temperature sufficiently even and unvarying last during the whole year, and by which the free development of the Quinquina-tree is made dependent by nature, as it appears in the geographical extent of those trees in Bolivia, Peru, Ecuador, New Granada. For this reason, the countries without the tropics, as Algiers or the Himalaya Mountains, could

Indian plant, although from the different information and opinions we may deduce that the matter is uncertain. See Roxb. Fl. Ind. iii. 379; Wight and Arn. Prodr. p. 202; Royle, Ill. Himal. t. 195; Alph. de Candolle, Geogr. Bot. ii. 854.

never serve for the culture of the Quinquina-tree, because they lie without the tropics, and the difference in the temperature of winter and summer is too great to suppose that trees that have been used to an even temperature through the whole year, would thrive there. Similar elevations, with a climate constituted as nearly as possible alike, having the same variations by day and night, are to be found. On the mountains of Java, floras similar to those of the Quinquina-woods of Peru, may indicate the way, the place, the soil probably, where the Quinquina may be cultivated with good success.

"In the opinion of Dr. Junghuhn, the elevation for the culture of the Quinquina is to be found at 5000 and 6000 feet, or even higher, particularly as we can with confidence assert that, in America, experience has taught us that those sorts which are met with in the lower stations produce less Quinine, and are used by the Carcarilleros only to mix with the better barks.

"The experience at first acquired should plead for the correctness of the assertion of many Dutch naturalists, who have frequently raised their voices in this important cause, and for the merited confidence which was reposed in their opinions by the present Minister for the Colonies, M. Charles Pahud, under whose direction, doubtless to his own satisfaction, this matter was begun and has been so far successfully carried out; indeed the culture is already begun, as we think we have established in this communication; but particularly by advices from Java, by which we are informed that the culture of the Quinquina is so far advanced that they are of opinion that it is *impossible for it to fail.* These foreign plants have been so acclimated, multiplied, raised from seeds, planted out, and all with such good success, that the Quinquina plantation is reported as being in a very flourishing state.

"We are convinced that unless great and not to be foreseen calamities befall them, we shall in a few years see Quinquina plantations at Java yielding the best sorts of Peru and Bolivia. The number of trees which may be raised in a few years is incalculable; but if we take for the basis of our calculation, the fact that a small tree which arrived at Java three years ago, is now five feet and a half high, and has given off sixty striplings, then, in a few years, by a

proportionate continuation of the culture, the number of trees will be increased to millions.

"Thus we have succeeded in carrying out a matter in which the whole human race has an incalculable interest, and which was undertaken, not for the Netherlands alone, from thirst for gain or commercial speculations, but for the real benefit of mankind. We flatter ourselves that the Netherlands, on this account, may reckon on the approbation of the whole civilized world."

Supposed Aërolite in a tree.

We re-publish the following paper by Sir R. Murchison, from the proceedings of the Royal Society not only on account of the intrinsic interest attaching to the subject but as an example of careful induction and research applied to a singular natural phenomenon, and as an example of the caution with which conclusions should be drawn regarding the nature and origin of remarkable appearances in nature. Young and rash observers, particularly in India where access to books and well authenticated specimens is often difficult, are too apt to pronounce dogmatically on forms which meet them in the course of their inquiries. The care and circumspection exhibited by so eminent a philosopher as the President of the Geological Society in this investigation should serve as a warning against too hasty and confident a reliance on first impressions.

"In bringing this notice before the Royal Society, it is unnecessary to recite, however briefly, the history of the fall of aërolites or meteorites, as recorded for upwards of three thousand years, though I may be pardoned for reminding my Associates, that the phenomenon was repudiated by the most learned academies of Europe up to the close of the last century. The merit of having first endeavoured to demonstrate the true character of these extraneous bodies is mainly due to the German Chladni (1794), but his efforts were at first viewed with incredulity. According to Vauquelin and other men of eminence who have reasoned on the phenomena, it was in 1802 only that meteorites obtained a due degree of consideration

and something like a definite place in science through the studies of Howard, as shown in his memoir published in the Philosophical Transactions.

"Vauquelin, Klaproth, and other distinguished chemists, including Berzelius and Rammelsberg, have successively analysed these bodies, and the result of their labours, as ably brought together in the work of the last-mentioned author, is, that whilst they have a great general resemblance and are distinguishable on the whole by their composition from any bodies found in the crust of the earth, each of their component substances is individually found in our planet. They are also peculiarly marked by the small number of minerals which have collectively been detected in any one of them; nickel and cobalt, in certain relations to iron, being the chief characteristics of the metallic meteorites.

"Of the various theories propounded to account for the origin of these singular bodies, it would indeed ill become a geologist like myself to speak; and referring in the sequel to some of the various works in which the subject has been brought within formula, I will at once detail the facts connected with the discovery of this metalliferous body in the heart of a tree, as now placed before the Members of our Society, feeling assured that, whatever be their ultimate decision, my contemporaries will approve of the efforts that have been made to account for this singular and mysterious phenomenon.

"On the 2nd of June, a timber merchant, residing at North Brixton, named Clement Poole, brought the specimen now exhibited to the Museum of Practical Geology, when it occurred to Mr. Trenham Reeks, our Curator, that it might be a meteorite, and on inspecting its position in the mass of wood, and having heard all the evidence connected with it, I was disposed to form the same conclusion. On submitting a small portion of the metallic part to a qualitative test in the metallurgical laboratory of our establishment, the presence of nickel, cobalt and manganese was detected in the iron included in the mass, and as the surface was scorified, indented, uneven, and partially coated with a peculiar substance, the surmise as to the meteoric nature of the imbedded material seemed

to be rendered much more probable. Again, in looking at the wood which immediately surrounded that portion of the mass which remained, as it is now, firmly inserted in the tree, a blackened substance was observed to be interpolated between the supposed meteorite and the surrounding sound wood. On the outside of this substance (which had somewhat a charred aspect) we observed a true bark, which follows the sinuosities of the wood wherever the latter appears to have been influenced by the intrusion of the foreign mineral matter.

"Seeing thus enough to satisfy our conjecture, if sanctioned by other evidence, I desired Mr. Poole to bring all the fragments of the wood he had not destroyed which surrounded this body. On placing the ends of some of these (also now exhibited) on the parts from which they had been sawed off, they indicated that the space between the mineral substance and the surrounding sound wood widened upwards; the decayed wood passing into brown earthy matter with an opening or cavity into which rootlets extended. On interrogating Mr. Poole, who cut down the tree and superintended the breaking up of its timber, I learnt from him all requisite particulars respecting its dimensions, the position of the ferruginous mass, the quantity of wood above and below it, a description of the place where the stool of the tree was still to be seen, and of the parties who, living on the spot, were acquainted with every circumstance which could throw light on the case.

"At this period of the inquiry, the Museum in Jermyn Street was visited by Dr. Shepard, Professor in the University College, Amherst, United States, whose researches on meteorites are widely known, and who has furnished an able classification of them by which they are divided into the two great classes of stony and metallic. Having carefully examined the specimen, Dr. Shepard expressed his decided belief that it was a true meteorite, and the next day wrote to me the following account of it; at the same time referring me most obligingly to a series of interesting publications on the subject as printed in America and Europe* :—

* Dr. Shepard's numerous memoirs on meteorites are all to be found in the volumes of the American Journal of Science and Art, and in the same work the reader will find not only the general classification of these bodies by this author, who

"Concerning the highly interesting mineral mass, lately found enclosed in a trunk of a tree, and of which you have done me the honour to ask my opinion, I beg leave to observe, that I have no hesitation in pronouncing it to be a true meteoric stone.

"Aside from the difficulty of otherwise accounting for it, under the circumstances in which it is found, the mass presents those peculiar traits that are regarded as characteristic of meteorites. It has, for example, a fused, vitrified black coating, which is quite continuous over a considerable part of the mass, and contains several grains and imbedded nodular and vein-like portions of metallic iron, in which I understand nickel and cobalt have been detected.

"The general character of the body of the stone is indeed peculiar; and as a whole, unlike any one I have yet seen; it being principally made up of a dull greyish yellow, peridotic mineral, which I have nowhere met with among these productions, except in the Hommoney Creek meteoric iron mass, and which exists in it only in a very limited quantity. It is singular to remark also, that the stone under notice strikingly resembles in size, shape and surface, the iron above alluded to.

"The absence of the black, slaggy coating on one of the broad surfaces of the stone, may arise from its having been broken away, by the violence to which it must have been subjected in entering the tree; for it appears to have buried itself completely at its contact, an operation which would probably have been impossible, in the case of a stone, but for its wedge-shape configuration, and the coincidence of one of its edges with the vertical fibres of the wood.

possesses a collection from 103 localities, but also essays on the same subject by his countrymen Dr. Troost, Professor Silliman, jun., and Dr. Clark.

In our own country, Mr. Brayley published some years ago a comprehensive view of this subject in the Philosophical Magazine, and recently Mr. Greg has in the same publication put together all the previous and additional materials, with tables showing the geographical distribution of meteorites. Among the well-recorded examples of the fall of metalliferous meteorites, no one is more remarkable than that which happened in the year 1851, about sixteen leagues S. E. of Barcelona in Spain. In describing that phenomenon, Dr. Joaquim Balcells, Professor of Natural Sciences at Barcelona, has illustrated the subject with much erudition, whilst his theoretical views are ingenious in his endeavour to explain how meteorites are derived from the moon.

"In reply to a question I subsequently put to Dr. Shepard as to whether he knew of any examples of meteorites having struck trees in America, he replied as follows:—

"I think you will find in the volume I left with Mr. Reeks at the Museum, an account of the fall of Little Piney, Missouri, February 13th, 1839; in which it is stated that the stone struck a tree and was shattered to fragments, it being one of a brittle character. In the interior of the Cabarras country, N. Carolina, a stone (October 31, 1849) I know struck a tree, and I found it was difficult, indeed impossible, to separate completely the adhering woody fibres from the rough hard crust of the meteorite. The stone in this case is a peculiarly tough one, having a decidedly trappean character, rendering it as nearly infragile as cast iron."

"Aware that some time must elapse before the precise analysis, which I wished to be made in the laboratory of Dr. Percy, could be completed, and that the last meeting of the Royal Society was to be held this evening, I announced the notice I am now communicating. At the same time I resolved to visit the locality where the tree stood and to obtain on the spot all the details required. Having done so, accompanied by Mr. Robert Brown, Sir Philip Grey Egerton, Professor J. Nicol, and Mr. Trenham Reeks, the information ultimately obtained was as follows:—

"The man who helped to cut down the tree confirmed in every respect the evidence of Mr. Poole as to its position, height and dimensions, and pointed out to us the stump or stool we were in search of, which is to be seen at nearly 200 yards to the east of the St. George's Chapel, Lower Road, Battersea Fields, and at the eastern end of a nursery garden, between the railway and the road, occupied by Mr. Henry Shailer.

"The tree was a large willow, probably about sixty years of age, which stood immediately to the east of the old parsonage house recently pulled down. Its stem measured about 10 feet in circumference at 3 feet above the ground, and had a length of between 9 and 10 feet; from its summit three main branches extended, one of which, pointing to the S. W. or W. S. W. had been for many years blighted, and was rotten to near its junction with the

top of the main trunk; a portion of this blighted main branch is exhibited. The other two main branches, which rose to a height of 50 or 60 feet, were quite sound; a part of one of these offsets is also exhibited.

"The stool of the tree was visibly perfect and without a flaw, and at the wish of Mr. R. Brown, a section of it has been obtained since our visit, which is also here, and the rings of which seem to confirm the supposition as to the age of the tree.

"Mr. Poole having conveyed the tree to Brixton, cut the trunk into two nearly equal parts, intending to make cricket-bats out of each. In doing so, he perceived that the upper portion of the lower of the two segments was in a shaky or imperfect condition, and hence he resolved to saw off the upper part of it, intending thereby to obtain wood large enough for the "pods" of his cricket-bats, but not such entire bats as he was making out of the upper segment.

"In dividing the tree, the saw was stopped at about 8 inches from the surface on one side (or the breadth of a large saw) by a very hard, impenetrable substance, which was supposed to be a nail, and hence Mr. Poole resolved to break up the portion of the wood he had previously condemned as of inferior quality, and hewing it down from the sides he uncovered, to his astonishment, the great lump of metalliferous matter, as now seen. Attaching little value to it, much of the surrounding wood was thrown away or used up before the specimen was brought to Jermyn Street; but enough has been obtained to throw light on the probable or possible origin of the included mass.

"On interrogating Henry Shailer, a market gardener, who has long lived on the spot and managed the ground where the tree grew, when it was part of the garden of the former clergyman (Mr. Weddell), I learnt from him that he had known the spot for sixty years, that in his days of boyhood it was a fellmonger's yard, before it was attached to the garden. He had observed that the tree was blighted in one of its main branches for many years, and had always supposed that it was struck by lightning in one of two

storms, the first of which happened about 1838 or 1839, the other about nine years ago.

"So far the evidence obtained might be supposed to favour the theory that this ferruginous mass* had been discharged near to the blighted branch, and had penetrated downwards into the tree, to the position in which we now see it, charring and warping the wood immediately around it in its downward progress; whilst in the sixteen years which have elapsed, the wood renovating itself, produced the appearance which has so much interested the eminent botanists who have examined it, viz. Mr. R. Brown, Dr. Lindley, Professor Henfrey, Dr. J. Hooker, and Mr. Bennet.

"On the other hand, I must now point out some features of this extraordinary case which check the belief in the included mass being a meteorite.

"We found lying near the root of the tree two fragments, one of which is similar to the substance included in the tree, while the other is decidedly an iron slag. On bringing these fragments, weighing several pounds, to Jermyn Street, and on breaking one of them, it was found, like the supposed meteorite, to contain certain small portions of metallic iron, in which both nickel and cobalt were also present; and hence the scepticism which had prevailed from the beginning of the inquiry in the minds of some of my friends, was worked up into a definite shape.

"The occurrence of stones enclosed in wood is not a novel phenomenon. Mr. Robert Brown has called my attention to two cases as recorded in the following words:—

"De lapide in trunco betulæ reperto. G. F. Richter in Acta Phys. Med. Acad. Nat. Curios. volume 3, page 66†."

"Descriptio Saxi in Quercu inventi. Kellander, Acta Literaria et Scientiæ Sueciæ." 1739, pp. 502, 503.

* The ferruginous mass is, it is supposed, about thirty pounds in weight; but as one of its extremities is still imbedded in the wood, the precise weight cannot be stated.

† "Lapis prædurus subalbicans et manifeste siliceus pruni ferme aut juglandis minoris magnitudine. * * * * Nidus ad figuram lapidis non plane accommodatus, sed quadrangulus, et hinc illinc in mediocres rimas desinens, corticeque imprimis notabili, non multum ab exteriori cute diverso, maximam partem vestitus."

"Since the Battersea phenomenon was announced, Professor Henslow, to whom I had applied, wrote to me saying, that he possessed a remarkable example of a stone which was found imbedded in the heart of a tree, in sawing it up in Plymouth Dockyard; and he has obligingly sent up the specimen, which is now also exhibited. In this case, judging from the mineral character of the rock, and its being slightly magnetic, Professor Henslow supposed that it was perhaps a volcanic bomb. On referring it to Dr. Shepard, that gentleman entertains the opinion that it is also a meteorite, and states that it resembles certain meteoric stones with which he is acquainted; suspicions of which had also been entertained by Professor Henslow. From the examination of a minute fragment which I detached from this stone, it appears to be composed of a base of felspathic matter, with minute crystals of felspar and of magnetic iron pyrites. Externally it has a trachytic aspect, though, when fractured, it more resembles, in the opinion of Mr. Warington Smyth, a pale Cornish elvan or porphyry than any other British rock with which it can be compared. Whatever may have been the origin of this stone, which is of the size of a child's head, it is essentially different from the metalliferous mass from Battersea, to which attention has been specially invited, and its position in the heart of an oak is equally remarkable. Like the Battersea specimen, the segment of wood from Plymouth Dockyard is characterized by an interior bark which folds round the sinuosities of the included stone.

"In respect to the envelopment of manufactured materials in trees, my friend, Mr. H. Brooke, the distinguished mineralogist, tells me that he perfectly remembers the case of an iron chain which had been enclosed in the heart of a tree, the wood of which was sound around the whole of the included metallic body. This specimen was to be seen some years ago in the British Museum. Again, he informs me that at Stoke Newington he recollects to have seen a tree, the trunk of which had grown over and completely enclosed a scythe, except on the sides where its ends protruded*.

* Many other examples of extraneous bodies found enclosed in the heart of trees have been brought to my notice since this account was written. The most curious of these is perhaps that of an image of the Virgin, which having been placed in a niche had become imbedded by the growth of the tree around it.

"Whatever may have been the origin of the metalliferous mass from Battersea, its discovery has at all events served to develop certain peculiarities in the growth of plants which appear to be of high interest to the eminent botanists who have examined the parts of this tree which surrounded the supposed meteorite. Unwilling to endeavour to anticipate the final decision as to the origin of the body in question, I may be permitted to feel a satisfaction that its discoverer brought it to the Establishment of which I am the Director, and which numbers among its officers a Fellow of this Society, who is so well calculated, by his analytical researches, to settle the question on a permanent basis. Should the metallurgical analysis now under the conduct of Dr. Percy lead to the inevitable conclusion that the composition of this body is different from that of well-authenticated meteorites, and is similar to that of undoubted iron slags, we shall then have obtained proofs of the great circumspection required before we assign a meteoric orign to some of these crystalline iron masses, which though not seen to fall, have, from their containing nickel, cobalt and other elements, been supposed to be formed by causes extraneous to our planet.

"Postscript, 30th June 1855.—The following are the analyses above referred to which have been given to me by Dr. Percy since the preceding notice was read :—

"*The slag-like* matter (1) attached to the metal in the tree, as well as the similar matter (2) with adherent metal which was found by Mr. Reeks in the vicinity of the tree, has been analysed. The results are as follow :—

	No. 1.	No. 2.
Silica	58·70	63·52
Protoxide of iron	35·46	32·30
Lime	0·30	0·59
Magnesia	0·74	0·21
Protoxide of manganese	trace	trace
Alumina	3·40	2·85
Phosphoric acid	0·43	0·57
Sulphur as sulphide	trace	trace
	99·03	100 04

"No. 1. was analysed by Mr. Spiller, and No. 2. by Mr. A. Dick, chemists who have been incessantly engaged at the Museum during the last two years and a half in the analyses of the iron ores of this country, and whose great experience renders their results worthy of entire confidence. Cobalt and nickel were not sought for in either case, but the metallic iron enveloped in both specimens contained a minute quantity of cobalt and nickel. Another piece of slag-like matter, which was found on the ground near the tree, and which from its external characters I have no hesitation in pronouncing to be a slag, was examined for cobalt and nickel and gave unequivocal evidence of the former in minute quantity, though not satisfactorily of the latter.

"The metal previously mentioned is malleable iron. That which was detached from the slag-like matter, found outside the tree, was filed and polished, and then treated with dilute sulphuric acid. After this treatment, the surface presented small, confused, irregularly-defined crystalline plates, and was identical in appearance with the surface of a piece of malleable iron similarly treated after fusion in a crucible."

COLONEL H. C. RAWLINSON,

On the Results of the Excavations in Assyria and Babylonia.

These excavations, independently of the treasures of art disclosed by them, have opened up to us a period of about 2000 years in the world's history, which, as far as the East is concerned, was before almost entirely unknown. The cuneiform inscriptions of Babylonia and Assyria furnish a series of historical documents from the 22nd century B.C. to the age of Antiochus the Great. The speaker divided these documents into three distinct periods of history, the Chaldæan, the Assyrian, and the Babylonian, and he then proceeded briefly to describe each period in succession. During the Chaldæan period the seat of empire was to the south, towards the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates, and the sites of the ancient capitals were marked by the ruins of Mugheir, of Warka, of Senkereh, and of Niffer. At Mughier, called in the in-

scriptions *Hur*, and representing the biblical *Ur* of the Chaldees, inscriptions have been found of a king, "*Kudur*, the conqueror of Syria," who was probably the Chedorlaomer of the Bible. At any rate, a king named *Ismi-Dagan*, who lived some generations later, is proved, by a series of chronological dates found in the Assyrian tablets, to belong to the 19th century B.C., so that the era of the earlier king agrees pretty well with the ordinary computation of the age of Abraham. The names of about twenty-five kings have been recovered of the ancient period, and there are good grounds for believing that the Assyrians did not succeed in establishing an independent empire at Nineveh till the early part of the fifteenth century B.C.

From B.C. 1273 to 625, the Assyrians seem to have been the lords paramount of Western Asia, and their history is preserved in an almost continuous series of documents, from the institution of the empire to the taking of Nineveh by the Medes and Babylonians. During the later part of this period, or from about 800 B.C., Jewish history runs in a parallel line with that of Assyria; and wherever a comparison can be instituted between the sacred records and the contemporary annals of Nineveh, the most complete agreement is discovered between them; and that not only in regard to the names of the kings, but also in respect to their order of succession, their relationship to each other, the wars in which they were engaged, and even the leading features of those wars. Col. Rawlinson noticed many such examples of coincidence, and drew attention to the great value of the verification which was thus obtained of Scripture history.

The third, or Babylonian period, was then shortly discussed; the reigns of Nebuchadnezzar and Nabonidus being especially selected for illustration. A description was given of the excavation of the great ruin near Babylon called Birs Nimrud, and a translation was read of the edict of Nebuchadnezzar inscribed upon the clay cylinders, which were found imbedded in the walls of the temple. A number of original relics, discovered among the ruins of Chaldæa, Assyria, and Babylonia, and illustrative of these three periods of history, were also exhibited to the meeting, previously to their being deposited in the British Museum.

LIST OF KINGS.

I. CHALDÆAN PERIOD.

Name of King.	*Approximate Date.*
Urukh - - - - -	B.C. 2234
Ilgi - - - - - - -	
- - - - - - - -	
Sinti-Shil-Khak - -	
Kudur-Mapula - - -	1950
- - - - - - - -	
Ismi-Dagan - - - -	1860
Ibil-Anu-Duma - -	
Gurguna - - - - -	
- - - - - - - -	
Naram-Sin - - - -	
Durri-Galazu - - -	1700
Purna-Puriyas - - -	
- - - - - - - -	
Khammurabi - - -	
Samshu-Iluna - - -	1600
- - - - - - - -	
Sin-Shada - - - -	
Rim-Sin - - - : -	1500
Zur-Sin - - - - -	
- - - - - - - -	
Merodach-Gina - - -	
- - - - - - - -	
- - - - - - - -	1400
- - - - - - - -	
- - - - - - - -	1300
- - - - - - - -	

II.—ASSYRIAN PERIOD.

Name of King.	*Approximate Date.*
Belukh - - - - - -	1273
Pudil - - - - - -	1255
Phulukh I. - - - -	1240
Shalama-Bar I. - - -	1220
Sanda-Pal-Imat - - -	1200
Asshur-Dapal-II. - -	B.C. 1185
Mutaggil-Nebo - - -	1165
Asshur-Rish-Ipan - -	1140
Tiglath-Pileser I. - -	1120
Asshur-Bani-Pal. I. - -	1100
- - - - - - - -	
Asshur-Adan-Akhi - -	950
Asshur-Danin-I. - -	925
Phulukh II. - - -	900
Tigulti-Sanda - - -	880
Sardanapalus - - -	850
Shalama-Bar II. - - (Asshur-Danin-Pal)	815
Shamas-Phul - - -	780
Phulukh III. (or Pul and Samuramit Semiramis)	760
Tiglath-Pileser II. - -	747
Shalmaneser (?) - - -	730
Sargon - - - - -	721
Sennacherib - - - -	702
Esar-haddon - - -	680
Aashur-Bani-Pal II. -	660
Asshur-Emit-Ilut - -	640 to 625

III.—BABYLONIAN PERIOD.

Nabopolassar - - -	625
Nabokodrossor (or Nebuchadnezzar) -	605
Evil-Merodach - - -	562
Nergal-Shar-Ezer - -	560
Nabonidus, and Bel-Shar-Ezer (Belshazzar)	554 to 538
Taking of Babylon, by Cyrus.	

N.B.—It must be understood that the reading of many of these names is still far from certain. [H. R.]

Journal of Royal Institution, Vol. II., p. 143.

Flora Indica.

We regret to learn that this valuable work is likely to be arrested in its progress, owing to the want of encouragement on the part of the East India Company. Drs. Thomson and Hooker undertook the work at their own risk. The first Volume gives an earnest of what might have been expected at their hands. The authors are already well known to the scientific world by their botanical works, and every one acquainted with science is aware of their high standing and of their thorough competency for the task they have undertaken. The work is a national one, and promises to be one of the most important which has appeared in the botanical world. It will be the result, in a great measure, of personal observations, aided by the unrivalled resources of the Hookerian Herbarium. That such a boon to science should be stopped for want of funds, and that the authors should suffer pecuniary loss, is by no means creditable to our country. When the Admiralty have most nobly published the results of arctic and antarctic expeditions, it is surely not too much to expect that the East India Company, which is so much indebted to the labours of scientific men, should lend a helping hand in making known the vegetable productions of that vast territory over which they rule.

We think that all interested in science should unite in memorializing the Company on this subject, and we cannot for a moment doubt that the unanimous voice of scientific societies and scientific men will ultimately prevail.—*Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, Vol. V., p.* 204.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Mines of Antimony.

On the table at the Home Office may be found some interesting correspondence relating to Mines of Antimony.

So far back as 1854, Major Hay brought to the notice of the Chief Commissioner of the Punjaub, that he had discovered on the great Shigree Mountain a vast deposit of metals in granite, one of

the principal being a Sulphuret of Antimony. In June 1855, M. Marcadieu, the Analytical Chemist, visited the locality, and while he acknowledged the richness of the mine, urged that placed as it is at an elevation of 13,507 feet, and covered for a great portion of the year with snow, no great commercial benefit could be anticipated from it. Major Hay, however was by no means discouraged, and determined to prosecute his researches, the results of which he communicated to the Deputy Commissioner of Kangra.

Six distinct beds of metal are now visible on the surface, three of which have been worked. Major Hay believes that the supply is inexhaustible, and the specimen sent to Dr. Macnamara for analysis, was found to contain so much as sixty per cent. of pure metal. It appears that owing to the dreariness of the locality, and other unfavourable causes, it would not be advisable to work the mines for more than three months in the year, and even during that limited period, the labourers would have to work under considerable disadvantages. Major Hay calculated that including every expense, the Antimony could be landed at Nuggur for two rupees per *pucka* maund; but he seems to have made no allowance for the impurities with which the metal must always be impregnated, and it is said that the three hundred and twenty *kucha* maunds lodged at Nuggur, probably do not contain more than one hundred and sixty maunds or sixty *pucka* maunds of pure metal. The Officiating Commissioner and Superintendent of the Trans-Sutlej States, is disposed to estimate the precise cost of the Antimony at Nuggur, after purification, at double or triple the price fixed by Major Hay.

With the view of testing the commercial value of the Antimony sent down, a meeting of the merchants of Julundhur trading in this article was called, and they assured Major Lake the Officiating Commissioner that in its then impure state, Major Hay's Antimony would scarcely find a market; that the sulphur with which it was impregnated would seriously affect its value, and that even under the most favorable circumstances, it would scarcely fetch more than four or five rupees a *pucka* maund. The Officiating

Commissioner was also informed that they could procure from a mine near Jugadree at four rupees a *pucka* maund, landed at Julundhur, an Antimony of somewhat inferior quality to that discovered on the Shigree Mountain, and also showed him a specimen procured from Reeanee near Jummoo, for which they paid as high as nineteen rupees a pucka maund. With this Antimony, it is said, Major Hay's specimens cannot be compared in quality, and if the relative distance of the two places be considered, the accessibility of Reeanee and the isolated position of the Shigree Mountain, the Antimony brought down from the latter place will not be able to compete with the Jummoo product in the distant markets of the Punjab. The Officiating Commissioner however, thinks it important to ascertain whether the Mines of Reeanee are sufficient for the wants of the Punjab, and if so, how it is that the Antimony of Europe and Candahar finds a sale. He states that he has been credibly informed that Antimony is now in less demand than it was in Europe, where it was formerly employed in all printing types, but by a recent invention leaden types capped with steel are used instead. He does not therefore anticipate any great commercial benefit from Major Hay's discovery, but considers that the latter is entitled to credit for prosecuting his researches with so much enterprise, and recommends that he be reimbursed all expenses to which he has been put in this attempt to develop the resources of the Koolloo Province.

Major Hay in a letter addressed to the Deputy Commissioner of Kangra, mentions that, towards the beginning of the last war it was stated, Antimony had been manufactured into cannon-balls, and had been found to answer better than any other metal; and that as the different scientific journals published the result, he apprehends "it was not a mere puff of the holders of Antimony to sell the metal;" and suggests that there is nothing to prevent the mine being worked on so extensive a scale as to furnish all magazines in Upper India with shot made from Antimony.

A refusal of the sanction of His Lordship in Council however has recently been conveyed to the Chief Commissioner of the Punjaub to the working of the Antimony mines discovered by Major

Hay, on the ground that no material advantage would be derived from the undertaking. He is, nevertheless, pleased to acknowledge the exertions of Major Hay, and to authorize that Officer to submit a contingent bill for his *bonâ fide* expenses."—*Madras Spectator, March* 19, 1857.

Observations on the Graphite or Plumbago of Kumaon and of Travancore, by J. FORBES ROYLE, M. D.

Specimens of Graphite and Plumbago have on various occasions been sent from different parts of India and a desire expressed to have their value ascertained in this country,

Thus at the Exhibition of 1851, there were specimens from Almorah, Vizagapatam and Travancore.

The specimens from Travancore are in nodules extremely soft but brilliant, very like the Ceylon Graphite, of which some quantity has for some time been imported and sold for about £8 to £10 a ton. Some of the purer specimens of Travancore would rank with them, but all impurity greatly deteriorates its value. The Vizagapatam in its present state seems to be worthless.

Graphite has on several occasions been sent from Almorah as in 1849 and 1850, again in 1851 and lastly on the present occasion. It was first discovered by Captain Herbert near Almorah, who describes cutting it into slices of which he made pencils, showing that it had some of the qualities required in that substance. The specimens sent in 1849 and 1850 were examined and reported on by the late Mr. Phillips and also by the late Mr. Brockeden. The latter of whom was well acquainted with the practical uses and commercial value of Graphite, but he pronounced the specimens for any purpose that he was acquainted with as useless, and therefore worthless. The same opinion was again given to me by Mr. Brockeden before his death.

If the enormous value (from 30*s.* to 50*s.* a pound) of good Graphite, is considered, the declared worthlessness of these Indian specimens seems to be unaccountable. It is desirable to ascertain

what constitutes the value of good Graphite and what causes the deterioration of that from India. For this purpose it is necessary to notice the different uses to which this substance is applied. These are 1st for making pencils, 2nd to diminish the friction of machinery, 3rd to make fire proof crucibles, 4th to *black-lead* grates as it is called. For all these purposes except the last, it is evident that purity is essential.

The best pencils were formerly made of the Borrowdale Graphite, obtained from a mine which is now exhausted. This kind was pure and compact, and sold readily at about 40*s*. a pound. It was sawn into thin slices, these were inserted into the groove of one-half of Cedar Pencils and the superfluous part filed off, then the other half was glued on to the filled up half of the pencil. It is evident that for such a purpose only the purest specimens were of any value, for the presence of a bit of quartz or of an ore of iron or of any other metal would injure the tools and fracture the thin slices or slender prisms of Graphite, and if they did not produce any of these effects, they would be very inconvenient at the point of a pencil for whatever purpose employed. Indeed if it had not been for the discovery, that finely-powdered Graphite can by an extreme degree of pressure be rendered nearly as compact as the best natural Graphite, we should have been without any more good drawing pencils. But the Graphite for grinding though in small pieces, must be pure, or otherwise the grinding mills become injured, besides pencils made with it being unfit for use.

So also finely powdered Graphite is required for mixing with fatty substances in order to diminish the friction of machinery. It is equally evident, that this must be of the purest kind, or otherwise the machinery in which it was prepared, or that to which it was applied would be equally injured. Thus also if Graphite as an infusible substance, is required for mixing with the more infusible kinds of clay for making the best crucibles, the Graphite must be without impurities, as these would diminish the melting point and render the crucibles useless.

The Graphite or Plumbago, black-lead as it is commonly called and used for polishing grates, is an impure substance, but if

it has sufficient lustre it may be applied to such a purpose, but then it is always a low priced article.

Notwithstanding the unfavorable opinion entertained by Mr. Brockeden of the Graphite from Kumaon, I again submitted to him the specimens sent to the Exhibition of 1851, as well as those which had been forwarded from Travancore. He considered both as valueless, so Messrs. Reeves whose opinion I likewise asked accounted them "quite useless for the manufacture of black-lead pencils." Messrs. Woiff of Church Street Spitalfields who also make pencils, by first grinding and then condensing Graphite, took a more favorable view of the specimens, inasmuch as they could not conceive why pure specimens should not be found in the localities where both kinds had been collected. But they also observed, that they could not use the specimens in the state in which they had been sent, without damaging their machinery, and it would take time and labour, costing of course a good deal of money in this country, to separate the purer specimens from those which were intermixed with quartz or ores of iron.

Among the Travancore specimens however Messrs. Wolff observe many which are sufficiently pure for use, and if these were picked out in India and sent separated from the pieces covered and intermixed with quartz or iron ore, there is no doubt that it would sell in the markets for at least £8 or £10 a ton according to its purity and perhaps higher. As Trevandrum near to which the Plumbago is found is in the vicinity of the Sea and near a port like Cochin, there would be very little expense in land carriage and therefore freight would be the chief charge, but this might not be high as Plumbago is sometimes sent as ballast.

With regard to the Graphite from near Kumaon, Messrs. Wolff state, like Mr. Brockeden, that they cannot use it in the state in which it is sent in consequence of the quartzy sand and iron ore with which it seems to be intermixed. But from the internal purity of some of the Graphite in nodules, as well as from the appearance of the larger specimens they conceive that pure specimens of compact Graphite should be found in the same locality. But of this, those examining the localities themselves must

be better judges than those looking at bad specimens. It is certain that no specimens have yet been sent sufficiently pure to be sawn in slices or for grinding in the mills. The specimens last sent are valued at not more than £5 a ton.

Mr. Ruel celebrated for making crucibles (v. Jury Reports) considered that the specimens from Travancore were not worth more than 8*s*. a cwt. for his purpose though the price is sometimes as high, as 14*s*.

A good practical test I am told is that of chewing a small piece, when if not gritty, it will probably be found to be sufficiently pure for grinding up.

It is possible however that the enquiries now being made by Chemists may devise methods by which the impure specimens may be made available for purposes not yet generally known, I have been asked by one of our intelligent Chemists to ascertain the quantity in which the Travancore Graphite can be obtained and the cost per ton, at which it can be delivered on board-ship. It seems desirable therefore to forward a copy of this communication to Travancore as well as to Kumaon.

Extract from a letter from the Resident of Travancore and Cochin, dated 9th February 1857.

"Two varieties of Graphite are found in Travancore, one in their laminæ, another granular, and I sent specimens of both to the Exhibition of 1851.

"The granular or fibrous variety, I have only yet discovered in two localities and both of them in laterite, a few feet only below the surface. One locality is about 5 or 6 miles N. E. of Trevandrum and the other about 12 or 14 miles N. E., I brought in from this latter locality on my visit to it about 3 cwt.

"Some small deposits are also found immediately on the W. of the town of Trevandrum, but I have not yet heard of any other deposits of this granular variety, though I think it probable they exist.

"Graphite in thin scates or laminæ is common nearly throughout the laterite tracts of Travancore and Cochin, but more or less

abundant in particular places. It is found in some places in laminæ of considerable size, particularly in a laterite hill about 25 miles N. E. of Trevandrum at a place called Caviattencoodul, near the foot of the Ghât mountains.

"It is also found in laminæ of good size in the disintegrated gneiss of the Ghâts on the Tinnevelly side, also common in the Kunker or Travertine Deposits near Culdacoorchee and Ambasamoodrom.

"The Vizagapatam Graphite is perhaps also found in laterite, of which there is a large deposit at Bimlipatam.

"The objections made to the specimens of Graphite sent by me to the London Exhibition of 1851, were because of the impurities attached to it, but one motive in the selection of the specimens forwarded was to exhibit the matrix or laterite rock in which they were found."

Dr. Walker's report on boring for Coal at Kotah, a village 10 *or* 12 *miles from the junction of the Wurdah River with the Godavery, in the months of April and May,* 1848.

[The following paper was received from Hyderabad and communicated by the Chief Secretary to Government to the Literary Society for the information of Mr. Wall, the Coal and Mineral Viewer of this Presidency.]

In a paper published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for the month of June 1841, and to which reference is now made, I showed the probability of a coal bed existing on the left bank of the Pranheetah or Wurdah river, close to a small village called Kotah or Kotahpilly, about ten or twelve miles from the junction of this river with the Godavery, and sixteen miles N. W. of the large village of Mahdeopore.

Encouraged by the indications detailed in that paper, a boring operation was undertaken to ascertain the extent and position of the coal stratum, if such existed, the superintendence of which was entrusted to me.

The rods, drills and augers of the boring machine were made up at the Ordnance stores, Bolarum, and from the extreme dif-

ficulty in giving to steel at an up-country station the requisite hardness and temper it was feared by Captain FitzGerald, the Officer in charge of the Ordnance Department, that much obstruction to the work would be experienced in boring through the harder strata; that these apprehensions were well grounded, the result showed.

The boring machine reached its destination towards the end of March, but owing to the heavy rods, one and a half inch square, not arriving till the 4th of April the work was not begun in earnest till then, as the lighter rods of an inch square were found to be nearly useless and it was only by affixing heavy weights to the stronger rods that any progress was made. No difficulty was experienced in procuring coolies to work the machine for the moderate hire of a seer of rice and three small pice a day, they were divided into two working parties of eight or nine men each.

At Kotah, the river is about half a mile in breadth from bank to bank, and during the hot weather it is a large stream containing at least double the quantity of water of the Godavery and by a rough estimate is a couple of hundred yards in width. The alluvion on its left bank is of various depth, from 60 to 100 feet, and is composed of tough cotton soil with Chalcedony Jasper and other quartzose pebbles; towards the margin of the river the alluvion is much thinner.

In consequence of the tendency of this soil to fall in and by clogging the machine and filling up the bore seriously to impede the work, it was resolved to bore where it was as shallow as could be found, and this occurred in the immediate vicinity of the river ten yards from its brink.

The alluvion of 20 feet was pierced on the first day but so hard was the subjacent rock, composed of argillaceous limestone, and so frequently did the drill require repairs that it took nine days to get through a foot, from the 5th to the 12th of April; a specimen of what was taken up during that time accompanies this report and is marked No. I. On the 13th the rock became softer, and of a yellowish color and a foot and a half were pierced in three days, then followed a foot of blue clay when again the hard rock intervened,

and but four inches were got through in three days. From this date (the 20th) to the 29th the average boring was about 8 inches a day, the rock being softer although composed of much the same matter as the harder rock, clayey limestone or shale. On the 30th at 29 feet 4 inches from the surface, and 9 feet 4 inches from the overlying rock a bed of shale and slate coal of the thickness of 2½ feet was reached, a specimen of this as taken up by the auger of the machine is marked No. II. Hard rock again occurred and a fortnight was exhausted in penetrating a foot and a half deeper, when another bed of coal and shale like the last but of nine inches only in thickness was reached, earth too had fallen into the bore, and some time was occupied in clearing it out. From this time until the 29th of May when the rising of the river and the constant breaking of the drill and auger warned us to stop the work, not more than half a foot of hard rock which again occurred was bored through.

Thus the whole depth of the bore only amounted to thirty-four feet seven inches, an inconsiderable distance when compared to the extent commonly gone through in search of coal in Europe. Surface coal too is usually of an inferior quality, such as the specimens now sent. But that a true coal field exists at Kotah I think may be inferred from the following reasons.

1st. The strata accompanying the slate coal are those which are found along with deposits of this mineral in other parts of the world, argillaceous limestone and shale, as the specimens sent will abundantly show.

2nd. The fossil plants, of which in the specimens sent the scales of a lepidodendrous plant are most conspicuous, are identical with the fossil plants of the true coal measure, this may be learnt by inspecting them.

Should coal be ever required in this part of India for the purposes of steam, or for smelting the iron ore so profusely scattered through the neighbouring sandstone, it would appear that sufficient data have been now afforded to warrant the sinking of a shaft at kotah whereby a more effectual search can be made than by a boring machine. No difficulty would be met with in procuring

well-diggers for this purpose on the spot, accustomed to wield their own tools and at a low rate of wages.

The importance of finding good serviceable coal on the banks of the Pranheetah, and so close to the main stream of the Godavery is scarcely to be overrated. By means of river steamers of light burden a new avenue of commerce would be opened, and access at a cheap rate would be attained to the most fertile tracts in the Deccan. The navigability of these rivers was shown by Captain Fenwick, late of the Nizam's Service, when in the employ of Messrs. Palmer and Co. of Hyderabad more than a quarter of a century ago, for not only was timber floated down to the mouth of the river, but the cotton of Berar was brought down from Woon, a village on the bank of the Pranheetah seventy-five miles S. E. of Nagpore, to Coringa. In my report on the Chennore Sircar, I shall give in detail various other articles produced in those parts that might be turned to commercial account and profit, if a cheap and free access by means of water carriage to the coast were afforded them.

As the Godavery has never been surveyed with a view to its purposes as a navigable river, I shall give from the information of Captain Fenwick, an account of the obstructions that are met with in its channel. A map, which was furnished to the Supreme Government in June 1841, by the Resident at Hyderabad, Major General Fraser, will indicate the localities where these impediments occur.

From Coringa to Budrachellum, the navigation is perfectly free, except that there is a whirlpool at Papeecondah, not far above Palaverum at the opening of the narrow and tortuous straits of the same name which wind through a range of high hills for more than 12 or 15 miles commencing from the Nizam's Boundary. The river here is generally not more than 300 yards wide. In some places I think even less. The mountains rise almost perpendicularly from the water's edge, and the depth is many fathoms. From Budrachellum to Ellapoka the river is impeded by rocks when it is low, but when half full or more, there is no difficulty in the navigation. The same description applies to the rocks marked at Central Donurgoorum and Albaka ; from the last point the river

although quite free is somewhat shallow, early after the rains. The next obstacle is the two whirlpools at Mooknoor which when the river is full, present a considerable obstacle, but not so when it is moderately full at which time the boatmen, who are very expert, manage to steer between them without danger. The passage between Nulumpully and Mooknoor, is only tedious after the rains as during the freshes the rocks may be sailed over. The last obstacle in the Godavery is just at the junction of the Indarootee. The channel through the rocks, which are there high is very narrow, and pointed ones in it render the passage somewhat dangerous, " some of these" adds Captain Fenwick " I had removed the nature of the rock being soft slate."

Specimens of Minerals belonging to the Coal Measure to accompany the report.

No. I. and No. II. are referred to and explained in the report.

No. III. Shale and Bituminous shale from Kotah.

No. IV. Prismatic Limestone from the same place.

No. V. Slate Coal.

No. VI. Specimens of Coal with fossil impressions chiefly of lepidodendrous plants to show that the measure is a true Coal.

No. VII. Specimen of Coal found in the river bed (detached).

No. VIII. Specimen of Iron ore (brown clay) found in the vicinity of Kotah.

Report on specimens of Coal, Prismatic Lime Stone and Iron Ore, forwarded with Dr. Walker's Report, by James Dodd, Esq., Assay Master, in charge of Chemical Examiners' Department, Calcutta.

Coal.		Bituminous slate.
Volatile matter....	29 per cent.	No. 1-41·25-2-26·667.
Ash.....	29 do.	„ 46·25 „ 66·250.
Carbon.....	42 do.	„ 12·50 „ 6·083.

Prismatic Lime Stone.

Carbonate Lime....	27-3 per cent.
Iron Ore	
Metallic Iron.....	22-4 do.

Report on specimens of Bituminous Shale transmitted along with Dr. Walker's Report, by Dr. Falconer, A. M. *and* M. D., *Supt. Hon'ble Co.'s Botanical Gardens, Calcutta.*

I have carefully examined the specimens in question six in number, and although they exhibit abundance of black flakes as commonly occurs in bituminous shale, which are probably of vegetable origin, I cannnot detect the presence of any determinable impressions of vegetable fossils. The black flakes, under a careful examination with the microscope, exhibit no marks of structure and appear to be bituminous.

The appearances which seem to have been taken for vegetable fossils and which I presume are those alluded to by Dr. Walker in his Report as "Scales of Lepidodendrous Plants," I have made out to be enamel dersinal plates of an extinct placoid fish co-ordinate with Lepidotus and Dapedius. If Dr. Walker forwarded any well marked vegetable fossils they have not been submitted to me, there are one or two obscure and indistinct impressions probably of organic origin but they are not determinable.

In the list appended to his Report, Dr. Walker mentions No. VI. specimens of coal with fossil impressions chiefly of Lepidodendrous plants to show that the measure is a true "coal," I have observed nothing among those sent, to which this description could accurately apply, nor have seen any samples of coal among them. Should there happen to be any, I should be glad to examine it, on the chance, that some portion of it may exhibit determinable structure. In reference to this point I may mention that I have detected structure on the Burdwan coal, sufficient to determine the plans from which the coal was produced, and which go a long way to prove that the Burdwan coal fields belong to an age and series, perfectly distinct from and more modern than the great English coal measures.

There is no evidence afforded by such of Dr. Walker's specimens as I have seen that the Chennore coal belongs to the same formation, as the English Carboniferous series.

[With reference to the latter part of Dr. Falconer's Report the only specimens approaching coal that accompanied Dr. Walker's letter were forwarded to Dr. Falconer, and he reported upon them as follows.]

I have detected structure in the Chennore coal under the microscope, consisting of glandular dotted vascular tissue referable probably to the natural family of Coniferæ.

Plants of this order are met with in the *Lias* and *Oalite*, as well as in the coal measures, and the Chennore specimens furnish no decisive information as to the formation in which they occur.

[Extract from Dr. Walker's statistical Report on the Northern and Eastern Districts of the Soubah of Hyderabad.]

I have already sent a communication on the coal found in the bed of the Pranheetah, close to its junction with the Godavery, and to this I refer. The subject of rendering the Godavery navigable has lately been discussed, and some interest has been excited in what would appear to be a measure very feasible and very advantageous. Should this scheme ever be carried out, the mineral, conveniently situated as it is, might be turned to profit.

The surface of the coal measure has as yet so to speak been merely scraped, but from the impressions of fossils found on the coal, chiefly Lepidodendrous plants, there can be no doubt of a true coal mine being there in existence.

[Major Jacob, H. C. Astronomer, Madras, placed at the disposal of the Society some Barometer and Thermometer Curves, and supplied a brief notice in explanation of them. The Curves have been accurately lithographed by Dumphy, and will be found at the end of this number, but on a smaller scale than those sent by Major Jacob, to suit the size of the Journal.]

Plates (1) to (8) at the end of this number give the indications of the Barometer and Thermometer for the years 1852—55 as noted at the H. C. Observatory, arranged in curves so as to exhibit the periodical changes. In the case of the Barometer the curves for every month show very conspicuously the course of the daily tides, there being two well marked maxima and minima: the principal maximum occurring at 21*h*. 16*m*. (or $\frac{1}{4}$ past 9 A. M.), while the lowest minimum is seen at about 4 P. M.: with a second rise and fall during the

night; the highest nightly rise being at 10 P. M. and the lowest descent at 15*h*. or 3 A. M.: the daily range being on an average 0·120, and that during the night about half as much. The variations in the times or range between the different months is very trifling, but the mean value for each month shows considerable alterations; the mercury standing highest on the average in January, falling gradually until June, and rising again from July to December, the rise being usually, but not always, most rapid from October to November. The same general course is also visible, though subject to great fluctuation, in the curve of daily means at the foot of each Barometer Plate, where are shown the successive changes in the mean height of the mercury from day to day. In most of the years there will be seen one or more considerable depressions about the beginning of November, indicating the effect of the storms which so frequently occur about that time.

The Thermometer curves have rather a peculiar form; that portion which belongs to the day, viz. from 18*h*. to 6*h*., having nearly a parabolic shape, while the night portion scarcely differs from a straight line, showing a nearly uniform descent from sunset to sunrise, the change from the night to the day being much more abrupt than the converse. The coldest time of the 24 hours appears to precede that of sunrise by a few minutes; the hottest time is about 1*h*. 10*m*. P. M., but varies in the different months from 0*h*. 30*m*. to 2*h*. June is on the whole the hottest month but is nearly equalled and in one year surpassed by May. The coldest month is January, but December and February differ but little from it. The range of temperature is seen to be much greater in the hot than in the cold season, the least occurring in November. The mean daily range amounts to 12°.

New species of Silk Worm.

"THE AGRI-HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF INDIA has reported most favourably on a new variety of silk, brought into notice by Capt. HUTTON, of the invalids, a resident of Landour. The worm which produces it *(Bombyx Huttoni)* spins in all weathers, whereas the common silk-worm is apt to be thrown off work by a passing

cloud. It is thought that the new worm may prove commercially important, and Government is solicited to institute experiments regarding its productive powers. In connection with silk it was announced at the late meeting of the Society, that the new plan of manufacturing silk directly from the bark of the mulberry tree is rapidly gaining ground. Signor LOTTERI, the inventor, announces that four companies have been started in Europe for carrying out the system, one of which has already paid him down 25,000*l.* for the privilege."—*Allen's Indian Mail, 30th Jan.* 1857.

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

Oriental Literature.

The Poems of the Hudsailis, edited in the Arabic from an original MS. in the University of Leyden and translated with annotations by J. G. L. KOSEGARTEN; vol. I. containing the Arabic text, London, 1854, 4to.

This work is now in course of publication by the Council of the Oriental Translation Fund. The first volume contains only the Arabic text. M. KOSEGARTEN purposes to give a complete translation in the second and the remainder of the text in the third.

This collection of poetical compositions or Dewans contains the National poems of a tribe of Bedouins—the *Hudsailis* or *Hodeilites* and belongs to the same class of compositions before the Æra of Mohammad as the *Moallakat*, the *Hamasa* of BOHTORI and the *Kitab-al-Aghani* of which latter work Mr. KOSEGARTEN has also commenced the publication. The MS. which is a unique copy, in the Library at Leyden, is incomplete, the 2nd volume only being in existence but it contains the commentary of ASSUKARI, the compiler of the work.

In connection with the literature of this epoch are the *Ansab* or geneological tables of the Arab races published by M. WASTENFELD at Gottingen from the writings of MOHAMMAD BIN AL HASAN IBN DOREID, a poet and philologist of the 3rd century of the Hijri.

Geneologische Tabellen der Arabeschen Stæmme und Familien von Dr. FERD. WASTENFELD—Gottingen 1852, Fol.

Register zu den genealogischen Tabellen with historical and geographical notices, 1853.

Handbuch Geneologisch etymologisches von ABUBEKR MOHAMMAD BIN AL HASAN IBN DOREID *herausgegeben von* FERD. WASTENFELD—Gottingen 1854, 8vo.

The indefatigable M. VON HAMMER continues the publication of his great work on Arabic Literature *(Literatur geschichte der Araber)* of which the 5th vol. containing 1,115 pages appeared in 1854 and the 6th extending to 1,169 pages in 1855.

The Library of the Society possesses a copy of this admirable work presented by the munificence of M. VON HAMMER himself. Each vol. commences with a general view of the literature of the epoch of which it treats, followed by biographical sketches of the writers arranged either according to the class of society to which they belonged or according to the subject of their works; followed by translations of some of the most remarkable poems.

The six volumes already published contain notices of more than 700 authors and afford a striking example of the patient and laborious habits of study and research so remarkably characteristic of the savans of Germany.

The 2nd and 3rd volumes of the Travels of Ibn Batuta—the text and translations by MM. C. DEFREMERY and Dr. B. R. SANGUINETTI, have been published at the Imprimerie Imperiale, Paris, 1854 and 1855.

M. RENAN is occupied with a valuable philological work on the Semitic languages, the first volume of which appeared in 1855 and received the prize of the Institute.

It is entitled *Histoire Generale et Systeme comparè des langues Semitiques*, par ERNEST RENAN, Paris, 1855, 8vo.

The fourth volume of the translation of the *Shahnameh of* FIRDAUSI, by M. JULES MOHL, Secretary of the Asiatic Society of Paris, appeared in 1855.

The third volume of the *Rig Veda Sanhita* with the commentary of SAYANA CHARYA, by M. MAX MULLER, has been published and copies are on their way to India.

Another translation of the *Hitopadesa* has appeared at Paris by M. LANCEREAU. It is very neatly got up in 12mo. and is enriched with interesting notes tracing the origin and history of the several fables and tales.

The first complete translation of the Persian version of the same work, the *Anvari Soheili* of HOSEYN VAZ AL CASHAFI, by Professor EASTWICK, was published by Austin of Hertford in 1854.

From the same Press has likewise issued a new edition of the text of the *Bhagavat Gita* with a translation by J. COCKBURN THOMPSON, 1855.

The VII. No. of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for 1856, which has lately been received, is occupied by an index of the matter contained in the previous volumes from I. to XXIII. and of volumes XIX. and XX. of the Asiatic Researches. It is followed by a supplement repairing omissions in the first and by three special indices—1. of the Numismatic matter contained in the Journal; 2. of translations of ancient inscriptions, reprinted from the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. VI. and continued to the end of 1854; and 3, a geological and mineralogical index to the Gleanings of Science, Asiatic Researches and the Journal of the Society.

A Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian, or South Indian Family of Languages, by the Rev. R. CALDWELL, London, 8vo. has just been received.

Mr. Caldwell has labored for the last seventeen years as a Missionary in the South of India. During a recent visit to England he completed a Comparative Grammar of the Languages of Southern India, the family of which he divides into nine principal branches, viz. Tamil, Teloogoo, Canarese, Malayâlum, Tolu, Toda, Kota, Gond, and Khond. He has discussed in detail the connexion these dialects have with each other, as well as that of the whole family with the families of other languages. He is opposed to Mr. Hodgson's theory

in regard to the identity of the languages of Southern India with the dialects of the Himalaya and Bootan, being more inclined to support the views of Mr. Max Muller on the affiliation existing between the Dravidian, and what is now styled the Scythian group of languages.

We hope to give a review of this in our next Number.

A Dictionary, Sanscrit and English, extended and improved from the second edition of the Dictionary of Professor H. H. Wilson, together with a supplement, grammatical appendices and an index serving as an English-Sanscrit Dictionary, by Theodor Goldstücker, Berlin, 1856, large 4to.; part 1, (80 pages.)

This is the commencement of the publication of the long expected 3rd edition of Professor Wilson's dictionary.

The preparation of this new edition has been undertaken by Mr. Goldstücker alone. It contains considerable additions more particularly of those vèdu terms which Professor Wilson systematically excluded.

Mr. Goldstücker promises to insert in a supplement those words whose meaning he has not been able satisfactorily to explain as well as all new words he may meet with in the course of publication. The work will appear in parts, each part to contain 80 pages —price 87 fr. 50 centimes.

We are glad to have to announce the publication of a work in connection with our own Presidency, viz. a new edition of DR. BAIKIE's *Book on the Neilgherries.* It is thus noticed by the *Hurkaru.*

" Mr. W. H. Smoult has got up with great trouble and expense an edition of an account by R. Baikie, Esq., M. D., of *the Neilgherries, their topography, climate, soil and productions, and of the effects of the climate on the European constitution.* The subject matter of the work is of great interest to very many persons in this community, but the point which we are most disposed to dwell upon is the admirable style in which Mr. Smoult has contrived to get the work illustrated by an artist of the name of Fraser, a stranger we believe amongst us and who is about to try his fortune in another land, unless perhaps the local Government has the good sense to secure

so able a hand to its own service. The large panoramic view of Ootacamund is a picture that well deserves a handsome frame and is worth the price of the book itself. Then there is a capital frontispiece with a view of Sispara on the Neilgherries drawn from nature by Captain Francis and transferred to stone by Mr. Fraser, and there are four other separate sketches which with the large panoramic view of Ootacamund are enclosed in a tin case. The illustrations are all tinted lithographs and all exhibit an artist's taste and skill. Indeed such artistical productions in the way of book embellishments have never been published before in this country. In a land like this where health and even life itself are so precarious, every information regarding the climate of particular localities ought to be received with eagerness not only by the community but by a "paternal government." The Government of Madras, we hear, has subscribed largely to the work before us, by way of encouraging all attempts on the part of individuals to make the community acquainted with the character of the country and its resources. Such a sanatarium as the Neilgherries furnish us is a blessing that cannot be too highly appreciated. Many a valuable servant may be saved to the State, by having so near us a climate so admirably adapted to the restoration of individuals. Dr. A. Grant, who was the personal surgeon of the Marquis of Dalhousie and accompanied his Lordship to the Neilgherries in 1855 remarks that "it is surprising the advantages of the Blue Mountains should have been so long overlooked, in a country where European health is so precarious and the necessity of a change to a cool climate is so frequently and urgently called for. In Bengal they have scarcely attracted any attention, otherwise, how many invalids might have been saved a trip to Australia, or the Cape or even to England." Dr. Grant recommends that in Bronchitis, or incipient consumption, or when the liver is affected the patient should first go to Coonoor, "a pleasant, retired, and pretty summer residence," well sheltered and easily accessible, and when he has gained strength he should go, he says, to Ootacamund, the air of which is more bracing. In a very few days an invalid could pass comfortably from Calcutta to Ootacamund. The climate of the Neilgherries is delightful and the scenery is singularly varied and picturesque, as may be seen from the

accurate and truly artistical sketches which accompany the work before us.

"We learn from Mr. Smoult's excellent explanatory introduction that the late Bishop James, in a letter to the Right Hon'ble S. R. Lushington expressed himself perfectly charmed with the hills of Ootacamund. "I have been racking my memory," he wrote, "for some place to compare them with; the closest resemblance I can find is "Malvern" at the fairest season: but the extent and bold variety give these a decided superiority. I have a fuller sense of the enjoyment to be derived from air and exercise than I remember to have ever experienced at any time or at any place."

"Mr. Smoult's own share of the work is carefully and ably executed. He has brought out a very valuable publication. It does him great credit in every way. If Mr. Smoult should be a pecuniary loser by this costly publication he will at all events have the pleasant consciousness of having done a real service to his countrymen in India by calling their attention to the lovely and health-inspiring locality of the Blue Mountains. This book may save many a valuable life by its suggestions and the interesting information which it will circulate through a community in which individuals are so often reduced to the alternative of an immediate change of climate or a preparation for their final home."

Natural History.

DECANDOLLE'S PRODROMUS. Vol. XIV. Part. I. has lately reached us. It contains the large order *Polygonaceæ*, by C. F. MEISNER, excepting the Sub-order *Eriogoneæ*, which are from the pen of the laborious Mr. G. BENTHAM: *Myristicaceæ*, by the Author. *Proteaceæ*, by MEISNER, and *Penæaceæ*, by ALPH: DECANDOLLE. The Volume is a worthy addition to its invaluable predecessors.

Plantæ Indiæ Batavæ Orientales.

A work under this title is now in course of publication by the

Dutch Government under the especial patronage of the King of Holland. It is edited by Professor DE VRIESE. The first part which has only as yet appeared contains a full account of the plants found in the principal islands of the Eastern Archipelago—Java, Celebes, Amboina, Ternate, &c. from the MS.S. of the late Professor C. A. C. REINWARDT, between the years 1815 & 1822 edited by Dr. W. H. DE VRIESE, Professor of Botany in the University of Leyden. The technical descriptions are given in Latin and are illustrated by characteristic lithographed figures.

The work will be published in 4to. with 40 plates ; three numbers have appeared in 1856, four more are to be given in the current year and the rest in 1858.

DR. REINWARDT died in 1854 without having given to the world any consecutive work on the rich and important collections he had made in the Dutch Colonies. His papers and drawings were presented to the Government and the task of editing them was entrusted to Professor Vriese.

" I purpose" says the Professor, " first to publish in this work, " the plants that DR. REINWARDT discovered during his travels in " the Indies and to elucidate such portions of their history as have " not already been investigated by the researches of other botanists. " When it is remembered that Messrs. BENNETT and R. BROWN " have only lately published the plants which DR. HORSFIELD " discovered in the island of Java at the commencement of the cen- " tury, it need not be matter of surprise that the discoveries of " REINWARDT in the other islands subsequent to 1815 should still " be worthy of publication. We doubt not that the labor we now " propose to ourselves of making known the botanical researches " of DR. REINWARDT will bring to light a great number of new " plants and contribute to give a better idea of the geographical dis- " tribution of plants in the Indian Archipelago, of which so little is " yet known."

One of the plates which have already appeared represents a plant which would form a most desirable addition to our gardens. The *Dichrofrichum Ternateum* found in the forests near the summit of the

Volcano of Ternate. It is a prostrate plant creeping on the ground but is conspicuous for its large, downy, cordate leaves and its bunches of scarlet tubular flowers from one to two inches long.

It appears to be allied to *Streptocarpus* with the habit of *Œschynanthus*.

At the meeting of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, on the 12th June last, a paper was read by Lt.-Col. MADDEN on "*the elucidation of plants mentioned in* Dr. FRANCIS HAMILTON'S *account of the Kingdom of Nepal.*

At the following meeting on the 10th July 1856, Professor Balfour on taking the chair announced that since the last meeting Col. Madden had died suddenly from rupture of the aorta.

"We all, I am sure (he said), deeply deplore the loss of one who took a warm interest in our proceedings, and with whom we have had much pleasant intercourse. For my own part I cannot easily give expression to the sad feelings with which I contemplate the bereavement. He had been a constant visitor at the garden during the summer while engaged in preparing his elaborate paper on the Indian Plants in Dr. Buchanan Hamilton's herbarium; and I had looked forward to the pleasure of spending many a happy day with him in the prosecution of Botanical science. His amiable deportment and gentlemanly manner endeared him to all of us, and we all rejoiced to see one who had spent a large portion of his life in the active service of the East India Company, now devoting his time and leisure to the prosecution of science. During his residence in India he was a careful observer, and made many interesting remarks on the flora of the country. He sent home the seeds of many valuable plants which have flowered in Glasnevin and in other gardens. When he came to settle in Edinburgh he joined the Royal and Botanical Societies, in both of which he became a very active member. He was elected a councillor of the Royal Society, and took a marked interest in its proceedings, he particularly took charge of the Scientific additions, which it was agreed to make to its library. To the transactions of the Botanical society he contributed an excellent paper on the occurrence of

Palms and Bamboos high on the Himalaya, and it is to be hoped that the paper which was read from him at our last meeting will be in such a state as to allow of its publication. Most sincerely, I am sure, do the Society condole with his afflicted widow. Such events call on us to be ready, seeing we know not what a day may bring forth."

At the same meeting a paper was read entitled, *A brief account of the general Botanical features of a Hill District in Western India*, with the results of a series of observations in connection with vegetable climatology. By JOHN KENNETT WILSON, Bombay.

PROCEEDINGS.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening, January* 8, 1857.

The chair was taken at ½ past 6 by W. U. ARBUTHNOT, ESQ.

The Secretary laid the usual statements before the Meeting and the following papers were selected for the evening.

Read an interesting account from Major Jacob, the Honorable Company's Astronomer, explaining the different indications of the Barometrical and Thermometrical Curves, for the years 1852-53, 54 and 55; the Plates having been previously forwarded by him to the Society.

In regard to the Barometer the Curves for every month show very conspicuously the course of the daily tides, there being two well marked Maxima and Minima the principal Maximum occurring at ½ past 9 A. M., and the lowest Minimum at 4 P. M. The Mercury stands highest on the average in January, falling gradually till June, and rising again towards December. The Rise is usually most rapid from October to November, about which time considerable depressions are also observable indicating the effect of storms which not unfrequently sweep over this coast at that time of the year.

The Thermometer Curves, show the coldest time of the 24 hours to be a few minutes before sunrise, and the hottest time to be 1h. 10m. P. M. but varying in different months from 0h. 30m. to 2h. June on the whole is the hottest month and January the coldest. The range of Temperature is greater in the hot than in the cold season, the least occurring in November. The mean daily range amounts to 12°.

Resolved that the thanks of the Meeting be voted to Major Jacob, and that his paper be set aside for publication.

Read letter from Secretary to Government, dated 23rd Dec. 1856 forwarding Dr. Walker's Report on Coal boring at Kotah, a village about 10 or 12 miles from the junction of the Wurdah river with the Godavery.

In 1841 Dr. Walker submitted to the Asiatic Society of Bengal an account of some minerals found in the bed of the Godavery, of the nature of Slate Coal, with a few remarks on the Geological features of the place at which they were discovered. The account will be found published at page 341, vol. 10 of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

In consequence of the indications set forth in that paper a boring operation was determined on, and entrusted to Dr. Walker's superintendence.

The Rods, Drills, and Augers of the Boring-Machine were made up at Bolarum—about 30 feet was pierced on the first day; afterwards, falling in with Argillaceous Limestone it took 9 days to get through a foot. At the depth of 29 feet a bed of Shale and Slate Coal was met with. The whole depth pierced was only 34 feet 7 inches.

Dr. Walker infers that a Coal field may be found at Kotah for the following reasons.

1st. The strata accompanying the slate Coal are those which are found along with deposits of this mineral in other parts of the world.

2d. The fossil plants apparent are identical with the fossil plants of the true Coal measure.

The report concludes with an account of the obstructions to navigation in the Channel of the Godavery.

Read also letters from Mr. Dodd in charge of Chemical Examiner's Department, and from Dr. Falconer, Superintendent of the Botanical Garden, Calcutta, upon the mineral specimens forwarded by Dr. Walker.

The thanks of the Meeting were presented to the Contributors of the above Papers. Some time has elapsed since Dr. Walker's experiment, but Madras having now its Railway and Mineral Viewer, and the Committee being aware of the great importance of a Country like India being able to supply itself with Coal and Iron in the same way as England is favored with the former, thought it advisable to put on record in the Journal an experiment like Dr. Walker's, and it was resolved accordingly to request the Committee of Papers to arrange for the publication of his Report.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening, Feb.* 12, 1857.

The Hon'ble W. ELLIOT, in the CHAIR.

The Secretary read a letter, from Dr. Jameson, Superintendent of the Botanical Garden at Saharunpoor, to Mr. Elliot, giving an account of the Tea plantations in the Himalayas.

The encouragement given to the cultivation of Tea in the last 2 years bids fair to render Tea a staple article of produce in the N. W. Provinces. Last year the quantity turned out was 40,000 lbs. this year that amount will be doubled. It is now in great demand at Almorah and Deyrah, the best kinds realizing from 3 Rs. to 4 Rs. 8 As. per pound, and this not for small quantities, the amount disposed of having been 20,000 lbs.

A great proportion of the second class Teas was purchased by natives for the purpose of bartering with the Bhotiahs in the interior of the Himalayas and Thibet in exchange for Borax and other

products of the mountain region. Up to this time the Mountain races have been in the habit of consuming the brick Teas of China.

It is certainly a remarkable fact that an integral part of the Chinese Empire is receiving its supplies of Tea from India, and Dr. Jameson is sanguine that if aided by good roads the trade with the Bhotiahs will soon become an important one, and that the Indian Teas will be sold at rates so cheap as to drive the Chinese article out of the market in these regions.

Extracts of a letter from Professor Oldham to Mr. Brooke Cunliffe, were also read acknowledging the receipt of certain fossil remains from the cretaceous beds at Utatur and Verdachellam for the Museum of Economic Geology. Putting aside the Cephelopoda, Mr. Oldham observes, the specimens from the two localities indicate only a little difference in the depth of water where the deposits were formed; but the presence of these chambered shells points to a series of beds somewhat higher in Geological sequence. The great prevalence of *ammonites* of the section of *Ligati* as compared with the Verdachellam group is of this nature.

Mr. Oldham also sent copies of the prospectus of the new organization of the Geological Museum, one of which Mr. Cunliffe presented to the Society.

It is proposed to print this on the fly leaf of the Journal, and it is hoped that the Members of the Society will exert themselves to procure contributions to the collection. It is only by grouping together the geological facts derived from a comparison of fossil remains from all parts of India that a correct idea can be formed of the geological structure and conditions of this vast country. And the eminent qualifications of the officers attached to the geological survey afford the best guarantee that full justice will be done to such contributions.

Mr. Oldham adds that he had recently obtained a small collection of fossils from the limestone to the west of Mhow and Indore near the Nerbudda Valley which appear to be nearly of the same geological age as those from Utatur, with considerable variety however, as was to be expected from the difference of latitude.

It was also stated to the Meeting that fossil remains of a large vertebrate animal probably a gigantic saurian have recently been discovered at Utatur. Mr. Adolphe Schlagentweit, found a large bone, apparently the condyle of a femur, and a portion of what is stated to be a large tooth sent to Dr. Hunter by Captain Ryves will be shown at the forthcoming Exhibition.

The Annual General Meeting of the Society was fixed for the 26th Instant.

MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening, February* 26, 1857.

SIR C. RAWLINSON, KT., PRESIDENT, in the CHAIR.

This was the Annual General Meeting of the Members of the Society.

The President, on opening the Meeting brought to notice an error that had crept into the Society's monthly Reports, of publishing the Proceedings of the Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society as the Proceedings of the Madras Literary Society, none of the Members of which, save the Managing Committee, appear to have had an opportunity of attending, and it was resolved accordingly that endeavours should be made to give all Members the opportunity of attending any Literary or Scientific Meeting which the Managing Committee might be able to arrange.

The Secretary read to the Meeting the usual Report and Statement exhibiting the state of the Society's Funds up to the end of the past year.

To

The Members of the Madras Literary Society
and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society.

GENTLEMEN,

The Managing Committee of the Society have the honor to lay before you the accompanying Statement of the accounts of the Society for the past year, exhibiting a balance in favor of the Society on the 31st December last, of Rupees 750-14-0.

The balance at the end of 1855, was Rupees 469-13-4.

The Committee hope this will be deemed satisfactory.

It may not be out of place here to add that the Statement rendered at our last Meeting on the 12th instant, exhibits a still more favorable view of the Society's Funds, showing a credit balance of Rupees 1,052-8-8.

The Committee have further to announce that, with the view of upholding the Literary and Scientific character of the Society, the publication of their Journal has been resumed, and from the present number of Subscribers they have every reason to hope that the issue of this Periodical will tend to the advantage of the Institution, and prove attractive to the Community.—255 copies out of 350 have already been disposed of.

In conclusion the Committee desire to state that the number of Subscribers to the Library at the end of the past year stood as follows:

First Class.....38
Second Class.....34
Third Class.....16

For the Managing Committee.

(Signed) J. W. BREEKS, *Secretary.*

Resolved, on the motion of Mr. R. Burgass, seconded by Mr. H. Fortey, that the Report be received and printed in the Journal.

Resolved, on the motion of Mr. R. Burgass, seconded by Major W. J. Wilson, that the Managing Committee use their best endeavours to obtain books on more advantageous terms, now that the late changes in the Book Trade hold out such a prospect to Purchasers.

Resolved, on the motion of the Chairman, seconded by Mr. R. Burgass, that the accounts be passed as satisfactory, and that the thanks of the Meeting be presented to the Managing Committee of the past year for their exertions in behalf of the Society, and that they be re-elected into a Managing Committee for the present year.

Resolved, on the motion of Mr. W. U. Arbuthnot, seconded by the Honorable Walter Elliot, that Mr. R. Burgass be invited

to become a Member of the Managing Committee, to complete the number as laid down in Rule VI. of the Society's Regulations.

The following Gentlemen were elected as the Managing Committee for the current year.

MANAGING COMMITTEE.

Major W. J. Wilson,	Mr. W. U. Arbuthnot,
Mr. T. Pycroft,	Major E. Lawford,
Colonel F. A. Reid, C. B.	Mr. H. F. C. Cleghorn, M. D.
Lieut. Col. T. T. Pears, C. B.	Mr. A. J. Arbuthnot,
Lieut. Col. F. C. Cotton,	Mr. R. Burgass,
Mr. G. H. Ellis,	Mr. J. W. Breeks, *Secretary.*

The thanks of the Meeting were voted to the Chairman, and the Meeting closed.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening, March* 12, 1857.

On the motion of Mr. W. Arbuthnot, seconded by Colonel Cotton, the Hon'ble W. Elliot, was elected Chairman of the Committee for the current year.

The Secretary laid before the Meeting the usual Monthly Statement of the Society's Funds, and brought to the notice of the Committee the urgent necessity which existed for a complete Catalogue of the Society's Books by embodying the Supplemental Catalogues for 1852-53 and 55 with the old Catalogue, and classifying each work under its appropriate head.

Resolved that the state of the Society's Funds is satisfactory, and that a new Catalogue of the Society's books be printed as soon as possible, containing every work received into the Library up to January 1857.

Extracts of a letter from Mr. Thwaites, Superintendent of the Royal Botanic Garden of Paradenia in Ceylon to Dr. Cleghorn were read, in which he expressed his readiness to permit the descrip-

tions of the new Genera of Plants of Ceylon, published by him in the Kew Miscellany, to re-appear in the Society's Journal.

The intimate connection of the Flora of India with that of Ceylon invests the details of such discoveries with peculiar interest for the Botanists of this part of the country and the Committee at once resolved to avail themselves with thanks of Mr. Thwaites' liberal permission. The Sub Committee of Papers were accordingly directed to make a selection of some of these New Genera for publication in future Numbers of the Journal.

Dried specimens of several of these, especially of such as are likely to prove useful in the Arts, have been forwarded by Mr. Thwaites to the present Exhibition.

Some of the early Proof Plates of Dr. McPherson's Antiquities of Kertch were laid on the table and attracted much admiration. They represented Vases, Statuettes, Bas Reliefs in Terra Cotta, Glass and Ivory, of Greek and Etruscan Types, Fibulœ and Gold ornaments, bearing a remarkable resemblance to those found in the Tumuli and Mounds in Britain and which Dr. McPherson supposes may have belonged to the Varangian Guards of the Byzantine Emperors, &c.

The Plates are executed in the best style of Chromolithography by a young and rising Artist named Kell, and though unfinished give promise of great beauty and elegance when completed.

The Committee acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following papers.

1. Observations on the Graphite or Plumbago of Kumaon and Travancore by J. Forbes Royle, M. D. with an Extract from a letter from the Resident of Travancore and Cochin dated 9th February 1857, *from the Chief Secretary.*

This Mineral was formerly found in its most pure state in Borrowdale in Cumberland, which indeed was the only Mine which produced Lead of that fine quality requisite for the manufacture of Drawing Pencils.

The Cumberland Mines have been wrought since Elizabeth's time; pure Cumberland lead costing as much as from 30 to 40

shillings a pound. The lead is not found in veins but in detached pieces, so that the supply is occasionally irregular and the search for it laborious and often fruitless.

Inferior descriptions of lead come from Spain and Ceylon, and are used in the manufacture of crucibles and of the inferior sort of Pencils and in polishing Cast Iron.

At present Mr. Royle says, finely powdered Graphite can, by an extreme degree of pressure, be rendered nearly as compact as the best natural Graphite, or we should be without any more good drawing Pencils.

The great Manufacturers of Pencils in England reported the Kumaon and Travancore specimens as quite useless for the manufacture of black lead pencils, observing that they could not use the specimens in the state in which they had been sent without damaging their machinery, at the same time they could not conceive why purer specimens should not be found in the same locality.

In regard to the objections made to the specimens forwarded, General Cullen, the Resident of Travancore, remarks that one motive of their selection was to exhibit the matrix or Laterite rock in which they were found.

2. Reports V, VI, VII, and IX of the proceedings of the Officers engaged in the Magnetic Survey of India, *from the Chief Secretary.*

3. Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India, Vol. I. Part 1. *from T. Oldham, A. M., F. R. S., F. G. S. &c. Superintendent of Geological Survey of India.*

This is the first of a series of Memoirs published by order of the Right Honorable the Governor General of India in Council. The subject of the present Notice contains a highly interesting account of the Talcheer Coal Fields, situated in the Tributary Mahal of Cuttack, there is also a short notice of the Iron Ore procurable in the same locality.

Appended to this Memoir will be found accounts of the auriferous deposits of Assam and the vicinity of Shuè-gween in the Pro-

vince of Martaban. The gold discovered in both localities is of considerable purity, the latter Mr. Oldham considers fully equal in value to the average quality of Australian gold.

With the Book Mr. Oldham forwarded a letter to the Secretary and a notice setting forth the object of the Geological Museum now in progress in Calcutta of which he expressed a hope that the Society would obligingly promote the welfare, and sanction an interchange of publications.

Resolved that the notice be printed in the forthcoming number of the Journal, and that a letter be addressed to Mr. Oldham intimating the pleasure it will give the Society to effect an interchange of publications as desired by him.

The Meeting separated a little before 8 o'clock.

...ras Magnetic Observatory.

Remarks.	Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	February 1857. Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	Date.
	Inches	°	°	°	°		Inches		
Cloudy	29·937	75·6	71·9	83·7	69·3	E	....	Clear	1
Hazy	·950	75·4	71·5	85·0	70 1	S E	....	do	2
	·953	74·1	70·3	83·5	67·5	S E	....	do	3
do	·949	72·8	68·4	83·0	66·4	S E	....	do	4
Cloudy	·955	72·9	68·3	83 3	67·3	?	....	Cloudy	5
Clear	·984	75·1	69·4	83·7	69.4	E N E	....	Hazy	6
Hazy				84·1	69 7	?	....		7
do	·945	74·8	70·0	83·9	69·8	E	....	Clear	8
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	....	do	9

...n Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Magnetic Observatory.

HOURLY MEANS.

Dry Thermometer.....	Jan. 1857.	78·0	78·8	78·8	75·4	75·1
	Feb. do.	80·7	78·8	76·9	75·7	74·6
Wet Thermometer.....	Dec. 1856.	71·1	70·9	70·9	70·9	70·7
	Jan. 1857.	70·4	69·9	69·5	69·3	69·2
	Feb. do.	72·3	72·0	71·7	71·2	70·6

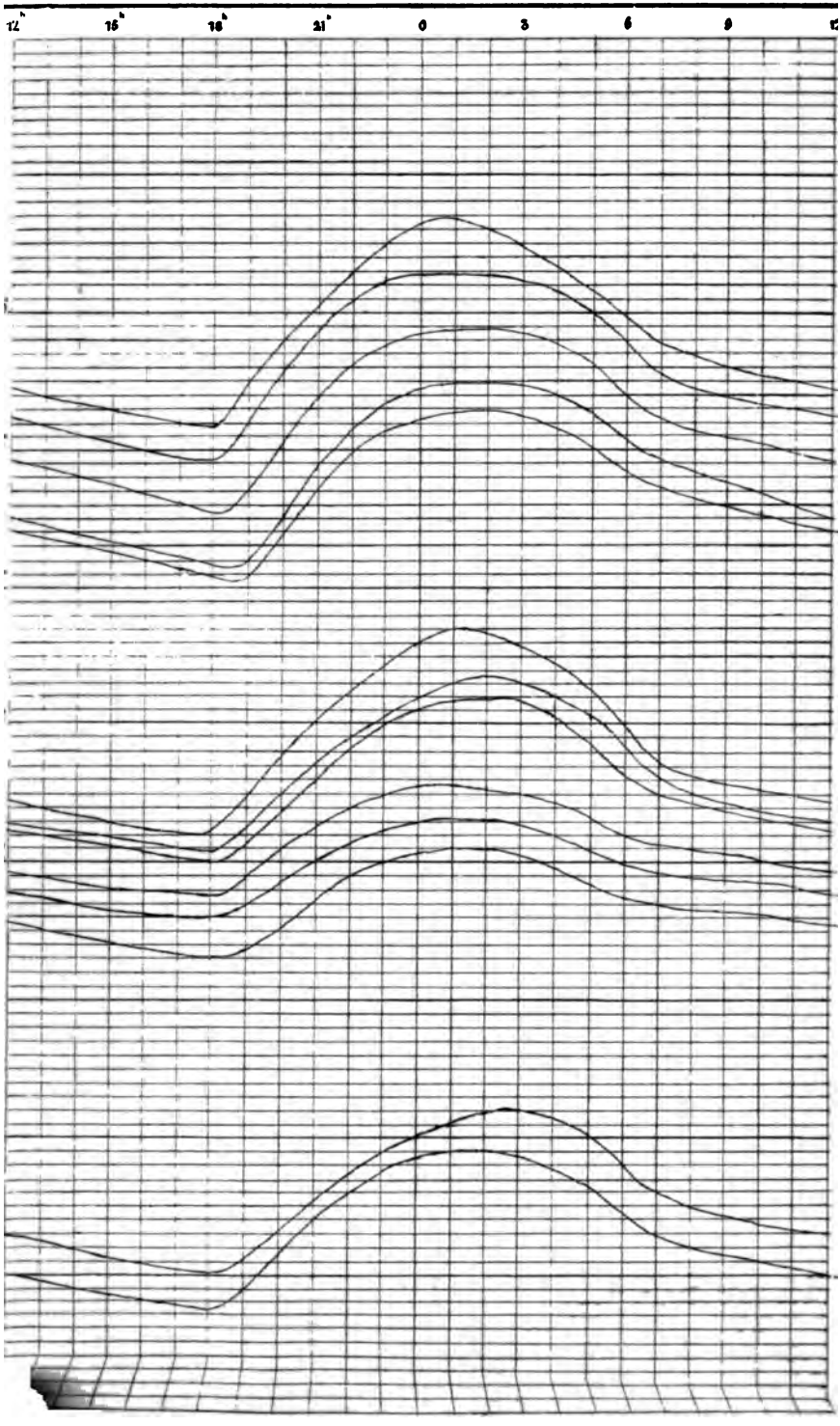
* The Number

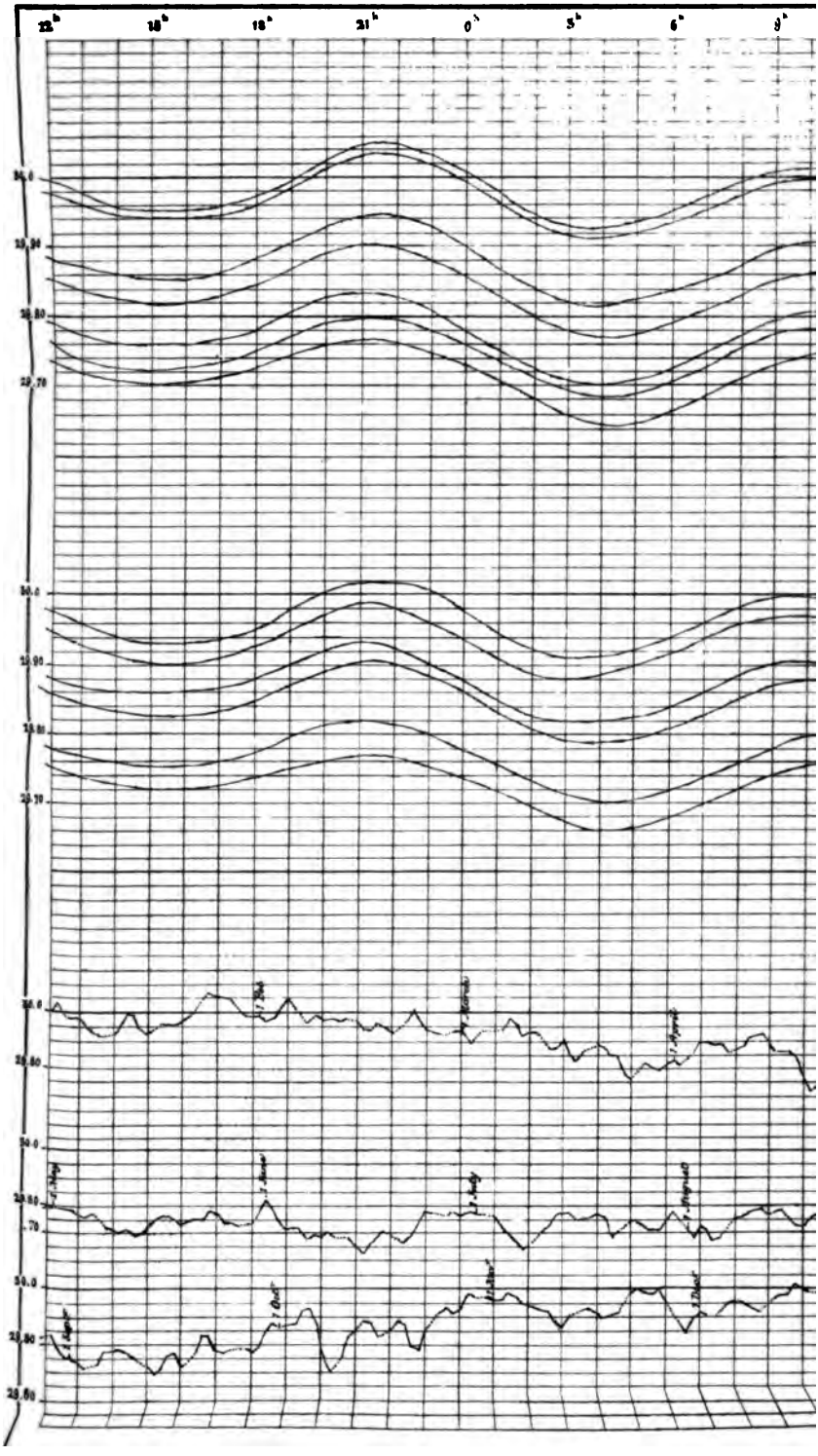
MADRAS, 9th March, 1857.

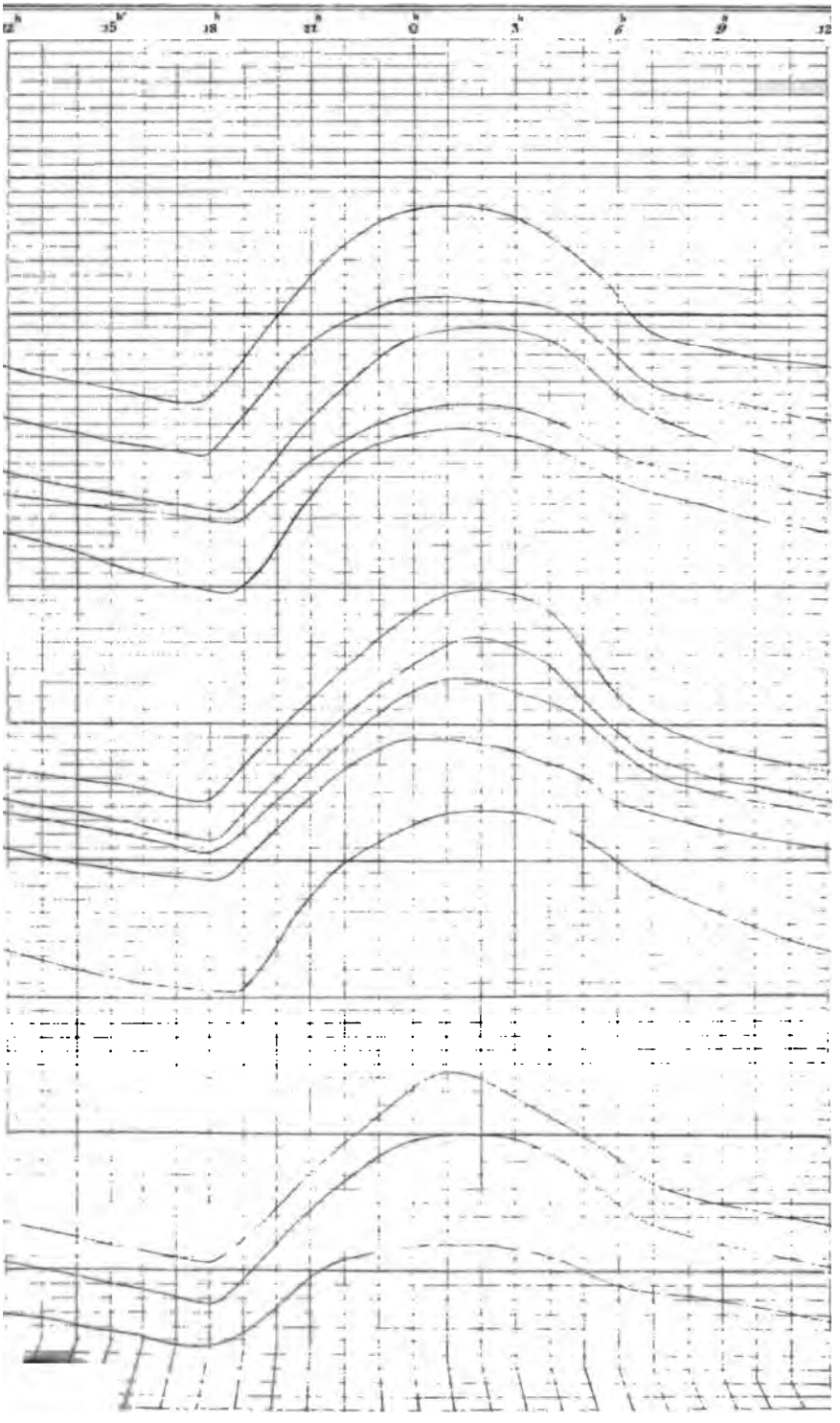
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	
h. m. 9 41	h. m. 10 41	h. m. 11 41	h. m. 12 41	h. m. 13 41	h. m. 14 41	h. m. 15 41	h. m. 16 41	h. m. 17 41	h. m. 18 41	h. m. 19 41	h. m. 20 41	h. m. 21 41	h. m. 22 41	h. m. 23 41	h. m. 0 41	h. m. 1 41	h. m. 2 41	h. m. 3 41	Means
In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	Inches
30·009	30·001	29·992	29·977	29·958	29·943	29·937	29·944	29·958	29·978	30·006	30·025	30·026	30·015	29·987	29·957	29·932	29·918	29·918	29·972
·040	·034	30·023	30·010	·997	·980	·979	·988	30·002	30·017	·042	·070	·075	·065	30·043	30·012	·981	·961	·955	30·010
29·966	29·967	29·958	29·945	·928	·911	·901	·904	29·919	29·939	29·965	29·987	29·999	29·990	29·969	29·940	·908	·883	·871	29·934
°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
74·7	74·3	74·2	73·8	73·4	73·1	73·0	72·7	72·4	72·1	73·8	76·2	77·7	78·7	79·1	79.2	79·1	78·9	78.2	75·6
74·8	74·3	74·0	73·0	72·4	71·9	71·3	70·7	70·2	70·1	72·4	75·5	77·8	79·0	79·8	80.1	80·1	79·7	79·1	75·3
73·5	72·6	71·8	70·6	70·0	69·5	69·1	68·6	68·2	68·3	71·6	75·6	79·0	81·0	82·1	82 8	83·0	82·6	81·9	75·4
70·7	70·6	70·7	70·6	70·4	70·3	70·3	70·2	70·0	69·8	70·4	71·2	71·5	72·0	72·1	71·9	71·7	71·9	71·6	70·9
69·1	68·9	68·7	68.6	68·5	68·5	68·3	68·0	67·8	67·7	69·0	70·2	70·7	71·0	71·2	71·3	71·3	71·1	70·9	69·6
70·2	69·7	69·0	68·4	68·1	67·7	67·4	67·1	66·8	67·0	69·3	71·3	72·3	72·3	72·0	72·5	72·8	72·7	72·4	70·3

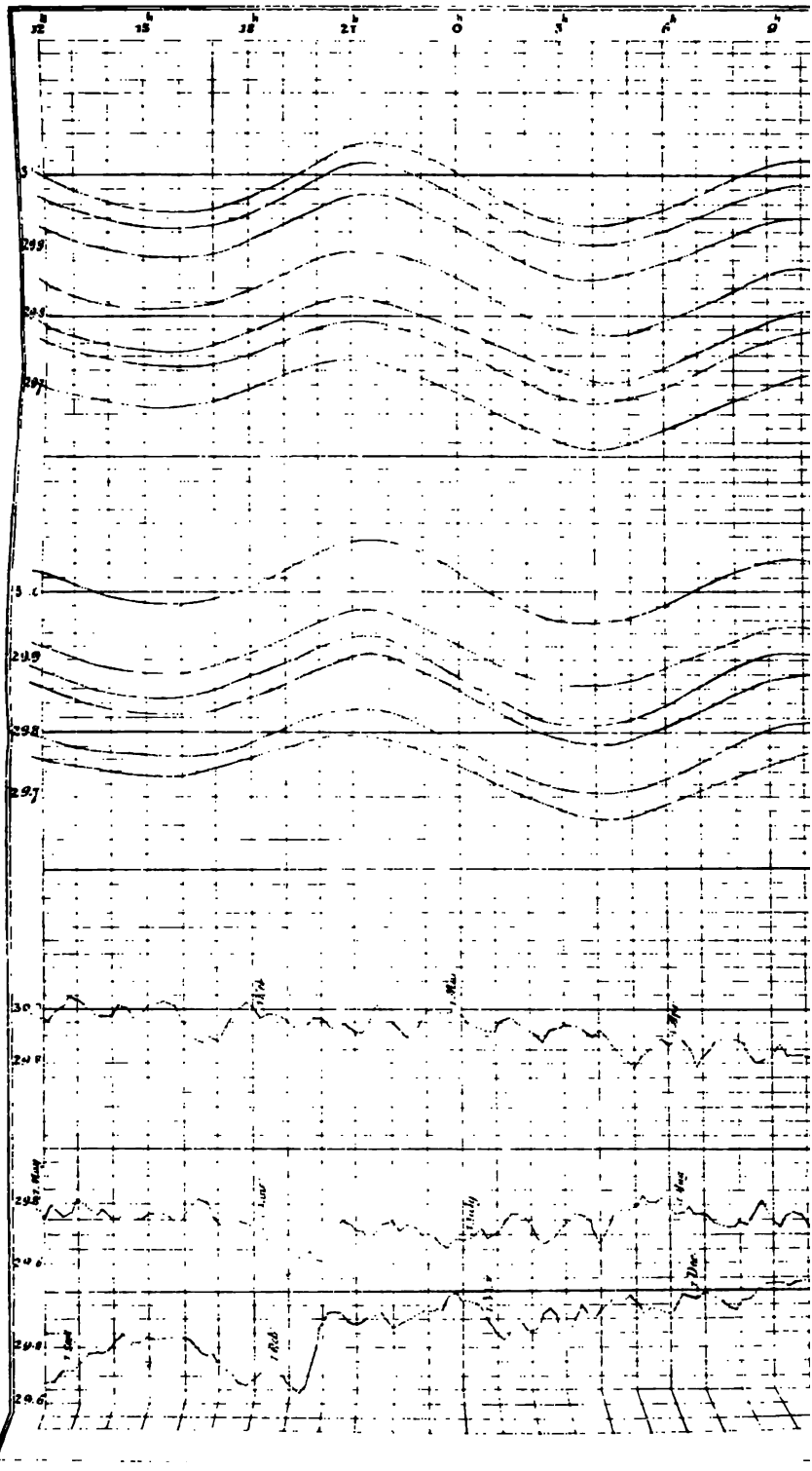
s in these Columns are not observed but interpolated for the sake of obtaining the daily means.

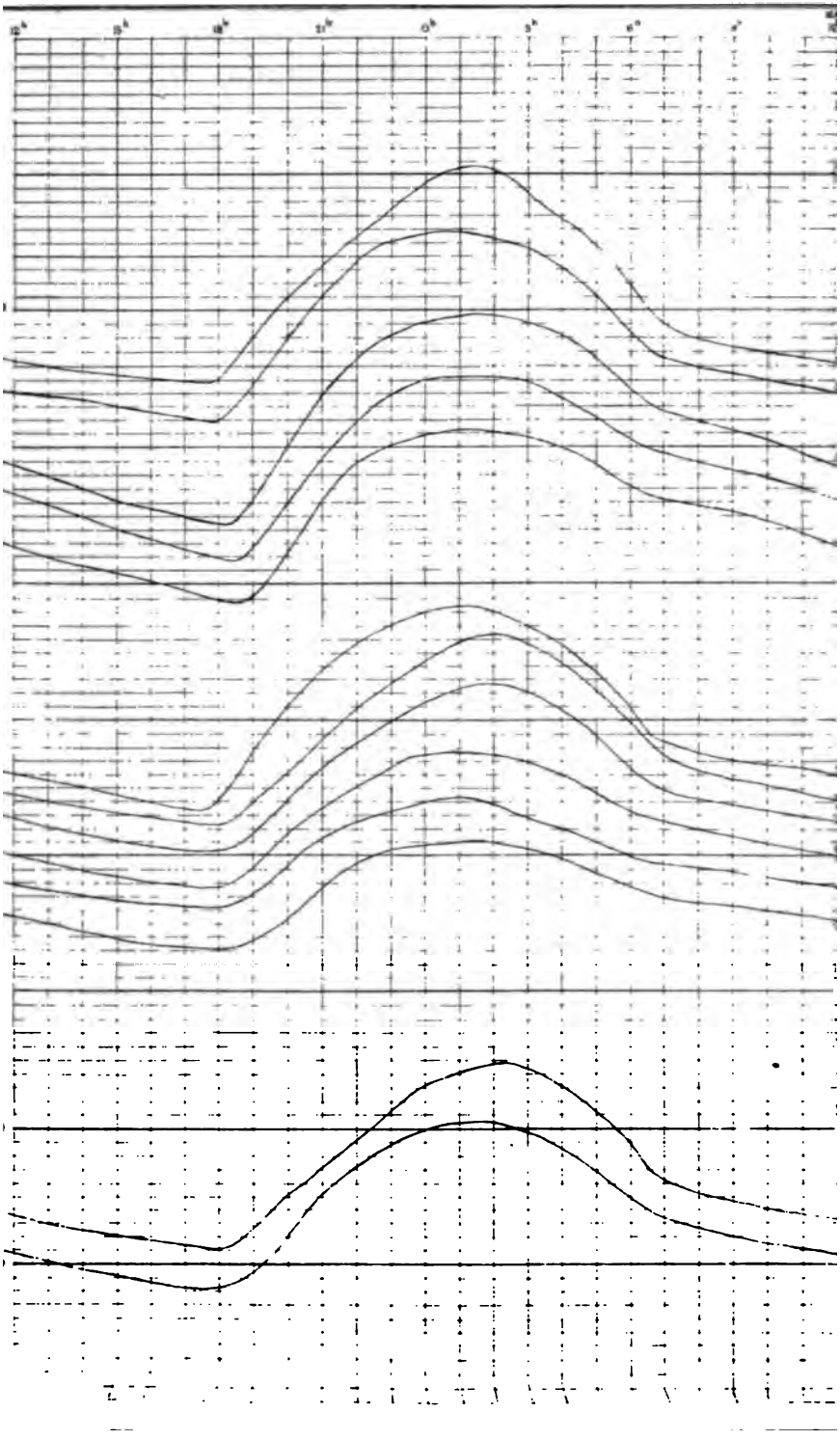
W. S. JACOB,
Hon'ble Company's Astronomer.

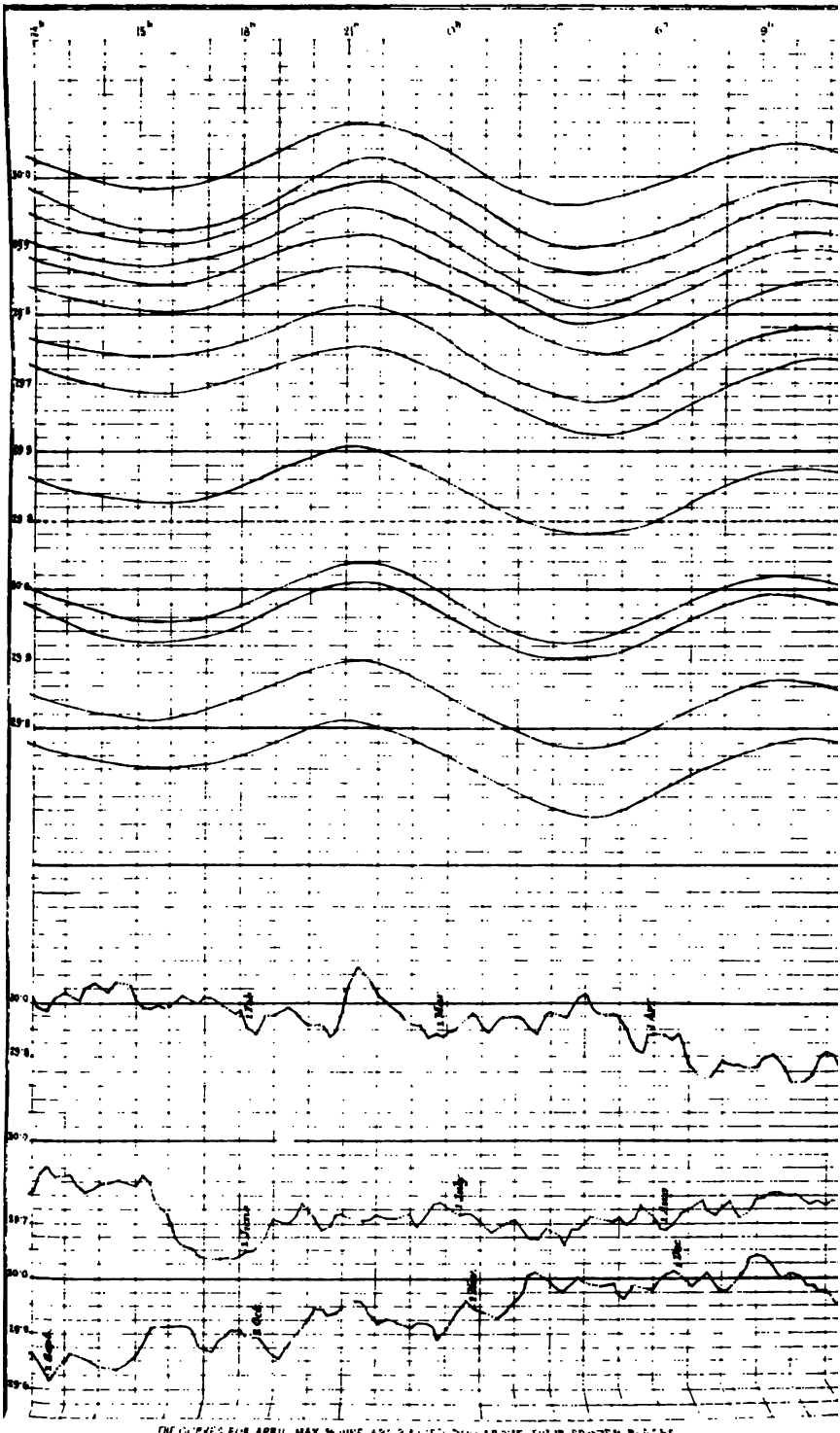

12h
15h
18h
21h
0
3
6
9


22h
18h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h

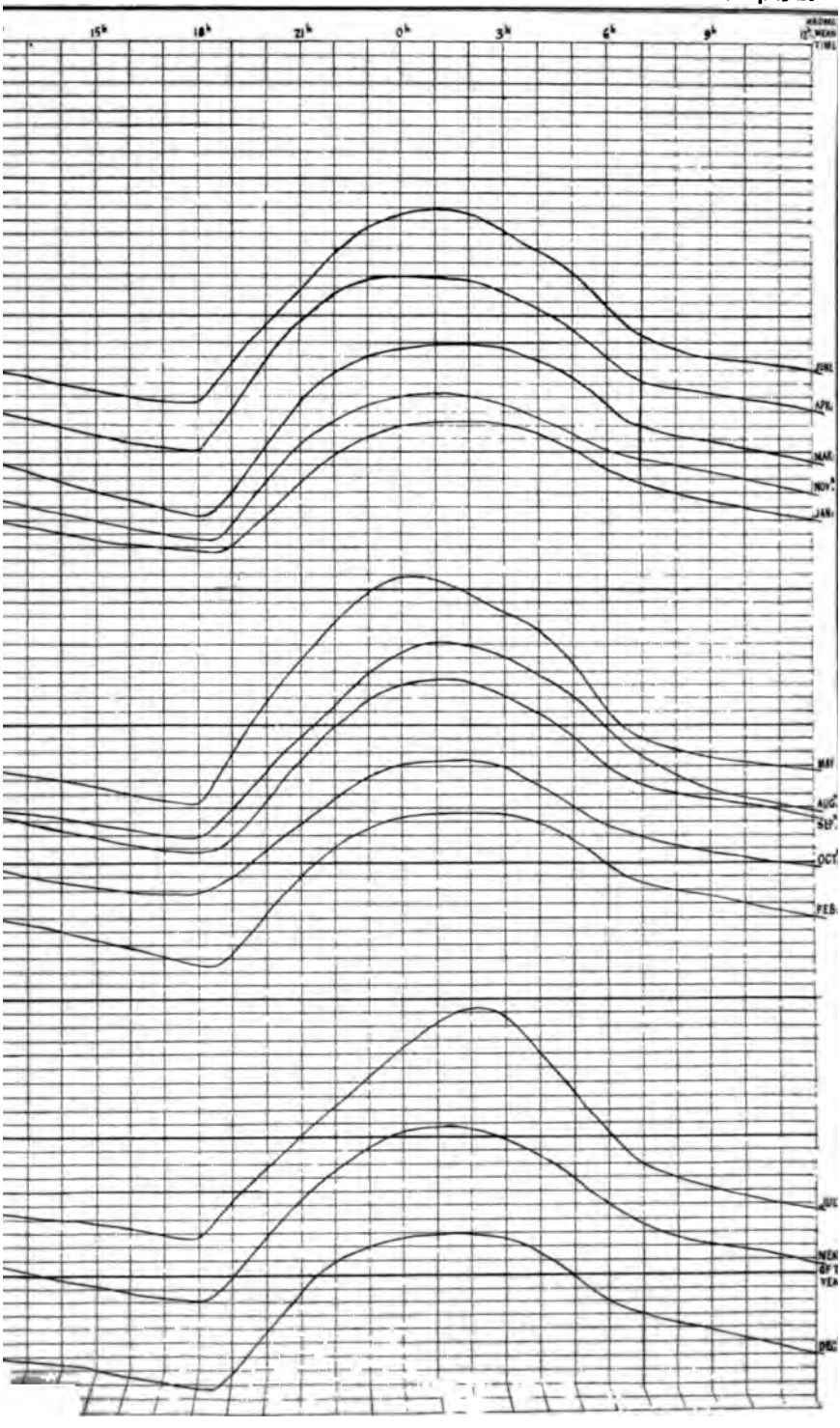

12h
15h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h
12

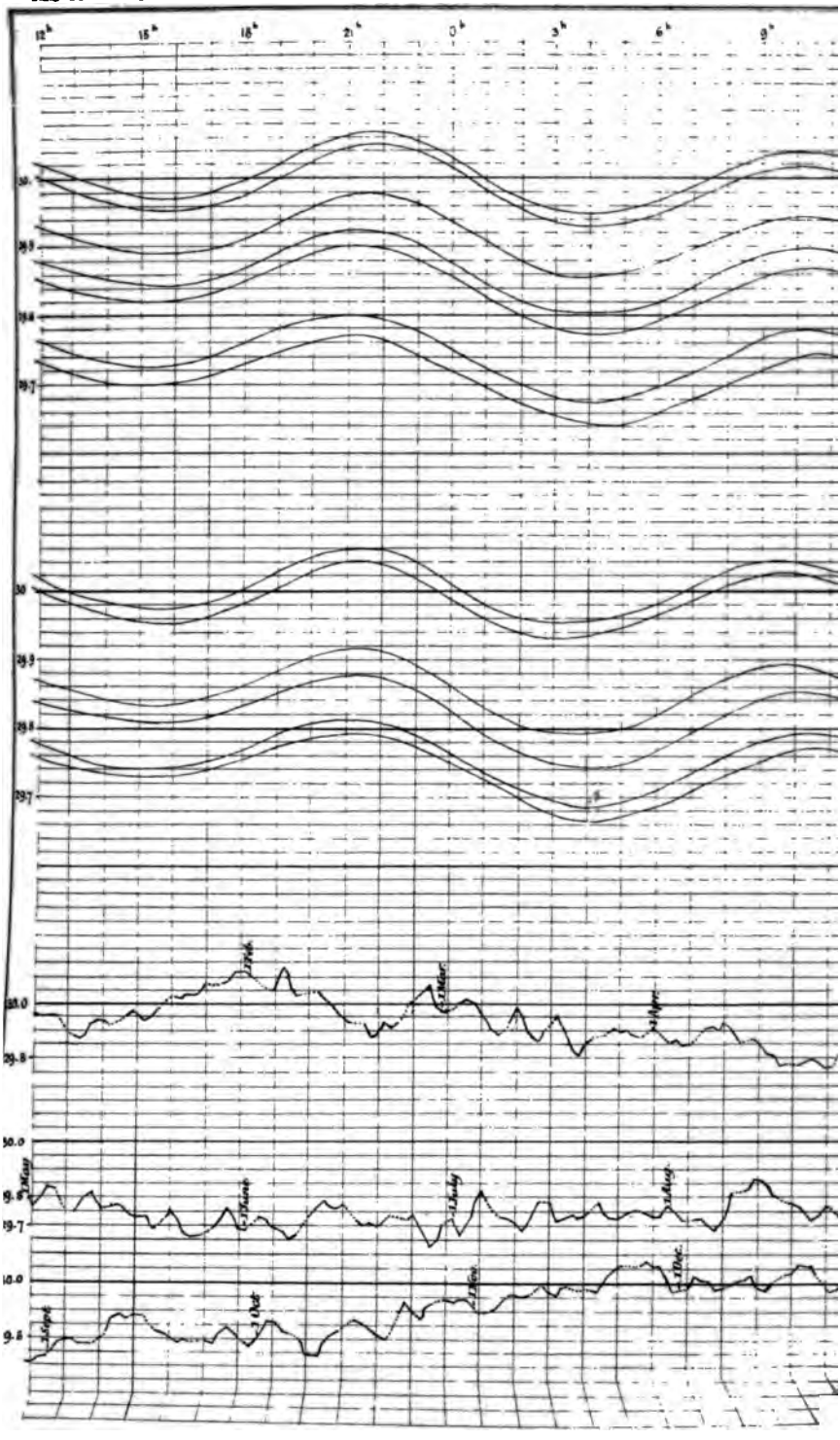

12h
15h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h
29.9
29.8
29.7
29.8
29.6


12h
15h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h

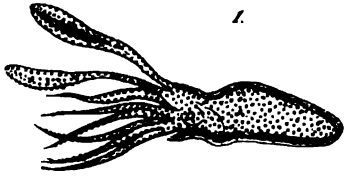


THE CURVES FOR APRIL, MAY & JUNE ARE RAISED ONE ABOVE THEIR PROPER PLACES.


15h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h
12h
JUNE
APRIL
MAR.
NOV.
JAN.
MAY
AUG.
SEP.
OCT.
FEB.
JUL.
MEAN
OF T
YEA
DEC.

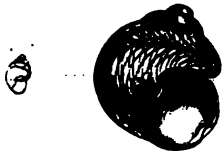

12h
15h
18h
21h
0h
3h
6h
9h
30.
29.9
29.8
29.7
30
29.9
29.8
29.7
30.0
29.8
30.0
29.7
30.0
29.8

1.



2.

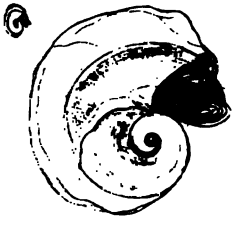
3.



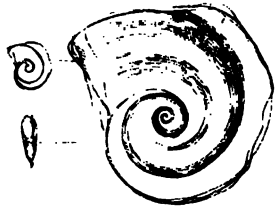
4.

5.

6.

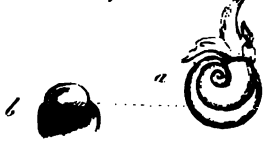


7.

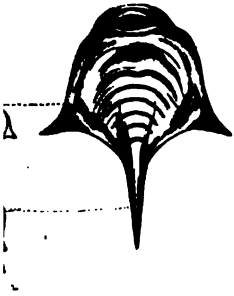


8.

7



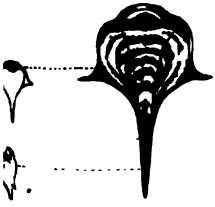
9.



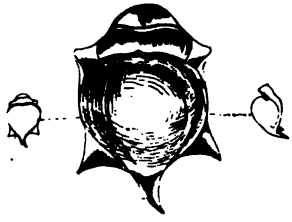
10.

11.

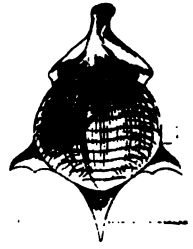
12.



13.

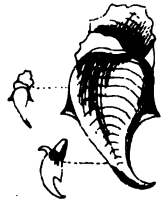


14.



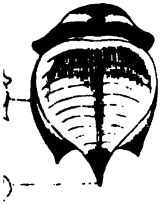
15.

16.



17

18.



19.

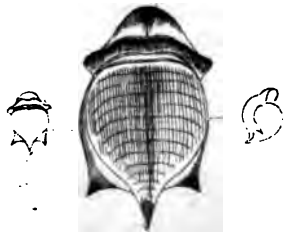


Plate X. No. 2. N.S.

Madras Lit.

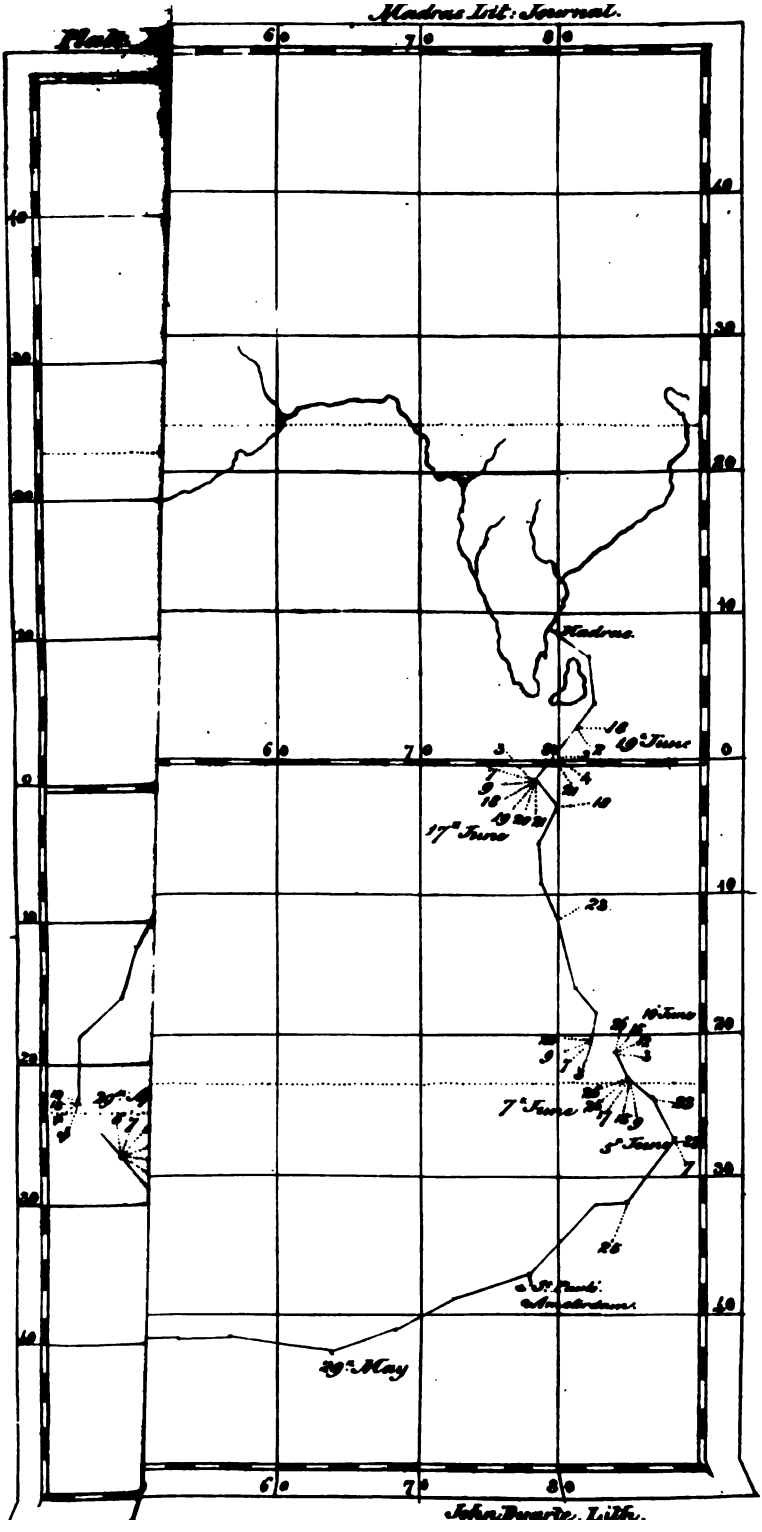
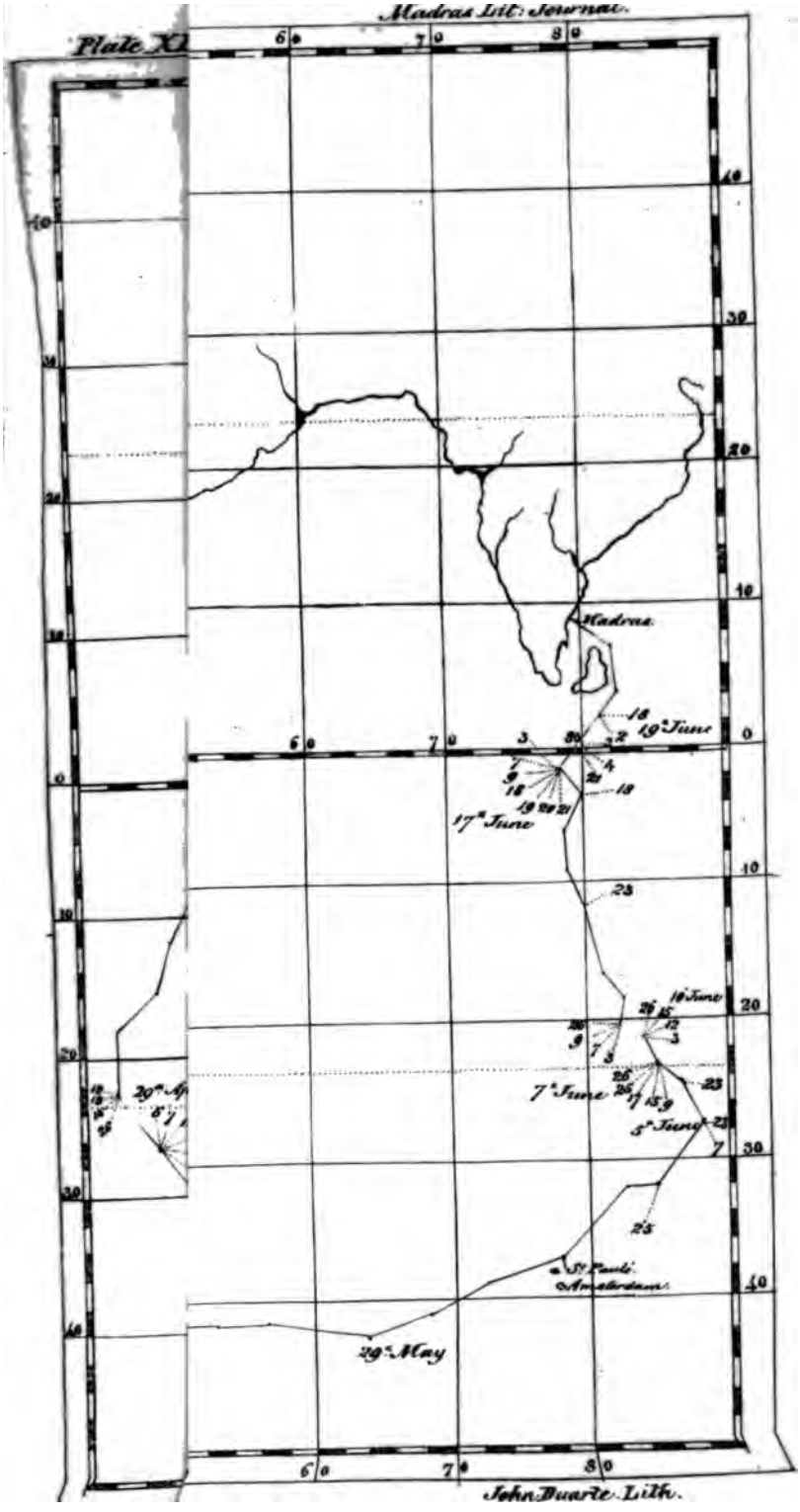

Madras Lit: Journal.
Plate
Madras.
19th June
17th June
10th June
7th June
5th June
St. Paul's
Amsterdam.
29th May
John Duarte. Lith.

Plate XI


Madras.
19th June
17th June
10th June
7th June
5th June
29th May
St Paul's
Amsterdam.

INDEX OF MATTER IN VOL. I.

Atlanta, Species of, description of eye of, 154, 156.
Argonauta, species of, 161.
Anchista, new genius of Coleoptera, 171.
Anthicus, two new species of, 181.
Aërolite in a tree, on a supposed, 242.
Antimony in the Punjab, 254.
Analysis of Loonar Salt, 15.
——— of Kotah coal, 265.
Akbar, not the first to coin money in India, 27, 32.
Almonds in lieu of Copper Coin at Surat, 32.

Bhooskee, a kind of salt from Loonar, 3.
Biddery Ware, on the Manufacture of, 81.
Barometrical Curves at Madras in 1852—5, 267.
Bombyx Huttoni, on the, 268.
Books, notices of, in Oriental Literature, 269.
———-———-———, in Natural History of the East, 274.

Coins in the reign of Akbar, 41.
Coleoptera of Ceylon, 57, 171.
Chlænius, five new species of, 61, 64.
Clivina, three new species of, 65.
Canavalia obtusifolia, 88.
Coins found at Madura, 114.
Currencies of India, on the, 21.
Cuvieria, species of, 151, 153, 160.
Cleodora, species of, 153, 160.
Creseis, species of, 153, its habits diurnal, 159.
Cinchona Condaminea, 210. C. calissya, 208, 211, 220, 225. C. australis, 211.
Other species of, 225, 233.
Cascarilleros, Weddell's account of the, 211.
Coal of the Valley of the Godavery, on the, 261.
Cowries in lieu of Copper Coin in Bengal, 31.
———how collected, 32.

Dulla, a kind of Salt from Loonar Lake, 3.

Œdichirus, new species of, Œ. alatus, 69.
Ehretia Arenaria, 89.
Earthquake at Travancore, 109.
———at Madura, 113.
Elliotia, new genus of Coleoptera, 172.

Fossils of Ootatoor, 94.
——— of Kotah, 266.
Flora Indica, Vol. 1st, 254.
Fossils of Utatur, Verdachellam and Nerbudda Valley, notice of the, 280.
Fossil Tooth, large, 281.

Godavery River, on the Navigability of, 264.
Geology of the Loonar Lake, 5.
Glaucus, species of, bronchial apparatus, 156.
Georyssus gemma, 184.
Graphite of Kumaon and Travancore, on the, 257.
Gold coins found at Madura, 114.
——-dust singular method of procuring, 23.
——-deposits in Assam aud Martaban, 285.

Himalayas, tea plantations in the, 279.
Hydrophylax maritima, 88.
Hyalœa, species of, 151, 152, 153, 159.
Harpalus advolans, 174.
Hydrochus lacustris, 185.
Hydrous, two new species of, 186.

Indian Currencies, 21.
Ipomœa pes-capræ, 87.
Ianthina exigua, 160.
——— fragilis, 161.
——— globosa, 161.

Java, Cinchona Calisaya, Plants at, 238.

Khuppul, a kind of Salt in the Loonar lake, 3.
Kertch, notice of Dr. Macpherson's antiquities of, 284.
Kotah, probability of a true Field of Coal existing at, 263.
Kings, Assyrian, Babylonian and Chaldean, list of, 253.

Loonar Lake, description of, 1.
Library of Reference, want of a, 116.
Loligo, its mode of progression, 155.

Madras Literary Society, proceedings of the Managing Committee of the, 116, 277.
———————, Annual General Meeting of the, 281.
———————, Managing Committee for 1857 of the, 283.
Museum, Geological, in grogress at Calcutta, 286.
Mudkhar, a kind of salt from Loonar, 1.
Microrhynchus sarmentosus, 88.
Madura, Geology of, 90.
Meteorological Observations, 129.
Meligethes Orientales, 182.
Meteorological Curves, at Madras, 267.
Mint in the reign of Akbar, Officers of, 40.

Natron Lake of Loonar, 1.
Notulæ Botanicæ, No. 1. by Dr. Cleghorn, 85.
Nautilus, its inhabitants, 162.
Neilgherries, nature of republication of Baikie's Work on the, 272.

Oodes piceus, 175.

Plumbago, Cumberland Mines worked since the time of Elizabeth, 284.
Puppree, a kind of Salt from Loonar, 3.
Pupalia orbiculata, 88.
Pandanus odoratissimus, 89.
Poothacotta, Geology of, 90.
Pelagian MOLLUSCS, notice of Dr. Traill's paper on, 119, 147.
PTEROPODS, description of, 151.
Pyrosomas, 150.
Ptilium subquadratum, 178.
Ptenidium macrocephalum, 179.
Proceedings of Societies, 116, 277.
Photography, Paper Process in, 71.
———, Printing do. 166.

Quina Bark, on the, 209.
Quinquina or Peruvian Bark, on the, 220.

Rhipiphorus, new species of, R. tropicus, 68.
Roman Gold Coins found at Madura, 114.
Rain guages for Revenue Officers, on, 203.

Salt, Statistics of Loonar, 8.
——, Dulla.
——, Nimuck Dulla.
——, Khuppul.
——, Puppree, Madkhare and Bhooske. } 6.
——, Revenue, derived from Loonar, 13.
——, analysis of Loonar, 15.
Scarites, new species of, S. minor, 64.
Sand binding plants of Madras Beach, 85.
Spinifex squarrosus, 86.
Storm of 20th November, on the, 115, 123.
Stenus, two new species of, 179.
SCYDMÆNI, on the group of, 187, whether winged or apterous, 188.
Scydmœnus, twelve new species of, 191.
Silkworm, a new species of, 268.
Sadras, probably frequented by the Romans, 27.
Scientific Works, 10 per cent. of Society's Funds to be appropriated to, 116.

Trichinopoly, Geology of, 90.
Tanjore, do. do. 90.
Todas of the Nilagiris, their vocabulary, 103, 131.

Travancore, earthquake at, 109. Plumbago found at, 260.
Towing net for deep sea shells, 149.
Trichopteryx, three new species of, 176.
Teas, notice of the Himalayan, 279.
Teas, part of China supplied from India with, 280.
Talcheer, Coal Field at, 285.

Waxed paper process in Photography, on the, 71.

INDEX OF NAMES IN VOL. I.

Breeks, J. W., on Indian Currencies, 21.
Bradley, Dr., on the Geology of Loonar Lake, 5.
Brown, J. D., on an Earthquake at Trevandrum, 109.
Bayley, W. H., on Rain Guages, 203.

Cunliffe, Brooke, Professor Oldham's letter to, 280.
Cleghorn, H., on Sand binding Plants of the Madras Beach, 85.
———, on improvement of the Society's Library, 116.
———, on the gale of the 20th November, 123.

De Vriese, Dr., on the introduction of the Cinchona tree into Java, 220.
———, on the Flora of Batavia, 275.
Dodd, James, analysis of the Kotah Coal, 265.

Elliot, Walter, remarks on a species of Glaucus, 157.

Faber, Colonel, on Mr. Bayley's Rain Guage, 206.
Falconer, Dr., on the fossil impressions in the Bituminous Shale of Kotah, 266.

Hasskarl, J. C., his introduction of the Cinchona Calisaya into Java, 223.
Hooker, Dr. Jos., Flora Indica, 254.
Hay, Major, discovery of Antimony in the Punjab, 254.
Hutton, Captain, on a new species of Silk Worm, 268.

Jamieson, Dr., extract of a letter from, on Tea Plantations in the Himalayas, 279.
Johnston, Major, his mode of raising Loonar Salt, 3.
Jacob, Major, on the Storm of 20th November, 115.
———, Meteorological Tables, 127.
———, Tables of Barometrical and Thermometrical Curves, 267, 277.

Kell, Mr., notice of his Pictures in Chromolithography, 284.

Mitchell, J., on the Waxed Paper Process in Photography, 71.
Muzzy, Rev. D., on the Geology of Madura and the Southern Districts, 90.
Metz, Rev. F., Vocabulary of the Toda Dialect, 103.

Mayer, Dr., Analysis of Loonar Salt, 15.
Murchison, Sir R., on a supposed Aërolite, 242.
Madden, notice of the late Colonel, 276.
McPherson, Dr., notice of Proof Plates of his Antiquities of Kertch, 284.

Nietner, J., description of new Ceylon Coleoptera, 57, 171.

Oldham, T., notice of the Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India, 286.
————, on Gold Deposits of Shuè-gween, 285.
————, extracts of a letter from, 280.

Parker, R. D., on discovery of Gold Coins in Madura, 114.

Rawlinson, Col. Sir H., on his Assyrian discoveries, 251.
Royle, Dr. Forbes, on Indian Plumbago, 257.
Reinwardt, Professor C. A. C., his botanical labors, 275.

Smith, Geo., Description of the Loonar Lake, 1.
————, on the Manufacture of Biddery Ware, 81.
Scott, Capt. J. D., Formulæ for preparing Albumenized Paper, 169, 170.
Smith, Col. J. T., on Mr. Bayley's Rain Gauge, 205.
Smoult, W. H., his edition of Baikie's Neilgherries, 272.

Theroo Canacasaby Modiliar, account of Earthquake at Madura, 114.
Traill, Dr. W., notice of his paper on deep sea Molluscs, 118.
———, Dr. W., on Pelagian Mollusca, 147.

Tripe, Capt., on a Photographic Printing process, 166.
Thompson, Dr., Flora Indica, 254.
Thwaites, Mr., notice of extracts of a letter from, 283.

Vriese, Dr. De, on the Cinchona trees 220: on the Flora of Netherlands India, 274.

Weddell, Histoire Naturelle des Quinquinas, 209.
————, process of obtaining the bark of the Quina tree, 211.
Walker, Dr., on Coal in the valley of the Godavery, 261.
Wilson, J. Kennett, notice of his account of the Botanical Features of a Hill District in Western India, 277.

THE

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

EDITED BY THE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Madras Literary Society

AND

AUXILIARY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

Vol. I. New Series.
or, Vol. XVII. Old Series.

October, 1856—*March*, 1857.

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY PHAROAH AND CO.
ATHENÆUM PRESS—MOUNT ROAD.
1857.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

		Page.
I.	Description and plan of the Natron Lake of Loonar, with an analysis of the Salt. By George Smith, M. D., Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad. - - - - -	1
II.	Notes on Indian Currencies. By J. W. Breeks of the Madras Civil Service. - - - - - -	21
III.	Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc., as appear in any way interesting. By John Nietner, Colombo, Ceylon. [No. I.] -	57
IV.	Description of a Plain or Waxed paper Process in Photography. By Jesse Mitchell, Adjutant, 1st Native Veteran Battalion. - -	71
V.	Description of the Manufacture of Biddery Ware. By George Smith, M. D., Residency Surgeon, Hyderabad. - -	81
VI.	Notulæ Botanicæ No. I. On the Sand-binding Plants of the Madras Beach. By Hugh Cleghorn, M. D. - - - -	85
VII.	The Geological features of Madura, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and Poothacotta. By the Rev. D. Muzzy. - - -	90
VIII.	A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the Todas of the Nilagiri mountains. By the Rev. F. Metz of the German Evangelical Mission. - - - - - -	103
IX.	[I. of No. II.] Do. do. do. do. do. (Continued from p. 108.) - - - - -	131
X.	[II. of No. II.] Brief notices of Pelagian Mollusca collected on a voyage from England to Madras, during the months of April, May and June, 1856. By William Traill, M. D. - - - -	147
XI.	[III. of No. II.] On a Photographic Printing Process. By Captain Tripe, 12th Regiment N. I. - - - - -	166
XII.	[IV. of No. II.] Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc. as appear in any way interesting. By John Nietner, Colombo, Ceylon. [Nos. II. and III.] - - - - - -	171
XIII.	[V. of No. II.] Memo. on the subject of Rain Gauges for the Provinces of Madras. By W. H. Bayley, Madras Civil Service. -	203

SELECTIONS.

Page.

1.—Peruvian Bark-tree and its introduction into India. - - 208
2.—Supposed Aërolite in a tree. - - - - - - - - 242
3.—On the Results of the Excavations in Assyria and Babylonia. - 251
4.—Flora Indica of Hooker and Thompson. - - - - 254

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

1.—Earthquakes at Travancore. - - - - - - - - 109
2.—Discovery of a pot of Gold Coins, in the District of Madura. - 114
3.—The Storm of the 20th November, 1856. - - - - - - 115
4.—Effects of the Storm of the 20th November 1856, at the Agri-Horticultural Society's Gardens, Madras. - - - - - - 123
5.—Mines of Antimony in the Punjab. - - - - - - 254
6.—Observations on the Graphite or Plumbago of Kumaon and Travancore. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 257
7.—Coal boring at Kotah. - - - - - - - - - 261
8.—Meteorological Curves. - - - - - - - - - 267
9.—New Species of Silk Worm. - - - - - - - - 268

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

1.—Oriental Literature. - - - - - - - - - - 269
2.—Natural History. - - - - - - - - - - - 274

PROCEEDINGS.

1. Proceedings of the Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society. - - - - October 9th, 1856 - - 116
2. Do. Do. - - November 13th, 1856 - - 117
3. Do. Do. - - December 11th, 1856 - - 121
4. Do. Do. - - January 8th, 1857 - - 277
5. Do. Do. - - February 12th, 1857 - - 279
6. Do. Do. - - March 12th, 1857 - - 283
7. Annual General Meeting of the Madras Literary Society. - - 281

METEOROLOGY.

1. Meteorological Observations for Aug., Sept. and October 1856. 127
2. Do. Do. for Dec. 1856, Jan. and Feb. 1857. 287

LIST OF PLATES IN VOL. I.

I. Plan and Section of the Loonar Lake.
II. Spinifex squarrosus, Linn.
III. Ipomæa pes-capræ. Goat's foot creeper or Rabit weed.
IV. Canavalia obtusifolia, D. C.
V. Microrhynchus sarmentosus, D. C.
VI. & VII. Therm. and Barometer Curves, for 1852. (Plates 1 and 2 of No. II.)
VIII. & IX. Do. do. do. for 1853. (Plates 3 and 4 of No. II.)
X. & XI. Do. do. do. for 1854. (Plates 5 and 6 of No. II.)
XII. & XIII. Do. do. do. for 1855. (Plates 7 and 8 of No. II.)
XIV. XV. XVI. Specimens of Mollusca, for classification and description of which, see page 163. (Plates 9, 10 and 11 of No. II.)
XVII. Chart of the track of the American Clipper *Blue Jacket*. (Plate 12 of No. II.)

ERRATA IN VOL. I.

page 58, line 15 *for* Lamellicornes *read* Lamellicornia.
page 64, line 29 *for* postice *read* pone.
page 108, at the bottom of the page insert *(to be continued.)*
page 110, line 33 *for* Charlio's *read* Charlie's
page 131, line 2 *for* last number of the Journal *read* page 108.
page 204, line 17 *for* 4·97 *read* 4·679.
page 220, at the bottom of the page add "*Kew Miscellany*, Vol. viii. pp. 302, 337.

THE

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

EDITED BY THE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Madras Literary Society

AND

AUXILIARY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

Vol. II. No. 3, New Series.
Vol. XVIII. No. 42, Old Series.

April—June, 1857.

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY PHAROAH AND CO.
ATHENÆUM PRESS—MOUNT ROAD.
1857.

CONTENTS.

Page

I.—A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the Todas of the Nilagiri Mountains. By the Rev. F. Metz, of the German Evangelical Mission (*Continued* from p. 146, Vol. I.) - - - - - 1

II.—A Memoir on the Ancient Reservoirs at Aden. By Lieut. R. L. Playfair, of the Madras Artillery, Assistant Political Resident, Aden, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 25

III.—The Tamil Epic Chintamani. By the Rev. P. Percival, - - 43

IV.—Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, etc., as appear in any way interesting. By John Nietner, Colombo Ceylon, [No. IV.] 50

V.—Observations on Provincial Exhibitions and the improvement of the Resources of the several Districts of the Madras Presidency. By J. Forbes Royle, M. D., - - - - - - - - - 64

VI.—Journal of an Expedition over the Annamullay Mountains for the purpose of examining the Teak Forests, and ascertaining by what line the Timber could best be carried to the Coast. By Captain Frederick Cotton, C. E., - - - - - - - - 80

SELECTIONS.

1.—New Cinghalese Plants. 2.—Observations on Free Labour Cotton of Honduras and Yucatan, in the West Indies, and of Western Africa, and Natal; also, Relative to East Indian, and Slave Grown Cotton of the United States - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 102

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

1.—Fall of Meteoric Stones. 2.—Report upon Captain Taylor's proposed Jetty over the Surf at Madras. 3.—Report of the Committee appointed to examine Messrs. Saunders' and Mitchell's project for erecting an Iron Pile Pier at Madras. 4.—Col. Cotton's project of a Breakwater for Madras. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 130

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

1.—Oriental. 2.—Natural History. 3.—Miscellaneous Notices. - - 158

PROCEEDINGS.

1—Proceedings of the Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society, April 9th, 1857 - - - 166

2.— Do. do. do. do. May 14th, 1857 - - - 169

3.— Do. do. do. do. June 11th, 1857 - - - 171

METEOROLOGY.

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Observatory for March, April and May 1857. - - - - - - - - - 173

I. *A Vocabulary of the Dialect spoken by the* TODAS *of the* NILAGIRI *mountains. By the Rev.* F. METZ *of the German Evangelical Mission.*

[*Continued from* Vol. I. p. 146.]

I.

I (personal pronoun)	ಆನ್. *án.*
Ibex	ಬರಾರ್. *barár.*
Ice	ಅರ್ರ್. *arr.*
Idle	ಸೋಮಾರಿ. *sómári.*
Ichneumon	ಕಿರ್ಪೆಶ್ಕ್. *kírpeshk.*
If	ಯೋರ್ or ನೋರ್. *yór or nór.*
Illness	ನೂಫ್. *núf.*
Impede	ಬಲಿಗಡೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *baligadershbini.*
Impotent, (verb imperson.)	ಬುಡಿವಾರ್ಷ್ವಿಚಿ. *budivárshvichi.*
Improper	ಸರಿಆಖಡಿ. *sariákhadi.*
Improve	ಉಲ್ತಾಯಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *ultáyisbini.*
Impure	ಜಿಪಿಜ್. *jipij.*
Incense	ದೂಪ್. *dúp.*
Increase	ಬೆಳೆದುವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *beleduvershbini.*
Indecent	ನಾನಿಲ್ಲಾಡೆ. *nánilláde.*
Inflamation	ಕಾವ್. *káv.*
Infant female	ಮಿನಿಕ್. *minik.*
Infant male	ಪೋಪನ್. *pópan.*
Informer	ಜಾಡಿಕಾರನ್. *jádikáran,* ಮೊರೆಕಾರನ್. *morekáran.*
Insufficient	ಯೆತ್ತಿಯಾಡಿ. *yettiyádi.*
Ink	ಕರಿ. *kari.*
Insensible	ನಾನಂ ಅರಿವಿಚಿ. *nánam arivichi.*

Insane	ಪುಚ್ಚ್ ಹಿಡಿದ್ವಿಚಿ. *puchch hidivichi.*
Interest	ಬಡ್ಡಿ. *baddi.*
Inward	ಉಳ್ವಜ್. *uzhvazh.*
Ire	ಬಿಜ. *bija.*
Iron	ಕಬ್ಬುನ್. *kabbun.*
Itch	ಗಜ್ಜಿ. *gajji.*
Iris of the eye	ಕಣ್ಣ್ ಮೊಖ್. *kann mokh.*

J.

Jackal	ನರಿ. *nari.*
Jack fruit	ಪರ್ಷವುಪೊಂ. *parshavupóm.*
Jest	ನಾರ್ಬಿನಿ. *nárbini,* ಗುಟ್ಸೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *gutsershbini.*
Join	ಕೂಟ್ಸಿಬಿನಿ. *kúṭsbini.*
Journey	ಪಯಣ. *payaṇa.*
Joy	ವೊಳ್ಸ್ತಿ. *volsti,* ಚಚ್ಚೊಷ್. *chachchósh.*
Jug	ಅಡಿಗಿ. *aḍigi.*
Juice	ಕರ್ರ್. *karr.*
Jump	ಎಳ್ತಿವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *elthivershbini.*
Justice	ನಾಯಂ. *náyam.*

K.

Keep	ಕಾಟ್ಸಿಬಿನಿ. *káṭsbini.*
Key	ಟೆರ್ಪ್. *terp.*
Kick	ಬಫ್ತ್ಬಿನಿ. *bafthbini.*
Kill	ಬೇಷ್ಟರ್ವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *béshtvershbini.*
Kind (noun)	ಮಾದರಿ. *mádari.*
Kindness	ದಯಂ. *dayam.*

red	ಪೈಲಾಳ್. *paiáḷ.*
, Gentleman	ಅರಸ್. *aras.*
	ಬೀರ್‌ವಿಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bírvershbini.*
	ಮಿಗ್‌ಮು. *migmu.*
l	ಮಿಗ್‌ಮು ಊಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *migmu úrsbini.*
k	ಕುಟ್ಟಿವಿಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kuṭṭ'hivershbini.*
r	ಅರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *arthbini.*
	ಜೂರಿ. *júri.*
	L.
er	ಯೇನಿಲ್. *yénil.*
	ಕೇರ್. *kér.*
uage	ಬಾಷ್. *básh.*
	ಎಟುಡ್. *etuḍ.*
	ತಡೆಯಾಯಿ. *taḍeyáyi.*
uit	ಪಿರಿಯಾದಿ. *piriyádi.*
(noun)	ತೀಸಲು. *tísalu.*
	ಎಲ್‌ಥಿವಿಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *elthivershbini.*
	ಎಜ್. *ezh.*
er	ತೂವಜ್. *túvazh.*
	ಬುಟ್ಟ್‌ವಿಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *butt'h vitt'hsbini.*
	ಎಪುಫ್. *epuf.*
	ಎಡ್ಡ. *eḍḍa.*
	ಕಾಲ್. *kál.*
n	ಯಿಜ್‌ಮಿಚ್ಚ್. *yizhmichch.*
rd	ಕಿರ್ಮೆನ್. *kirmen.*

Leprosy ಕುಟ್‌ನೂಫ್. *kutṭ'hnúf.*

Liar ಪಿರ್‌ಕಿ. *perkiti.*

Lie down ವೊರಹೆನಿ. *vorak'heni,* ವೊರಖ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *vorak'hsbini.*

Life ತಿವ್. *tív.*

Lift up ಕೂಖ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *túkhsbini.*

Lime, chalk ನೂರ್. *núr.*

Limit, boundary ತೆವರು. *tevaru.*

Lips ಕ್ವಿಜ್‌ವಾಯಿ. *kwizhváyi,* ಮೆಲ್‌ವಾಯಿ. *mélváyi,* under and upper lip.

Listen ವೋರಾಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *vórátsbini.*

Little ಯೆದ್ದಿ. *yeddi.*

Lizard ವೋಜಿ. *vógi,* ಕೆಜಲ್‌ಸೂನ್. *kejalsún.*

Load ಪರ್ರ. *parra.*

Lock, key ತೆರ್ಪ್. *terp.*

Long ನೆರ್ರಿಗಿತ್ತಿ. *nerrigitti.*

Look ನೋಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nótsbini.*

Loosen ಬಿಸೆಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bisershbini,* ಬುಟ್ಟ್‌ಯಿಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *butt'h yitt'hsbini.*

Loud ವುಲ್‌ಕಿಗಡಾರ. *vulkigadára.*

Louse ಪೇನ್. *pén.*

Love ಪೇರ್‌ವೆಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *pérvershbini.*

Lust ಆವೆಲ್. *ável.*

Lake ಕೇರ್. *kér.*

Labour, work, (verb) ಗಿರ್ತ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *girthbini.*

M.

Mad ಪಿರ ದ್. *perad,* ಪುಚ್ಚನ್. *puchchan.*

Make ಮಾಥ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *máthbini.*

Malediction ಪರ್ಥಿತಿ. *parthiti.*

Malice (I have) ಕಂಣಕಾರ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kannakárthbini.*

Man ಆಲ್. *ál.*

Mango ಮಾಫ್‌ಮೇನ್‌ಪೋಂ. *máfménpóm.*

Many ಉಪಾಂ. *upám.*

Marry ಮೆಥ್‌ವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *methvershbini,* ಯೆನಗ್ ಕುಖ್ ಕಾತೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *yenag kukh kátershbini.*

Marriage ಮೆಥ್. *meth.*

Marsh, swamp ಕೆನ್ನೇರ್. *kennér.*

Mat ಮಂದರಿ. *mandari.*

Matter ಗೀಫ್. *gíf.*

Meat ಬುವಡ್. *buvad.*

Measles ಚಿಕ್ಕಂಮ. *chikkamma.*

Medicine ಮದ್ದ್. *madd.*

Meet ಎರಾಚ್ ಕಡ್ಡೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *eráchkaddershbini.*

lit. I see half way.

Melt ಕರ್‌ಗ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kargsbini.*

Milk (noun) ಪಾಷ್. *pázh.*

Milk (verb) ಕರ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *karrsbini.*

Miscarry ಮೊಖ್‌ಬುದ ದ್ವೆಷ್‌ಚಿ. *mokhbudadweshchi.*

lit. the child has fallen down.

Might ದದ್ದಂ. *daddam.*

Mist ಮಜ್ಜ್. *majj.*

Mind ಮನಸು. *manasu.*

Mind to ಉನ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *unsbini.*

Miser ಕರಿ. *kari.*

Mock ಕೊಂಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *komsbini.*

Mocking ಕೊಂಜಾನ್. *konján.*

Money ಪಣಂ. *paṇam.*

Moment ಯಿಂನರ್‌ಗಲ್ಲಿ. *yinnargalli.*

Monkey ಕೋಡನ್. *kóḍan.*

Moon ತಿಗ್ಗಲ್. *tiggal.*

Month ತೆಲ್ದು. *teldu.*

Morning ಬೆಳಿತಾಷ್. *beḷitásh.*

Morrow to ಮಕಾಳ್. *makáḷ.*

Mother ಅವ್ವ್. *avv.*

Motherless, orphan ತೊಬ್ಬರಿಮೊಖ್. *tobbarimokh.*

Mourn ಆಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *átsbini.* (lit. I play.)

Mouse ಯಿಜ್. *yizh.*

Mouth ಬೊಯಿ. *boyi.*

Muscle ನರ್ಬು. *narbu.*

Mount ಕತ್ತಿಬೋಕೆನ್. *kattibóken,* ಮೊಕ್‌ಬೋಕೆನ್. *mok-bóken.*

Mountain ಬನ್ನ. *banna,* ದಾಲ್ತ. *dálta,* ಮರ್ಷ್. *marsh.*

Must ಬೇಕ್. *bék.* must not ಕುಳ್ಳ. *kuḷḷa.*

Mute ಬೊಕ್ಕ್. *bokk.* Be quiet, ಬೊಕ್ಕಿರ್. *bokkir.*

N.

Nail	ಯಿಜ್. *yizh.*
Naked	ಬಥುಗುಪಿ. *bathugupi.*
Name	ಪೇರ್. *pér.*
Narrative	ಕತ್. *kat'h.*
Nation, tribe	ಕುಳ್. *kul.*
Naught (it is)	ಯೇನಮಾಡದಿ. *yénamáḍadi.*
Navel	ಬುಕ್ಕು. *bukku.*
Near	ಕೆಖುರಿ. *kekhuri.*
Neat	ನಾರ್ಷ್ಟಿ. *nárshti.*
Neck	ನಾಡಿ. *náḍi.*
Needle	ಎಬ್ಬ. *ebb.*
Neighbour	ನೆರಬಾಲ್ತಿ ಆಳ್. *nerabálti áḷ.*
Nest	ಗೂಡ್. *gúḍ.*
Never	ಎಟ್ವನು. *etwanu.*
New	ಪುಥು. *puthu.*
News	ಸುದ್ದಿ. *suddi.*
Nickname	ಕಾಸ್ಪೇರ್. *káspér.*
Night	ಕಗ್ಗಾರ್. *kaggár.* dark ಯ್ಲಾತ್ಲ್. *yzhilt.*
Nine	ಉನ್ಬೊತ್. *unboth.*
Nineteen	ಪೋನ್ಬೊತ್ *pónboth.*
Ninety	ಏನ್ಬೊತ್. *énboth.*
Noise	ದನಿ. *dani.*
Noon	ಉಷ್ಕಿ. *ushki.*

North బడగు. *baḍagu.*

Nose మితుఫ్. *mituf.*

Nostrils మితుఫ్ తిల్తి. *mituftilti.*

No, not ఁడాది. *áḍadi.* (ఁ with a shake of the head.)

Nothing, for పిరాది. *perádi.*

Nourish తాదిర్షబిని. *tádershbini.*

Now ఏని. *éni.*

O.

Oath I make బర్థ్బిని. *barthbini,* సత్యమాడ్సబిని. *satya-máḍsbini.*

Ocean సౌందురు. *sounduru.*

Oil ఎంణ్యై. *eṇṇai.*

Old పార్ర్. *párr.*

Omen సగుని. *saguni.*

One వొద్ద్. *vodd.*

Onion ఊల్డి. *úḷdi.*

Open తర్ర్సబిని. *tarrsbini.*

Once ఉన్నర్. *unnar.*

Orient మూడి. *múdi.*

Order, to ఆపణిమాడ్సబిని. *apaṇemáḍsbini.*

Other యింనొద్ద్. *yinnodd.*

Outside పొర్ర్మొచ్. *porrmoch.*

Over మొక్. *mok.*

Owl గుంమన్. *gumman.*

Ox ఎష్త్. *esht.*

P.

Pain	ಪಾದ್ಥಿ. *pádthti.*
Palace	ಕುವಟ್. *kuvat.*
Palate	ಕಿರ್ನಾಲಂಗಿ. *kirrnálangi.*
Paper	ಕಾಗಚ್. *kágach.*
Parasite	ದಿಬಿಟಿ. *dibiti.*
Part	ಪಾಲು. *pálu.*
Passion	ಬಿಜ್ಜು. *bijju.*
Path	ಕಿಂನಾಲ್ದಾರ್. *kinnáldár.*
Pawn	ಬೆಕ್ಕ್. *bekk.*
Pawn, verb	ಬೆಕ್ಕ್‌ತಶ್‌ಕೆನ್. *bekktashken.*
Peaceful	ಉಲ್ಟ್. *ult.*
Peacock	ಮಿರ್ಶ್. *mírsh.* (with the teeth shut) vide hare ಮಿರ್ಶ್.
Pearl	ಮುತ್ತು. *muttu.*
Pen, feather	ತೂಫ್. *túf.*
Penis	ಬುದಿ. *budi.*
Pepper	ಪೆರ್ಕಿ. *perki.*
Perspiration	ಉರಿ. *uri.*
Perish	ಕೇಡಾವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kédávershbini.*
Piece	ತುಂದು. *tundu.*
Pig	ಪದ್ದಿ. *paddi.*
Pilfer	ಕದದಿವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kadadivershbini.*
Pinch	ನೆರ್ಬ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *nerbsbini.*
Pipe	ಕ್ವೆಜ್‌ಶ್. *kwézhsh,* ಕ್ವೆಜ್‌ಟ್. *kwézht.*

Piss — ಪಿಸ್ಕೆರ್ವಷ್ಕೆನ್. *pisketvashken.*

Pit — ಕುಡಿ. *kuḍi.*

Place — ತಾವು. *távu.*

Plantain — ಪಾವೊಂ. *pavóm.*

Play — ಆಟ. *áṭa.*

Play, verb — ಆಟ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *áṭsbini,* ನಾರ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *nársbini.*

Plenty — ಉಪಾಂ. *upám.*

Pledge ಪೊಂಣು. *poṇṇu,* (verb) ಪೊಂಣುಗಾರನಾಯಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *poṇṇugáranáyisbini.*

Plough — ನೇಖೆಲ್. *nékhel.*

Plough, verb — ಉಳ್ತ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *uzhthbini.*

Pocket — ಕುವಷ್. *kuvash,* ಕಿರ್ರ. *kirra.*

Point out — ಕಾತ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kátsbini.*

Poison — ನಂಜು. *nanju,* ಬಿಸ್ಸಂ. *bissam.*

Pond — ಕೇರ್. *kér.*

Poor ಕೆಲೆಯಾಳ್. *keleáḷ,* ಬೇಡುಗಾರನ್. *Béḍugáran,* ಬಡುವನ್. *baḍuvan.*

Potter — ಕುಂಮಾರನ್. *kummáran.*

Porcupine — ಮುಳ್ಳಂದಿ. *muḷḷandi.*

Pour — ಅಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *aṭṭ'hsbini.*

Portion — ಪಾಲು. *pálu.*

Post to — ನಿಲ್ಲಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *nillisbini.*

Prepare — ಪೊಳ್ತ್‌ಗೆಸಿಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *voḷtgesiṭṭ'hsbini*

Pride — ಕುವಫ್. *kuvaf.*

Pray — ಪರ್ತ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *parthsbini.*

Property ಆಸ್ತಿ. *ásti.*

Prostrate ಅಡ್ಡಬುದ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *addabudthbini.* ಕಾಲ್ಮೆಲ್‌ಬುದ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kálmelbudthbini.*

Proud ಕುವಫಸ್ತಿ. *kuvafasti.* (it is pride).

Prove ರುಜಗೆಷ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *rujagershbini.*

Pull ಬಚ್ಚ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *batsbini.*

Pulse ಕೈನಾಟಿ. *kainátí.*

Purchase ಬೆಲೆಗ್ವೊಟ್ಯೆಚ್ಚ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *belegwotyetsbini.*

Purge ಬಿರುಟ್ಟೆವಿಚಿ. *bírutt'hevichi.*

Purse ಕೈಟಿರಂ. *kaitíram.*

Push ತಲ್ಲಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *tallisbini.*

Putrid (it is) ಕೊಡುದುವಿಚಿ. *koduduvichi.*

Pygmy ಕುರುಡ್. *kurud.*

Q.

Quake ಅಫ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *afdthbini.*

Quick ಬೆರೆಂಡ್. *berend.*

Quench, spoil ಕೆಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kett'hsbini.*

Quite ಯೆಲ್ಲಾ. *yellá.*

R.

Rage (verb) ಬಿಜವೆಷ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bijavershbini.*

Rain ಮಾ. *má.*

Rain (verb) ಊಡುತಿ. *úduti.*

Rainbow ಕುವರ್‌ಪೊರ್ರ್‌ವರ್ಷ್. *kuvar vorrvarsh.*

Raise ತೂಖ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *túkhsbini,* ಎತ್ತ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *ettsbini.*

Raspberry ಮುಚ್‌ಪೊಂ. *muzhpóm.*

Recite	ಬಿಂದಿವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bindivershbini.*
Recollection	ನೆಪ್ಪು. *neppu.*
Run	ಪ್ರೋಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vótsbini.*
Rat	ಯ್ಜಿಚ್. *yizhzh.*
Razor	ತರ್ಷ್‌ವಾಲ್ಕ್. *tarshvalt.*
Reconcile	ಪೊದ್ದೆಗೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *voddegershbini.*
Red	ಕೆಪ್ಪು. *keppu.*
Refuse	ಕುಳದಿ ಎಷ್ಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kuladi eshtsbini.*
Regulate	ಸರಿಮಾಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *sarimadsbini.*
Release	ಬುಟ್ಟ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *butt'hvershbini.*
Require	ಬೇಕೆಷ್ಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bekeshtsbini.*
Rend, tear	ಕೀರಿವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kirivershbini.*
Rhododendron	ಬರ್ಷ್‌ಮೇನ್. *birshmén.*
Rheumatism	ಸಣಿ. *sani.*
Rib	ಮುರಿ ಎಲ್ಫ್. *murielf.*
Riches	ಎತುರ್ ಆಸ್ತಿ, *etud ásti.*
Right	ಸರಿ. *sari.*
Right hand	ಬಚ್ಕೈ. *bazhkai.*
Ring	ಎಬ್ಬಲ್. *ebbal.*
Rise	ಎದದೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *edadershbini.*
River	ಪಾ. *pá.*
Road	ಆಲ್ದಾರ್. *áldár.*
Roar	ಕೆಂದ್ಧ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kenddhbini.*
Rock	ಅಕ್ರೆ. *arre.*
Roof	ಬರ್ರಿ. *barri,* ವರ್ರಿ. *varri.*

Root	ಬೇರ್. *bér.*
Rope	ಹಗ್ಗಂ, *haggam,* ಕಣ್ಣಿ. *kaṇṇi.*
Rose	ಕಡೆಗ್‌ಪೂವ್. *kaḍegpúv.*
Rotten	ಕೆತಲಾವಿಚಿ. *ketalávichi.*
Rub	ಕೀಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kítsbini.*
Rubbish	ಗೆಬ್ಬು. *gebbu.*
Ruminate, 3d. pers.	ಮೇಲ್‌ಗೆರ್ಚಿ. *mélgerchi.*
Run away	ಪೋಡ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *vóḍsbini.*
Rust	ಬೊರ್ಗ್. *borg.*
Rusty (it is)	ಬೊರ್ಗೆವಿಚಿ. *borgevichi.*

S.

Sack	ತಿರಂ. *tíram.*
Salep plant	ತಿರ್‌ಕಲ್‌ತೂರ್. *tirkaltúr.*
Saliva	ಯೆಜ್ಜಲು. *yejjalu.*
Salt	ಉಪ್ಪು. *uppu.*
Salute	ಕುಬ್ಬುಟ್ಟಿಕೆನ್. *kubbuṭṭ'hikhen,* ಸಲಾಂಗೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *salámgershbini.*
Sand	ಏರ್ಮೊಲ್. *érmol.*
Saturday	ಶನಿ. *sani.*
Satisfied (not hungry)	ಬಿರ್‌ವಖ್‌ಸ್ವಿಚಿ. *birvakhsvichi.*
Sauce, curry	ಕಾರಂ. *káram.*
Scatter	ಬಿರಿವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bíriversbbini.*
Scratch	ಕುಲ್‌ತೂರೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kulṭúrershbini,* ಎಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *ets bini.*
Scent	ಮೂದ್‌ಥಿ. *múdthti.*
Scent, imperson.	ಮೂಕ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಚಿ. *múkvershchi,*
Scorpion	ಕಿರ್‌ಶೂರ್. *kirrshúr.*

Scull ಮದ್ದೆಲ್ಲು. *maddellu.*

Seal ಮುಮರುಂ. *mudurum.*

See ನೋಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nóṭsbini.*

Sell ಮಾರಿವಿಟ್ಟಿಕೆನ್. *marivitṭ'hiken.*

Seize ಬಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *batsbini.*

Send ಬೋಕೆದ್ದೆಷ್ಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bókheddeshtsbini.* (go I say)

Sentry ಕಾವಲ್ಗಾರನ್. *kávalgáran.*

Set (the sun sets) (ಬಿಳ್) ಬಿಡಿದುವೆಥ್‌ಚಿ. *(bízh) bididuvet'hchi.*

Seven ಯ್ಜೆಳ್. *yzhézh.*

Seventeen ಪಾರ್. *párr.*

Seventy ಎಳ್ಜೊಥ್. *ézhzhoth.*

Sew ಕುಟ್‌ಕೂಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kutkútsbini.*

Shade, shadow ನೆರ್ಷ್. *nérsh.*

Shake ಅಲಿಕ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *aliksbini.*

Shame ನಾನಂ. *nánam.*

Shameless ನಾನಿಲ್ಲಾದೆ. *nánilláde.*

Shave ಬಾನ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bánsbini.*

She ಅಥ್. *ath.*

Shell ತೆಂಗಿ. *tengi.*

Ship ಕಬಲ್. *kabal.*

Short ಕುರ್ಗಿತಿ. *kurgiti.*

Shoulder ನೆಬ್‌ಕೋಡ್. *nebkóḍ.*

Show ಕಾಡ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *káḍsbini,* neuter ತುವರ್ಷ್‌ಚಿ. *tuvarshchi.*

Shrub ದೊಬ್ಬಿ. *dobbi.*

Shut	ಮುಚ್ವಿಟ್ಹ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *muchviṭ'hsbini.*
Sick	ಬಾರ್ತ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bárdthbini.*
Sickle	ಕಾದರ್ತಿ. *kádarti.*
Side	ಬಿರ್ಷ್ಕ್. *birshk.*
Sigh	ನರಿಗಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *narigisbini.*
Sight	ನೋಟ್. *nóṭ.*
Sign	ಗುರ್ತ್. *gurt.*
Silent, I am	ಬೊತೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *botershbini.*
Silver	ಬಿಳ್ತಿ. *biḷti.*
Sin	ಪಾಪಂ. *pápam.*
Single	ವೊದ್ದಿಯಾಳ್. *voddiál.*
Sister	ಎನ್ನೊರ್‌ವೆತ್‌ಕುಖ್. *ennorvetkukh.*
Sit	ಎರ್ಷ್‌ಕೆನ್. *ershken,* ಎತರ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *etarsbini.*
Six	ಆರು. *áru.*
Sixteen	ಪೇಜ್. *pézh.*
Sixty	ಆರೊತ್. *ároth.*
Skin	ತುವರ್ಷ್. *tuvarsh.*
Sky	ಬಾನ್. *bán.*
Slay	ಬಿಶ್‌ಕೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bíshkershbini.*
Sleep	ವೊರ್ಕೆನ್. *vorkhen,* ವೊರ್ಕ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vorkhsbini.*
Slide, slip	ಎಕ್ಹಿವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *ek'hk'hivershbini.*
Slippery (it is)	ಎಕ್ಹಿಚಿ. *ek'hk'hichi.*
Slope	ವೋರೆ. *vóre.*
Slow	ಮೆಲ್ಲಿ. *melli.*
Small	ಶಿಂಸುದ್, *sinud.*

Smarts, it ವಾಶ್ಚಿ. *váschi.*

Smell (good) ದ ಮೊಶಿ. *damoti.*

Smell, bad ಜಿದಿವೊಶಿ. *jidivoti.*

Smile ಕಾರ್ದ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kárdthbini.*

Smoke ಪೊಖ್. *pokh.*

Snake ಪಾಬ್. *páb.*

Sneeze ತಿಪಿಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *tipershbini.*

Snore ಕಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *karsbini.*

So ಯಿಂಗೈ. *yingai,* ಅಂಗೈ. *angai.*

Son ಮೊಖ್. *mokh.*

Sorcerer ಬಿಲಿಕಾರನ್. *bilikáran.*

Sorcery (he practices) ವೊಶ್ಚಿ. *vórshchi.* the Curumba enchants. ಕುರ್ಫ್‌ವೊಶ್ಚಿ. *Kurf vórshchi.*

Soul ಉಸ್ಸುರು. *ussuru,* ಜೀವ್. *jiv.*

Soil ಬುಮಿ. *bumi.*

Sour (it is) ಬುಳ್‌ತ್ಸಡೆ. *bultsade.*

Sorry, I am ದುಖಂ ಎಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *dukham ershbini.*

South ತೆಕ್ಕು. *tekku.*

Sow, I ಬುಟ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *buttsbini.*

Speak ಅರ್ವೊದ್ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *arvodthbini,* ಅರ್ವೊಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *arvor-shbini.*

Spear ಯಿಟ್ಟ್. *yitt'h.*

Spend ಬಿಸಿಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bísershbini.*

Speech ಬಾಷ್. *básh,* ಪರ್‌ಸಂಗ್. *parsng.*

Spine	ಬೇನುಬ್. *bénub.*
Spittle	ದಿವೊನ್. *divon,* ದಿವೊಟಿ. *divoti.*
Spit	ದಿವೊರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *divorshbini.*
Spider	ಟ್ವಾಲ್‌ಜೆನ್. *tváljen.*
Spoil	ಕೆದಿಚೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kedichershbini.*
Spot	ತಾವ್. *táv,* ತಾಫ್. *táf.*
Staff	ಕೋಲು. *kólu.*
Stand	ನೆಲ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nellsbini.*
Star	ಮಿನ್. *mín.*
Spread	ಬಿರ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bírsbini.*
Sprinkle	ಗಿತ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *gitsbini.*
Squeeze	ನೆರ್ಬಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *nerbasbini.*
Squeak	ಬಿಲ್‌ತ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *biltsbini.*
Starve	ಬಿರ್ ಏರ್ದ್‌ತಿ. *bír érdthti.*
Steal	ಕಡೆದುವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kadeduvershbini.*
Steel	ಉಷ್‌ಕ್. *ushk.*
Steep	ದಾಳ್‌ತ್. *dálṭ.*
Stench	ಜಿದಿ. *jidi.*
Stink	ಜಿದಿಬುಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *jidibuṭṭ'hsbini.*
Step (noun)	ಹೆಜ್ಜೆ. *hejje.*
Sting	ಕುದ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *kudthvershbini.*
Stool (to go to)	ಟ್ವಾರ್ಷ್‌ಬೋಕೆನ್. *twárshbóken.*
Stone	ಕಲ್ಲ್. *kall.*
Stop	ಪಾರ್‌ವದ್‌ಥ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *párvadthbini.*
Storm	ಕಾತ್. *kát.*

Straw ಮುರ್ಥ್. *murth,* ಪುಲ್ಲು. *pullu.*

Stream ಪಾ. *pá.*

Strike ಪುಯಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *puyisbini.*

String ನಾರು. *náru.*

Strong (man) ತಾತ್ ಮೊರಾಳ್. *tátmorál.*

Suck (calf) ಎಕ್ಸ್ಸ್ತಿ. *ek'hsti,* (child) ಮೊಷ್ ಊಟ್ಯ್ತಿ. *mersh útyti.*

Sugar ಕಬೊಟಿ. *kaboṭi.*

Sun ಬಿಜ್. *bízh.*

Sunday ಆಡ್ಸ್ವೊಂ. *ádsvóm.*

Sure ನೇಜಾನಿ. *néjáni.*

Swallow ನುಗ್ಗಿವಿಟ್ಥ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *nuggiviṭṭ'hsbini.*

Swamp ಕೆಂ ನೇರ್. *kennér.*

Sweat ಉರಿ. *uri.*

Sweep ದಂದೆಷ್ ಬಿನಿ. *dandershbini.*

Sweet ದಿಜತಿ. *dijati.*

Swell ಬಾದ್ಥ್ಚಿ. *bádthchi.* (it swells.)

Tail ಬಾಷ್ಂ. *bárshm.*

Take ತೆಗ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *tegsbini.*

Tall ನಿರ್ರಿಗಿತಿ. *nirrigiti*; I am tall, ನಿರ್ರಿಗಿವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *nirrigivershbini.*

Talk ಎಷ್ಟ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *eshtsbini.*

Tamarind ಬುಳ್ತಿ. *bulti.*

Tax ಬೇರ್ವನ್. *bérvan.*

Thatch ಪುಲ್ಲುಬೇರ್ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *pullubérsbini.*

Tempest ಕಾತ್. *kát.*

Ten	ಪಥು. *pathu.*
Thirst	ನಿರ್‌ಖಾಸ್ತಿ. *nírkhásti.*
There	ಅಲ್ಲಿ. *alli.*
Thief	ಕಳ್ಳನ್. *kaḷḷan.*
Thirteen	ಪೊನ್‌ಮೂದ್. *ponmúd.*
Thirty	ಮುಬೊತ್. *muboth.*
Tie	ಕಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kaṭṭ'hsbini.*
Thorn	ಮುಳ್ತ್. *muḷt.*
Thistle	ನೆಖ್. *nekh.*
Thread	ನೂಜ್. *núzh.*
Three	ಮೂದು. *múḍu.*
Thumb	ಬೆವೆಳ್. *beveḷ.*
Thunder	ಎರ್ರಿ. *erri.*
Thunders, it	ಎರ್ರಿಎರ್ದ್‌ಥಿ. *errierdthti.*
Time	ಕಾಲ್. *kál.*
Tiger	ಬಿರ್ಷ್. *birsh.*
Tinder	ತೂಧಿ. *túdhi.*
Tobacco	ಬೊಖ್. *bokh,* ಬಖ್. *bakh.*
Token	ಕುರ್ಪ್. *kurp.*
Toll, custom	ಸುಕ್ಕಂ. *sukkam.*
Tongue	ನಾಫ್. *náf.*
Tooth	ಪರ್ರ್‌ಷ್. *parrsh.*
Touch	ಮುಟ್ಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *muṭṭ'hsbini.*
Tower	ಗೋಪುರು. *gópuru.*
Town	ಊರ್. *úr.*
Transgression	ಟ್ವರ್. *twarr.*

Trap	ಗೂಡು. *gúḍu.*
Treasure	ಬಥಕ್. *bathak.*
Tree	ಮೇನ್. *mén.*
Tremble	ಪೋಫ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vófsbini.*
True	ನೇಧಾನಿ. *nédháni.*
Trust	ನಬ್ಬ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *nabbsbini.*
Truth	ಸತ್ಯಂ. *satyam.*
Tumble	ಬುದುದುವರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bududuvershbini.*
Turban	ಮಂದೆಪಾರಿ. *mandepári.*
Tusk	ಕೊಬ್ಬು *kobbu.*
Turn	ತಿರ್ಕ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *tirksbini.*
Twelve	ಪೊಂನೆದ್. *ponned.*
Twenty	ಎವೊತ್. *evoth.*
Twig	ಮೇನ್‌ಕೊಬ್ಬು. *ménkobbu.*
Twilight	ನದುಜಾಮ. *nadujáma.*
Twin	ಎಂಮೊರ್‌ಮೊಖ್. *emmormokh.*
Twinkle	ಕಣ್ಣುಕೂಟ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kaṇṇukúṭsbini.*

U.

Udder	ಮೊರ್ಷ್. *morsh,* ಮೊಜ್. *mozh.*
Ulcer	ಪುಣ್ಣು. *puṇṇu.*
Ugly	ಆಧದಿ. *ád'hadi.*
Umbrella	ಕ್ವರ್. *kwar.*
Uncertain	ನೆಲ್ಲಿಲ್ಲೆ. *nellille.*
Uncle	ಎನ್ನೆನ್‌ಪೆರುದ್. *ennénperud,* ಎಂನೆನ್‌ಕೆರುದ್. *ennénkerud.*
Under	ಎರ್ಕ್. *erk.*

Up	ಮೊಕ್. *mok.*
Urine	ಉಚ್ಚೆ ನೀರ್. *uchchenír.*
Understand	ಅರ್ದ್ಥಬಿನಿ. *ardthbini.*
Unjust	ನಾಯಂಯಿ ಲ್ಲಾದೆ. *náyam yilláde.*
Urge	ಬಲಂಗದೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *balamgadershbini.*

V.

Vagaband	ಪರದೇಶ್. *paradés.*
Value, price	ಬೆಲ್ಲೆ. *belle.*
Vegetable	ಸೊಪ್ಪು. *soppu.*
Venereal	ಸೂಳಿ. *súḷi.*
Vertex	ಮದ್ದನೆರೆನ್. *maddneren.*
Vial	ಪುಟ್ಟಿ. *puṭṭ'hi.*
View	ನೋಟ್. *nóṭ.*
Violence	ಬಲಂ. *balam.*
Voice	ದನಿ. *dani.*
Vomit	ತಾದ್ವೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *tádvershbini.*
Village	ಹಟ್ಟಿ. *haṭṭ'hi.*

W.

Wait	ಕಾತೆಷ್ಬಿನಿ. *kátershbini.*
Walk	ನಡೆದ್ಸಬಿನಿ. *naḍedsbini.*
Wall	ಗೋಡಿ. *góḍi.*
Want, famine.	ಪಂಜಂ. *panjam.*
Want, I	ಯೆನಗ್ ಬೇಕದೆ. *yenag békade.*

War	ಜಗಳ. *jagaḷa.*
Warm, I	ಬೆಂದ್ವೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bendwérshbini.*
Wart	ಜತ್ತ್‌ಹು. *jaṭt'hu.*
Wash	ತುವತ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *tuvatsbini,* ಅರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *arshbini.*
Waste	ಕೆಟ್ಟ್‌ಸಿಹಾಕ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *keṭt'hsiháksbini.*
Water	ನೀರ್. *nir.*
Wax	ಮೆಷ್‌ಕ್. *meshk.*
Way	ಆಲ್ದಾರ್. *áldár.*
Weak	ಅಲ್ಪೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *alpershbini.*
Wear	ಬೂತ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *bútsbini.*
Wealth	ಆಸ್ತಿ. *ásti,* ಬತ್ಕ್. *bathk.*
Wed	ಮೆತ್ಹಗೆರ್ಷ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *methagershbini.*
Week	ಎಟ್ಟ್‌ನಾಳ್. *eṭt'hnáḷ.*
Weigh	ತೂಕ್ಸ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *túksbini.*
Well	ಬಾವಿ. *bávi.*
Well, good	ಉಳಿತು. *uḷitu.*
West	ಮೊಕ್. *mok.*
When	ಎತ್‌ವನ್. *etvan.*
What	ಏನುಂ. *énum.*
Wet	ನಾದ್. *nád.*
Wheat	ಗೋದುಬಿ. *gódubi.*
Whistle, I	ನೆಲ್ತ್‌ಬಿನಿ. *neldthbini.*
Where	ಯೆಲ್ಲಿ. *yelli.*

Whip	ಚಬಕ್. *chabak.*
Whiskers	ಮೊಯಿ. *moyi.*
White	ಬೆಳ್ಪ. *belp.*
Who	ಆರಿಯೋ. *áriyó.*
Whore	ಚ್ಚೂವಿ. *chzhúvi.*
Wide	ಅಗಲು. *agalu.*
Widow	ಮುದ್ದೆಗಿತ್ತಿ. *muddegitti.*
Widower	ಬರುಡ. *baruḍa.*
Wife	ಕುಯಿಗ್ಯೋ. *kuyigyó,* ಅಕುಖ್. *akukh.*
Willow	ಬಖ್ಮೇನ್. *bakhmén.*
Wind	ಕಾತು. *kátu.*
Wipe	ವರ್ರ್ದ್ಥಿಬಿನಿ. *varrdthbini.*
Wilderness	ಅರ್ಗಾಡ್. *argáḍ.*
Wing	ದೆರ್ಕಿ. *derki.*
Wink, I	ಕೈಎಷ್ಟಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *kaieshtsbini.*
Witchcraft	ಪಿಲಿ; *pili,* ಸೂನಿ. *súni.*
Wish	ಆಶೆ. *áse.*
With	ನೆರ. *nera.*
Wither	ವೊನಗೆಷ್ಟಿಬಿನಿ. *vonagershbini.*
Without	ಪೊರ್ಮುಟ್. *porrmut.*
Within	ಉಳ್ಟ್. *ulṭ.*
Witness	ಸಾಕಿಚಿ. *sákichi.*

Woman	ಕುಖ್. *kukh.*
Wood, forest	ಕ್ವಾರ್ಷ್. *kwársh.*
Word	ಮಾಟು. *mátu.*
Work, I	ಕೆಲ್ಲಸ್ ಗೆರ್ಷ್ ಬಿನಿ. *kellasgershbini.*
Worm	ಪುಪ್ಫ್. *puf.*

Y.

Yard	ಎಂಮಗೈ. *emmagai,* ½ yard ಪೊಂಮಗೈ. *vommagai.*
Yawn	ಲಾಬಿಟ್ಠ್‌ಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *ábiṭṭ'hsbini.*
Year	ಕುವರ್. *kuvar,* ಉವಹಾರ್. *uvazḥár.*
Yes	ಹಾ. *há,* ಅತ್ತನಾದಿ. *attanádi.*
Yesterday	ಎಂನ್ಯೆರ್. *ennér.*
Yield	ಪೊಬ್ಬಿಸ್ಬಿನಿ. *vobbisbini.*
Yoke	ನೊಖನ್. *nokhun.*
Young	ಮೊಖ್‌ವರ್ಷ್‌ಲಾಳ್. *mokhvarsháḷ.*

The verbs I have always written in the 1st person singular, because with several verbs I was not quite sure how far the radix extends.

As the Todas very often do not pronounce their words distinctly enough for a foreigner, it is possible that I may have exchanged the following letters for each other ಠ್ರ (ற)—*r̤r̤* for ರ (ர)—*r*, ಱ (ழ)—*zh* for ಶ—*ṣ* or ಷ—*sh*, ಠ—*t* for ದ—*d* etc.

The more accurate I wish to be, the more difficult I find it to reduce the Toda language to writing.

II. *A Memoir on the Ancient Reservoirs at Aden. By* LIEUT. R. L. PLAYFAIR, *of the Madras Artillery, Assistant Political Resident, Aden.*

THE expedient of constructing reservoirs in which to collect and store rain water, has prevailed in Arabia from the remotest antiquity, these are generally found in localities devoid of perennial springs, and dependant on the winter rains for a supply of water during the summer months; or in those insular positions which are cut off from the copious torrents, that descending from the mountains, fertilize the Tehâma of Yemen, and in the beds of which a constant supply of pure water may be procured by digging, a few feet below the surface of the soil.

The first and most remarkable instance on record is the great dam of Máreb, attributed by Aboo'l-Féda to Abd-esh-Shems surnamed Sába, who founded the city from him named Sába, and afterwards Máreb.

Other historians however assign to it an earlier origin, and it is related that Lokman, king of that remnant of the Adites who had renounced idolatry at the preaching of the Prophet Húd, and who are usually called the second Adites, took up his abode about B. C. 1750 in the region of Sába.

This country was frequently ravaged by impetuous mountain torrents, while at other times it was parched for want of a sufficient supply of water, in order therefore to remedy these evils, he conceived the idea of building a dam across the gorge of a valley contained between two mountains, which he thus converted into a vast reservoir of five leagues in length, for the reception of the rain water descending from the hills.

The dam was built of cut stone, secured by iron or copper cramps, and cemented with bitumen, forming a prodigious mass of masonry, 300 cubits broad, 120 feet high, and two miles in length; it was provided with thirty sluices, through which the water was convey-

ed into canals for the irrigation of the fields and gardens of Máreb, and by means of which, that city became what Pliny styled it, "the mistress of cities, and the diadem on the brow of the universe."

The dyke having somewhat suffered from the lapse of time, was repaired and consolidated by the Himyarite Queen Balkís, about the commencement of the Christian Era, and in her time it was deemed too strong ever to be destroyed.

That catastrophe did however at length take place, the dam which had stood for 1700 years, yielded to the pressure of water from within, and gave way, deluging the country far and wide, and carrying away the whole city with the neighbouring towns and people; and thus the prosperity of Máreb was destroyed.

This event took place about A. D. 120, and is famous in Arabian History as the "*Sail-el-Arim*" or "*rush of water from the reservoir*" by which name it is mentioned in the Korán.

M. Arnaud, a French traveller, reached Máreb in 1843 after a difficult and arduous journey, and succeeded in obtaining measurements for a plan of this famous dyke, which I believe he has since published; according to his account, it was situated between two hills named Balak, which, when joined, by the wall, formed the reservoir; the enclosed space is of such extent, that a shout from one end, could not be heard from the other, and the massive masonry, though rent here and there, still attests the original solidity of the work.

This doubtless suggested similar reservoirs in other parts of Arabia and the neighbouring coasts of Africa, which have usually been subject to it, and with the spread of the Kaliphate Westwards, the idea was introduced into Spain and other Mahomedan conquests.

The Reverend Mr. Stern, who succeeded in reaching Sanaa in September of this year, (1856) informed me that, during the whole of the route between that city and Menákhir, near Jebel Harraz, large and beautifully constructed cisterns occur, these during his visit were perfectly water-tight and contained a considerable supply of water, though partly filled up and choked with long rank grass.

This traveller did not observe any in the Tehâma, probably they are not required there, as the softer nature of the soil admits of considerable absorption, whereby a sufficient supply of water can be obtained from wells.

Lieutenant Burton in his "First footsteps in Eastern Africa" describes several tanks and water-courses on the Island of Saad-ed-dín near Zailah, one of them is a work of some art, it consists of a long sunken vault with a pointed arch projecting a few feet above the surface of the ground, the exterior is of rough stone, and the inside is carefully plastered with fine chunam.

Mr. Salt describes a connected set of four reservoirs on the Island of Kútto, in the bay of Amphila, they are excavated in the form of a cross, each being thirty feet long, nine broad, and seven deep, lined with chunam, and together capable of containing about 120,000 gallons of water; a tradition current amongst the natives ascribes their construction to the Persians, who conquered Yemen from the Abyssinians early in the seventh century, and for some time held unrivalled possession of the commerce of the Red Sea.

The same traveller, in his previous voyage with Lord Valentia, discovered a number of similar cisterns in the Island of Dhalák near Massowah, but of larger dimensions, the natives have a similar tradition regarding their construction to that current at Kútto, they asserted that the original number was 316, but admitted that they had never seen more than thirteen or fourteen.

The Island of Massowah also contains a number of oblong tanks, some of which are of great extent, and are chiefly private property, the scanty supply of rain water which they contain, is kept under lock and key.

Captain Haines, in his Memoirs on the South coast of Arabia, mentions the discovery of several tanks amongst the ruins of Hosn Ghoráb, the cement of which was as hard as the solid rock, local tradition assigned the peopling of that district, and the construction of the buildings there, to a race whom he calls Koum Harmás, probably *Koum Hormuz* "people of Hormuz," or Persians, thus confirming, in a remarkable manner, the traditions recorded by

Lord Valentia and Mr. Salt, regarding the origin of the tanks on the Islands of Dhalak and Kimo.

Colonel Chesney mentions the fact of similar reservoirs undoubtedly of Saracenic origin, existing in Granada, Cordova, Seville and Gibraltar, these, from the perfection of their coating, continue to be water-tight, though some of them, as those under the Castle of Gibraltar, must have been in use upwards of seven centuries.

Two very remarkable cisterns exist in the ancient fortress on the summit of mount Agraba, in the Territory of Mersadel, in the Island of Minorca, the Moorish origin of which is attested by an Arabic inscription. These differ from those of Gibraltar, by being raised structures instead of excavations, and they are of much greater dimensions, being capable of containing 2171 tuns, or upwards of half a million gallons of water.

Numerous other instances might be cited, but with the single exception of the great tank of Marib, none equal the magnificent series lately discovered at Aden, which, when restored, will probably contain not less than twenty or thirty million imperial gallons.

There is no certain record of the construction of the Aden reservoirs, and the natives of the place have no tradition regarding them in which they place much confidence. It is probable that some are of great antiquity, and that others were built as the necessity for them arose, or as the piety of individuals prompted them to construct some work, by which a great public benefit might be conferred upon their city. This latter supposition is supported by the fact, that under the domed entrance to one of them lately restored, a tomb, probably that of the founder, was discovered, and I have been given to understand that an inscription was removed from this tank by the late Surgeon Malcolmson, which probably would have afforded some clue to its history.

My impression is, that the construction of these reservoirs was first commenced after the second Persian invasion of Yemen, about A. D. 600, but of this fact we have no authentic record.

It is related by the Imam Ali ibn Hossain-el-Khurraji, that Melek-el-Mansoor Taj-ed-Din Abd-el-Wahab ibn Tahir, sovereign

of Yemen, between his accession to the throne in A. D. 1472, and the great famine which decimated Yemen in A. D. 1502, built many religious edifices throughout the country, especially in Aden, amongst others, numerous reservoirs, aqueducts, &c. the most important of which was the aqueduct to convey the water of Bír Amhait into Aden.

There is also a tradition in Aden, that about A. H. 906 (A. D. 1500,) the Governor persevered in digging wells for sweet water, and being successful, the reservoirs were permitted to fall to ruins, or to be filled up with the *debris* washed down from the hills.

Probably the water obtained from these wells, and from the Bír Amhait, sufficed for the supply of the place, which had begun to decline in consequence of the Indian traffic having been diverted from its ancient channel, by the discovery of the route to Europe round the Cape of Good Hope, and the preservation and repair of the reservoirs became no longer a matter of pressing necessity.

The aqueduct above mentioned appears not always to have sufficed for the supply of Aden, (which continued, as late as the seventeenth century, to have a population of 30,000 souls,) as, in a Latin tract written by Resendius bearing date A. D. 1530 and entitled "Epitome Rerum Gestarum in Indiâ a Lusitanis," he remarks, "that the water was daily brought in on camels, which on some days amounted to 1,500 or 1,600 and even 2,000, and that if they came in the day time, the water was taken to the city, but if in the evening, it was deposited in a *large cistern near the water house.*"

The above extract is quoted by Mr. Salt, to prove that the aqueduct from Bír Amhait did not exist in the time of Resendius, but I think this conclusion hastily formed, as there is no reason to doubt the fact that it was constructed by Abd-el-Wahâb ibn Táhir, and that the "*cistern near the water house*" was the large reservoir built at the Aden termination of the aqueduct, to receive the water of Bír Amhait.

This aqueduct and reservoir were in use when Aden was visited by a deputation of French merchants of St. Malo under M. de Merveille in A. D. 1708, and the remains of both were seen and de-

scribed by Mr. Salt himself in 1809, who describes the latter as being near a *Beit-el-ma* or *water house*, which formed a shelter for the natives who brought supplies into the town.

The remains of the aqueduct still exist, and those of the reservoir were only destroyed by our Engineers a few years ago, when constructing the Isthmus defences.

If then the aqueduct was not built during the visit of Resendius the object of the cistern on the Isthmus, in a position where it could never be filled by rain water, is not apparent, the more probable supposition is that water was brought in on camels during some temporary stoppage of the aqueduct, and that the local tradition which assigns the discontinuance of the use of the reservoirs for the reception of rain water to this period, is correct.

The following is the description given by Mr. Salt of the tanks within the crater of Aden :—" Amongst the ruins some fine remains of ancient splendour are to be met with, but these only serve to cast a darker shade over the desolation of the scene. The most remarkable of these remains consists of a line of cisterns situated on the N. W. side of the town, three of which are fully 80 feet square and proportionably deep, all excavated out of the solid rock, and lined with a thick coat of fine stucco, which externally bears a strong resemblance to marble ; a broad aqueduct may still be traced which formerly conducted the water to these cisterns, from a deep ravine in the mountain above ; higher up is another still entire, which at the time we visited it *(November)* was partly filled with water, in front of it, extends a handsome terrace formerly covered with stucco, and behind it rise some immense masses of granite, which being in some parts perpendicular, and in others overhanging it, formed during the hot weather a most delightful retreat.

Some Arab children who followed us in our excursions were highly pleased when we arrived at the spot, and plunging headlong into the water, much amused us by their sportive tricks."

When Captain Haines visited Aden in 1835 several of the reservoirs appear still to have been in a tolerable state of preservation ; besides the hanging tanks, or those built high upon the sides of the

hills, several large ones were to be traced round the town, but since the occupation of Aden by the British, no steps having, until lately, been taken to repair or to preserve them from further destruction, they became entirely filled up with stones and soil washed down by the rains, the people of the town were permitted to carry away the stones for building purposes, and with the exception of the hanging tanks above mentioned, which could not easily be destroyed or concealed, all trace of them was lost, save where here and there a fragment of chunam projecting above the ground, indicated the supposed situation of a reservoir, believed to be ruined beyond the possibility of repair.

About three years ago, Government sanctioned the repair of three of the tanks which appeared in the best state of preservation, and the result was so satisfactory that the Political Resident applied for, and obtained permission to restore the remainder. The task of superintending the work was entrusted to me, and I at first employed the convicts, and such free labor as the limited surplus of the Municipal funds, aided by the sale of the rain water collected, enabled me to command, permission was subsequently obtained for appropriating the quit rent on building grants, amounting to about eight hundred Rupees per annum, for this purpose.

At this time no idea was entertained that the tanks were so numerous and so vast as they subsequently proved to be, and it was believed that they could all be restored in the manner above described, without entailing any expense on the state: as the work progressed, and as day by day new discoveries were made, the impossibility of this became manifest, and Government was pleased to sanction the employment of the public funds to ensure the work being completed expeditiously and well.

At present much has been done and at a comparatively trifling expense, which will be more than repaid by the first heavy fall of rain, but much more remains to be done, and it will yet be years ere all the reservoirs are put in a serviceable condition.

I despair of being able, without a plan, to give such a description as will enable any one who has not seen, thoroughly to understand them.

A glance at the map of Aden will show, that the range of hills which forms the boundary of the crater, is nearly circular, on the outer or Western side, the hills are very precipitous and the rain water descending therefrom is carried rapidly to the sea by means of a number of long narrow valleys separate from each other.

On the inner, or Eastern side, the hills are quite as abrupt, but the descent is broken by a large table land occurring about midway between the summit and the sea level, which occupies about one-fourth of the entire superficies of the Peninsula.

This plateau is intersected by numerous deep ravines, nearly all converging from the Shumshum range into the Tawela valley, which thus receives about a quarter of the drainage of the Peninsula.

The steepness of the ravines, the hardness of the rocks and the scarcity of soil on them, all combine to prevent any great amount of absorption, and thus a very moderate fall of rain suffices to send a stupendous torrent of water down the valley, which, ere it reaches the sea, not unfrequently attains the proportions of an unfordable river.

The damage done by this torrent has frequently been considerable, during my residence in Aden I have seen kutcha houses, furniture, animals, and even human beings carried with irresistible velocity into the sea, and during a fall of rain which occurred at midnight on the 28th December 1842, so great was the rush of water that upwards of two hundred animals were carried away, and nine men were missing in the morning, only three of whose bodies were ever found.

Rain to this extent is exceptional in Aden, but few years pass, during which many thousand tuns of water are not lost from want of means to retain it.

Our predecessors were more provident as the gigantic reservoirs, which occur chiefly in and near the main water-course, the Tawela valley, attest.

Most travellers have erroneously described them as excavated out of the solid rock, but I am not aware of any such. Those under

the foot of the hills are generally built at a re-entering angle of the rock, which promises a copious flow of water, here the soil has been carefully cleared away and a salient angle or curve of masonry built across it, while every feature of the adjacent rocks has been taken advantage of, and connected by small aqueducts, to ensure no water being lost.

The overflow of one tank is conducted into another, and thus I believe that a complete chain existed into the very centre of the town, where small tanks which could not otherwise be filled, are being daily discovered.

Their construction is extremely fantastic, the only principle which seems to have been adhered to, is the avoidance of straight lines, and the wisdom of this has been proved in the recent excavations, as in almost every instance where a straight line has existed, it has been forced in by the rush of water without it.

They are generally of stone and mud masonry, roughly plastered on the outside, and beautifully coated in the interior with chunam; flights of steps, gradients, platforms, &c. are heaped together and give an exceedingly grotesque appearance to the whole: each large tank has a smaller one in front of it, built for the purpose of retaining all earth and stones carried down by the torrent, and permitting a pure stream of water to flow into the reservoir beyond.

As before mentioned, the majority of the tanks are in and near the Tawela valley, which intersects and receives the drainage of the large table land under the Shumshum range. This valley is 700 feet in length from the point where it leaves the table land, to its actual junction with the level plain of the crater. The hills throughout its entire length are perpendicular, and at the head of the valley they meet, leaving barely sufficient room for one man to pass. The valley then gradually opens out, and at the gorge, it is one hundred and fifty feet in breadth, the hills then circling round to the right and left, form part of the walls of the crater of Aden.

Appendix A is a tabular statement of the various tanks which, together with the aqueducts leading to them, have been thoroughly repaired and are now ready to receive water.

No. 1 is at the top of the valley just described, and is formed by a wall drawn across it, connecting the hills on either side, precise-

ly similar to, but on a much smaller scale than, the great dam of Máreb.

The rocks within it have been coated with chunam to prevent leakage, above it is another large but natural tank which retains water during the greater part of the year, this was formerly inaccessible, but steps have now been cut, and hand rails and iron stanchions inserted in the rock, to facilitate communication with it.

No. 2 is situated lower down the valley, on the west or left side, and at some distance from No. 1, the intermediate space being occupied by the Tawela well; formerly no communication existed between them, but a broad paved aqueduct has now been constructed to answer the double purpose of preserving the water which may overflow from No. 1, and the drainage of the intermediate rocks.

No. 3 is immediately adjoining No. 2 and connected with it by means of a sluice near the top of the wall.

No. 4 is connected with No. 3 in the same manner, and its overflow is conducted into a large aqueduct thirteen feet in breadth, which runs down the centre of the valley, round the Bir Khalid into No. 8½.

No. 5 is situated on the east or right hand side of the valley, near No. 1, and opposite No. 3, it is extremely fantastic in construction, and has two deep wells in the centre, one of which is thirty-five feet in depth.

No. 6 is connected with the preceding by means of a slit in the rock which conveys the water into it.

No. 7 a tank of very similar construction, the overflow of which is carried by a branch aqueduct across the valley, into the main aqueduct, in which is situated the small tank No. 8½.

No. 8½ is, as above said, a small tank in the main aqueduct, built for the purpose of preventing the soil and stones washed down by the rain from falling into, and injuring the large one beyond it (No. 8): here the overflow of all the other tanks above it, meet so that no water descending from the hills can by any possibility escape, it must all flow into the main channel, at some point of its course.

No. 8 is a large reservoir through which the main aqueduct

flows; it was very much destroyed, one wall having been forced in, either from the pressure of water from without, after the tanks and aqueducts above it became ruins, or by the water finding its way inside the masonry and sapping its foundations. It has however been repaired, and I am sanguine that it will prove water-tight.

Thus far only the series is complete, beyond, the main aqueduct has not been finished, though it is in course of construction, and the other tanks, which are finished, have not been united.

One of the most remarkable is No. 11, which is a double tank situated below a deep rift in the hill, down which a great volume of water flows, but as if to make sure of its being filled, the drainage of the hill side behind it, is conveyed into it by an aqueduct leading through a small hole in the rock, not larger than a man's head. The entrance to this tank was originally domed, and contained an inscription which has been removed, the dome has been restored.

The other tanks which have been restored, require no notice.

Appendix B is a statement of all the remaining reservoirs which have been discovered, some of them are cleared out and nearly completed, others are in course of restoration, the rest have not been commenced: of these immeasurably the finest is that marked I. It is nearly a cylinder of one hundred and forty-eight feet in diameter but the depth has not yet been ascertained, about twenty-four feet have been cleared out, but the bottom has not been reached: into this reservoir, the overflow of all the tanks from No. 1 to 10, in table A and from A to H in Table B and probably several others, will meet.

It may be imagined that in so arid a spot as Aden, so many tanks are useless and can never be filled, but I have known many falls of rain during my residence here, which would have filled them all, and many more had they existed.

I regret that I am unable to delay the printing of this memoir, until a plentiful fall of rain, which may be expected about this season, shall have tested their value.

But whether they *all* prove water-tight or no, it is hardly possible to over estimate the value of these reservoirs in a place like Aden, which with a population of 25,000 souls, has a daily supply of sweet water not exceeding 15,000 gallons.

Water containing three parts of saline matter in every 2000 is usually considered unfit for domestic purposes, but in Aden, at least 15,000 of the inhabitants are compelled to drink water containing as much as from five to ten parts in 2000. It cannot therefore be doubted that the large increase to the water supply which these cisterns must afford, will prove an inestimable blessing which would be cheaply purchased at almost any price.

Probably in the most unfavorable season not less than 6,000,000 gallons will be collected, this at once doubles the annual supply, and reckoning the value of this increase at the minimum rate at which water is ever sold in Aden, and at which it has a ready sale, viz., one Rupee per hundred gallons, we have an annual revenue of Rupees 60,000. Thus in a single year, and one far below the average, a greater sum of money will be collected than is likely to be required for the restoration of all the tanks.

I cannot refrain from quoting an extract of a letter addressed to the Right Honorable Lord Elphinstone, under date the 27th of July 1856, by one who saw the tanks on his route to England, and which was communicated to the Political Resident by Government.

"I was much interested in the tanks which Brigadier Coghlan showed me; a short time ago they were as completely buried as Herculaneum, and we passed over some, which being filled up to the brim with rubbish, have less the appearance of being what they are than Pompeii must have had before it was excavated. Six of these have been cleared out and are quite ready to catch any drop of water which falls, they are admirable and substantial works, most beautifully chunamed, and most fantastic in their shapes, with all sorts of queer steps: when they are all cleared out, Aden will be quite independent of exterior sources for its water supply."

Table C is an abstract statement of the receipts and expenditure on account of the restoration of the reservoirs, from the commencement of the work in 1855 to the end of 1856.

The total amount is Rupees 11,543-0-3 of which only Rupees 6,500 has been paid by the State, the balance having been collected from local sources.

A reference to Table A will show that tanks of the aggregate capacity of 3,538,715 imperial gallons have been completed at an expenditure of 11,543 Rupees, in other words, that a permanent and tolerably reliable water supply has been secured to Aden, at the rate of five annas and three pies *of original outlay*, for a constant supply of one hundred imperial gallons *per annum*. The best comment I can offer on this is the fact, that at present, Government is paying to the Haswah water contractor, one Rupee and twelve annas for every hundred gallons of water supplied by him to the vessels of war in the harbour and the various public departments located outside the Main Pass, and the merchant vessels are paying nearly double that price for worse water.

It is much to be regretted that no regular register of the Pluviometer has ever been kept in Aden; but an imperfect series of memoranda exists in the records of the Jail, from which Table D has been framed.

The falls numbered 5 and 8 and the two unrecorded, in September 1853 and March 1854, would have sufficed to fill all the reservoirs in the Peninsula, and those numbered 1,12 and 18 would probably have given not less than 6,000,000 gallons each. Thus in the course of five years the reservoirs would have been entirely filled four times, and about twenty million gallons of water would have been collected in addition at intermediate periods, or calculating the entire contents of the reservoirs, when all shall have been cleaned out and repaired, at twenty million gallons, we may expect to have an annual supply of twenty million gallons, in addition to that afforded by the wells.

This of course may be multiplied indefinitely by constructing new reservoirs at Steamer Point and other localities where they do not at present exist.

The above is of course merely conjectural, the tanks have never been filled, and it is impossible to frame any calculations regarding them, with even approximate accuracy, but I trust that sufficient has been shown, to remove any doubts as to the advisability of carrying on the work, and restoring all that have been discovered, the more so as the expense cannot be very considerable.

TABLE A.

Tabular statement of the Tanks already completed.

Number.	Extreme dimensions, in feet. Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Capacity in Imperial Gallons.	REMARKS.
1	150	60	40	1,500,000	At the head of Tawela Valley.
2	33	20	28	54,325	On West side of valley, next to, and connected with, No. 1, by an aqueduct.
3	30	34	21	29,875	On West side of valley next to, and connected with, No. 2.
4	45	46	27	188,693	On West side of valley, next to, and connected with, No. 3.
5	74	30	20	93,000	On East side of valley, next to, No. 1.
6	41	26	25	58,000	On East side of valley, next to, and connected with, No. 5.
7	75	30	23	95,987	On East side of valley, next to, and connected with, No. 6.
8½	26	16	9	22,464	On West side of valley, small tank to prevent stones &c, falling into No. 8, connected by an aqueduct with No. 4 and by another crossing the valley with 7.
8	80	70	26	508,940	On West side of valley, connected with No. 8½.
9	39	29	14	52,500	On West side of valley.
10	43	29	17	75,181	Do. connected with No. 9.
11	99	59	28	328,000	Outside gorge of valley on West side.
12	33	18	15	45,000	Outside valley, on the East side, above Parsee cemetry.
13	74	70	33	486,750	A detached tank, on the Munsoorie heights above Church yard.
Total capacity..				3,538,715	

TABLE B.

Tabular Statement of Tanks, under repair, including all which have been discovered, but not yet excavated.

Designation.	Probable capacity in Imperial Gallons.	REMARKS.
A	15,255	Near Bir Khalàd in Tawela valley.
B	54,315	Do. do. do.
C	42,000	Two small tanks joined together, at S E. corner of Tawela valley cleared out, but not repaired.
D	35,000	Next to C.—cleared out but not repaired.
E	22,000	Next to D. Do.
F	32,000	Next to E. Do.
G	600,000	Behind Parsee cemetry, about half cleared out.
H	202,860	Tank in front of I. to catch the stone &c. cleared out, but not repaired.
I	4,000,000	The largest yet discovered, situated just outside of Tawela valley, into which the overflow of all the above tanks, and No. 1 to 10, in Table A. meet;—about half cleared out.
J	1,500,000	Near I. and leading into it, not cleared out, but outline traced.
K	38,250	Small tank to prevent stones falling into J, cleared, out, but not repaired.
L	300,000	Behind Parsee gardens, supposed to be ruined beyond the possibility of repair.
M	Unknown.	Tank in which Parsee garden has been made.
N	Unknown.	Above Jew's burying ground.
O	70,000	Above Sebundee Lines.

TABLE. B. (*continued*)

Designation.	Probable capacity in Imperial Gallons.	Remarks.
P	8,000	Near O.
Q	Unknown.	Large tank, much destroyed, near furnaces.
R	260,000	In good condition, above furnaces.
S	Unknown.	Small tank, quite buried, below R.
T	Unknown.	Large tank, quite buried, below S. will probably contain upwards of one million gallons.
U	340,000	Large tank near R. in good condition, aqueducts destroyed.
V	116,000	In good order, high upon the hill above U. almost inaccessible.
W	190,000	Next U. much destroyed.
X	320,000	Two small tanks below W. much destroyed.
Y	320,300	In corner of hill, near No. 11 of Table A. in good order.
Z	84,000	A large fissure in the rock, walled in, above Q.
a	Unknown.	Above Engineers' store yard.
b	Unknown.	Above lines, 18th Regiment N. I.
c	Unknown.	In lines of 18th Regiment N. I. quite buried.
d	Unknown.	Three tanks above Mess 18th Regimnent N. I.
e	Unknown.	Large tank, in Hydroos valley.
f	Unknown.	Small tank, below Hydroos bund.
g	Unknown.	In the town, near house of Abdulla Mater.
h	Unknown.	Do. near Sebundee lines.
i	10,800	Do. behind town Police station.
z	25,000	At the Hejaff, in good order.
		N. B. Several on Seerah island, not searched for.

TABLE C.

Abstract statement of the receipts and disbursements on account of repairing the ancient Reservoirs at Aden, from the commencement of he work in 1855, till the end of 1856.

Cr.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.	Dr.	Rs.	A.	P.	Rs.	A.	P.
1855.							1855.						
Realized by sale of water collected in reservoirs	40	9	0				Labor and material expended during the year	916	7	6	916	7	6
Quit Rent for 1855, collected in this year	501	14	4				Estimated cost of the labor of 558 convicts at 2 annas each.	69	12	0	69	12	0
Paid from Municipal Fund	374	0	2	916	7	6	1856.						
Estimated value of the labor of 558 convicts at two annas each	69	12	0	69	12	0	Labor and material expended during the year	10,388	12	9			
1856.							Compensation paid to the owners of buildings for their removal	70	0	0	10,458	12	9
Realized by sale of water collected in reservoirs	692	15	0				Estimated cost of the labor of 776 convicts at 2 annas each	97	0	0	97	0	0
Quit Rent for 1855 collected in this year	299	15	8										
Quit Rent for 1856	822	1	3										
Government grant in aid of the work	6,500	0	0										
Paid by Municipal Fund	2,143	12	10	10,458	12	9							
Estimated value of labor of 776 convicts at 2 annas each	97	0	0	97	0	0							
Total Rupees.				11,542	0	3	Total Rupees				11,542	0	3

TABLE D.

Register kept in the Aden Jail, of the Rain which has fallen between the 12th of December 1851 *and the end of December* 1856.

Number.	Year.	Day.	Month.	Quantity in Inches.	Total during the year.	Remarks.
1	1851	12	December.	1·50		No record previous to this date.
2	1852	3	January.	·50		
3	"	22	"	·25		
4	"	28	"	5·50	6·25	A very heavy fall occurred in September 1853, which is not recorded.
5	1853	6	December.	·25		
6	"	11	"	·50	·75	
7	1854	11	January.	·24		
8	"	12	"	3·72		
9	"	13	"	·04		A fall of about five inches took place in the beginning of March 1854, which is not recorded.
10	"	6	May.	·25		
11	"	25	October.	·17		
12	"	26	"	1·88		
13	"	5	December.	·10		
14	"	7	"	·20		
15	"	28	"	·05	6·65	
16	1855	2	January.	·20		
17	"	9	"	·30		
18	"	10	"	1·30		
19	"	11	"	·24		
20	"	12	"	·10		
21	"	13	February.	·08		
22	"	21	August.	·48	2·70	
23	1856	11	January.	·40		
24	"	22	"	·70		
25	"	23	"	·15		
26	"	11	September.	·13		
27	"	12	"	·08	1·46	

III. *The Tamil Epic Chintamani. By the* REV. P. PERCIVAL.

When the despatch of the Honorable the Court of Directors on their scheme of education was promulgated a year and a half ago, through the vernacular periodical press, its provisions were looked upon by intelligent natives, generally, as a beautiful theory never to be followed by any practical result. It was, indeed, believed, that so much of the despatch as related to English, might, for official purposes, be carried out; but not the most sanguine of my acquaintances among the natives had any belief in that which related to the vernacular languages. Since however a beginning has been made, and measures adopted for realizing the intentions of the Honorable Court, it may easily be conceived how agreeably the friends of education are surprized. The appointment of a Director of Public Instruction, the actual operations of inspection, the Establishment of a Normal School under a competent and zealous Principal, are among the facts serving to assure the native mind that Government is in earnest in the matter of public education. The Director has lately put forth a Code of Instructions for the Head Masters of Talook Schools which has created in many the greatest satisfaction. In that carefully prepared document, it is, in the very first paragraph, stated, that in the Talook Schools the instruction, the matter taught, is to be conveyed through a vernacular medium; when introduced, "English is to be studied only as a language." When the pupil has attained to a fixed standard in the vernacular, he will be permitted to begin the study of English; and not before. These facts are sufficient to show that public instruction is to be largely provided for, and that the vernacular languages will be made the vehicles of useful knowledge to the masses of the population. That the native mind is in any degree aroused by the facts occurring around us is matter of thankfulness. These auspicious prospects are, however, I regret to say, not unattended by much of a discouraging character; the native himself is likely to prove the greatest obstacle in the way of progress as regards vernacular instruction. And I

do not entertain a doubt that, unless Government adopt measures to counteract certain tendencies in the native mind, the machinery it is now forming with so much zeal, ability and expense, will be in great measure inoperative. The native, arguing on palpable facts, maintains that it is not vernacular attainment that confers office and emolument, but a knowledge of English; and consistently enough he is disposed to devote all his energies to the latter. The remedy is, however, in the hands of Government. Let it be promulgated, by Government that in all cases a candidate for public employment from the peon upwards, must pass a graduated examination in order to test his knowledge of his own language; or present a certificate, signed by competent authority, to show that the required standard has been attained: this, and this only, will secure the efficiency of the means adopted by Government, for promoting vernacular education.

It is in place here to refer to a valuable contribution to the study of the vernacular languages of Southern India in the form of a comparative Dravidian Grammar recently published in London by the Revd. Mr. Caldwell. The study of comparative Grammar as regards the Indo-European family of languages has made great progress in the west; and for some time past the Dravidian tongues have been matter of enquiry and investigation among oriental scholars in England and on the continent of Europe. One or two works have issued from the press in Europe in Tamil executed in the most beautiful style. All these facts conspire to persuade the inference that an era is opening for the development of the treasures bequeathed to the natives of Southern India by the talent and industry of former ages.

Under these circumstances it may be of some benefit to direct attention to some of those ancient works which, in Southern India, have, for so many centuries, been the admiration of indigenous scholars; and the patterns for guidance in the authorship of modern times. By thus pioneering the way no doubt needs be entertained as to the track being followed by a succession of adventurers who will do good service. Whilst the attention of Europeans is drawn to the ancient authors of the Dravidian race, and thereby much that

is truly interesting and valuable disseminated in Europe, it must not be overlooked that in the country itself it is of the utmost consequence to the progress of sound scholarship and correct taste that the best authors be brought to light, and if possible, published, under proper editorial supervision and responsibility.

Much, it is admitted, that is found in the indigenous literature even of the best periods, is, like some portions of the works of Greece and Rome, unfit for general perusal. The works of real value should notwithstanding be published and rescued from oblivion. In the course of time they may be expurgated; objectionable sentiments and passages eliminated; thus separated from the vile, the precious would have an enduring value.

These general remarks are intended to introduce to more particular notice the Classical work entitled Chintamani.

It is the opinion of native scholars that the Epic Chintamani, which was composed by Terudèvar sometimes called Tiruttakkadèvar, was written about two thousand years ago; the author was a Jaina and resided at Mylapore, now a suburb of Madras: although this opinion may be incorrect, no doubt the work in question is very ancient; it was doubtless written several centuries ago. This celebrated work is one of the five classical productions which are regarded as undisputed authorities in all matters relating to Tamil philology.

The five works are Chintamani, Chillapadikaram, Valleiyapathi, Kundalakèsi, Manimèkalei.

The book under notice contains the heroic story of a King named Jivaka; his history is also found in the Maha Purana, a work written in Sanscrit. This Purana belongs to the Jainas, and, of course, is not one of the celebrated eighteen.

The author of Chintamani is regarded by all Tamil Scholars, ancient and modern, as one of the most learned men that ever appeared. It is said that he was acquainted with Agatteyam and Tolkappeyam, the celebrated ancient Tamil Grammars; and that he was deeply read in all the best works then extant in the Sanscrit language, including the Sacred Vedas. The best writers in the Tamil language refer to this work in illustration of their forms of con-

struction, and Grammarians quote this work as of undoubted authority.

Nacchenārkinneār of Madura, himself a man of great erudition, and a commentator on three parts of Tolkappeyam, the Cural, and Sillapadekaram, has also written notes on Chintamani. The comments of this author, on Chintamani and the other works, are regarded by the Tamil Literati as unquestionable authority. The commentary of this writer composed before he had examined the claims of the Jaina theology, was not at first received by that sect. He afterwards, however, revised his commentary, conforming it to their doctrinal peculiarities, and it was thenceforth received by them as a correct exposition of his author.

The Chintamani contains three thousand one hundred and forty-five tetrastichs, and it is divided into thirteen sections called Ilambakam.

1. The story of the hero Jìvaka commences with certain particulars relating to him prior to birth. When an infant, he was cherished by a Chitty, a merchant, who rescued him from the forest in which he was born; his mother having fled thither from the assassin who had slain the King her husband. This section called Namagal Ilambakam contains 408 verses.

2. The second section called Kovindiyar Ilambakam relates the early exploits of young Jìvaka. It appears that a gang of free-booters attacked the city in which he dwelt, plundered it, and carried away much property, driving before them, as they retired, the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. On this occasion the young hero distinguished himself by great bravery, pursued the plunderers, and rescued the spoils they had taken. In consequence of this deed of valour, a citizen named Pasukavalam was induced to give his daughter Kovindeyar in marriage to the son of the Chitty the foster father of Jìvaka. This section contains 84 stanzas.

3. The third section is named Kandarvatatteyar Ilambakam so called from the celebrated musician of the name of Tatteyar whose skill on the Indian lute or vina was almost unrivalled. She formed a resolution not to marry any one who did not surpass her in her

favorite art. Jìvaka entered the list of competitors for the hand of Tattiyār, and his performance on the vìna gained him the prize he coveted. The history of these events contained in this section occupies 358 stanzas.

4. Gundmaleyar Ilambakam is the name of the fourth section which contains 315 stanzas. This section presents to the reader two young women of high family named respectively Gunamalei and Churamanjari who contended for superiority in regard to certain scented powders they possessed. These perfumes were so apparently identic in quality that it was impossible for ordinary persons to determine which was the better. Jìvaka decides the matter in favor of Kunamalei: she accepts him in marriage.

This section further relates some particulars respecting Sudarsanajakshadèva who at that time appeared in the form of a dog, as the result of former deeds. He is metamorphosed by Jìvaka and attains his former position, on account of which he magnifies the powers of his deliverer.

This section also relates the incident of Churámanjari's escape from an Elephant which was killed by Jìvaka when about to attack her.

5. The fifth section is called Pathumeiyar Ilambakam. This section narrates the travels of Jìvaka in foreign lands. In the course of travel he meets Pathumei, a daughter of the king of Pallavam, when she was engaged in gathering flowers; as she was thus employed she was bitten by a venomous serpent: she is healed by Jìvaka, and in gratitude gives him her hand in marriage. The section contains 246 verses.

6. The sixth section is called Kemasariyar Ilambakam. This portion of the work narrates the visit of Jìvaka to Kshèmadèsam where he performs prodigies that gain for him the admiration of the king who bestowed on him his daughter in marriage: her name was Kshema Sundári. This section contains 145 verses.

7. The seventh section is called Kanakamaleyar Ilambakam. Here Jìvaka the hero of the poem is found in Susanadèsam.

The king suspends on high a mark, promising to give his daughter

in marriage to the person who might succeed in displacing it by an arrow. Numerous royal personages compete for the coveted prize which was obtained by Jìvaka.

This section also relates the success of Jìvaka in obtaining in marriage for his foster father's son the daughter of the king of Saba, her name was Chisanti. This section contains 330 stanzas.

8. The eighth section is called Kimaleiyar Ilambakam, and contains 107 stanzas, Jìvaka taking his departure from Susanadèsam proceeds to Nannadu where he meets his mother in Tandakaraneyam, and salutes her. Having returned to his own city, he connects himself with a merchant, who, in consequence of the prosperity he enjoyed, and which he attributed to the auspices of Jìvaka, gives him his daughter in marriage ; her name was Vimalei.

9. This, the ninth section, containing 108 stanzas, relates the marriage of Jìvaka with Suramanjari, who, on the occasion of the dispute about the perfume, made a vow never to marry any other person.

10. The tenth section is called Manamagal Ilambakam. This section narrates the success of Jìvaka in competing for the hand of the daughter of his maternal uncle the king of Vidèkam. The king suspended a target, proclaiming that the prince who succeeded in hitting it should have his youngest daughter. Jìvaka is the successful party among many competitors and receives in marriage the fair damsel. The assassin and late minister of Jìvaka's father, who then reigned over the kingdom he had so unfairly obtained, hearing of the fame of the young man, suspects that he may prove to be the son of the deceased king. He therefore determines to seize him and put him to death ; and for this purpose proceeds to take him by violence. Jìvaka meets him, slays him, and ascends the throne of his ancestors. There are 358 stanzas in this section.

11. The eleventh section is named Purmagal Ilambakam and contains 51 stanzas. This section relates to the conquest by Jìvaka of the dominions of his father's assassin. This country was called 'Emangadèsam.

12. The twelfth section is called Ilakanciyar Ilambakam and

contains 221 verses. In this portion of the work the nuptials of Jìvaka and Ilakanei his maternal uncle's daughter are described.

13. The thirteenth section is called Mutti Ilambakam. The final portion of the poem describes the religious acts of Jìvaka and his wives, the partition of his dominions among his sons, and the renunciation of all secular pursuits and objects by himself and his devoted female associates.

This brief analysis of the work under notice, it is confessed, conveys but little to persuade the conviction of its superiority; the assumed facts of the Epic alone are here given. Though these may appear inadequate as the basis of a work for which so much is claimed, yet the work itself is so replete with credible incidents, so wrought up by the vigor of literary talent, so interspersed with remarks involving the keenest intropection into the grounds of human action, so rich in theological sentiment, so redolent of all the attractions of poetic genius, so full of circumstances evincing the condition of the arts and the customs of social life at the period of its composition; that the scholar, the poet, and the antiquary must be equally impressed in favor of the talent of the author, and the unrivalled power of the language in which he has embodied the splendid creations of his imagination.

Sometime ago an intimation was put forth in one of the weekly Journals to the effect that the work, whose analysis is here briefly sketched, would, if encouragement were afforded, be published. The idea has not been abandoned; but such would be the weight of the undertaking to a single individual, it can hardly be expected that any one will be bold enough to enter upon it. No doubt a considerable number of copies might be sold among the natives perhaps 500, and in time, it is possible, the publisher might recover the capital expended on the work.

IV *Entomological Papers, being descriptions of new Ceylon Coleoptera with such observations on their habits, ect., as appear in any way interesting.* *By* JOHN NIETNER, *Colombo Ceylon.*

No. IV.

Trib. BEMBIDIIDÆ.

Ochthephilus. n. g. N.

Corpus oblongum, subparallelum, valde depressum. Caput magnum antice trigonum; oculis magnis, ovatis, prominulis; collo forti. Mentum subquadrate emarginatum, lobis extus fortiter rotundatis, apice abrupte acuminatis, dente parvo acuminato. Ligula parva apice quadrate truncata, libera, paraglossis setiformibus marginem anteriorem longe superantibus. Palpi robusti art. 4° elongato, tenui, acuminato; maxillares art. 3° interne—, 2° externe incrassato; labiales art. 3° robusto externe incrassato, 2° parvo, cylindrico. Labrum parvum subtrigonum, antice emarginatum. Mandibulæ elongatæ, rectæ, trigonæ, apice arcuatæ, infra medium pluries dentatæ. Antennæ robustæ corporis med. fere attingentes, art. 1° et 11° mediocribus, subæqualibus, 2-4 et 5-10 inter se subæqualibus illis subcylindricis, his ovatis, Thorax subcordatus basi quadratus. Pedunculus brevis. Elytra apice rotundata. Pedes omnes simplices, subæquales, anteriores tibiis profunde excavatis, tarsis leviter contractis, art. 1-4 gradatim minoribus, art. 1° subcylindrico 2-4 subtrigonis, 5° sat magno, unguibus simplicibus.

43 *Ochthephilus Ceylanicus N.*

O. brunneo-testaceus, pedibus palpisque testaceis tenuiter pubescens; fronte profunde 2-sulcata; elytris obsolete striatis, in striis punctatis; long. corp. 1⅓ lin.

In fluminum ripis *Bembidiorum* more victitat.

This interesting little beetle might at first sight be mistaken for a *Læmophlæus*, the size, depressed form and color of which it has,

however, the prominent eyes, cordate thorax— to say nothing of its habitat—remind one very soon of its real connexions. I do not think there can be any doubt that this insect forms a new and interesting addition to the BEMBIDIIDÆ. In fact the question, whether it belongs to this tribe or not depends, in my opinion, mainly upon the inferences drawn from the structure of the terminal joint of the palpi. It is true that this joint attains in *Ochthephilus* a degree of development unequalled amongst the BEMBIDIIDÆ; as, however, this development is not confined to the one particular joint alluded to, but affects the entire organ of which it forms a part, it can hardly be said to be a variation of much importance; and as, moreover, the general shape (independently of the elongation) and mode of insertion are the same as in the typical BEMBIDIIDÆ I have not hesitated to refer my n. g. to this tribe.

The head is as broad as the thorax and altogether of about the same size, it is strongly triangular from the eyes to the tip of the mandibles, the forehead is impressed with 2 deep longitudinal furrows, the eyes are large, rather oval and prominent, behind them the head is abruptly contracted into a thick neck. The antennæ are long and thick reaching nearly to the middle of the body, joints 1 and 11, 2 4 5-10 are subequal amongst themselves, 5-11 oval, 1-4 subcylindric. The labrum is small, rather triangular being narrowed at its base, it is emarginated in front with a slight angle in the middle emargination. The mandibles are long, straight triangular, bent at the tip only, dentated below the middle the one more so than the other. The maxillæ are thin and slender gently bent outwards at the base and inwards at the apex the outer lobe corresponding with the inner one in shape and strength. The palpi are robust, both the maxillary and labial ones have joint 4 elongated, thin and acuminated, in fact needle-shaped, firmly implanted in the preceding one not loosely hinged to it. The maxillary ones have joints 3 and 2 robust, the former swollen on the inner, the latter on the outer side. In the labial ones, joint 3 is still plumper than in the others, but differs in shape by being incrassated on the outer instead of the inner side, the 2nd joint being at the same time quite small and cylindric. The mentum is large

and simple as above described. The ligula is small, oblong, very slightly narrowed and transversely cut away at the apex, the paraglossæ separate from its sides a little below the anterior corners; they are setiform and reach much beyond it. The whole organ is of membranaceous texture having, however, a more substantial centre or back. The thorax and elytra are simple and sufficiently described above. I may add that the former is divided by a longitudinal furrow and that both are furnished with a narrow margin at the sides. The scutellum is very small and the abdomen furnished with a short peduncle. The legs are weak, simple and nearly equal, the anterior tibiæ are deeply notched, the lower margin of the fourth tarsal joint of the same pair is furnished with a long thin spine, the apex of which fits in between the claws. I have been unable to discover any footbrushes or other sexual distinctions in the specimens before me, but it is not improbable that the tarsal spine just mentioned occurs only in one sex.

The habits of the insect are those of the *Bembidia* in whose society it lives upon the banks of rivers, taking like them readily to its wings. I have found it occasionally in considerable numbers upon the sandy banks of the Maha Oya in the neighbourhood of Negombo close to the edge of the water.

Trib. LEBIIDÆ *vel* PERICALIDÆ.

Creagris. n. g. N.

Corpus oblongum valde depressum. Caput magnum robustum; oculis mediocribus, ovatis, sat prominulis; collo brevi. Mentum forma ferri equini vel trifurcatum (hinc n. g. *Creagris*) lobis angustis, subparallelis, apice oblique truncatis, dente lobis parum breviore, tenui, acutissimo. Ligula magna, cornea, angulis anticis rotundatis, paraglossis connatis, marginem anteriorem non attingentibus. Palpi maxill. art. 4° claviformi, apice fortiter truncato; labiales art. 4 subelliptico, truncato. Labrum maximum, suborbiculatum, convexum. Mandibulæ parvæ, basi obsolete unidentatæ, labro obtectæ. Antennæ robustæ humeros attingentes, art. 1, 3 et 11 longitudine fere subæquali, mediocribus, 2° parvo, rotundato, 4-10 subæqualibus, cum 11° ovatis. Thorax parvus capite sesqui minor, transversus longitudine duplo fere latior,

infra med. fortius angustatus, basi parum prolongatus. Pedunculus brevis. Elytra apicem versus leviter dilatata, apice fortiter subquadrate truncata. Pedes robusti, simplices, subæquales, ant. tibiis profunde excavatis, omnes tarsis brevibus art. 1° sequentium 2 fere longitudine, subcylindrico, 2 3 gradatim minoribus, magis minusve triangularibus, 4° magna, profunde bilobo, 5° mediocri, unguibus simplicibus, art. 4° subtus dense penicillato.

44. *Creagris labrosa N.*

C. picea, ore antennisque, coxis, trochanteribus femorum tibiarumque apice et tarsis brunneis; dense punctata obsoleteque pubescens; elytris striatis; long. corp. 4½ lin.

Specimen singulum prope Colombo nocte ad lumen cepi.

I consider this scarce and interesting insect to form a passage between the LEBIIDÆ and PERIGALIDÆ, but am doubtful to which of these two tribes to refer it as, although it partakes of the characterristics of either, it is at the same time distinct from both. Distinguished in several respects, its most extraordinary character lies in the curious shape of the mentum. This is, however, easily described as large, of the shape of a *horseshoe* with a long, thin, very pointed tooth in the middle, the apical half of the sides (lobes) being at the same time gently dilated, the apex itself being obliquely cut away from the outer towards the inner side (the inner angle being the most advanced) and slightly dentated at the edge thus formed. Or it may also be described as *a fork* with the outer teeth somewhat enlarged, truncated at the apex and so forth. As far as I know, this variation from the usual form of the mentum is repeated in no other *Carabideous* insect. The other parts of the mouth have not much to distinguish them with the exception, however of the labrum which attains a very extraordinary degree of development occupying *rather more than one-third of the whole head, although the latter itself is large and heavy.* It is of a suborbicular shape, very slightly produced in front into an obtuse angle, is vaulted, covers the mandibles, has two longitudinal impressions at the sides of the base and is highly polished. The head has two impressions in front of the eyes, is densely punctured and thinly pubescent, it is strongly but gradually contracted behind the eyes

and formed into a short neck. The antennæ are strong, and reach to the shoulders, joints 1 3 and 11 are of about equal length, middling, the former two subcylindric, joint 2 is small, rounded, 4-10 subequal and with the 11th oval. The thorax is small, only half as large as the head, rather narrowed, strongly transverse, twice as broad as long, slightly emarginated in front, the anterior angles rounded, contracted below the middle, subquadratic and prolonged at the base, posterior angles depressed, longitudinally divided by a deep furrow. The elytra are striated and, as well as the thorax, densely punctured and thinly pubescent. The legs are strong, simple and subequal, the anterior tibiæ are deeply notched, the first joint of the tarsi is as long as the two succeeding ones together, subcylindric, the 2nd triangular, the 3rd of a similar but more transverse form, smaller—all three have the apical angles acuminated, the 4th is large and deeply bilobed, the 5th middling, thin, the claws simple. The tarsi are altogether short and strong, the first joint is furnished with longer, the 2nd and 3rd with shorter stiff hair, whilst the 4th is strongly penicillated below. The anterior tibiæ are slightly spinose, the others more so.

I believe the only specimen of this insect which has hitherto come into my possession, and which has served as the type for the above description, to be a female.

Trib. GALERITIDÆ.

Heteroglossa. n. g. N.

Corpus oblongum, subparallelum, depressum tenuiter hirsutum. Caput mediocre oculis semiglobosis, sat prominulis; collo brevi. Mentum sat profunde subquadrate emarginatum, lobis magnis extus fortiter rotundatis, apice abrupte acuminatis, dente magno excavato, apice inflecto obtuso, magis minusve profunde sinuato. Ligula subcornea apice libera, truncata, vel quadrata vel obconica vel leviter bi-sinuata, paraglossis cylindricis, marginem anteriorem longissime superantibus, magis minusve arcuatis. Palpi hirsuti, art. ultimo sat elongato, subcylindrico, apice truncato vel subtrigono. Labrum transversum antice emarginatum. Mandibulæ validæ, trigonæ, apice arcuatæ, basi pluries dentatæ. Antennæ robustæ, corporis med. attingentes, art. 1° incrassato se-

quentibus 2 longiore, 2° parvo, 3-11 subæqualibus. Thorax subcordatus, basi transversim truncatus leviterque prolongatus. Pedunculus brevis. Elytra apice fortiter subquadrate truncata, costata, costis 16 majoribus, in interstitiis subtilissime bicostulata, in sulcis (sulco e tribus inter costas binas majores medio excepto) tenuiter pilosa, in omnibus transversim regulosa. Pedes anteriores tibiis sat fortiter emarginatis, tarsis maris art. 1-3 leviter dilatatis, subtus squamularum seriebus 2 munitis, art. 1 elongato-trigono, 2-3 rotundato-trigonis, 3° præcedente parum minore, 4° parvo cordato 3° plus sesqui minore, his omnibus angulis acuminatis, 5° magno, unguibus simplicibus.

This diagnosis may appear somewhat vague, still I have been unable to express the characteristics of the insects from which it is drawn in more precise terms, although they have features quite peculiar to themselves by which they are easily recognised when once seen.

The points on which the three spec. which form this g. more or less disagree are the following : 1, the labrum : this is more transverse in *H. elegans* and less deeply emarginated in *H. ruficollis* than in the other two spec. respectively—still in all three it is *emarginated* and has moreover the peculiarity of being furnished with bristles at the two anterior corners : 2, the mentum : this is subquadratically emarginated, the lobes being strongly rounded on the outer side, and abruptly acuminated at the apex, at the base of the emargination it is furnished with a broad, excavated tooth which is inflected and obtuse at the apex—so far all three species agree—however, whilst in *H. elegans* and *ruficollis* this tooth is slightly emarginated, at the apex, it is sharply notched in *H. bimaculata*, in fact bilobed, the lobes being large and rounded at the apex. I look upon this notch, which is sharp but not deep, as a mere variation from the emargination existing at the apex of the tooth of the former two species. 3, the palpi : these, labial as well as maxillary ones, have their terminal joint truncated at the apex—and so far again all three species agree—however, whilst this joint is of elliptic form in the palpi of *H. ruficollis*, it is in *H. elegans* only so in the labial ones that of the maxillary ones being cylindric at the base.

In *H. bimaculata* finally, this joint is rather clubshaped or subtriangular and stronger truncated than in the former two species. 4, the ligula: this organ is of subcoriaceous texture, middling size, the shape of an oblong square, free and transversely truncated at the apex—these characters are common to all three spec. and in *H. ruficollis* I have nothing to add to it, however, the anterior margin, which is straight in this species, is slightly bisinuated in *H. elegans* the outer angles being acute and the central one obtuse. The ligula of *H. bimaculata* differs from both the former in as far as it is narrowed towards the apex and depressed towards the sides and the front, the anterior margin is otherwise cut away straight, without any sinuosities, but it is rather strongly armed with bristles. The paraglossæ agree in all three spec. in as far as they are highly developed, reach much beyond the anterior margin of the ligula and are more or less bent inwards. They assume their greatest development in *H. elegans* in which they nearly touch each other in front of the anterior margin, being cylindric and slender at the same time. In *H. ruficollis* the paraglossæ are somewhat shorter and straighter and in *H. bimaculata* still more so.

On all other points the three spec. perfectly agree; in saying which I lay particular weight upon the unusual sculpture of the elytra and the rather peculiar hairy vesture of the insects, bearing also in mind their general appearance, proportions, system of coloration, mode of living, etc. As to the hairy vesture of certain parts of the body and the sculpture of the elytra, it is true that these are not generally looked upon as of much importance, however, they appear to me to be so in this instance, as they present certain unusual variations repeated in all three species. The hairy vesture consists in thin yellowish or reddish hairs thinly sprinkled over the back and still more thinly over the whole of the lower surface of the insects, being at the same time longer at the latter place. This vesture acquires its greatest density on the legs, especially the tibiæ and tarsi, whilst their uniform presence at the palpi forms almost a generic character. The elytra are exquisitely sculptured into about 8 larger costæ on either of them and into 2 smaller ones between every 2 of these, the furrows thus formed are finely and transversely rugose and (with

the exception of the central furrow between every 2 larger costæ) thinly pubescent.

It just strikes me that this sculpture of the elytra may occur in other GALERITIDÆ. If so, the insufficiency of my means to ascertain this fact with certainty, must plead my excuse for attaching undue importance to it. However, I should in this event, consider my books of reference, none of which say anything to that effect, greatly (and indeed more than myself) in fault, for not alluding to it, as in my opinion it is sufficiently peculiar to be mentioned.

After this lengthy preamble I shall have but a few words to say in finishing the description of the species.

45. *Heteroglossa elegans. N.*

H. supra rufo-castanea, capite obscuriore, maculis 2 humeralibus obsoletissimis ferrugineis; subtus dilutior, pedibus antennis oreque subtestaceis, elytris ad angulos apical. extern. testaceis; long. corp, 3½ lin.

In lacus Colombensis ripis, sub vegetab. putrescent. non infrequenter cepi.

An agile, pretty little insect of chocolate color, and with the general features of the family. Head smooth, polished, above and below slightly punctured, with 2 impressions in front of the eyes, anterior angles of labrum rather acuminated. Thorax deeper and more densely punctured than the head and with the elytra thinly hirsute, rather strongly emarginated in front, less so behind; sides, especially at the basal angles, depressed, divided longitudinally by a deep furrow. Scutellum, like thorax punctured and hairy. Elytra with the inner apical angle right and the outer rounded off, largely punctured within the margin especially near the apex. Tibiæ with a row of larger spines down the outer and a row of smaller ones down the inner side, 4-calcarate at the apex, the 2 inner spurs larger.

46. *Heteroglossa ruficollis. N.*

H. colore præcedentis sed obscurior, thorace pectoreque rufo-testaceis, antennis art. 3 primis nigrescentibus; long. corp. 4½ lin.

Cum præcedente sed rarius et per occasionem nocte ad lumen cepi.

The shape of the body is quite that of the former but the insect is larger. The head is less distinctly punctured than in the former and there is an additional impression in the middle of the forehead. The thorax is also less deeply punctured, but the divisional furrow is more so than in the preceding species. The anterior tibiæ appear somewhat less deeply notched. There is nothing else to add to the description that has not been pointed out already.

47. *Heteroglossa bimaculata. N.*

H. subcastanea, thorace capiteque rufo-testaceis, elytris medio maculis 2 flavis pictis, pedibus abdominisque apice testaceis; long. corp. 5½ lin.

Ubi præcedentes infrequentissime legi.

Head, with the exception of the forehead, deeply punctured, with 2 impressions in front of the eyes, anterior angles of labrum rounded. Thorax densely and deeply punctured, with elytra thinly pubescent. The latter with a round yellow spot at the middle of each.

48. *Chlænius princeps. N.*

C. aureo-viridis, scutello cupreo, elytris nigro-viridibus ad basin et infra marginem viridibus, sutura nigra, subtus piceus, coxis trochanteribusque 4 ant. dilutioribus, femoribus trochanteribusque 2 post. testaceis, tibiis tarsisque obscurioribus, ore antennisque brunneis, labro, mandibulis limboque castaneis; capite obsolete ruguloso, punctulato; antennis art. 3° quarti prope longitudine; menti dente forti laciniis apice rotundatis; thorace ovato-quadrato, latitudine parum longiore, angulis ant. subrectis, post. rotundatis, basi fortiter 2-impresso, punctato; scutello canaliculato; elytris striatis, in striis punctatis, ad strias, præsertim apicem versus, tenuiter pilosis; long. corp. 8 lin., lat. 3 lin.

Specimen singulum f. prope Colombo sub-lapidibus cepi.

A very handsome species, distinguished by its size and comparatively great breath. The clypeus is impressed with 2 setigerous pits near the ant. corners. The labrum is transverse, slightly sinu

ated in front, narrowed at the base and has the ant. angles strongly rounded off. The last joint of both the maxillary and labial palpi is cylindric and truncated at the apex, in the maxill. it is shorter than in the labial ones, in the latter somewhat narrowed at the base and slightly inflated at the middle, both appear slightly compressed at the apex. The elytra are strongly rounded at the apex. The insect has a very strong smell, somewhat like musk, about it.

49. *Chlænius maleolens. N.*

C. capite. thorace scutelloque obscure cupreo-viridi-glaucescentibus. elytris obscurioribus, pubescentibus, maculis 2 subapicalibus flavis ornatis, subtus piceus, pedibus testaceis, ore antennisque brunneis, mandibulis limboque castaneis; capite ad clypei marginem post. profundis 2-foveolato punctulato, occipite leviter transversim ruguloso; antennis art 3° quarto subæquali vel paulo breviore; menti dente apice leviter sinuato; thorace subquadrato, lateribus leviter rotundatis, profundius punctulato atque levissime transversim rugoloso, ad basin 2-impresso, parce piloso; elytris densius pubescentibus, striatis, in interstitiis 3-8 utrinque ante apicem macula suborbiculari flava ornatis; long. corp. 6¼ lin.

Specimen singulum m. prope Colombo cepi.

Also a handsome and rare species, smelling strongly and disagreeably of creosote. Head thorax and scutellum are of a dull bluish green color with copper reflexions on the back, the elytra are of a blackish green, pubescent and adorned with 2 yellow spots between the middle and apex, this is of an irregular, rounded outline and stretches from the middle of the 3rd interstice across to the 8 stria. The 4th joint of the maxill palpi is subcylindric, that of the labial ones larger, plump and rather triangular. Tooth of the mentum not bifid but truncated and merely slightly sinuated at the apex. The elytra are narrowed at the apex.

50. *Harpalus (Ophonus) senilis, N.*

H. oblongo-ovatus, subdepressus, punctato-rugosus, griseo-pubescens, supra æneus, subtus piceus, ore pectoreque dilutioribus, pedibus testaceis, antennis basi palpisque apice flavis; capite robusto antice rotundato, postice parum angustato, thorace vix angustiore;

antennis humeros attingentibus art. 2_0 parvo, reliquis longitudine subæquali; mandibulis obconicis robustis, una unidentata, altera incisa; labro vix emarginato; palpis art. 4° ovato, apice abruptius angustato, leviter truncato; thorace transverso, longitudine tertia parte latiore, elytris vix angustiore, lateribus rotundato, infra med. leviter angustato, basi subquadrato, hic vix, antice leviter emarginato, angulis apicalibus obtuse acuminatis, basalibus subrecte rotundatis; elytris punctato-striatis, apice fortius 2-sinuatis et angustatis; tarsis art. 4° cordato; long. corp. 4½ lin. lat. 1½. lin.

Prope Colombo sat copiosus.

This as well as the succeeding two species fly very commonly into rooms at night during the rainy weather. The present spec. is a fine, comparatively large, robust insect. I may add to the above description that the emargination of the mentum is of middling size, its lobes rounded externally and its tooth just marked in the shape of a slight obtuse rising at the bottom of the emargination. The ligula is very small and narrow, the paraglossæ very large adhering to it and enveloping it fully and on all sides, the whole is very slightly cut away at the apical angles and slightly, but abruptly and rather deeply, notched at the centre of the anterior margin. I may further notice that some of the individuals before me have the apex of the maxill. palpi prolonged, cylindric and slightly bent inwards; as this is not a sexual distinction and as the insects thus distinguished differ in no other respect from the rest, I look upon them as curious varieties.

51. *Harpalus (Ophonus) rugosus N.*

H. præcedenti simillimus sed sesqui minor, magis rugosus, antennis robustioribus art. 5-11 ovatis leviter depressis, colore supra parum obscuriore, subtus dilutiore, pedibus albidis, coxis tarsisque brunneis, antennis totis castaneis; long. corp. 3½ lin.

The small size and, upon close inspection, the other peculiarities just pointed out, readily distinguish this species from the former in spite of their close affinity in other respects. They are both equally common about Colombo.

52. *Harpalus (Selenophorus) Colombensis. N.*

H. statura præcedentis sed gracilior, glaber, supra læte æneus, subtus subcastaneus, pedibus albidis, coxis, tarsis, antennis palpisque testaceis, ore brunneo; capite transversim ruguloso; antennis præcedente tenuioribus, palpis gracilioribus apice magis angustatis; labro basin versus leviter dilatato; mandibulis infra apicem abruptius arcuatæ, una uni— altera bi-dentata; thorace lateribus præcedente minus rotundato, basi minus angustato, hic rugoso-punctato, antice leviter longitudinaliter strigoso; elytris striatis, parce punctulatis, in interstitis 3°, 5° et 7° punctis majoribus impressis; long. corp. 3 lin.

Prope Colombo sat copiosus.

A pretty little insect, very distinct from the preceding two. I may add that it also differs somewhat in the paraglossæ, the anterior angles of which are distinct.

Trib. HARPALIDÆ?

Compsolepis. n. g. N.

Corpus oblongum, robustum, subconvexum. Caput ovatum, mediocre; oculis semiglobosis prominulis. Mentum leviter subsemilunariter emarginatum, lobis extus rotundatis, dente vel parvo, obtuso vel nullo. Ligula mediocris, cornea, oblonge quadrata, apice transversim truncata, libera, paraglossis cylindricis apice truncatis, sat robustis, marginem ant. parum superantibus. Palpi articulo ultimo elliptico, truncato. Labrum apicem versus angustatum, apice rotundatum. Mandibulæ validæ, apice arcuatæ, una uni— altera bi-dentata. Antennæ filiformes, humeros parum superantibus, art 2° parvo, reliquis longitudine subæquali. Thorax mediocris longitudine parum latior, antice vix, postice haud emarginatus, lateribus leviter rotundatus, basi parum angustatus, angulis omnibus rotundatis, margine elevato. Elytra ovata, infra med. parum dilatata, apice leviter angustata et acuminata. Pedes subæquales, tibiis apice bicalcaratis, calcaribus intus subtiliter serratis, ant. leviter emarginatis, tarsis 2 ant. art. 1-3 leviter dilatatis gradatim minoribus, art. 1° cylindrico, 2° obcordato, 3° trigono, omnes art. 4° *maris* bilobo, *feminæ* bifido, art. 5° magno, unguibus validis, simplicibus,

subtus tarsis 2 ant. art. 1-4, intermed art. 2°-4° squamularum longepedunculatarum seriebus duabus munitis.

53. *Compsolepis foliolosa. N.*

L. glabra, supra obscure brunnea, thoracis elytrorumque limbo testaceo, subtus brunneo-testacea; pedibus albidis; antennis art. 3 primis flavis, reliquis nigrescentibus; palpis art. ultimo testaceo, reliquis flavis; thorace ad angulos basales profundius foveolato; elytris striatis; prosterno canaliculato; long. corp. 3-4 lin.

Specimina nonnulla mens. Octob. prope Colombo nocte ad lumen cepi.

The internal vesture of the tarsi of these otherwise inconspicuous insects, constitutes their most important character and is altogether of a very interesting nature. I proceed at once to describe it at full length, premising that *I believe* I have both the male and female before me. The individual which I take to be the male is smaller and of a darker color than the other. The legs, with the exception of the tarsi, are the same in both sexes. They are of middling strength, the tibiæ are furnished with 2 spurs at the inner side of the apex, which spurs are finely serrated along their inner edge, the tarsi have joints 1-3 of the first pair slightly dilated, the posterior pair is elongated, subcylindric and the intermediate one forms a passage between the two. Joints 1-3 of the first pair decrease gradually in size, joint 1 being at the same time subcylindric, joint 2 rather cordiform and joint 3 rather triangular, joint 4 in all the six tarsi is bilobed in the male and bifid in the female, this character being, however, less distinctly expressed in the 2 post. tarsi than in the 4 ant. ones; joint 5 is large and the claws strong and simple, a membranaceous process of triangular form covers the base of the latter above.

The internal vesture of the 4 ant. tarsi of the *male* is of the following description. The inner part of joints 1-4 of the 2 ant. ones is furnished with 2 longitudinal series of peduncled squamulæ which are of a broad, triangular form and lie like tiles upon each other covering the sole of the tarsus, they are flanked by bristles which partake of the nature of the scales being dilated in the shape of a lancet. These squamulæ are without any particular color, they

are unconnected amongst themselves, their edges are entire and and they attain their highest development at the apex of the 4th joint, in fact their development is gradual from the base of the 1st joint to the apex of the 4th. The intermediate tarsi, although not dilated, are similarly provided as the anter. ones, but only at the apex of the 2nd and at the 3rd and 4th joint, the squamulæ being of rather a square shape, triangularly prolonged and peduncled at the base; the 1st joint is naked in this pair.

The tarsi of the *female* are very much the same as those of the male, excepting the 4th joint which, as above mentioned, is bifid. A further distinction exists, however, in the squamulæ. In the 2 ant. tarsi of the female these are present at the apex only of the 1st and 2nd joint (hardly distinct at the former); however, they are well developed in the 3rd and very highly in the 4th joint, the squamulaceous bristles are less conspicuous but the peduncle attains extraordinary length in the 4th joint, the squamulæ do not cover each other like tiles but stand more freely and loosely and are curved inward so as nearly to touch in the middle, their shape is that of an elongated triangle, they are veined and their apical edge is serrated. Being such and placed upon long, slender, peduncles they forcibly remind me of the leaflets of certain ferns (Adiantum) and hence the specific name *foliolosa*. The intermediate tarsi are similarly provided, but, as in the male, the 1st joint is naked and the 2nd furnished at the apex only. The lower edges of the 2 posterior tarsi are very neatly fenced in with small closely set spines.

I feel doubtful as to the affinities of these insects, especially if in reality I have described both sexes and if the vesture of the intermediate tarsi is allowed to be of the same importance as that of the anterior ones, however, I think they must find a place amongst the HARPALIDÆ as restricted by Lacordaire. I must not omit to mention that the tooth of the mentum appears to be variable, one of my specimens (a male) being decidedly without it, whilst another is furnished with a small, obtuse one.

V. *Observations on Provincial Exhibitions and the improvement of the Resources of the several Districts of the Madras Presidency. By* J. FORBES ROYLE, M. D.

1. The correspondence referring to the establishment of Provincial Agricultural Meetings for the distribution of Prizes in the several Collectorates of the Madras Presidency, is pregnant with important facts and inferences for the future improvement and development of the Resources of these Provinces. Considering the general state of information among the class of cultivators, not only in India, but in other parts of the world, it is not surprising, that the first enunciation of a proposal, in which money and jewels were to be given and nothing received in return, was received in some places with suspicion, and others with indifference, and in most with unwillingness to exhibit. All this is justly ascribed to the novelty of the proposed scheme and to the ignorance of the great mass of the people; where it is said, "The person most "respected among the Hindoo population, is the man who does as "his ancestors have done; and who, on all occasions upholds the "*mamool* or custom. The person looked upon with suspicion, is "the man who troubles the village with change and novelty." Coll. page 157.

2. Though the success of Exhibitions in this country is appealed to, and spoken of as a thing not to be expected in the East, I am far from participating in the sentiment. For I happen to be one of those who practically experienced the difficulty of inducing those who were the most able, to be the most ready to contribute to the Great Exhibition of 1851. Having been entrusted by the Royal Commissioners with the Department of Raw Products, my principal business at first was to induce parties dealing in different classes of Raw Products to contribute collections of specimens of the Articles in which they dealt, in order that the Great Exhibition

of 1851, as it was wished that this being the first of the kind, should contain a complete collection of all the Raw products, which were known as Articles of Commerce. In representing the objects contemplated and requesting different parties to contribute, so far from alacrity, I found, with certainly some striking exceptions, disinclination in many to whom I applied, to contribute. They alleged that it was useless to exhibit things that were so common and known to all the world, and which each and all in the same business might contribute equally well. Difficulties were, however, overcome, and will be so elsewhere with perseverance, especially as it is proposed to continue the Madras Exhibitions for two or three years. It seems desirable as suggested by some Collectors, that facilities should be afforded for sale and barter. The success of European Exhibitions would be very limited, if it were not for the opportunity afforded to manufacturers of making known and selling, or taking orders for the sale of goods.

3. Though local officers are the best judges of the times at which the proposed distribution of prizes should take place, as well as of most of the things which require to be encouraged in their own districts, yet there are other points which can be as well, if not better settled, by those at a distance who have paid attention to such subjects or have watched their working in foreign markets.

4. The first point deserving consideration is, whether the productions of a district are intended for home consumption, or for export to foreign markets. In the first case, the people of the district are themselves the best judges of what they require, and what they wish to have improved, or what to have introduced as new cultures among themselves. In the second case, the purchasers in foreign markets, or their agents and brokers, are the best judges of what are the defects of any known product; or what are the kinds of substances which are most likely to meet with purchasers, when first introduced into their markets. But there are few important cultures which may not be noticed under both heads, and to which therefore the same general observations may apply. Thus there are few Indian products, or rather few products sent to market by

the natives themselves, which may not be greatly improved in the state of *cleanness* or of *preparation* in which they are sent to market.

5. In the Ganjam district the Collector says, the people are not only " very bad cultivators," but they will not take the trouble to clean and separate the good and bad seeds, nor learn that good rice is often rendered of much less value, from the intermixture of even a small quantity of inferior dark coloured grain. This was in vain urged on the Ryots of Polaky, by Mr. Linares, a merchant of Calingapatam, Coll. p. 27. But even in the district of Canara, where the inhabitants are said to be " generally alive to their own inter- " ests," and where " some departments of Agriculture are carried " to a high pitch of perfection," " the methods of preparing the articles for the market are often exceedingly defective," Coll. p. 154. But nothing can be worse than the practice alluded to by the Collector of the same district, and said to be almost peculiar to India " that is the system of *Nerick* or fixed price. A candy of " tobacco for instance is brought down to a low price by means of " adulteration; the dealers have no resource, but to adulterate all " the tobacco down to that value. For it is not the custom of the " country to say, bring it me unadulterated and I will pay you a " higher price. This is never done," Coll. p. 160. So the cotton of India never realizes the price which it would command, if sent in a clean and unadulterated state; for the consumers being accustomed to meet with a certain proportion of dirt, reduce the price at which they purchase, so as always to cover their loss, this in addition to the shortness of the staple, assists in keeping Indian cotton at a low price; so likewise the want of due preparation prevents some Indian fibres, otherwise of good quality from attaining their full value.

6. Though this subject is not alluded to by all the Collectors, it is one of the greatest importance; for if the cultivators of India could be convinced of the benefit which would ultimately result to themselves, a great good would be effected. For the higher prices which Indian products would then command in European markets, would enable local purchasers to give a better price than they now can, to the actual producers of the goods. Prizes might therefore

be well given for ordinary products carefully harvested, or well cleaned and prepared for market, especially when such are also articles of export. It is probable that local merchants would at once give a better price for an improved article, though it might be some time perhaps, before they were able to do away with the prejudice against Indian products, because they are usually badly prepared, and themselves be able to reap the benefit of improvement.

7. The next subject which we may consider as deserving encouragement, is that of the crops themselves, both in respect of the quantity as well as the quality of the several cultivated products. This will, of course, be different in the varying soils and climates of the Presidency. Much may no doubt be done in this direction by the Native cultivators, if they feel inclined, for instance by the selection of the best kinds of seed in their own districts, or by interchanging such with similarly selected seed of other districts, so also by the more careful culture of the soil, eradication of weeds, thin sowing, drill husbandry, rotation of crops and though last, not the least important, by the application of suitable manure. All of these practices, the Natives of some districts at least of India, are well acquainted with, but in the proper use of them few Europeans in India are able to advise, as they have not usually studied or practised Agriculture, and are apt to think that improvement consists in the introduction of European tools and practices into tropical countries; without in the first instance proving that these are the most eligible. The American planters found the culture of Cotton in the west of India well suited to the plant, the soil, and the climate; and therefore turned their attention latterly chiefly to the cleaning of cotton. It appears to me that much good would result, if careful enquiries were made respecting the Native mode of cultivating different crops, and pointing out such as were most successful by the results which they produced.

8. So also with regard to the tools employed by the Natives in their Agriculture. They seem rude, but they are cheap. The chief enquiry should be, are they effectual for the purposes for which they are employed. Thus the Collector of Cuddapah says, that the Agricultural implements in common use in the district,

are of a very rude nature, "though they answer the purpose exceedingly well." Some of these implements are no doubt susceptible of improvement. But such improvements can only be made by those well acquainted with the working of the several tools, and in the direction in which, and the extent to which charges require to be, or may be carried. The simple introduction of English ploughs, which has been so often tried, is of little practical value, for they require larger cattle than are commonly used, and those must be supported on better food than is usually supplied to Agricultural cattle in India.

9. It is quite possible, however, for the Natives, if they pleased, to grow crops which would be valuable either for sale, for cattle food or for manure: as for instance, several of the oil seeds. These are already grown, as being useful to the Natives for their oil, or as exportable articles; but no where I believe to the extent that is practicable. A part of any extra crop of these oil seeds might be sold, but a part or the whole might be expressed, and the oil only sold. The residual oil cake would serve for food for cattle, and the manure from these animals, if not burnt, would be useful for fertilizing the much impoverished fields. Or if the farmers pleased, the oil cake would itself serve as manure since it has been found from numerous experiments made in this country,* that oil-cake is one of the best manures for cereal crops. But I propose shortly calling attention to this subject, as it seems one likely to overcome a pressing difficulty.

10. The third head under which the improvement of districts may be considered, is that of the introduction, and culture of new substances, or of such, as though common in one district, are unknown in another. This is a department in which, no doubt, much may be done for increasing the comforts of the people, either by bringing within their reach, articles of culture which may be consumed on the spot, or furnishing them with products which may be valuable for export; and enabling the people to exchange them for the valued products of other countries. But much caution is required in recommending for culture, any articles, which though

* *i. e.* in England.

valuable in one district, may fail in another, merely from too rigidly following the mode of culture which is found most suitable to another district, where some little observed circumstance may differ. For successful culture depends upon a due consideration of soil and of climate, as well as of a due adaptation to these of the modes of culture.

11. Not only however must the culture succeed, but there must be a demand on the spot for the article produced, as is well observed by several of the Collectors. Thus, the Collector of S. Arcot says "I do not believe that anything short of an assurance "that a remunerative price will be immediately given, will induce "the Natives to attempt the cultivation of any novel species of "produce." Coll. p. 10. So again in Tanjore the Collector writes, that the "Collectors have no desire for speculation, and no faith "in mere assurances that articles fitted for the European trade "will meet with a ready sale at Madras, I believe that nothing "will overcome this scepticism but the presence in the Provinces "of the Agent of some Mercantile firm, prepared to pay in ready "money for all produce suited to his purpose. In Rajahmundry, "in Vizagapatam, and in Ganjam, the Sugar Works are thus car-"ried on, and in Cuddapah many lacs of Rupees are annually ex-"pended on account of Madras Merchants in the preparation and "purchase of Indigo." Coll. p. 123. From Canara the Collector writes "In this district the Ryots want little encouragement to "cultivate any articles, beyond a certainty of remuneration. But "it is of no use to tell them that an article is of value in a distant "Market. This is nothing to them, the only question is, if they "produce it, will any one give them money for it here. If they "will, they will produce it immediately." Coll. p. 159. Thus he states, "that he considers the *Sunn** or Indian Hemp (probably "*Crotolaria juncea*, or *tenuifolia*) to be the article which promises "best, and has a full belief that if there shall be a steady demand "for this article for the next two or three years, instead of being

* *Note.*—Specimens of this Canara Sunn having been examined by Practical Men, both in England and Ireland, has been pronounced to be well suited to the English Market, but it must be as cleanly prepared as the sample specimens.

" raised in a few villages on the coast to supply the fishermen with " nets, it would become one of our staple products. Almost all " the land flat enough for rice fields has been taken up, but we " have many thousands of acres of land of the same quality as " that upon which the *Sunn* is growing, lying unoccupied." Coll. p. 156. He adds we have lately had an instance in the case of Fish-Oil, and the neighbouring country affords one in that of Coffee, that a brisk steady demand is all that is wanted to introduce a new article of commerce. Coll. p. 182. So the Collector of S. Arcot writes " a few years ago the ground-nut called Manilla " Kotay (*Arachis hypogæa*) was unknown hereabouts, but no " sooner was a remunerative price offered on the spot by a Mer- " chant of Cuddalore for such produce, than it was extensively " cultivated, and the oil from it largely exported." Coll. p. 110. Hence it is evident that in proposing to the Natives to grow new products for foreign Markets, it is not enough that these are valuable and in demand in such Markets, but we must take care that there are local Merchants who will at once take them off the hands of the Native Cultivators.

12. The same observations will apply, but in a still greater degree, if we wish them to cultivate articles, not known in European Markets; that is, such as are possessed of valuable properties and which might become important articles of commerce, from being likely to be useful in many established Manufactures, for instance a new dye, an oil seed or a fibre, as all such are in constant demand and would be readily employed by some Manufacturers. But if sent into an English Market with only their Indian names, and some account of their properties, they would be pronounced to be of "no value" because "unknown in the Market." In such cases, the substances which have most chance of being employed, are those which are most like in properties to others which are already in use; and for which they might be employed as substitutes, especially if they can be sold at a cheaper rate, and are likely to be supplied in large quantities. Some articles which have long been known experimentally would at once be employed by Manufacturers if there was any assurance of a regular supply,

as the vegetable butter of Canara, or the oil of either species of Bassia, known as the *Illuppu* and *Mowah* trees. So also the *Sunn* fibre of Canara, if prepared like the "Wuckoo Nar" of Travancore, or the best hemp of Bombay would find a ready market. Other substances which are less known, must go through the same course that these have done, before they can be enquired for. That is they must be reported upon, written about, experimented upon by Manufacturers statistical information respecting prices and probable quantities supplied. After such a course the enquiry probably would be "why, if there are such things, do they "not come to us, as we are ready to employ them." For this is the case at present with the above vegetable fats, and the Rheea fibre which is identical with the much valued product called China Grass.

13. It is no doubt in consequence of the numerous difficulties met with in attempting to improve the culture of a district or in introducing into it new or little known articles, that some Collectors have recommended the establishment of experimental farms. Thus the Collector of Masulipatam states that "to a great degree the "Ryots of this country require as much teaching as children, "when any new product has to be introduced. Were there any "experimental farms under the charge of some one thoroughly and "practically acquainted with the best mode of raising and bringing "to maturity different classes of valuable products, much valua-"ble information as to the productions, really best suited to the "soil and climate of each district, would be obtained, and the "Ryots would be more encouraged by the actual sight of the pro-"duce grown on the Government Farms than by a thousand orders, "or the most benevolent advice from the Collector and his subor-"dinates." There is no doubt that much good might be and perhaps would be produced by such experimental farms, if they were efficiently, and also successfully carried on. But they would have to be successful not only in producing good crops, but also in proving that these were profitable ones. This there is great doubt of there being for some time, in consequence of the extreme difficulty, if not impossibility of finding well informed and efficient agents

to take charge of them. For almost any one that was appointed, would have much to learn, before he would be in a position to teach. The expense of such a process, carried on in several districts at the same time, would be a bar to its adoption, besides that the several failures which would at first occur, would, for some time at least, operate as a discouragement against the adoption of some, even of their successful experiments.

14. The Board of Revenue suggest the propriety of ascertaining whether the Government Cotton Farms have really exercised any permanent influence, and whether the cotton of the Districts in which they were established is sensibly superior to the produce of districts not similarly favored. On this it may be observed, that the inferences drawn from attempts to grow an exotic species of cotton in all the different parts of India, would hardly apply to farms intended to grow only such things as are suitable to each particular district. But even with this exotic species of cotton, it would be found that the Government farms have produced permanent effects only where the climate was suitable to the American species of cotton. For instance, no effect will be observed from the farms which were established in the Bengal Presidency, as the climate was not suitable to the plant; still less so when it was cultivated according to American methods, and all the farms were given up before suitable modifications of culture could be determined on. In Broach great success has attended the cleaning of cotton by Amerian machinery, while in Dharwar and neighbouring districts 60,000 acres are under cultivation with American cotton, which brings the highest prices of any Indian grown cotton in the English market. In Coimbatore good cotton was produced and at a remunerative rate, according to Dr. Wight's statements. If the uncertainties of season have not thrown discouragements in the way of cultivation, some permanent effects ought to have been produced, though the Natives there, seem never to have taken to the culture of American cotton as in Dharwar, and though the Government engaged equally in both districts to purchase all that the ryots would grow.

15. As considerable difficulties would be experienced in the

establishment of experimental farms and the several districts of the Presidency, they would probably prevent their influence being so extensive as might be wished, and therefore render inadvisable the establishment of such farms. But there is a great variety of useful and very valuable information, which is at present required, and which can be only attained by means of one or more experimental farms, and which when obtained might be made applicable to the improvement of the culture of various districts. First, in ascertaining the best methods of culture of the different Indian crops, according to the practices of the Natives themselves in the parts where any crop is best cultivated, comparing these with the principles and methods of culture, at present most approved of in this country; in ascertaining the peculiarities and advantages of the different methods of culture, of cropping, of rotation, &c. together with the use of such manures as are procurable; trying the merits of different tools; and making known the easiest methods of raising water; and in addition, introducing the more valuable articles of culture from other parts of the world, which have any similarity in climate and vegetation to India. Such experiments are too often confined to introducing English cereal crops, vegetables and fruits, into situations where the soil and climate are so dissimilar that any great success is hopeless. If such an experimental farm were established near the Presidency under a Government officer, and at the same time in connection with the Agri Horticultural Society, it might also be made a school of instruction in the principles and practice of Agriculture for young men from the Provinces. These might be selected in the first instance by the several Collectors, and then sent to the Presidency, where they should, like the Native Medical Students, pass through a course of elementary, scientific and practical instruction, and like them be subjected to examination. If they passed such an examination satisfactorily, they might then be sent back to the Collectors for appointments in the several districts, of different natures, according to their respective merits. Such a course would, without any great expense, introduce throughout all the different parts of the Presidency a body of tolerably well qualified individuals, who might be the medium of communication between the Collectors and Ryots in all matters relating to improved

culture ; and might themselves superintend an experimental field of any particular culture, in order to give a practical proof to the Ryots of the mode as well as of the advantages of the new culture. It has been found advantageous even in Ireland to send round a body of qualified instructors in improved farming and flax culture.

16. Further, the Board of Revenue call attention to the fact, that several of the Collectors suggest prizes for the improvement of cattle, sheep, &c., and as they consider it a matter of great consequence, recommend its adoption. They also propose enquiring whether it would be advisable in some districts (as Tanjore, &c.,) to introduce a few cattle from other districts at the expense of Government. Thus the Collector of Tanjore writes, " there is pro- " bably no part of the habitable globe, and certainly no part of India " which produces such miserable animals, as are commonly used " here. The whole country being under irrigation, there is no pas- " turage whatever. During the time of the cultivation they are fed " on the last year's straw, and when the harvest is over they are " turned into the fields to find what subsistence they can on the stub- " ble." Coll. p. 124. The first observation that presents itself on reading this statement is, that not only is it not surprising that the cattle should be reduced to this state, but it is hopeless trying to improve them, unless some better food than the dried rice straw of one season and the stubble of the next, is provided for them. The improvement of the breed of cattle and of sheep is now conducted on scientific principles by careful observers, but in no case I believe do they attempt to make crosses and raise the character of a breed, without at the same time taking care that food is supplied which will suit the improved breed, whether it be of sheep or of horned cattle. The Board observe that the cattle of Nellore, Mysore, Coimbatore, &c., and the buffaloes of Canara are known to be very fine, and a little judicious expenditure in this way might be productive of much advantage. Having called attention to this subject in my essay on the Productive Resources of India, p. 139 and 161, I would beg to refer to the principles laid down by different breeders. Among the first of these, is the great importance of climate, secondly of pasture. You must first of all be in possession of a pasture suitable for the new comers, &c., also to the objection of breeding *in and in*,

and to the advantages of bringing the breed to the required size or fineness by one or two crossings, rather than attempting at once what we may wish for ultimately. But the subject is well understood in some parts of India, as is evident from the greatly improved breeds of horses and of cattle. The latter both in Harriana in the North-West of India, and in Mysore. The officers in charge of such establishments should therefore be consulted on the best course to be pursued.

17. It is probable that the Natives might be induced to grow some crops which would themselves be profitable, and the refuse useful as food for cattle, for instance the *Sorghum** of which the stems are nutritious, and given to cattle in different parts of India, and as I have suggested, oil seeds might be cultivated, of which the oil might be sold and the cake given to cattle. The Experimental Farm would be useful in eliciting information as well as in confirming and recommending whatever practice was most approved of.

18. Further, a very excellent suggestion, and likely to be productive of useful results, was made by the Collector of Madura, and considered worthy of adoption by the Board of Revenue, that is, that Government should at their annual meetings for the distribution of prizes, take advantage of the opportunity of exhibiting models or specimens of improved implements, such for instance, as simple methods of raising water, improved methods of cleaning cotton, or of separating fibres, models of oil and other mills, &c. according as might be thought advisable in different districts. The Collector of Madura suggests some Carpenters' tools, also ordinary Ironmongery such as locks, latches, &c. The Board of Revenue also suggest the exhibition of improved produce from other districts, as desirable for a district where a new culture is proposed or commenced. All these are useful suggestions, and very important in a country like India, where, though some of the Arts have attained a high degree of perfection, others have remained in a rude and unimproved state for ages. From the advance which the Natives of India have made in so many of the Arts and Manufactures, there is every reason to anticipate that they will do so in

* Jowari or Cholum.

others, indeed this is proved by their imitation of European Arms, Ship building, &c., and by the very remarkable fact of two Natives, named Soobaroidoo and Venkatareddy of Dowlaiswarum having, in the preliminary exhibition held at Rajahmundry, exhibited two *working models of Steam Engines* made by themselves; upon which the Right Honorable the Governor in Council observes—" It will " not be the least valuable result of the large Engineering Works " in the district, that they have tended to introduce among the Na- " tive community a taste for Engineering Mechanics, and a know- " ledge of the subject which, especially at the present time, is like- " ly to be most valuable." At the same meeting a Power Loom imported by Mr. G. H. Faulkner, was the great point of attraction, and its operations were earnestly watched by thousands.

19. In conclusion " the Board consider it of great importance " that (these) difficulties should not be overlooked, but they view " them not as symptoms of ultimate failure, but as indications that " the measure must be carried out with steady perseverance, and " that no want of success at the outset must be allowed to cramp " the efforts of Government." It remains only to add that the proposed measures for the improvement of the several districts, as well as the lists of their products and the prizes to be awarded for them, as well as the results which are obtained, should be printed, in order that the information may be generally diffused.

20. The two preliminary meetings in the districts of Guntoor and Rajahmundry, having been as satisfactory as could have been expected with so little previous notice, it has been proposed to hold during the year 1856 nineteen agricultural exhibitions in different districts of the Madras Presidency, and as the Governor General in Council has confirmed the expenditure of 58,000 rupees for the purpose, the measure promises to be as useful as any other public work in India.

Connected with the correspondence respecting the establishment of an Exhibition of Arts and Manufactures at Madras, and of others for the distribution of prizes for agricultural products in the pro-

vinces, is a recommendation from the Government of Fort St. George for the establishment of a BotanicalGarden at Madras and for the employment of not less than two able and experienced Botanists and Mineralogists who should be kept continually moving about the country, in order that a thorough knowledge of the rich and varied productions of Southern India might be rapidly acquired and turned to account.

In the Minute of the Right Honorable the Governor, regret is expressed that nothing more (that is than assisting the Agri-Horticultural Society) should have been done by Government for gaining an extensive and practical knowledge of the botanical productions of this province, that is the Madras Presidency. This observation appears to me should have been qualified with the words "at present," for I believe that much has been done at different times, and that we possess as good a knowledge of the Botany of India including the Madras Presidency, as of any other extra European country. Much of course still remains to be done as in most other countries, but the want at present is rather to systematise and to render easily accessible to the public the information that has been accumulated, than to make investigations by the aid of those who would have to spend some time in becoming acquainted with what has already been done, before they could proceed to make new discoveries. That I do not take too favourable a view of what has been done, it would be enough to refer to the preface, p. XI. of Dr. Wight's Prodromus to the Flora of the Peninsula of India, where the labours of Kœnig, of Anderson, Berry, John, Roxburgh, Heyne, Klein, Buchanan Hamilton, and of the venerable Rottler, are referred to. Of these, several were supported by Government in their investigations. Dr. Wight's own, though incomplete work, is itself a record of what has been done to a certain extent, and no better service could be done for diffusing a correct knowledge of Peninsular Botany, than the completion of this work. In his illustrated work "Icones Floræ Indiæ Peninsulæ," he has given excellent representations of about 2,000 Peninsular plants, independent of 300 plants figured by Dr. Roxburgh in his Coromandel plants and those in Rheede's Hortus Malabaricus. Dr. Cleghorn,

Professor of Botany at Madras, has himself made extensive Collections and numerous drawings of the plants of the same part of India.

Instead, therefore, of employing Botanists from Europe to make fresh investigations, I conceive that it would be much more beneficial for the diffusion of a taste for, and a knowledge of, the vegetable productions of the Peninsula, to employ a man like Dr. Cleghorn, who is as well qualified for the task as any man likely to be found here, to prepare a manual with brief characters of what is known of the Botany of the Peninsular. But contrary to the opinion of Dr. Wight, expressed at p. XXIII. of his preface, I would advise the careful addition of the Native names of plants, as I have always found, that such as are of use and are therefore important, have names by which they are well known to the Natives. These names no doubt differ in different districts and applying them may be more troublesome in the Madras Presidency than elsewhere, from the languages differing so much in different parts, but this very fact makes the task more necessary. If Dr. Cleghorn, could afterwards, or even at seasonable parts of the year, make excursions into neighbouring districts, he might usefully make any observations on the Geographical distribution of the plants of the Peninsula, especially as connected with soil and climate, as these would give principles for the cultivation of some and the introduction of other plants.

The above point is independent of that of the establishment of a Botanic Garden at Madras which is recommended by the Right Honorable the Governor. This however is not the first time that there has been such an Institution at Madras, for without referring to the times of Dr. Anderson, there was formerly, if I am not much mistaken, a Botanic Garden at Madras, of which Dr. Wight was Superintendent at the time that it was abolished, that is when Mr. Lushington was Governor. This, however, does not militate against the establishment of another Garden with definite objects, that is for the introduction of useful plants of other parts of India, or other warm countries and for the culture of Horticultural and Agricultural Products. This I would therefore call an experimental

rather than a Botanical Garden, though it might be appropriately placed under the superintendence of the Professor of Botany with the aid of a well educated gardener who would more readily learn the peculiarities of Indian culture than any one not so educated. This is well evidenced in the case of Mr. McIvor, now in charge of the Garden at Ootacamund, and whom I selected out of several candidates, as he combined in the highest degree, a knowledge of the principles with the practices of Horticulture.

Though fresh Botanical investigations do not seem to me to be necessary at present, it is very different with Mineralogical and Geological enquiries, for the Madras Presidency is filled with mountainous ranges which abound in Geological treasures, a correct knowlege of which as of the Rock formation, is greatly required. For this purpose one or two qualified persons might well be appointed; and if one excelled as a Geologist, the other should be well qualified as a Mineralogist, having sufficient knowledge of Chemistry, to be able to give a good account of the various soils which might be met with. All such information would be practically useful by affording data for the improvement of the Agriculture of the several Provinces.

VI. *Journal of an Expedition over the Annamullay Mountains for the purpose of examining the Teak Forests, and ascertaining by what line the Timber could best be carried to the Coast. By* CAPTAIN FREDERICK COTTON, C. E.

Left Cochin at 2½ P. M. in a boat with 10 oars, the tide and wind in favor. Reached Allwye before sunset. The river there becomes shallow, but the boat, with the crew out of it, was taken over the shoals without difficulty, the tide being at the time about half flood. From Allwye to Sheura (4 miles) the river is very shallow, but the boat was hauled over the sand-banks in a foot or 15 inches water. At Sheura, the Rajah of Cochin has a bungalow, and he is now living there for bathing; which he has the good taste to prefer in fresh water and comparative solitude than in the brackish water and most miscellaneous mob at Allwye the fashionable watering place of the Cochinese, who at this season emigrate there in great numbers.

Allwye has one essential as a bathing-place, which is, that the water is so shallow an infant may learn to swim in it without danger; but beyond this, I see no other advantage in the small stream to make up for its dreadful popularity. Above Sheura the river makes a bend by which at least 3 miles are lost in distance, and as I met with several shallows in different parts of the stream my progress was so slow that it was nearly daylight before I reached Malliatoor. The Allwye river is very much in character like the upper part of the Baypoor and Cotiaddy rivers of Malabar; but the banks are lower, and the country on either side differs, in the absence of those laterite knolls which occupy so great a portion of that district.

Malliatoor is a small village belonging to Cochin, on the north side of the river, inhabited by Roman Catholics, whose houses are exceedingly good, as should be their morals also, seeing that

in this Parish of some fifty houses, there are no less than three Churches. On enquiry however, it appeared that the whole respectability of the place depended upon its active smuggling trade, which works so successfully for those engaged, that its ecclesiastical endowments are well supported.

On the opposite side of the river, the Travancore Circar has an Establishment for working the neighbouring forests; from which 800 logs of Teak are annually exported. The Conservator has a bungalow here, and though the jungle begins at this point, it is not considered feverish at any season of the year.

Elephants are caught near Malliatoor in pitfalls; and after two years it is considered safe to use them in their old haunts. It is at this season that they are taken, the want of water in the jungles driving them to the large streams; near the banks of which, the pits are dug. Fifteen elephants are kept at Malliatoor for the work in the forests; but after the beginning of January, water becomes so scarce in the hills, that they can no longer be employed. I find that there is a well-beaten path from this to Annamullay in the Coimbatore district which is kept open by the smugglers who bring Tobacco from the Palachy Talook, for sale in the Cochin Territory.

On the 7th, I visited the Malliatoor Hill, which is only marked in the printed map as a Theodolite station, but is not named. For the first mile and a half, I walked over cultivated fields; but beyond them, I began an ascent which continued for a mile, and brought me to the summit of a rocky knoll, having a command of an extensive view. To the westward I could distinguish every thing as far as the line of coast, but eastward, there was nothing to be made out, save a confusion of low hills, buried in the densest forest. None of these appeared to be of any considerable elevation; but in the sameness of colour, and absence of all marked features, it was difficult to judge either of height or distance.

On the rocky hill I had ascended, I found a very filthy little Church, which bears a character of such excessive sanctity, that it is said to be visited every Easter by from five to six thousand

Pilgrims. I could not ascertain what had gained for the little hill the respect that it received; and could only guess that in their adoration of the type for the reality, the rubbish and confusion of the place might be considered typical of the Cochin Christians' creed. No one lives upon this hill, but the Chapel has a weekly visit from the Priests at Malliatoor: who at other times leave the Chapel to the care of a converted herd of Ibex; which graze on the steep hill-side, and shelter in the sheds and outhouses.

I saw fifteen of these very ugly goats about the knoll, all males, which was remarkable, and I should have entered them in this my diary, as having instinctively monastic habits, had I not been told, that there were many more in number of the other sex just out of sight amongst the bushes, which silenced the suggestion.

These civilized members of a forest family have not lost all the habits of their race in general. They saunter with composure on edges as sharp as knives, and stand with all four feet upon a single point of rock. Nor are they in character less wary than the Ibex tribe in general. Their cunning teaches them that they are safer in the sanctuary of the Church, than on their wonted haunts, the precipice; and having taken up their abode upon the sacred hill, they bask in perfect safety, as if aware that it was consecrated. In one of the Chapel offices, a black buck was lounging on a bedstead, who knew his place better than to take any notice of the Heretic intruder, and such was evidently the feeling of the herd in general. This seems to speak of good intelligence, yet judging by the head and face, the Ibex is a sheepish jackass. Dull as these animals appear, they are said to have all the cleverness of Priests, and when any thing goes wrong on the hill, one of the old bucks goes down immediately to report it in Malliatoor. Only a few days ago, one of these vigilant bergers is said to have taken the three mile walk, to ask a man in the village when he meant to pay that silver elephant he had promised to the Church if the pitfalls he was digging should prove successful. An elephant having been taken, and the vow forgotten.

28th March. A guide has arrived who gives the following

statement of distances, and says that there is no open space after Toonacadavoo is passed. (From Malliatoor the river turns to the southward of east, and is no further navigable for boats, at this season.) To Attripully 20 miles north, Amakimtodoo 20 miles N. E., Oracumbum river 6 miles N., Yeddapally 20 miles N., Toonacadavoo 20 miles N. E., Annamullay 12 miles N. E. Total 98 miles. I know however that Attripully is not further than 12 miles; and the printed map gives me so much confidence in the rest being still more over-rated, that I shall dismiss all the people I can spare, and make the attempt; particularly since it is possible that the Tobacco monopoly may shortly end its days, when this path will close for want of use. If it was not for this man's statement, I should reckon upon one night only in the jungle, and the second I should hope to be at Annamullay.

The guide who has come forward to take me through the hills is a sturdy little smuggler with legs that look up to a mountain scramble; and with eyes that betoken more than the ordinary intelligence of southern Natives. When he was brought to give me what information he could, (or rather *would*,) I heard his voice at some distance round a corner, but could not see what sort of man I had to trust to; and twice I begged that he would show himself, without my wish being gratified. On inquiry into the cause of this, I found that one of the party round me was a Brahmin within 20 yards of whom it was not lawful for a *Teer* to stand. This little matter of etiquette being disposed of, I requested my Brahmin friend to take his leave that I might talk with more freedom amongst my equals. This Brahmin however, soft and effeminate as he appeared, was evidently on the same subject a man of information too; and unless he had a wonderfully retentive memory for tales of travel, had more than once crossed the hills by the smuggler's path. It would not however have been altogether right in me to suggest the possibility of his acting on free-trade principles, which in this little state rendered a man liable to hard labor on the roads in irons; and after being indebted to his civility for the knowledge of my little smuggler chief's residence, it would have been gross ingratitude to hint that his sacred

limbs ought by law to have been *wearing chains*. I think it was rather to the annoyance of all present, that I made up my mind to start on the trip; but promises of a liberal present to my guide, and double pay to all the coolies who accompanied me, satisfied *them* if it did not suit those so well who had nothing to gain by my expedition, and might lose a profitable trade if Malliatoor becomes a thoroughfare.

28th March. At 4 o'clock on the following morning, I set off with Mr. Hamnett, the Civil Engineer's writer, who volunteered to accompany me, a servant also mounted 6 or 7 people to look after the horses, &c., the smuggler guide and 16 coolies carrying about half a load each. Having crossed over the village, we followed up the course of the river for about a quarter of a mile, then entered the jungle and travelled nearly due north. For the first two hours we got on very slowly and lost some little time in consequence of a peon having played us false about our torches; a trifle that might have made a great difference in the up-shot of one day's work, had we found the journey as long as we expected; for our guide had given us to understand there were but few places where water could be found; and our moving after dark without lights was out of the question.

As I rode I kept a Memorandum of all the beds of streams we passed; such changes as took place in the growth of the jungle; the nature of the country we were passing through, and, as well as I could, the general direction of the path we travelled. That memo. I will place on record, in case any one who succeeds me in my office, should wish to follow up the examination of the hills.

The jungle on this side is of large timber trees with a good deal of underwood every where. In some places indeed it was so blocked up with the prickly head of the ground rattan that off the pathway it was perfectly impenetrable. For the first nine miles there was very little bamboo and no teak.

The soil was black and moist, even at this, the driest season of the year.

We passed in this space four nullahs, three of which had water in

them in puddles here and there; and one about the seventh mile, had a small stream running to the eastward. We crossed two low rocky ridges from 30 to 50 feet high, but the road was remarkably even upon the whole, till we reached the tenth mile, where we made a steep ascent; and crossed a saddle perhaps 150 feet in height, with hills on both sides. At this point a cut has been made through the narrow edge of the ridge to drag timber through, and the coolies knew it by the name of the Attripully Fort, though in passing it, I could make out no enclosure nor anything artificial, but the cut I rode through. It may however be that there is an embankment which runs along the ridge, as lines of fortification of this kind are found in all these Western jungles, even when the appearance of the forest otherwise, would lead us to suppose that man had never entered it. From this ridge we descended rapidly into a bamboo jungle and in about ¼ mile came to Attripully Fall.

At this point a guard of four peons is stationed by the Travancore Government as a check on smuggling; an establishment so far successful, if my *Teer* guide's information is correct, that the gangs, wearied with their journey, very generally, throw down their burthens here, and give themselves up to sleep, while the peons are cooking for them, and small blame either to the guard which might be raised to ten times its present strength, and would be still unable to resist the force, the smugglers on this path could bring against it. From the account these peons give of the fever at Attripully, I am inclined to think that though appearances are in favour of its being as unhealthy as a dense bamboo jungle could be, it is not by any means so bad as might be imagined; and our experience teaches that no one can say, except from actual trial, what are, and what are not, the spots where fatal fever may be found. Of the four peons stationed here, one was said to be absent with an attack of fever then; but it may very well have been that he was busy cooking for a smuggler's party or doing a little business in the trade himself. One man in four after a four months' residence is not so very bad a bill of health, considering how the men are housed, even supposing (what was most

improbable) that their tale was true. Indeed from all I heard at Malliatoor about the fever, the forests on this side are not so dangerous as those particular jungles of Malabar, which we consider really fatal. It is true people talked of fever and men are said occasionally to die of it; but still it is not dreaded like the Carcoor fiend, or that awful pest at Bowally. And were I to make this trip again, I would not hesitate to spend a night at Attripully.

At this place the Codacherry river takes a sharp bend, and a ¼ of a mile above the turn there is a very pretty fall of 60 or 70 feet in height, very picturesque even now, when the water in the river is at its minimum. There is a specimen here of the effect of pebbles lodging where the rock is somewhat soft, and by the action of the water wearing holes into the river's bed, many feet in depth. The whole bed of the stream is perforated in this manner both above and below the falls; and several of the pits, after working down some fifteen feet, have broken through and left a flat arch of rock spanning five yards or more, with a large open space beneath, through which one branch of the river flows. This rill leaves the main stream by one of these tubular perforations and then passes below the rocky arch. It is altogether a curious spot and very picturesque. We stopped here two hours to rest and breakfast; and an addition was made to our party of two of the watching peons, come by orders of the Malliatoor Ameen to learn the road, and keep the information we obtained, for the use of any one who should wish to try the path hereafter.

The peons seemed terrified on hearing what they had to do, though one can hardly fancy why men living as these were, in a hut built in the branches of a bamboo bush, deep in a jungle full of elephants, should fear a change so trifling in their home, as they would find with us. But so it is; beyond this point they had never been, and they dreaded the unknown as much as if they had never left the pavement of a gas lit town.

As we gained the summit of one low hill upon our line of march, the guide pointed to the flat surface of the rock upon the right hand side and said "Many years ago a Christian Bishop was killed upon that stone."

He did not know the name or nation of the man who died there, but seemed to have some reverence for the spot and spoke of the murder as a martyrdom.

Our road to this had been due north, or nearly so, and by our reckoning we had travelled 10½ miles. We now turned to east, north east, and left the river, though by the printed map the stream flows very parallel to the course we took. The path was well trodden all the way, and there were fresh notches on the trees showing that the smuggler had passed it the day before. This plan of notching the trees as they pass along must have been adopted by the smugglers when the path was less open than it is at present; for the road is now so clear that a horseman might canter along the whole of it. The traces of elephants though seen everywhere, were none of them very recent, proving beyond doubt that we were not near the banks of the large river. This had one advantage that it saved us from the risk we had run in riding to Attripully, of going when we least expected it, into well secreted pitfalls; which here and there, so completely "opened" the road to all that came, that we had cause to doubt from step to step the ground our horses trod upon. The pitfalls are of course dug where the elephants most frequent the forest, and at this season, as the minor rivulets are dry, their haunts are by the largest streams. After riding five miles we came upon a heap of teak timber, which had been cut a few years ago by the Cochin Circar, and left there, after they gave up working the forests. Now this, our guide, said was cut in a place called Nelliampoyd, but where that was he did not know. This was bad news, in one respect, for it showed me beyond a doubt that if I followed him I was not to go the path I wished most to see, that which led west of Annamullay. There was however, nothing to be done, the guide knew one way only, and that of course led to where tobacco was grown in greatest abundance east of the town of Annamullay.

In the first part of our ride there was a sad want of water, and when the trees did not meet over head, the heat was excessive; but where the shade was good, the temperature was most agreea-

ble. From the absence of nullahs, we appeared to be following a ridge, and the direction was due east.

The path continued very level till we had travelled about 5¾ miles; when we began the ascent of a hill called by our guide Sholamooddy. The first ascent, which was at a slope of about 6 or 7 to one, occupied a quarter of an hour, after which, the rise was gradual for one mile and a half; the whole height being perhaps 350 feet. After turning the summit of this we descended rather rapidly for a few minutes, and came to the river which was reckoned upon as the end of our first day's march; if we were to be three days in getting through; and the coolies had been preparing me for a halt by complaining of fatigue. But I was to be saved a day in a way I least expected. As we reached the nullah the guide came running back with his hand over his mouth, and said in a whisper that the place was occupied by a gang of smugglers, which frightened the coolies out of their fatigue at once. I sent the guide on to tell the smugglers that I did not want to see them, and if they did not wish for a meeting, they had better get into the jungle out of sight; which they did, leaving one man at the edge of the wood to see, I suppose, what sort of party we were and what we did with the loads they had left. To my delight the coolies now pressed on; I counted the loads of 30 men, but had no further communication with the party. After two miles more, we came upon a small stream, and the guide reported another gang. These men all left the ground but one, who was the leader of the party, a fine manly looking Nair who evidently had too much at stake to be easily intimidated. The tobacco to the amount of about 30 loads was in heaps undergoing the operation of sorting, and was very lately gathered, much too wet to smoke, and acrid enough to have cured the most inveterate Virginian of his love of chewing. My coolies however could not overcome their taste for pilfering, and seeing that the smuggler was on peaceful terms with us, they began to rob the heaps, but this I put a stop to, and bought a bundle of the nastiness to satisfy them all; putting myself on a footing with the smuggler chief, and bringing myself under the Cochin Code, within the reach of section this, of regulation that.

After a conversation with this man for some few minutes, we moved again, and very shortly began a long and steep ascent called Kurridy Kutum (alias Bear bank). This occupied us an hour and forty minutes, and was the highest hill we had met with. On the top of this, we had the first clear view, and very beautiful it was. We were on the edge of a spur, with a deep and narrow ravine on the left, and on our right there was a wide gorge with bold hills on either side, and a low but broad and picturesque water-fall lighted up the dark and otherwise unbroken forest.

From the end of this spur we descended by a path almost as steep as could be climbed about as many feet, as we ascended by Kurridy Kutum. At the foot of this we found a fine river, with a large and deep pool of the most brilliantly clear water. This river is known to the smugglers by the name of the Oracumbum, and it is evidently one of the main branches of the Coadacherry river.

Here we were to halt for the night, and if it were not that no one in these jungles can feel sure that he is not breathing poison, a traveller could not wish a more delightful resting place. I believe in most cases it is advisable to drink as little as possible of the water that is found in these very dense jungles, but this was too tempting and too delicious to be resisted, and if we were incautious in swallowing a large quantity of this beautiful stream, I made up for it in some degree by giving a pinch of quinine to every one of the party and taking the same myself.

Nothing could be more suitable for a bivouac than the spot we had chosen, a bed of high reeds grew along the river's bank, affording shelter from the wind which blew up the stream most agreeably for the evening meal; but rather too chilly for comfort or safety in the heavy dew of night. I had a cot with me which I Sir Humphry Davyed by musquito curtains; and as some luxurious smuggler had made himself a bower by tying the head of the tall reeds together, I borrowed his lodging for the night and had the snuggest lair imaginable.

There was very little conversation going on after the sun set, or

if there was, I slept too well to be disturbed by it. I heard no sound till about 10 o'clock when I was awakened by a shout and all the people calling out that there were elephants close by, I left my cot and joined the people on the rocks in the bed of the river, but the only sound I could hear, was the rushing of the stream. I was as angry as people are who leave their beds so hurriedly, and to pacify my wrath, a man got up a herd of Bison on the other bank, where not a leaf was moving. This fancy picture did not take up our attention long, for the real cause of the alarm was close at hand, to set our doubts at rest. The trumpet of an elephant was heard within some twenty yards of us. The people shouted, and I fired my gun, aiming (now I think of it) in the direction of the noise, as if I had a hope my ball would go directly down the throat of the intruder. This did not move the beast, but a handful of dry leaves upon the embers of our bivouac fire sent up a blaze sufficient to alarm him, and we saw him move away, with most unsporting satisfaction. The elephant had come by a path parallel to the river bed, and when the first noise startled him, he must have stopped, and remained quite motionless ; for where he stood was close upon my writer's cot and within five yards of mine, the reeds we slept in being so thick we could not see him through them. It was a merciful escape for both of us. We placed our cots upon the open rocks for more security, and had no further interruption to our slumbers. The smuggler guide gave us a reason for the visit paid us that elephants were in the habit of frequenting halting places to eat the ashes left from the travellers' fires ; a wholesome practice doubtless, for after eating acrid leaves by waggon loads, it must be just as well to take a bucket full of potash now and then.

The position of this halting place is what would be called undoubtedly feverish, but from the account the smuggler gave me, it appears that with the exception of the northern edges of the Annamullays, there is very little fever in the jungle any where. This if true, is a most curious fact, as in denseness and confined positions it has all that suits our notions of " malaria."

The want of torches, and the elephants supposed to be on our

line of march, obliged us to remain till daylight. At six we started, but half an hour was lost in finding where the ponies could get over. The river being formed of blocks almost square, with spaces between them one foot or so broad, and from two to four feet deep the most dangerous footing possible for horses; but favored here again we got over without accident, and were clear of the reeds on the river bank by half-past six.

The country we travelled through from this point is undulating, and the forest, like the generality of what we traversed yesterday, of fine trees with thick underwood. The soil rich, and the air in the shade cool and pleasant. The direction of our march was from east to north east, and the trees had all the fresh marks of the smuggler's knife till we had travelled an hour and thirty-five minutes at the rate of three miles an hour, at this point a path ran to the eastward, but the guide had doubts as to our horses being able to descend a pass to which it led. This pass is called the Kala Kumama; leaving this track we turned to the N. E. and had no longer the fresh knife marks on the road side. The path however, was well defined, and is evidently used by smugglers on some occasions.

We saw here the first teak we met with, and the forest belongs I believe to the Cochin State. At half-past eight, we halted for a few minutes on the banks of the Yeddapara, a considerable river, of indifferent water, about 2½ feet deep where we forded it. This stream was very unlike in character to the Oracumbum, and bespoke a more level country. The bed being sandy and the current slow. This water runs to the westward, like all that we have hitherto crossed, showing that we had still to turn the highest ground of the range. The underwood here is chiefly young bamboo from the seed, which by my guide's account has been in the ground about 9 or 10 years. The age at which the bamboo flowers, seeds, and dies, is very differently given, but it cannot be less, I believe, than 30 years. I have seen several jungles of this plant come to maturity and die, but till now I have had no opportunity of seeing the crop rising again from seed. A great extent of bamboo jungle at the foot of the Koondah ghaut died down four years

ago, and three years passed without any appearance of the fresh plants. This year I have not examined the ground, but from this man's account, and the size of the plants in this locality, I am inclined to think, that the seed does not germinate for several years.

About 1¼ miles north of the Yeddapara we came upon the first glade we had seen since leaving Malliatoor. This break in the jungle is covered with waving grass, and scattered trees, it is about ¼ of a mile in the broadest part, and extends nearly a mile. The soil is moist, and it is trampled by elephants and bison in every direction; a sounder of hogs crossed our path in this glade, the only game of any sort we had met with, except the solitary elephant at the Oracumbum river. As a general thing, the deep forests of the western coast give shelter to very few animals, and this the broadest belt of forest I have crossed, appears to have less than any; elephants seem to have almost sole possession of the Annamullays. Their tracks are to be seen every where, and though we saw so little of their recent traces, it is to be accounted for, by our path leading us along low ridges too dry for them, at this season, and not to their scarcity in the hills, for every single tree by the way side, which was of sufficient strength to bear the pressure, was covered with the mud that had been rubbed from their backs during the monsoon when they can find water every where and wander where they will.

The teak as we advanced, became the principal tree of the forest, and the growth is superb, far exceeding any thing now left in the district of Malabar. At half past 10 we came upon a strong party of men working for Mr. Gardiner and Gooroobucksing, two Palghat timber merchants, who, as I understand their workmen, are now cutting up and carrying away by permission of Government some teak which was felled here several years ago, when the jungle was supposed to belong to the Colungode Rajah, but which has since been claimed as British property. The facts of this case I am not acquainted with, and if I were, it is no concern of mine; I cannot however, on the plea of its being out of my own division allow to pass unnoticed, the wasteful manner in which this most valuable forest is worked; but I must preface what I have to say

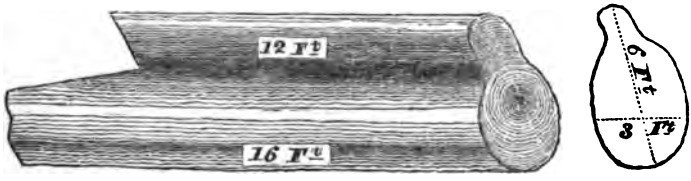
by stating, that I have no acquaintance with the working of Teak forests, nor any knowledge as to the terms upon which this timber has been purchased by those engaged in its removal; and my remarks if they are of any value, can only be so by leading to an enquiry as to what are, and what ought to be, the means adopted for saving to the utmost this most invaluable wood.

The jungle in which this Teak is cut is the most magnificent forest I have ever seen, in any country, for the straightness and height of the trees, as well as for their enormous girth. Those which have been felled vary in size from two feet in diameter to four, five and even six. Their growth in general is more like the American pine than the oak, as they have clear branchless stems of great length and a spreading head. The underwood is now burnt, as it is I believe each year, and every stem may be examined, as well as if it were lying in a timber yard.

As I rode through the forest in a direct line to save time, and avoid if possible another night in the hills without shelter I could only judge of what was doing, by what happened to fall in my way, but that was quite sufficient to show me, that five-sixths at least of this magnificent timber was totally lost. The order given to the wood-cutters is to send down planks of the following dimensions;* and the wood which is not suitable for cutting to that measurement, is abandoned to be burnt with the underwood, in the next dry season. The people receiving these instructions seem to consider their work done well, when they procure in a certain number of days, a certain number of planks, without the slightest reference to the number of trees expended in procuring them. They are furnished with axes only, and (whether by the timber merchants' permission or not, I am unable to say,) they save their labour with axe, as much as they are able by the use of fire. In the hurried view I had of the work it appeared that the length

* Ft.		Ft.	In.		In.
30	×	1	¼	×	4½
25	×	1	11¾	×	4½
20	×	1	10½	×	3½
17	×	1	8¾	×	3½

required for the first class plank was cut out of the stem, where it could be got with the least amount of labour which of course was at the sacrifice of the thicker part of the butt. To bring the timber into shape it is squared in some cases with the axe only, but in many others, it is chopped in notches, so that a fire being placed along the side, a flat face is given it by burning off the outer surface. Many whole trees seem to be lost by this process, and I should think that the timber saved was materially injured by the operation, as the heat must destroy much of that essential oil on which the durability of teak seems so materially to depend. The timber has now to be cut into planks by the axe, and it will not be difficult to imagine how much wood must be cut to waste before this is effected, even if care were taken to economize it. The space between the planks is at least as broad as the planks themselves namely six inches ; and in splitting them off, numbers are so much injured as to be unfit to send out of the forest. I saw the remains of one of these trees that was said to have yielded about 6 or 7 planks, which, with a saw, would have been cut into 15 ; and this statement of 6 or 7 appeared to be merely a guess of what would have been considered a good number to be procured from such a stem ; including those which were split and useless. The butt of this tree which was abandoned was of the following dimensions.



In addition to this, the head of about the same length is left upon the ground, and both will probably be burnt when the jungle is on fire during the next dry season.

Whether the forests worked on account of Government are wasted in this reckless way or not I cannot say, but even if the same means are used, with every possible care, the loss must still be something enormous, and when I see that so great importance is attach-

ed to the economizing of teak, that a regulation of Government forbids the cutting of trees under a certain girth, I feel sure that I am not writing uselessly in calling attention to this reckless waste.

I passed through no other fine teak forests belonging to the British Circar, but if I am correctly informed, this belt extends to the eastward, and the value of the timber within the Company's territory is immense. If such is the case, not one tree of teak should be cut, till some European officer of intelligence has carefully examined the extent and position of these most precious forests, and the best means are suggested for working them. But whoever undertakes this will have to give his undivided attention to the work for many months, as at present the hills are quite unknown except to the wild people who inhabit them; and the smugglers, and Moplah wood cutters, who want no change in the forest management.

Should the Company's forests be as valuable as I am told they are, they deserve immediate attention. The timber of the Annamullays, is evidently at its full growth, and loss of time in cutting will cause a clear loss of money. I would therefore recommend some suitable person being sent to the hills with instructions to enquire into the best means of cutting and transporting the timber, the most advantageous size for moving it with reference to the expense of carriage when compared with its liability to injury if reduced to too small dimensions, and also what extent of forest there is, that an estimate may be formed of the capital it would be advisable to sink for opening roads, erecting saw mills, &c. &c. &c.

With regard to the best means of removing timber, I am of opinion that such a road might be opened through the Annamullay hills, as would admit of very heavy timber being taken through them on wheel carriages. The streams which all flow to the westward could be turned to account for its conveyance, when the fall is not too rapid, and if it was found advisable to use machinery for sawing the same streams would afford the power for working it.

To work these forests with inefficient means, or let them to persons with small capital and no scientific knowledge, on terms which make the value of the timber wasted no consideration, is a sacrifice

of all but a trifling portion of the Annamullay teak; and a loss of what in a few years money will not purchase.

A road from the southern Talooks of Coimbatore to Cochin would be of the greatest importance to that district, and do more for the port than any other improvement that could be suggested. It appears very probable also that on enquiry it will be found, that by opening a pass into the teak forests from the low country of Coimbatore, the same communication continued to the westward will serve both to lead the produce of Poolachy and Odamulla-cottah by a direct line to water carriage, and take this vast amount of timber to Cochin.

A road for timber, on which it would be necessary to move very great weights, should, I imagine, differ in one respect from the line which would be opened for general traffic. The slightest ascents should be avoided at some sacrifice of distance, but from the nature of the country I explored, and the gradual fall in the rivers I crossed, I am inclined to think that the road opened for the heavier timber carriages would answer well enough for other traffic, bringing the produce of the southern Talooks of Coimbatore within 70 miles of water carriage and little more than 100 of the port of Cochin.

From the teak forest I descended into the plain of Coimbatore by a pass opened for the transport of timber, and after riding 15 miles arrived at Annamullay soon after dark.

The distance we passed over, since leaving Malliatoor, calculated by time with a careful memorandum of the rate at which we moved is 57 miles; of which 53 are through an unbroken jungle. This would in most parts of my division be 53 miles of danger from fever, but here I really think the danger is very trifling. At Malliatoor (which at a distance has the character of being feverish) I found very little fear of deadly fever in the neighbouring forest. The smugglers declared to me that they did not suffer from it, although the greater part of them are coolies hired for the occasion and not at all acclimatized. The first I heard of fever, was on the side of Coimbatore where the people cutting timber had in the last few days begun to suffer from it.

I had no means of ascertaining the height to which I ascended in crossing these hills, but my impression is that I was never more than 1,200 feet above the sea.

The smugglers at the Annamullays are more dreaded by the people of the neighbouring country than either the fever, or the wild beasts, which are usually the great cause of alarm to those who pass through the jungles of Malabar. In number they are formidable no doubt. I fell in with 60 in two gangs, and I believe that I did not see more than the average of a day at this season. On the second day I left their principal track, but I heard of their having passed in considerable numbers. They carry no arms, but slings, and the bamboo on which they occasionally rest their loads; and have evidently, from the reputation for ferocity they keep up on policy, and the nature of the country they traverse, little or no use for weapons of any kind. Nairs, Teers and Moplahs are all concerned in this trade, and it appears that a certain number of the latter are engaged with each gang, as a protection against the parties of that race which may be met with on the road. My Teer guide informed me that without them, a gang of his caste might very probably be attacked by one of Moplahs. My guide was a Teer, but the Nairs seem to be more generally the leaders of parties, and many of each gang are men hired for the occasion, who receive five per cent. of the tobacco as their hire. It is evident that men of capital in the open country are the leaders in the trade, and men of superior intelligence and daring do business with them as the heads of gangs, each having with him a certain number of men in whom he can trust. From the statements given to me by the smugglers, their profit is about cent per cent. on a trip which occupies eight days. They buy of course at a higher rate than the Sircar and sell it at a very much lower price. A cooly earns from 2 to 3 Rupees in a trip, according to the load he carries, and the luck he has in selling the bundles he receives as his hire.

The only inhabitants of the hills are, I believe, a quiet harmless race of people, who live without houses, but assemble in considerable numbers in the spot which suits them as a residence for the day or month. I was led to hope that I should see two or three

hundred families on the banks of the Oracumbum, but I did not, as it chanced, fall in with any.

It was a great disappointment to me to see nothing of this wild race, who like the tribes that inhabit the mountain regions of the world in general, are in all human probability the first possessors of the plains. They have been fugitives from the invader of their country, too proud it may be, to bear the slavery they were threatened with: and contented rather to brave the miseries of the previously untrodden forest, than to take the place of menials to their conquerors. This well-founded supposition gives a peculiar interest to the people of the forest every where; and if the accounts of the "Kader tribe" are true, they have, after an unknown length of time passed in banishment from all that civilized man considers the commonest necessaries of life, still retained some of the finest feelings the human race can boast of.

Since writing the diary from which this abstract is made, I have had some intercourse with the wild people of the Annamullays, and my acquaintance with them enables me to bear witness to their many good and agreeable qualities. They are gentle in their manners, kind and courteous, and always ready to help the stranger who meets them in their forest. And if the shelter they have to offer is but indifferent, their hospitality is greater in proportion to their means, than that of more civilized races; for they will at any moment, and in any spot, build a new house for the travellers, and furnish it completely.

The little houses built on such occasions, are curious specimens of simple ingenuity. They are made entirely of twigs and leaves and grass; and there is not a stick in them an inch in diameter. Light straight wands are stuck in the ground, enclosing a space about 10 feet by 6. The sticks which are to help in forming the sides of the house are about 5 feet high, while the two which are to support the ridge of the roof may be 7 feet in length. Cross sticks are tied by strips of bark to support the uprights, and form a network for holding the leaves or grass which is to form the wall. The roof has gable ends, and is composed like the sides, of cross

sticks tied together with some of the fibrous barks which seem always to be at hand.

The roof is of leaves, teak leaves being preferred when they can be had. These are laid on like tiles, and as it appears to me they only stay there because their friends the Kaders wish it. It is true that in these dense forests the wind is little felt; but if an Engineer staked his credit upon such a roof, I am perfectly certain that neither his person nor his character would have a square inch to shelter under. The thickness of the roof and walls could not be one quarter of an inch, and the whole material of a house would not be considered a load for the feeblest old woman who picks up sticks to boil her kettle with.

I lived in huts of this kind with my friend Mr. Michael when we were examining the forests, and spent many days in them during the S. W. monsoon when there was constant rain. I will not say that these dwellings were altogether water-tight; but the roof being within reach as wo lay upon our beds, we could always with the point of our fingers slip the leaves that were out of place into their right position, and stop the leaks that troubled us.

The furniture of these little houses consisted of a bed-stead, and if required, a table. Both were made by sticking stakes into the ground and tying sticks across, so that a plank or mat might rest upon them; but as planks and mats were not always at hand, the surface of the table or bedstead was formed from a thick bamboo. The Kader holding it with one end resting on the ground, slashed round each joint, driving his bill-hook lengthwise into the bamboo. When this had been done round every knot and joint, a cut down one side of the bamboo laid it open, and it flattened out and formed a strong and elastic mat (if it may be so called,) admirably adapted to support the bedding. Each of these was about 18 inches broad, and two were more than sufficient for a single bed, where such sleep was to be had as we found in our Annamullay wanderings.

One of the characteristics of the Kader was always said to be his love of truth and so we found it on an acquaintance; although on one occasion our faith in it was somewhat shaken; when seek-

ing for information as to a line of boundary, a man of one Kader tribe stood upon a rock, and looking to the dark cloud overhanging us, wished that the lightning might strike him to the earth if that was not within *his* range of forest; and on his leaving the slab of stone another man as earnest in his manner and as wild in gesture, stood on the self-same spot and called the flash to settle the disputed point by smiting him if he was not within his own tribe's limits. It was difficult to reconcile these counter statements; but it was probably a point that had been fought for from the earliest time.

The Kaders do not cultivate but live much on the roots and fruits the jungle yields spontaneously. They do however obtain grain and cotton cloth by barter with the people of the plains, which they pay for in wild ginger, turmeric, bees-wax and gums of different kinds. The mention of bees-wax calls to my recollection a conversation that astonished me not a little. At the time it passed, we were looking at some cliffs in the deep forest about 300 feet in height, against the face of which where reared bamboos with the branches so cut off that they left an inch or two to rest the foot upon, and thus formed simple ladders, not altogether easy to use by the uninitiated because being single sticks they turn round under the weight of those who climb them; but these were Kader staircases, and the use they made of them was most astonishing. By means of these bamboos raised from ledge to ledge, the wall of rock was gained step by step, and where the cliff overhung, the ladder was tied by twisted bark so as to bear the climber's weight. It was a marvel how they got the bamboos to the ledges that supported them; but when I asked the little man who led me through the forest how, after they had got the ladder in position, they could take the combs from the bees that with their vigorous attacks had driven us from the summit of the cliff the day before, he began his story by saying "We wait till there is no moon, and take the darkest night." Imagine the nerve required for that.

These little dwarfish people file their front teeth into points, to facilitate their eating the hardest roots. There is some nerve shown in this too, and we may look with wonder and respect upon the

exiled lords of the ancient land, when we see that rather than serve those who usurped the country they chose to live where the food was beyond their natural powers, and could be eaten only by such a preparation of their teeth. It is possible that in the absence of better arms they reckoned upon these pointed teeth as weapons in case their conquerors should follow them to their mountain home.

I must say a few words as to the consequences of this short excursion in the Annamullays. As it so happened that in 1847 the Coimbatore district was taken within the limits of my range as Civil Engineer of the 7th Division, the Government offered to place means at my disposal for working the forests on the public account. This I did on being allowed to select Lieut. Michael of the 39th Regt. as the Executive Officer. Mr. Michael undertook the work, and carried it out with great energy. The saving in the cost of teak timber has been very considerable; and although it has not been found practicable to substitute the saw for the axe in the preparation of the planks used in ship building; there has not been that reckless waste which characterized the working of the forest formerly.

One good effect of Lieut. Michael's labors in the hills has been the emancipation of the hill people from those who rented the wild products of the jungles, and had the monopoly of all that was brought out of them for barter. This monopoly led to the Kaders being in a state of dependence upon any low country shopkeeper who offered the highest rent for the year. And it may be supposed that under such circumstances they had but an indifferent market for the produce of their labor, while cultivation on their own account was strictly forbidden by the renters.

Mr. Thomas, the Collector of Coimbatore, availing himself of the presence of Mr. Michael in the hills, obtained the sanction of Government for his being invested with the powers of a Magistrate and the discontinuance of the renting system; and thus gave the Kaders freedom either to cultivate or trade, and to dispose of their products to those who offered them the best price.

I wish I could add to this very favorable change in the state of the Annamullays, that it was no longer the resort of smugglers, but unfortunately the Native States of Travancore and Cochin have not yet followed the liberal policy of the British Government in sacrificing the profits of the Tobacco Monopoly to the moral well-being of the people.

SELECTIONS.

New Cinghalese Plants.

No I.

We now proceed to avail ourselves of the permission accorded to us by Mr. Thwaites* to republish the new Plants discovered by him, in the Island of Ceylon and contributed to the Kew Miscellany.

The two following plants occur in Vol. IV. page 1, of that valuable and interesting publication.

The first of the two is a new species of an already established genus. *Epicarpurus*, one of the group of BATIEÆ which after having been included among the EUPHORBIACEÆ has now been rightly transferred to the natural family of URTICACEÆ. The BATIEÆ are well represented in Southern India by *Batis spinosa* of Roxburgh, common in the N. Circars under the name of *Gorati* or *Koriti; Epicarpurus orientalis* (*Trophis spinosa* Roxb.) Telugu name, *Sitanica;* and *Trophis aspera* frequent in all parts of the Carnatic, in Telugu *Barinika*, in Tamil *Piraya*. To the same group also belong the celebrated cow tree of the Caraceas, *Galactodendron utile* or Palo de Vaca of Humboldt and the Jamaica bread-nut tree, *Brosimum Alicastrum*, Sw.

The Indian congeners also abound in a milky juice but it does not seem to be turned to any economical purpose, except in the case of *Trophis aspera*, the juice of which is sometimes mixed with cow's milk and heated to cause it to curdle. Its leaves are employed as a polishing agent by workers in ivory. W. E.

---

* Journal Vol I. p. 283-4, Proceedings of March 12, 1857.

On two new Plants, EPICARPURUS ZEYLANICA *and* DOONA ZEYLANICA, *found in Ceylon; by* G. H. W. THWAITES, ESQ., *Director of the Botanic Garden of Peradenia.*

EPICARPURUS ZEYLANICA, *Thw.*

Frutex ramosus, foliis subrhombeo-lanceolatis acuminatis glabris remote spinuloso-serratis, floribus masculis dense capitatis, capitulis oblongis, fœmineis racemosis, pedicellis apice incrassatis fructiferis valde elongatis.

A *shrub* or small *tree*, eight or ten feet high, sparingly spinose, much branched; the extremities of the young branches with a few short scattered hairs. *Bark* dark brown, somewhat rugose. *Leaves* smooth, flaccid, lanceolate or rhomboido-lanceolate, serrated, one and a half to two inches and three-quarters long, by three-quarters to one inch wide, tapering towards the slightly hairy very short petiole, with glandular puncta very minute and numerous. MALE INFLORESCENCE pale yellow; anthers nearly round, with a green spot on the back; *bracts* small, inconspicuous. *Sepals* membranous, obtuse. FEMALE INFLORESCENCE: *flowers* green, on rather long pedicels; *sepals* acute. *Stigmas* with brown villi on their inner face.

The male of the species just described bears a considerable resemblance to *Morus*, and might easily be mistaken for a member of that genus, but it will be seen that the structure of the female plant differs essentially from that of *Morus*.

The ovule in this plant, which at first merely causes a slight protuberance on one side of the ovary during its development forces itself out of it, as it were, and at last occupies the summit of the flower having pushed the upper part of the ovary with the stigmas on one side. It then has the appearance of a naked seed seated upon an enlarged receptacle.

The Peradenia Herbarium contains another species of the genus, allied to the above, but differing in its more rigid habit; the branches, which are of a pale ash-colour, all terminating in spines. The young male inflorescence differs too in being enclosed in rather large brown scaly bracts; and, in the only specimen of the female

plant I have seen, the sepals are large and leaf-like, completely covering the fruit. (It is probably *Trophis spinosa*, Roxb.—Epicarpurus Timorensis, *Dene.*) *Thwaites.*

We are indebted to Dr. Arnott for the following notes on the genus *Epicarpurus* and its allies :—

Blume, in his Bijdr., p. 488, has established the genus *Epicarpurus* for a plant he calls *E. orientalis*, and for which he cites Rheede, Hort. Mal., vol. i. t. 43 ; this last is universally allowed to be *Trophis aspera.* Blume, in the edition I possess, and the only one I ever heard of, gives us no information as to the relative size of the two cotyledons; but M. Decaisne, in his 'Herb Timorensis Descriptio,' p. 171, says, "M. Blume indique, dans son *Bijdragen*, les cotylédons de son *Epicarpurus* comme étant inégaux." In the *E. Timorensis*, which Decaisne describes and figures in that memoir, the cotyledons are represented unequal, but he adds that in "*Trophis aspera*, Wall. L. n. 4,640," the cotyledons are foliaceous and equal.

I do not know precisely what plant M. Decaisne had before him, but in all that I have examined under the name or similitude of *T. aspera*, the cotyledons are nearly as described by Roxburgh in his Flor. Ind. vol. iii. p. 761, and represented in a drawing in the E. I. C. Museum, tab. 118, viz., "cotyledons two, very unequal, the largest being nineteen-twentieths of the whole embryo, and one side divided *half-way through into two lobes* : the small cotyledon is hid between the lobes of the larger one." If M. Decaisne has, from its smallness, overlooked the one cotyledon, and mistaken the two lobes of the greater one for two equal cotyledons, the difference between his, Roxburgh's and my observations will be accounted for. At all events, I consider that *T. aspera* (and so marked is that species that I have seen no other confounded with it) must be held as the type of *Epicarpurus* of Blume.

In his 'Bijdragen,' p. 507, Blume suggests that his *Urtica spinosa* is another species of *Epicarpurus:* Decaisne adds *E. Timorensis*, and says that *Albrandia* of Gaudichaud also belongs to it. Gaudichaud's character of *Albrandia*, in Freycinet's Voy. p. 709, is too

imperfect to permit me either to affirm or deny this, and I have seen no specimens; but all the species with which I am acquainted, either by specimens or figures, are furnished with thorns and smooth leaves, except the original species (*Trophis aspera*): in all, except it, the ovary undergoes an unequal development, the side to which the ovule is attached enlarging more rapidly than the opposite one; so that the style, which at first is at the apparent as well as real apex of the ovary, appears at length lateral, and the ovule becomes more elevated than the base of the style.

The original and genuine species of *Epicarpurus* scarcely exhibits any tendency to this kind of resupination, and has no spines. To the spinous section I refer *Trophis spinosa*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. vol. iii. p. 762 (*T. taxiformis*, Hook. et Arn. in Bot. Beech. Voy. p. 215, or *T. taxoides*, Roxb. in E. I. C. Mus. tab. 120, and in Roth, Nov. Sp. p. 368), *Epicarpurus Timorensis*, Dcne., which scarcely differs as a species, unless characters not alluded to in the description and figure can be derived from the specimens, and a Ceylon species, from Mr. Thwaites, lately submitted to my inspection, in which the perianth of the female flower does not seem to enlarge with and at length conceal the fruit, in that respect resembling more the genuine *Epicarpurus*, while the foliage and fruit are those of the spurious group. All these have the female flowers solitary or nearly so, and the males in globular heads or very short nearly globular racemes; but if there be no mistake in Blume's work, his *Trophis spinosa* has the flowers spicate (at least his generic character indicates this), and his short description of *Urtica spinosa* seems to indicate the same structure.

Epicarpurus microphyllus, Raoul in Ann. Sc. Nat. ser. 3. vol. ii. p. 117, and Choix de Pl. Nouv. Zélande, p. 14. t. 8, has the male flowers in bracteated spikes or rather catkins, and the female as in *Epicarpurus orientalis*, but the embryo is described "cotyledonibus conduplicatis *æqualibus* plicatis foliaceis." Raoul adds, "Notre *Epicarpurus microphyllus* appartient bien au genre où je l'ai classé par forme de ses cotylédons: les *Trophis* ont les cotylédons charnus et trés inégaux, tandis que dans la plante qui nous occupe ils sont chiffonnés et foliacés." Were the only difference between *Trophis*

and *Epicarpurus* to consist in the proportion of the cotyledons, I fear that they must be again united: in *Epicarpurus* the cotyledons are often thick, but they are constantly folded and crumpled. Of the *Trophis Americana*,* which is the type of the genus *Trophis*, I have not examined the seed, nor does M. Trecul (Ann. Sc. Nat. ser. 3. vol. viii. p. 147) describe it; but there are abundant marks of distinction in the spicate inflorescence and tubular perianth.

Trophis and *Epicarpurus* both belong to the *Moreæ* as characterized by Trecul, the stamens being inflexed during æstivation.

In Trecul's memoir alluded to, an error occurs as to *Trophis spinosa*, Roxb. This I have said is one of the thorny species of *Epicarpurus*, and almost identical with *E. Timorensis* of Decaisne, as every one must acknowledge who reads attentively Roxburgh's description (Flor. Ind. vol. iii. p. 762); but Trecul refers it (p. 123) to *Cudrania Javanensis*, a plant belonging to his *Artocarpeæ*, having the female flowers in dense capitula, arranged in umbels, and with a simple style. In this he has been, perhaps, misled by Blume, who, in his 'Bijdragen,' p. 489, appears to have described a species of *Cudrania* (probably *C. obovata*, Trec.) under the name of *Trophis spinosa*, Roxb. Indeed Roxburgh himself may have led others astray, the plant to which he gave the manuscript name of *Trophis spinosa* at an early period of his botanical career, and under which he deposited a drawing in the E. I. C. Museum (tab. 119), and which name was adopted by Willdenow, never having been published by him as such: in fact, his manuscript *T. spinosa*, and consequently the *T. spinosa* of Willd. Sp. Pl. vol. iv. p. 735, is the *Batis spinosa* of the 'Flora Indica' (vol. iii. p. 762); nor is *T. aculeata*, Roth, Sp. Nov. p. 368, at all distinct: this, although belonging to the *Moreæ*, has the habit of *Cudrania*, and is the *Plecospermum spinosum*, Trec. (l. c. p. 124). So far as I can ascertain, the *Cudrania Javanensis*, Trec., was unknown to Roxburgh, although

* *Trophis Ramon* from Mexico (Linnæa, vol. vi. p. 357) is scarcely distinct. The specific name, too, is unfortunate, being obviously the same as *Ramoon*, by which *T. Americana* is known in Jamaica. *Ramon* is a Spanish expression for small boughs or twigs, which, when broken off, are suitable as fodder for cattle, and it does not indicate the species of plant.

I feel satisfied that the other species placed by Roxburgh in *Batis* (*B. fruticosa*) is referable to *Cudrania*.

M. Trecul states that the specimens received by M. Delessert, and at the Paris Museum, from Dr. Wallich, under No. 4641 of his list, belong to two different genera; M. Trecul adds however, that these specimens were from Nepal. Now herein, I believe, is some error; for, although *Cudrania Javanensis* be found in Nepal, I have reason to suppose that *Plecospermum* is not, and consequently that there must have been some mixture of labels; indeed, from the rapidity with which Dr. Wallich distributed the large collection under his charge, he could not overlook every specimen, but was obliged to leave much to those friends who assisted him. As M. Trecul does not state the *letter* attached to the specimens, I have no means of checking the error, but shall here state in detail the result of my own examination of most of the suite of specimens reserved for the India House, and now belonging to the Linnean Society of London.

4641 A, Herb. Heyne, from the Peninsula, is *Plecospermum spinosum*, with some specimens accidentally mixed of *Pisonia aculeata*.*

B, from Nepal, appears to be *Cudrania Javanensis*, but the specimens are bad; this species, however, is to be seen in various herbaria from Nepal, collected by Dr. Wallich, in 1822.

C, Rohilcund. (On this I have no notes.)

D, from the Hort. Bot. Calc., is *Cudrania Javanensis*, with one piece of *Plecospermum spinosum*. The former was introduced from Nepal into the garden by Dr. Wallich, and the latter from Coromandel by Dr. Roxburgh, in 1802; consequently both, being cultivated there, may have got mixed by those who dried them; but it rather appears to me that

* In the Linnæan herbarium are two specimens, one marked by Linnæus *P. aculeata*, the other, with smaller leaves, is unnamed by him but marked by Sir J. E. Smith *P. mitis*, L. This last agrees with the specimen mixed with Wall. L. 4641 A, but not with Linnæus's description of *P. mitis*, of which, however, he had no specimen.

the specimens of *Plecospermum* belonged to the letter E, from which packet they had dropped out, and that they were not derived from the garden at all; at the same time I may state that in some herbaria specimens of *Plecospermum* only are to be found under the letter D: it is readily recognized by the paler, almost livid and obovate leaves.

E, from the Peninsula (Herb. Wight), is *Plecospermum spinosum*.

F, from Taondong. On this I have no notes; but if my recollection be correct, both C and F are species of *Cudrania*.

I may here add that of Wallich's List,

No. 4642, or *Trophis Heyneana*, is *T. spinosa*, Roxb. Fl. Ind., or *T. taxoides*, Heyne and Roth, and is therefore a species of *Epicarpurus*.

4643 A, or *Batis fruticosa*, is *Batis fruticosa*, Roxb., but is a species of *Cudrania*.

B seems somewhat different.

Morus? scandens, Wall. L. n. 4652, is the same as *M. Javanica*, Blume, Bijdr. p. 488, and *Trophis scandens*, Hook. et Arn. Bot. Beech. Voy. p. 214, and is a species of *Malaisia*, a genus of *Moreæ*, closely allied to *Trophis*, but perhaps sufficiently distinct by the number of stamens.

To sum up these remarks:—*Trophis spinosa*, Roxb. Fl. Ind. (and the only plant intended by him under this name in his published works), is an *Epicarpurus*. *T. spinosa*, Roxb. MSS., and of his earlier collections, as well as of Willdenow, or *Batis spinosa*, Roxb. Fl. Ind., is *Plecospermum spinosum* of Trecul, to which also *T. aculeata* of Roth must be referred, which is truly a Coromandel plant, and not from Nepal. *T. spinosa*, Wall., from Nepal, is *Cudrania Javanica*; to which genus *Batis fruticosa*, Roxb., and several species from the islands to the east of India, belong.

I have only to add that in the fifteenth volume of the Linnæa, Spanoghe, in his Catalogue of Timor plants, enumerates, at p. 355, "*Trophis spinosa*, Roxb.," and "*T. coccinea*, Zp.:" notwithstanding

that he strangely refers these to the *Thymeleaceæ*, leaving doubts even as to their affinities, I am inclined to think that both are species of *Cudrania*, and probably both described by Trecul.

DOONA ZEYLANICA, *Thw.*

Nat. Ord. DIPTEROCARPEÆ.

CHAR. GEN.—DOONA, nobis.—*Arbor* ingens, resinifera, versus apicem ramosissima. *Folia* alterna, stipulata, vernatione conduplicata, nec plicata; *stipulis* binis deciduis. *Calyx* persistens, 5-partitus, in æstivatione contortus; *sepalis* duobus interioribus minimis, tribus exterioribus majoribus crescentibusque. *Corolla* 5-petala; *petalis* ad basin connatis. *Stamina* 16, bi-seriata; *filamentis* dilatatis ad medium connatis; *antheris* subquadratis introrsis, longitudinaliter dehiscentibus, singula claviculo dorsali instructa. *Ovarium* superum, 3-loculare, loculis 2-spermis; *ovulis* semianatropis pendentibus. *Stylus* simplex, curvatus. *Stigma* simplex. Inflorescentia *ad apices ramorum, paniculata;* paniculis *axillaribus terminalibusque.*

Doona *Zeylanica.*

A *tree*, sixty feet in height and upwards, with a single *trunk*, much branched towards the upper part. *Bark* rough and cracked. *Branches* terete, smooth. *Leaves* petiolated, flat, penniveined with very numerous intermediate reticulations, lanceolate, 2-2½ inches long and ¾ of an inch wide, dark green above, paler beneath, rounded at the base, tapering towards the apex into a rather long acumen with an abrupt point. *Petioles* ½ an inch in length, grooved along the upper surface. *Branches* of the panicles pale, jointed, with small brown deciduous *bracts*. *Calyx* pale green, tinged with red, the three enlarged leaves becoming of a deeper red colour. *Petals* pale rose-colour, darker at the tips. *Stamens* with white dilated *filaments*, which are united more than half-way up. *Anthers* yellow, with a dark red dorsal claviculus. *Ovary*, *style*, and *stigma* pale green

This fine forest-tree is very abundant in some parts of the Central Province of Ceylon, especially on the crests of the hills; the

timber is much esteemed for building purposes, and the resin which exudes in considerable quantity from any wounded part of the tree is sometimes used by the natives for burning in their houses, being first mixed with the husks of paddy. The resin is soluble in spirits of wine or turpentine, and makes an excellent varnish.

The tree is called by the Cinghalese "*Doon*," or *Doon-gaba;* anglicè, *Doon* or *Doon-tree;* whence our generic name *Doona*. (The genus is nearly allied to *Hopeaa*.—ED.)—*Kew Misc. vol. IV. p.* 1.

In a subsequent volume, the following character of the embryo is added:

Embryo Cotyledonibus, foliaceis, valde inequalibus; harum maxima inter stratum oleoso-albumenosum contorto-convoluto, in germinatione inclusa; altera brevissima, in germinatione sæpissime emergente.

This shows the genus *Doona*, Thw. to be very distinct from *Hopea*, Rox. t., the Cotyledons of which, like those of *Vatica*, L. are subequal, very fleshy, and emergent in germination.

Seven species of *Doona* have now been detected in Ceylon.—*Ibid*, viii. 377.

Observations on Free Labour Cotton of Honduras and Yucatan, in the West Indies, and of Western Africa, and Natal; also, Relative to East Indian, and Slave Grown Cotton of the United States, by JAMES BANKS, *late of Honduras.*

Extracted from the "TRANSACTIONS of the SOCIETY of ARTS," for 1847-8.

My friend Dr. JAMES THOMPSON, having submitted to the Society a sample of the common indigenous Cotton of Yucatan, on the Gulph of Mexico, and of the fine Anguella sort from British Honduras, for the purpose of showing the valuable qualities that might be obtained from these quarters by free labour, I was induced to present several samples, collected by me in that Settlement; and, at the suggestion of your Committee, the following observations are thrown together:—

The importance of our Cotton Manufactures; the successful

competition of the American white and gray fabrics with those of Britain in foreign markets; the great production of the raw material by slave labour in the States; the general inferiority of that imported from India; the practicabilty of obtaining larger supplies by free labour from other quarters within our reach; the improvement of the staple and consequently of the fabric; and the opening of new markets in Africa and elsewhere, will be the subject of the few accompanying remarks, but which deserve more attention than the writer has been able to devote to them.

AMERICAN COTTON, QUANTITIES, VALUES.

The Honorable Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the United States Treasury, and Speaker of the House of Representatives, in a letter on the cultivation and foreign trade of Cotton, states that:—

The Cotton crop of the United States in 1835 was estimated at 480,000,000lbs. weight; which, computing 300lbs. to the acre, would give 1,600,000 of acres, and at 250lbs. per acre, 1,920,000 acres cultivated for Cotton.

Value of land 2,000,000 acres at 20 dollars per acre, about £4 Sterling, is 40,000,000 dollars, or about £8,000,000 Sterling.

340,000 field hands, (that is slaves) supposed to be employed, estimated then at 800 dollars each is 272,000,000 dollars, being £54,400,000 Sterling; also 340,000 assistants, estimated at half-price.

Total capital invested in the United States, in the production of cotton, estimated at 800,000,000 dollars, being £160,000,000 sterling.*

The quantity in the year 1834-5, was 1,254,000 bales, of about 350 to 400 lbs. each, in 1842-3 it was nearly double, or 2,378,000 bales;† so that the total investment in the cultivation of slave grown Cotton in the States will be now nearly £300,000,000 Sterling.

Of the unfortunate system of slavery, which Britain left in her former American plantations, the principal supports are Cotton, Tobacco, and Rice. Out of 113,000,000 dollars of domestic ex-

* See Tables and Extracts from said Letter in American Almanac for 1837, page 93.

† Cotton crop of United States for 1843.

ports in the year 1840, the then value of cotton was 63,000,000 dollars: being £12,600,000 Sterling.

Tobacco, 9 to 10,000,000 dollars; being £2,000,000 Sterling.

Rice under 3,000,000 dollars;* being £400,000 Sterling.

Of above 2,000,000 bales of American Cotton exported in 1842-3, Britain took nearly 1,500,000 bales; France below 350,000 bales; other foreign countries less than 200,000 bales. Of the growth of that year, which was 2,378,000 bales, the American manufacturers consumed 325,000 bales, or nearly as much as was exported to France. Of Tobacco,† Great Britain and the Colonies took one-third in quantity, but nearly one-half in value, in the year 1835; so that England may be said to employ three-fourths of the American slaves engaged in planting Cotton and half to a third of those who cultivate Tobacco for export. It becomes therefore, a national obligation on our part, to study every means by which those products may be obtained by fairly paid labour.

Our supposed dependance on the "Great Staple" of America is thus expressed in the *Times*, (30th Oct., 1845,) in an article from the Washington Union—of which the following is an extract "The "English experiment in the East has signally failed. It was made "under the most favourable auspices in different parts of India. "It has succeeded in none of them. It was made under the eye "of ten experienced planters from the cotton regions of the United "States with the best American cotton-seed; but it has failed! "Nature forbids any serious competition between the cotton of the "East Indies and that of the United States. The Southern portion "of our country stands unrivalled in the production of a staple "which constitutes the basis of the most important manufacture "both in Great Britain and on the continent. Britain would have "attempted to make herself independent of the United States, "throwing her own manufactures into Texas, upon terms that

* "Exports of United States, produce for 1840"—American Almanac for 1842, page 118-9.

† Made up from Table of Tobacco Exports, in American A'manac 1838, page 125.

"would have defied the competition of our own fabrics; and re-
"ceiving the raw material in return, upon better terms than she
"could have obtained the growth of our own Southern cotton
"lands. The ACQUISITION of Texas, therefore, makes her greatest
"interest (the most important branch of her manufacturing system)
"dependent upon us. In the same proportion, of course, it gives
"us every advantage in competition with her. The ACQUISITION
"of Texas thus puts us in possession of almost all the best lands
"in the world for the growth of cotton; and this is decidedly one
"of the most important staples, in every respect, than can be cul-
"tivated by man. If we do not hold the monopoly of the article,
"yet we produce it of better quality, and in greater quantity, than
"any other country. Thus it becomes an unfailing source of
"wealth and abundance—of prosperity in peace, and of power in
"war." This assertion brought several communications to the *Times*, and *Manchester Guardian*;* from which it appeared that, though the American seed had generally failed, from excessive drought or neglect of local irrigation, yet it had succeeded in several districts, especially at Dharwar; was progressing among the natives; that the American Saw Gin had been advantageously applied, giving all the benefit of celerity, cleanness, and superior

---

* London *Times*, 30th Oct., 6th and 10th Nov., and 26th Dec. 1845. *Manchester Guardian* of the 27th Aug., 8th Nov., and 6th Dec. 1845. The *Manchester Guardian* of the 1st Jan. 1842, and following, has a valuable letter from the Chamber of Commerce at Bombay, on improving Cotton cultivation of India.

*** Since the above communication was made to the Society of Arts, much valuable information has appeared in the Public prints, &c.

Besides the Parliamentary Report of 1848 on the Growth of Cotton in India, two articles in the Manchester Guardian of 5th June, 1847 from the "*Bombay Telegraph*," and the "*Calcutta Englishman*," would show our friends of the Washington Union that supplies of free grown Cotton from American Seed are far from a hopeless attempt. If restrictions on Land, and internal commerce are removed in the forthcoming renewal of the East India Company's Charter; the progressive opening of Railways through the three Presidencies, may persuade our transatlantic customers that successful competition in Cotton will be soon maintained by Free Labour; and Great Britain is morally and pecuniarly interested to encourage the United States by every fair compensation to a like attempt.

quality; and so much had the native manufacturers preferred it that little had reached Lancashire.

A deputation from the Manchester Commercial Association having waited on the Directors of the East India Company, 5,000 bales of the best and cleanest cotton from American Seed were to be purchased, and shipped to this country, that English Spinners might have an opportunity of testing its qualities, in comparison with American Growth.

Thus has the American Saw Gin been advantageously applied in India; and it may also be applied in Tropical Africa, where indigenous cotton exists;—or wherever a favourable climate admits of the seed being cultivated; for it is upon the power, continuous motion, and expedition of the Saw Gin, accompanied by the Screw Press for baleing it, that free labour must depend for success; and, where the more productive climate of the Tropics affords so much larger returns than more temperate regions, there is every reason to expect successful competition with slave labour.

ROLLER AND SAW GINS.

A short explanation of the Roller and Saw Gins may enable their application to be better understood. The Roller Gin, commonly used in India, consists of two pieces of round hard wood, about ½ to ¾ of an inch in diameter, fixed horizontally into an upright frame, and turned by an endless screw, or oblique cogs, by means of a crank-handle; so that any cotton presented between the two rollers is drawn through, and the seed not being able to pass, flies off. It so happens, however that the cotton of one seed gets entangled with that of another, especially if small, (as some of that of India is), whereby some seeds get pulled through, mixing with the wool, and staining it from the oil crushed out by the pressure. This process is slow, and drags much of the dirt of the field along with it; though it is supposed to hurt the staple less than the Saw Gin. A model of this Roller Gin may be seen in the East India Company's Museum, among those of oriental implements. When seeds are covered with a thick down, the process is too slow to allow even fine cotton to be freed from the seed by

the Roller Gin: and till Whitney's Saw Gin was invented many fine and long stapled but downy seed-cottons were abandoned by planters.

The Saw Gin consists of a number of circular blades of iron, with teeth of about $\frac{1}{8}$th to $\frac{1}{4}$th of an inch long set round a wooden cylinder, at about $\frac{3}{8}$ths of an inch distant from each other;—the cylinder in the HAND Saw Gin is moved by a small wheel and pinion: the Saws just pass so far between the bars of an iron grating, against which the cotton-seed rests, as to catch hold of the wool and pull it through the bars, leaving the seeds to revolve till completely cleaned.

The cotton is swept from the Saws by a revolving fanner; on each arm of which a line of hair brushes is fixed, or any other substance, (such as Spanish broom) that will effectually remove the cotton before it can be again carried through the grating. When these brushes are neglected the cotton gets cut, and its long staple injured; they should, therefore, be often examined and replenished. The cleaner, lighter, and longer stapled cotton is blown to the distance of some yards behind the Gin, if there is space; the heavier and most dirty falling immediately at the back of it. Thus two qualities may be obtained from the same cotton, at the same time. The fanner above mentioned is kept in motion by means of a band and pullies, connecting it with the wooden cylinder. By the Saw Gin any seeds, however difficult to clean by the Roller Gin, are swept clear of almost all the cotton on them; and its operation is so expeditious, that while a man will not pick more than 2lbs. of wool per day by the hand,—by a small Saw Gin of eighteen saws he will clean from 50 to 70lbs. The same Gin, driven by steam, or other power, will clean 300lbs. per day.

The Roller Gin, propelled by the foot, like a turning lathe, and used in Demerara, formerly required the labour of seven days turning, besides six persons cleaning, to obtain 300lbs. Dutch weight; thus giving only 23lbs. per man, and with very hard work. By the aid of cattle, a saving of eight or nine days labour was effected and with very easy work for the people employed; four well grown cattle being sufficient to furnish from 900 to 1000lbs. per day

The Roller Gin is still used for finer Sea Island Cotton, which would be injured by the Saw Gin. I am told, that the Saw Gin has been improved by a mechanic in the service of the East India Company, from whom he has received a pecuniary acknowledgment for the improvement. An American gentleman, now in this country, has patented a different mode of cleaning, with all the celerity of the Saw Gin, without injuring the staple; not only removing the seeds, but even the small motes which weaken the thread and render the web rough and irregular.

SCREW PRESS.

The other essential Implement to enable African or other Cotton to compete with American is the Screw-Press. By compressing the wool into a compact and square, instead of a bulky and round bale, it can be brought at a freight of one farthing to one half-penny per lb. which, otherwise, could not be shipped here under one penny or three half-pence per lb.

The cotton is thrown into a square box, and by means of a screw it is pressed upwards against a beam, where the compactness of the bale is secured by ropes previously arranged.

CLEANING COTTON FROM DIFFERENT KINDS OF SEED.

It is of importance to attend to the seeds being covered with a thick down, or comparatively bare, and free from down. When they are covered with a close adhesive down, however fine may be the staple of the surrounding Cotton, the seeds are so difficult to clean by the best Roller Gins as to make the article unremunerative; when the fine sorts are cleaned by the Saw Gin, they may be torn and so reduced to the better qualities of New Orleans or Egyptian, worth from 6*d.* to 8*d.* per lb.

If the seed is of the fine stapled sort, and bare of down, then the Roller Gin may be employed, as injuring the fibre less than the Saw Gin; of this kind is the American Sea Island, which, when so cleaned, brings 12*d.* to 18*d.* per lb. The Anguilla and some of the indigenous sorts of British Honduras, comparatively bare of down, could be advantageously cleaned by the Roller Gin, and are considered to resemble Sea Island. Hand picked samples

have been valued from 10*d.* to 15*d.* and 18*d.* per lb., and Anguilla, from 18*d.* to 2*s.* per lb. The clustered seed of Honduras, (supposed the Kidney seed of Brazil,) is a strong and long stapled cotton, but not fine; the seed is almost bare, is very easily cleaned by the Saw Gin, and, from its adhering together instead of being in detached seeds, is easily picked from the tree, getting less mixed with the Cotton leaves, which prove a detriment to the East India Cotton. The Kidney sort is remarkably hardy in the Tropics, and grows every where, whether near the sea or far inland. The writer had some of both these Honduras sorts cleaned by the Saw Gin, and sold by Messrs. Ewing and Co., of Glasgow, in 1841. It was disposed of at 6*d.* per lb., in order to get its spinning quality tested. The Kidney, and some stained Sea Island were reported as adapted for mixing with ordinary quality of Orleans Cotton for No. 60 to No. 64 weft; the other native Honduras seed, of a finer fibre, but also Saw Ginned, was considered fit for mixing with fair American Bowed, or Orleans for No. 70 to 80 weft: the value of the first on trial was stated at 6¼*d.* and of the latter at 6¾*d.* per lb.; or at one farthing, and three farthings more per lb. on trial than was paid for it; these prices being then equal to, or better than those of the best New Orleans. From a little of the Anguilla, grown in Honduras, it seemed to thrive near the sea, and was reported from hand picked samples, to be fit for making the finest Nottingham Lace. It was the original of the American Sea Island, having been sent from the West Indies by some Royalist Emigrants to their Republican friends after the American Revolution.* Though still of a fine sort, this kind has evidently become coarser, and the seed larger than the parent Anguilla. The Anguilla is entirely bare of down, and would be easily cleaned by the Roller Gin. It, however, yields only 17½ per cent. of wool from the Seed Cotton; while other kinds give about 25 per cent. of their weight shortly after being collected, but more as the seed becomes dry.

---

* Tropical Agriculturist Article "Cotton," pages 36 to 38, which details some interesting facts regarding the gift of Sea Island Cotton to the American planters.

QUANTITY PER ACRE.

The American Cotton was estimated by the Hon. Levi Woodbury at 250 to 300 lbs. per acre in 1835; since then, its cultivation having extended to Alabama and southward, the returns of those States are 400 lbs. per acre and upwards, in consequence of their finer climate and longer summer; in all probability, that of Texas averages still more.

The Cotton Plant, which in Carolina is an annual, being killed yearly by the frost, rising only to a spread and height of eighteen inches becomes a perennial, of from five to six feet in height and spread in warmer climates. If we may rely on an experiment made on ten acres in Jamaica, the American Sea Island seed gave a return of 500 lbs. of wool per acre, (corresponding with that in Demerara); and was expected to yield at two crops per annum 1,000 lbs. per acre,* the wet season however is less favourable to the opening of the pods, the regularity of the picking and the dry quality of the Cotton; but the same description of Cotton in Carolina gives only 150 to 180 lbs. per acre.

The expectation from crops in India is only 300 lbs. per acre, or at most 300 to 500 lbs. of Wool from American seed. The native seed is said to yield far less; and that exported is of an inferior sort. The East India seed which I have seen is small, and would easily pass through between the rollers, and having a close adhesive tuft is the more difficult to clean unless by the saw gin. Both causes may possibly be owing to a want of change of seed, or a rotation of crops; the neglect of which is ascribed as causing the abandonment of its cultivation in the West Indies, when it began to spread in America.

AMERICAN AND ENGLISH FABRICS.

The American White and Gray Cottons are now maintaining a successful rivalry with British manufactures in foreign markets. Their unbleached domestics, as also their white calicoes, command a higher price, from their superior strength and durability, than

* Statement by H. Georgeon to the Assembly of Jamaica.

English goods.* While the American manufacturer saves the difference of freight, he buys a superior article, and gives ½ a cent. to 1 cent. more per lb. (¼d. and ½d.) than for shipping qualities sent to England.

The English manufactures for foreign markets are composed greatly of East India Cotton, which is shorter and weaker, though possibly finer, than American; it is also greatly mixed with particles of brown leaves and motes, which, notwithstanding all preparatory processes, get spun into the thread and weaken its adhesion; and though they are removed in the dressing of white cloths, they yet leave the web less entwined throughout: the leaves and motes are occasioned by neglect of picking the Seed-Cotton from the pods as they successively open.

The fibre of Cotton,† viewed through a microscope, is described as having a range of hooks on its edges, by which one fibre adheres to another. On this account it is said to be less fit for surgical purposes than flax; the fibre of which is found to be a succession of smooth hollow joints. Where these serrated edges are less perfect the thread will be weakened, and to prevent their breaking, the English Fabrics require a slower operation, especially when mixed with East India Cotton.

It is said by an English operative, who counted the strokes with his watch in his hand, that the American spinner, having paid from 5 to 10 per cent. higher for his selected wool, gains 20 per cent. by the rapidity of his machinery; as, when weaving for a foreign market, he can give 130 strokes at the loom per minute, instead of 100 to 110. On this point, however, I only repeat the information received. The American manufacturer has likewise, in different portions of the States, a great command of water-power, and in selecting new situations, in such an unoccupied country,

* In the year 1831 the export of American manufactures was £220,000 sterling. —*American Almanac for* 1833, *page* 126. In 1841, it was £600,000 sterling, chiefly of white cottons.—*Ditto for* 1843, *page* 191. In 1847, the value exported was £816,500; and in 1848, it reached £1,143,600 sterling.—*Ditto for* 1850, *page* 176.

† Baines' History of the Cotton Manufactures of Britain.

they allow no grog shops in their neighbourhood, they having found that the expense of maintaining the paupers thereby created, costs them more than each State gains by the sale of licenses to publicans; thus they save the strength, time, and continuous labour of their workmen. Generally in their other manufactories, the workmen breakfast at seven in the morning, before commencing work, and are reckoned to save from fifteen to twenty minutes, which otherwise would be lost in recommencing and collecting their tools, &c &c.

EAST INDIA COTTON.

Having mentioned the broken leaves mixed among the Indian Cotton, let us now refer to the cause. The pod of Cotton consists of three divisions, which on becoming ripe, open and separate from each other under the influence of a hot sun, allowing their contents to drop either more or less out, and to become exposed to wind and weather. Three fine leaves surround the pod, which soon become brown and dry, and get mixed with the Cotton when left neglected on the tree; so as to render it very difficult to remove the Cotton seed without breaking these dry and get mixed with the Cotton when left neglected on the tree; so as to render it very difficult to remove the Cotton Seed without breaking these dry leaves, and intermixing them with the wool. But, if the Seed Cotton is removed as the pods successively open, these three leaves are then tough and yellow, and allow it to be picked out entire and unbroken. The smaller fingers of women and children are found more nimble and better adapted than the larger fingers of men, for picking out these three clusters of Seed Cotton without breaking the leaves. The common East India Cotton seems to be left long exposed, and comes home mixed with leaves, twigs and sand: the refuse, when the whole is put through the saw gin, being one-fourth of the quantity brought from the field; whereas at Manchester, the waste on American does not exceed 10 per cent. This neglect is ascribed to the number of Hindoo holidays, the control of country bankers over the growers, and the apprehension of a higher annual land-tax being exacted by the East India Company should they produce a better article.

It is replied that the Hindoos would work, notwithstanding holidays, were they liberally encouraged by resident Englishmen up the country, instead of being under native agents, who most probably sell the best Cotton to weavers on the spot, and only forward the less saleable to the coast. As the Company cannot now engage in commercial speculations, the tenure of their charter induces every encouragement to speedy local improvements. It appears that the ultimate buyers, residing entirely on the coast, have nothing to do with its production or transport, and purchase it only as an article of speculation or remittance; so that the exporter has no direct interest in its original improvement. In quality the Indian wool compares most nearly with the finest American, and could its staple be a little improved, would rival it in the British market. "It is likewise distinguished," observes Dr. Royle, "from the American short-stapled cottons for some good qualities. The first of these is colour, by which yarn and cloth in which it is employed are much improved in appearance. The second is the swelling of its thread, which, when the cloth is bleached enables the intermediate vacancies to be filled up, giving the whole a more substantial appearance. The third good quality is that in dyeing it takes the colour more uniformly than other Cottons. The best quality of the Bombay Cottons are those from Broach and Surat, which in good seasons, are found to be equal to middling-bowed Georgia. With respect to long-stapled Cottons, the presumption is that they can be grown in India of an equally fine texture with those of America."

The improved East India Cotton will probably, for some time to come, be bought up and manufactured on the spot, as but little of it has yet reached England, and must on its arrival compete with American. A large proportion of it is likely to find a better market in China. The averages of five years up to 1841-2 give only 66,000,000 lbs.* as exported to Britain, and 90,000,000 lbs. to China. The largest quantity obtained from India is but one-sixth of our consumption, and of this above one-third appears to be re-exported from London.

* Anti-Slavery Reporter for October 1845, page 182.

AFRICAN COTTON.

Considering therefore the general quality and limited supply yet received from India by free labour, the whole sea coast of Africa presents a large, cheap, and more contiguous field for the wants of England; while it offers an extensive market for our manufactured goods. Park and almost all African discoverers speak of markets for the sale of native cloths, made of their indigenous Cotton; but the separation of the raw material from the seed must occasion them much trouble and loss of time. So far as I can learn, the process is very rude, and by hand picking is very tedious. The saw gin moved by the hand will become the means of supplying their own wants first, and thereafter of increasing exportation; the screw-press packing it into square bales for shipment. The original mode of packing, still practised, was for a man to stand inside of a large round bag and press it down with his feet. St. Domingo Cotton is still liable to this objection, and is thereby exposed to a double or triple freight.

The question is does Cotton abound on the coast of Africa? From the reports of Missionaries and of gentlemen who visited the Niger it appears to be plentiful; and they are the men who by acquiring the esteem of the Natives, rendering them teachable (as in many instances they have), and residing among them, are the most likely to introduce both the saw gin and screw-press. Of cotton cultivation the natives most likely know more than Europeans.

I understand, from the Secretaries of the Wesleyan and Baptist Missionary Societies, that the missionaries of those societies have not only their sanction, but their instructions, to promote such objects among the Natives at their several stations, as a means of enabling the Natives to support their missons, and of drawing the aborigines within reach of teachers. We find these Missionary establishments all along the coast of Western tropical Africa;—and to the former has now been added the Scotch; or rather Jamaica establishment, at Old Calabar, near to Fernando Po.

The cost of a common eighteen saw gin, moved by a wheel and pinion and crank-handle, is about £25 to £30. Larger and more

powerful would follow, and could be driven by oxen by means of simple gear; a forty saw gin with a screw-press is used in Virginia to clean the crops of the neighbouring farmers at a per-centage on the quantity ginned.

The advantage gained in Tropical Africa consists in the much larger return, from the same extent of surface, than the colder climate of the States can average. I have generally found a tree yield upwards of eight ounces of wool at one bearing, on a space of five feet square; which, at two crops per annum, would thus produce 800 lbs. per acre, or double that obtained from the Southern States by slave labour.

In regard to experienced labourers for Africa, it is a gratifying fact that many of the planters in Maryland and Virginia would emancipate their slaves, provided they could be sent out of the country so as to save them the expense of supporting them, which the laws of these States make imperative on setting them free. In proof of this disposition, the Government of St. Domingo was at the charge, about twenty years ago, of conveying 13,000 Negroes from the Slave States to that Island, where they were located as free men. It is, in all probability, through them that the saw gin has been introduced for Cotton; the screw-press being still required on the coast, previous to its shipment.

Natal, near the Cape of Good Hope, is now obtaining the attention of English colonists, as an extensive field and favorable climate for Cotton. Having furnished some Honduras seeds to a gentleman connected with the Cape, a communication which accompanied them was printed in the Graham Town Journal, of 10th July 1845; embracing, more in practical detail, several of these and other points relative to its cultivation. I am informed that some bales of Cotton have already been sent from Natal, and tropical Africa should not be less productive. Among the samples produced is a little brought from the Niger, of a strong useful quality; also two spindles of native made thread, and a piece of cloth from Dahomi in Ashanti, woven in narrow strips of about three inches broad and sewed together. It is dyed in different

shades, with African indigo; for which dye I am told each village has its dye-pit; all indicating the extent of Cotton cultivation in Africa. But we must enable them to present the raw material in a merchantable condition, by the preparatory process of ginning and baleing, that they may be able to give us value in return for Manchester and Glasgow manufactures. Among the communications to the *Times** is one on the Culture of Cotton, signed "An African traveller," which states—"That in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Europe derived all her supplies of Cotton from the "west coast of Africa. Unfortunately, the slave trade offered "greater commercial advantages, and the produce of that continent "became neglected. Should it be so, when in one generation, by "the evidence of the American Cotton trade itself, England could "raise in Africa a source of supply, the quality of which should far "surpass even the boasted fineness of the South Sea Island Cot-"ton? From my knowledge of the continent of Africa, I can prove "that her spices, her indigo, her cotton, her coffee, her saltpetre, "her copper, her ivory, her quicksilver, and her gold could be put "into European markets at one-third the price of the similar pro-"ducts either of India or America. The ancient Phœnicians were "not the carriers, as has been long supposed, but the actual pro-"ducers of the riches and luxuries with which they supplied the "inhabitants of Europe; and it is their empire which the French "are attempting to establish again in Africa."

SAMPLES PRODUCED.

Among the samples exhibited to the meeting of the Society were the following—From Honduras, the clustered or kidney seed, showing its form and staple, which was sold at 6*d.* and valued on trial in 1841 at 6¼*d.*; also its native Cotton, resembling Sea-Island, which when saw-ginned, was valued at 6¾*d.*: the seed of it is almost entirely free from down, and therefore capable of passing easily the roller gin, and bringing a much higher price.

A specimen of the Anguilla, grown in British Honduras, is one of the very finest Cottons known. Its seed is entirely free from

* *Times*, 10th November, 1845.

down, easily separated, and therefore readily cleaned by the roller; its seed was the smallest among the samples. There are other kinds (indigenous to Honduras), which are fine, but covered with down; rendering them difficult to clean except by the saw process; one kind is of a grey colour; another is red, furnishing the cream coloured Cotton.

From other quarters there were produced a sample of Sea Island, as grown in Jamaica from American seed; it was saw ginned. Also a small sample of the same hand-picked, for the sake of comparing the fibres of each. Its seed is, like that of its parent, the Anguilla, quite bare, and therefore easily ginned by either process. It is the Sea Island, from American seed, that is now grown in Egypt, and generally quoted at 7*d.* to 9*d.* for saw ginned sorts. Some of the common leafy Cotton of India, as it came to England contrasted with a specimen of improved Madras sort. In order to show how the leaves get intermixed with the Seed Cotton, there were shown two pods, as taken from the tree, when neglected and exposed to the weather. These pods were from Jamaica; the wool fine, and the seed as bare as Sea Island or Anguilla; thus proving that we have various fine qualities capable of being rendered remunerative, in our own West Indian possessions, and having all the advantages of larger tropical perennial crops than can generally be got in the more temperate latitudes of the American States. How far it will be profitable to grow these, will depend chiefly on the greater productiveness per acre, in or near the Tropics, and the saving of time and hands on perennial compared with annual crops, especially under a more improved system than was formerly practised. There is some valuable practical information in the forty-seventh volume of the Transactions of this Society from a Planter in Demarara;—page 178.

As compared with other tropical products, it must be remembered that coffee takes from three to five years before any returns can be expected; and that the introduction of sugar making into Africa, would require an expensive apparatus at the outset, which Cotton does not, while it returns a crop in about nine months after planting.

CAPABILITIES OF HONDURAS AND YUCATAN.

In regard to the British settlement of Honduras, as a future field for cultivation, it presents an extent of sea-board of above 200 miles, by from 50 to 100 miles inland, and is nearly three times the size of Jamaica, the largest of our West India Islands, from which it lies about 700 miles due west on the mainland; it possesses a virgin soil, fine climate, several navigable rivers, and numerous means of water carriage. Would government guarantee security in its land, for the purposes of cultivation, it could afford scope for the employment of large capital; but at present it is restricted to the mere products of the forest, almost entirely to mahogany and logwood: as it is, its imports now reach above £400,000 sterling per annum, employing 22,000 to 28,000 tons of shipping.

Dr. Thompson has brought home one sort of the native Seed Cotton of Yucatan, which is among those produced; it is fine, but from its downy nature could only be cleaned by the saw gin. So extensively was this article grown in Yucatan that, in the times of the old Spanish Historians of the Conquest, the Natives came to fight against the Spaniards in defensive armour thickly padded with cotton. The Indians of that Peninsula, as described by Stevens, are familiar with the culture of cotton, of sugar along the coast of Campeachy, and of tobacco and maize in the interior. They cannot know the use of the saw gin; but an American gentleman is mentioned by Stevens* as now growing and manufacturing Cotton in the neighbourhood of Merida, for disposal in that city and vicinity.

When Dr. Thompson was in Yucatan he saw mule loads of Cotton in the seed (that is, as it came from the tree), conveyed to Valladolid and Merida, to be sold there; thus carrying 75 per cent. of unnecessary weight, by not freeing it from the seed on the farm where it was grown.

The Indians, though nominally free, are much oppressed by the Spanish descendants, and from their youth up to advanced age in a state of debt for small advances. Were political disabilities re-

* Stevens' Second Incidents of Travels in Yucatan.

moved, many of these Indian Yucatecas might be induced to settle within the limits of British Honduras, with their whole families, and cultivate cotton, rice, tobacco, and sugar with which they are already acquainted; but on which the length of this paper forbids me to enlarge at present.

The great increase of slave-grown Cotton in the States, and our dependance on it; the greater strength of their common fabrics, and their competition in foreign markets with those of Britain; the yet limited supply obtained from India, the demand for it in China, the inferiority of that generally sent, and some of the causes of that inferiority; the advantage gained by the use of the saw gin; the practicability of introducing it and the screw-press along the coast of Africa, as a new means of obtaining more tropical Cotton; the capabilities of Honduras and its samples; and the various qualities of difierent seeds, have been thus cursorily glanced at, in hope that these topics may receive more attention than it is possible to give them on the present occasion.

Since the above was written the Yucatan Indians have been more generally aroused to assert their independance; already about 4,000 have betaken themselves to the British Settlement for protection, and are engaged in growing Rice and Maize for our Shipping and Settlers. (See Honduras *Watchman* of 15th and 22nd Februry, 1851). Were the improvement of their native soil sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, an emigration of free aboriginal labourers would soon resume the production of the Cotton and Chocolate with which they were so familiar when Cortez landed on their shores.

Grammars with Vocabularies of the Maya and Mosquito languages now afford means of communication with these tribes; the Carib has had a like service rendered to it in the Settlement, and now only waits the means of publication.

Note to page 124—Directions for Planting Cotton, and preparing it for Shipment; taken from the Graham Town Journal—For many other useful details the reader is referred to the Tropical Agriculturist by G. R. PORTER.

COTTON SEED requires a dry soil, and sandy rather than clay; it will thrive in a poor soil, but better in good earth. The ground must be of that free

open nature to allow the tap-root to penetrate without obstruction. It is better to try experiments on a small scale, as experience can be obtained at a cheap rate in the first instance which may otherwise prove very costly—such as relates to the soil for different kinds; the quantity from each tree, or from an average number or proportion per acre; the proportion of cotton to the seed; which is finest, longest, or strongest; which is most easily cleaned, or most downy and difficult, or most subject to attacks of insects; or grows best near the sea or inland.

It is an object to destroy the insects, catterpillars, &c. as soon as they appear, to prevent them depositing their eggs: for this purpose fowls and particularly turkeys are serviceable; and perhaps indigenous cotton is less subject to insects than newer kinds. A great deal depends on keeping the seed in a dry and well aired situation, and turning it over occasionally till required, removing any appearance of them, and burning refuse leaves &c. as soon as possible.

SEA ISLAND COTTON, which is an annual in the United States of only 18 inches apart, becomes a perennial in the tropics of six feet, and needs to be planted six to eight feet apart, bearing well for five or six years; and in proportion according to the temperature of the climate; giving a crop in 6 to 9 months according to the time of planting. It should be planted near the sea, and rather on a saline soil. It must be cleaned by the Roller Gin to obtain the best price—at present 1s. to 1s. 6d.—formerly 1s. 6d. to 2s. The Egyptian is said to be from Sea Island, and brings the best prices of the saw-ginned cotton, about 7d.

ANGUILLA is a very fine cotton, and the original of the Sea Island from the Bahamas; it is said to be fit for making the finest lace when carefully picked and roller-ginned, valued about 1839 at 2s. to 3s. per lb. It yields only 17½ per cent. of cotton; other kinds 23 to 25 per cent.

KIDNEY OR CLUSTERED SEED.—That of Honduras is very hardy, and grows everywhere, near the sea or far inland, yielding about 8 ounces per tree, of wool per crop, at 6 feet apart. Some kinds bear two crops. It can be picked from the tree with ease, with ordinary care, without breaking a leaf, and is easily cleaned by the saw-gin. Its value is equal to the best New Orleans, and the same machinery serves for spinning it.—In 1842 I sold it at 6d. per lb. in Liverpool and Glasgow.

DOWNY COTTONS.—When the seed is much covered with down or short hair they can only be cleaned by the Saw Gin, however fine: so that the fine sorts have their texture injured for the high priced class, and are therefore reduced to the ordinary sort. The American upland is very downy but strong, and therefore can only be cleaned by the Saw Gin. Some kinds have so little down that they can be cleaned by the Roller Gin. If the down is of red colour it makes the cotton cream coloured.

INDIGENOUS COTTON deserves attention as most likely to stand the climate, and to be less the prey of worms and flies. They improve by cultivation, and when neglected become small, covered with hair or down. They however indicate the soil on which cotton will thrive if abundant.

QUANTITY OF COTTON PER ACRE seems to vary according to climate and soil,—the Sea Island at Edesto River and St. Simonds Island, U. S., yielding 100 to 150 lbs. per acre on "Pine Barrens," or land previously unproductive. South Carolina yields 600 to 800 lbs. of seed cotton per acre of land, 150 to 200 lbs. of wool.—250 to 300 lbs. is reckoned by Levi Woodbury the average of United States' crops. The South is supposed to give 400 lbs. and upwards in Louisana, Alabama, &c. A planter in Jamaica asserted to the writer that he had 1000 lbs. per annum from Sea Island at two crops? Whatever quantity it would yield may depend on a long dry season, and hands enough to pick it as it opens. A warm climate where no frost, or little prevails, will have the advantage in saving labour, and in abundant crops. It is an object to try whether, with these advantages Free labour cannot compete with Slave labour, which with its prime cost, deaths, clothing, food, &c. costs the Americans £30 or £40 per annum.

ESSENTIAL POINTS REGARDING COTTON.—Prevent the increase of insects, particularly the cotton bug, by destroying them before their eggs are deposited, by use of lime in powder, sprinkled through a cullender on the leaves &c. —keeping them free of weeds;—turkeys and fowls are of great service.

PICKING THE TREES should be done as soon as the pods open, before the seed cotton separates from its receptacles, it is then in its most clean state and easily collected. What is *stained* should be at once (in the act of picking) put by itself, the picker having two bags, one for clean, another for stained;—or a different set of pickers following for the stained alone.

DRY POD LEAVES.—Three fine leaves surround the pod which become brown and very brittle (as the cotton is left longer on the tree); when neglected it is very difficult to pick the seed-cotton from the pod without breaking these leaves, and mixing it with the wool, but if picked as the pod opens, these three leaves are then yellow and very tough, and therefore unbroken,—so as to be got separate from the new entire seed-cotton.

WOMEN AND CHILDREN are the best seed pickers,—their small fingers getting hold of the tip of the three clusters which form the pod and pulling them out entire without touching these three leaves, and having more nimble and pliant joints save time and wages. If these dry leaves once get mixed, the Saw Gin breaks them up to atoms, and they are spun into the threads, thus forming specks which weaken and disfigure the gray cottons made from East India Wool.

POPULATION.—In order to secure plenty of hands for picking, it is desirable to have cotton plantations near towns, or where plenty of young hands can be obtained to collect the ripe cotton as it opens, ere it blows about in the weather.

GINNING.—The use of the Saw Gin by *rapid* and *powerful* means is necessary to compete with America for ordinary qualities; a common hand Saw Gin may do at the outset, but to any extent, Cattle, Water, or Steam, are necessary to get the crop to market, and save expense of wages. The common 18 Saw Gin will give about 50 to 70 lbs. of cotton wool (from 200 to 300 lbs. of seed-cotton); —the same Gin by steam will turn out 300 lbs. of wool.

SCREW PRESS can be driven by Cattle, as the cotton accumulates from the Gin, both being under one roof. The screwing of the cotton into compact bales saves heavy freight: say ¼ or ⅜ (of a penny) per lb. instead of 1d. or 1½d. It is described in the "Tropical Agriculturist."

CLASSING AND SEPARATION.—Besides clean and stained cotton, it will be found on observati n that the worst and heaviest falls immediately at the back of the Gin, containing sand, earth, and dust, while the lighter and better is thrown to some distance back:—the two should not be mixed, but packed and marked separately,—which the Ginner and packer if only hired is apt to collect all in one. When sold in Liverpool the manufacterers often obtain a deduction of 2 per cent. and upwards for sand and refuse.

FANNER AND BRUSHES.—In the Saw-Gin the brushes sweep the wool off the saws, and the arms of the fanners blow it out of the frame, to a greater or less distance. The brushes being of hair get worn out, and when this is the case the cotton is apt to be carried round a second or third time, and passing through the bars of the iron frame it gets entangled. It is therefore of importance to examine the brushes frequently, and to replace new hair. Spanish broom answers very well in place of hair. See that it touches and sweeps the teeth of the saws fully,—keep the teeth clean and free from rust and damp.

Prevent if possible the cutting of the seeds on the saws, as the oil stains the cotton. For this purpose see that the mass of seed-cotton is always presenting a fresh surface to the saws by moving round, which it will do while there is cotton on it, and full enough to pass against the saws and front of the box gently without cramming.—Saw and Roller Gins may be had at FAWCET AND Co.'s, Iron Foundry, Liverpool.

COTTON OIL.—Oil is got from the cotton-seed of America, and sent to New York for sale, whenever the seed is not so fresh for sowing. Cattle and goats are fond of the seed even three years after cleaning—but it should be singed if any wool remains upon it. To obtain the oil the seed must be first bruised, and then either pressed, or boiled with hotwater, skimmed off and evaporated. If pressed preserve the oil-cake for feeding cattle in England—where Linseed oil-cake is worth from £5 to £6 per ton.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Fall of Meteoric Stones.

On Saturday the 28th of February last, two large Meteoric Stones having fallen with considerable velocity so as to bury themselves into the earth near the village of Parnallee in the district of Madura, the Rev. Mr. H. S. Taylor, Principal of the American Mission

there, having been made acquainted with the fact, proceeded himself to examine the spot, and at the request of the villagers reported the circumstance of their fall to the Collector. The following are Extracts from his letters upon the subject:—

"Near the Village of Parnallee in this Talook two Meteoric Stones have fallen. I have been on to the ground and seen the places where they fell, and the exact impression made in the earth where they lay. As no rain has fallen since, I was able to see that there was no mistake about it. The noise made as they came through the air, made a deep impression on the minds of the people in that region, and was heard, I find from reports, along the sea shore up to Teruchooly. They fell about three miles apart from each other. The smaller one weighs about 37 pounds, and sunk in the earth when it fell two feet and eight inches. The larger one is from three to four times as large, and sunk in the earth two feet and four inches. It struck the earth flatwise. The smaller one fell about perpendicularly. The larger fell (coming from the North a little to the West) making an angle with a perpendicular line, of about fifteen degrees. Persons were standing near each place when they fell. Many worshipped them. The villagers gave them up to me on condition that I should inform you, and save them from trouble made (or rather which they feared some officials might make). I do not make this statement officially, but I am ready, if you desire it, to make an official statement on the subject. In writing this I have fulfilled my promise to the people there.

* * * * * In respect to Mr. Murray's request through you, I would state that I gave a somewhat minute account of their fall, &c. to Dr. Colebrooke with liberty to publish should he think best in the *Athenæum*.* If he has done so, this may not be needed. I will however give a few particulars.

---

* TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATHENÆUM.

SIR,—Some of your readers may be interested to learn that two Meteoric stones fell in the village of Parnallee in this district, and not far from Ramnad on the 28th of February and at noon. The fall was preceded by a noise which it is stated, bore an analogy to the reverberation of thunder, though it was much louder, and the stones were propelled with such force that though one of them weighed 37 pounds, and the other was four times larger, they were neither of them seen in their transit through the air, though numbers of persons were standing by at the time. They fell about 3 miles apart and both became deeply imbedded in the ground, sending up a cloud of dust when they struck. They were forwarded to Madura and are now in the Collector's Cutcherry. They bear evident appearances of having been subjected to the action of fire and are covered with a black smoke-like coating. Their formation appears to be partly granitic, with a good deal of ferruginous matter interspersed. The natives of course accounted for their presence by attributing them to the wrath of a *swamy* whom they sought to appease by worshipping them. Others held an equally extravagant hypothesis and supposed them to have been blown from a cannon at

They fell on the 28th of February, Saturday, at about noon, a little South East of the Village of Parnallee, Latitude north, according to the Government Map, 9° 14', Longitude 78° 21' East.

The largest one fell a few seconds before the smaller one, and from two to three miles North of it. As was manifest from the hole it made in the ground when it fell it came from a direction some ten degrees West of North, making an angle of about 15 or 20 degrees with a line perpendicular to the earth's surface. It struck the earth, (or at least lay in the bottom of the hole made by it) flatwise, on the side that is most convex. The most round or convex side of the smaller stone also was downward, this being the position they would naturally assume as they passed with great velocity, through the resisting atmosphere, an idea which did not occur to me till now. I had before simply noted the fact. The larger stone sank into the earth when it fell two feet and five inches in a perpendicular direction. The smaller one about two feet and eight inches. The smaller one fell also about perpendicularly. The smaller does not appear in any respect like a fragment of the larger one. The specific gravity of the smaller one when it fell was about 3·3, water being the standard of unity. I observed that the specific gravity was increased after exposure to a shower, or rather that of the smaller one was. I did not try that of the larger. The crack on the convex side of the larger one I did not perceive at all till it had been wet, and then at first it was but just perceptible. Afterwards it gradually opened, I suppose owing to the oxidation of the native iron it contains, perhaps however to other causes. The stone had not been wet till they came into my hands, April 21st. They each of them fell in cultivated fields, one of which had been harvested. The straw in the other was still standing.

The *noise* seems to have been terrific to the Natives, causing those near to crouch from fear. It came like two claps of thunder, as they fell one after the other, and continuing for some time, but gradually growing less loud. As they fell through the whole depth of our atmosphere this would naturally be the case. The noise appears to have been heard at Tuticorin forty miles distant. At this place, sixteen miles North, it excited considerable interest among those abroad at the time. The noise must have been great, occasioned by their great velocity. Taking their specific gravity into the account, say 3·3, their size being about that of large cannon balls, some allowance also being made for their irregular

---

Tuticorin. The report of the descent of these bodies was heard distinctly at Tuticorin 40 miles off, and in all the surrounding villages.

The subject appears to me an interesting one for scientific enquiries, and this is my chief reason for requesting you to have the goodness to cause its insertion in the columns of your paper.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. COLEBROOKE,

Zillah Surgeon, Madura.

MADURA, *9th April* 1857.—*Athenæum.*

shape, from the depth they penetrated the soil, which was of about common hardness, those who have observed the power of projectiles in such cases, will be able to calculate, approximately, what that velocity was.

Of the excitement among the Natives I suppose I need not speak. I visited the place because of the rumours that were flying abroad, making it evident to my mind that some thing peculiar had there transpired. First I saw the holes from which, in the cultivated fields they had been freshly taken, no rain having subsequently fallen, and saw at the bottom the *hardly compressed*, and exact impression left by them as they were taken up, and then as soon as I saw the stones, I knew instantly they were the identical ones which had been taken up from those places. As I was more or less known in that region, and there is no gentleman whatever any where near, the rural people, utterly ignorant of the cause, came in great numbers to state the facts and ask some explanation. Some of them supposed they were gods that had fallen; some that they had been shot from cannon on ships at Tuticorin, and some that a Brahmin had brought them from the sea by his Munterums. Some rejected all these theories, but no one could tell or feel satisfied as to how these things could be. By simply striking my staff through the air I could explain to them the noise; and by tying a stone to a string and swinging it, I could make them understand the centrifugal and centripetal forces, and how that from some disturbance in these forces, stones moving about some centre, like the Moon about the Earth, might fall. The explanations gave them relief. They put confidence in me, and gave me the stones at my request, that I might save them from the trouble of any official investigation, and put them into some Museum or Scientific Institution.

P. S.—I forgot to say that there was nothing peculiar in the state of the atmosphere. It was a clear day. When the stone is sent on to Madras, if any scientific Gentleman makes an analysis of it, for the Museum, please be so good as to ask a copy of it for me.

Report upon Captain Taylor's proposed Jetty thrown over the Surf at Madras.

The undersigned* having met agreeably to Fxtract Minutes of Consultation, July 24th, 1856, have examined the Model of Captain Taylor's proposed Jetty to be thrown over the surf at Madras, and considered the subject as treated of in his Memorandum. The Jetty would consist of a line of piles, or rather masts, planted in the sandy bottom, but mainly dependent for their support upon shrouds or stays secured to anchors on either side of the line. It

---

* FRED. C. COTTON, *Lieut. Colonel.*
CHRIS. BIDEN, *Master Attendant.*
R. KENNEDY, *Assist. Civil Engineer.*

would be a Pile Jetty, peculiar only from the lateral strength being obtained by means of rigging, instead of the usual deep hold on the ground and support from the connection of parallel lines of piles, which ensures the stability of such works in general. The great span from mast to mast can hardly be said to be a peculiarity of structure, as it is not essential, and as Captain Taylor says "it might be necessary to support the centre of the great divisions by one pile screwed or driven."

After carefully reading Captain Taylor's paper, the Committee feel confident that it was written under a wrong impression as to the difficulties to be contended with in piling across the surf; and in the erroneous belief that several unsuccessful attempts have been made to construct a pier.

Mr. Piron's suggested Pier, the only one that ever approached maturity would have rested on iron piles; and no executive difficulties were anticipated in its construction by those acquainted with such undertakings. That this project was not carried on to completion was not the result of failure in execution, but simply the consequence of the work never having been attempted.

Such a Pier as Captain Taylor proposes, would be an ingenious mode of constructing a temporary Jetty to meet a sudden occasion, where spars of sufficient length, and the other requisite material were procurable. But as a permanent means of crossing the surf would have great disadvantages, liable to injury, not only from the settling of the masts, but from the anchors losing their hold by the sudden shifts of sand that are of frequent occurrence in the bed of the surf. It would in the opinion of the Committee be a constant source of anxiety and expense till the masts had worked down to the maximum depth required, when they would take the place and act but indifferently the part of driven piles, which might have been inserted far more accurately as to position without the aid of means so complicated and costly, as the rigging and anchors suggested by Captain Taylor.

With a strength and capacity quite incommensurate with the trade of Madras, such a work when completed would do hardly

more than establish the fact that a Pile Pier would suit the locality, and in the view of the Committee no such mere experiment is necessary. If no other work of the kind had ever been attempted, the Court Town Pier on hollow iron piles carried through a heavy surf on the coast of Ireland by the most simple means, would have shown the perfect practicability of spanning the breakers of the Madras beach by the aid of Mr. Mitchell's screws. But there are many such Piers in existence now, piles have been planted securely in water 50 feet deep, and cases are recorded of their having been screwed into the sandy bottom of the sea to a depth of five and forty feet. The successful results of such trials prove more than is required, and the Committee feel confident that if the object were only, as Captain Taylor says, to carry water to ships' boats outside the surf, a double, or perhaps a single line of iron piles would effect the purpose more securely and more cheaply than the Jetty proposed.

While thus giving their opinion against Captain Taylor's proposal, the Committee must be allowed to notice the great value of such suggestions; though the plan proposed may not be considered suitable on investigation, any reasonable project may be suggestive of the work required; or at all events give life to the subject; and in this case, if it had not chanced that a proposal from England had brought the matter before Government again, this project of Captain Taylor's would have done so most opportunely, and the Community of Madras is not the less indebted to him for the effort to supply this essential desideratum in the Port.

Report of the Committee appointed to examine Messrs. SAUNDERS *and* MITCHELL'S *project for erecting an Iron Pile Pier at Madras.*

The undersigned Members of a Committee,* appointed to report upon a Pier projected for the port of Madras, having examin-

* FRED. C. COTTON, *Lieut. Col., Engineers.*
CHRIS. BIDEN, *Master Attendant.*
R. KENNEDY, *Assist. Civil Engineer.*
J. GOOLDEN,
WM. BURTON WRIGHT, *Locomotive Supt. Railway.*

ed Messrs. Saunders and Mitchell's plan and specifications; and perused with care the recorded opinions of several who have on previous occasions been engaged in similar enquiries, are now prepared to speak with confidence upon the subject submitted for their consideration.

The Extract from the Minutes of Consultation referring Messrs. Saunders and Mitchell's proposal for Report, does not specify any particular points as requiring the special attention of the Committee, from which they infer that a general opinion as to the advisability of accepting their proposal is all that is expected from them. But having divided their enquiry under the following heads, they think it better to offer their opinion upon each important point investigated, viz.

1st. The practicability of constructing a Pier on Piles across the Madras Surf.

2nd. The fitness of such a Pier for the Port of Madras, with reference to its effect upon the Coast line, and the effect of the sea upon it.

3rd. The suitableness of the proposed Pier in form and dimensions; and in description and strength of material.

4th. The Estimated cost of the work, whether moderate or otherwise?

5th. The value of the suggested Pier whether such as to warrant the outlay required for its construction?

On the first point, viz., the practicability of constructing the proposed Pier, the Committee have no hesitation in offering a favorable opinion. They have every reason for believing that no soil will be met with through which a Screw pile cannot be driven by the apparatus used by the Contractors; and in the Court Town Pier they have proof sufficient that the operation of screwing can be carried on without the surf interfering with the work, while the remarkable experiment quoted by Mr. Lennon in the year 1803, in which a single pile of wood (offering a far broader surface to the wave in comparison with its strength than the wrought Iron piles suggested in this case,) withstood the action of the surf for 6 monsoons,

satisfies them, that each solid Iron pile standing unsupported except by its hold on the bed of the sea, is capable of resisting a greater force than the blow of the Madras surf. Assured upon these points, and having the support of all who adopted Mr. Piron's proposed Pier, which resembled the work now under review in all essential particulars, and above all with the ample evidence before them of Messrs. Saunders and Mitchell's successes in works of a like nature in other ports of the world, the Committee do not hesitate to declare the work not only perfectly feasible, but simple of construction, and such as may be rapidly completed.

Nor are the Committee less confident and unanimous in their opinion upon the second point; viz., that an Iron pile Pier such as is now proposed, is the most suitable means for spanning the Madras surf. First, because it will cause less interference with the ocean-current than any other description of Jetty equally strong and effective, and consequently will risk in a less degree any injurious change in the Coast line; and secondly, because with great strength it will offer no unnecessary resistance to the wave, and thus have one of the chief causes of injury reduced to the utmost.

With regard to the plan of the proposed Pier which is that of the letter **T**, the head being parallel to the Coast, the Committee observe that this form is rendered necessary by the circumstance of the direction of the ocean-current being parallel to the shore and its velocity so great at times, that boats could not be moored with safety across its course.

In examining the dimensions of the Pier, three points have been considered.

1st, Whether the length will be sufficient to ensure the Pier-head being beyond the break of the surf.

2dly, Whether its height above water is such that the sea will not break over it and,

3rdly, Whether the area of platform is sufficient to accommodate the trade of Madras.

The length of the Main Pier is to be 960 feet and the breadth

of the Pier-head being 40 feet, the outer end of the Pier will be 1,000 feet from high-water mark on the beach.

From the best information that is obtainable it appears probable that the surf never breaks at a greater distance from the shore than from 500 to 600 feet, at times when cargo boats could ply; though it may do so in stormy weather when the waves of the bay are so broken that the outer surf cannot be distinguished.

Mr. Taylor, when Astronomer at Madras in 1844, offered the following opinion upon the distance to which the surf extended:

"From a careful measurement in the months of October, November and December 1838, it appeared that on occasions such as it would be considered dangerous to permit a boat to go off from the beach, the surf extended to a distance of 450 to 500 feet from the shore: but that during a smart gale on the 6th December the surf extended to or beyond a buoy which was 828 feet from the shore, but the confusion was such as to render the distinction between breakers (such as occur at sea) and the surf, very difficult." Captain Biden who has given his attention to the same subject, and has had even better opportunities of judging than Mr. Taylor, also gave an opinion upon this point, at the time Mr. Piron's proposed Pier was under consideration. He expressed himself as follows:

"The surf broke at 350 feet from the coping stone on the 14th October 1844, when the last survey was made, and then the weather was moderate." "About 500 feet from the road-bulwark or barrier, and 400 feet from the inner wash of the surf, is a ledge of sand, and just outside this bank the depth increases from 10 to 15 feet, but within and without this ridge of sand, and excepting that sudden change, the soundings are very regular; this bank doubtless causes the break of the outer surf in rough weather." From these statements and the opinions of others who have either like Mr. Taylor or Captain Biden taken the subject into consideration, or who having passed much of their time in sight of the surf have become acquainted with its peculiarities, the Committee do not hesitate to say that if the head of the Pier is placed as Messrs.

Saunders and Mitchell propose, it will be beyond the break of the surf, at all times when the sea is not too rough for cargo boats to be employed.

The height of the platform above the ordinary high water mark is 15 feet; which is far above the crest of the surf even in stormy weather. That it may be found so on the occurrence of those peculiar cyclones which raise the surface of the sea much above its usual level, the Committee cannot say with perfect confidence; but as this effect upon the ocean on the Coast of Coromandel is by no means the constant result of a hurricane, and as even the more usual character of storm has on an average only visited Madras once in 10 years, they do not consider it necessary to recommend any change in the projector's plan to guard the Pier against a risk so remote.

The sufficiency of the wharfage room on the Pier-head will depend upon the rapidity with which the goods are despatched from it, and this again will be mainly influenced by the facilities afforded for their transit between the Pier and the shore.

The Committee observe that in the "Main Pier" or that part of the work which connects the head with the shore, only 17 feet of the entire breadth which is 40 feet, is covered with platform. The reason for this is not assigned, and they cannot think it a desirable arrangement. They do not consider a breadth of 40 feet between the outer lines of piles necessary for the stability of the work, and would look upon so great a breadth on that account as causing a needless expense. But when they compare the traffic of Madras with the means afforded for cleaning the Pier-head, (bearing in mind at the same time how much circumstances often compel the greater part of a day's work to be crowded into a few hours) they came at once to the conclusion, that the Pier is not too broad, and that the change of plan required is an increase in the breadth of the platform and the number of lines of rail it bears. As now proposed, there would be but two lines of rail which under the best arrangement would not probably be found sufficient in the most active season of the year; and as no arrangement however good, could prevent occasional obstructions occurring, it would be unadvisable to trust to one Railway for landing and one for shipping.

In this particular therefore the Committee urge a change of plan. They consider it advisable that the whole breadth should be covered, that there should be four lines of rail instead of two, both on the Main Pier and the Pier-head; and that the rest of the space should be fitted for the use of foot passengers. If this change is made they believe that the wharfage may be found sufficient for every purpose.

The materials used in the Pier are wrought iron and Baltic timber with cast iron screws on the foot of the piles. Regarding the iron work generally, the Committee are satisfied on all points excepting as to the length of the piles. They consider the arrangement of the material excellent and the scantling adequate. And with reference to the perishable nature of iron when subjected to the action of salt water, and air impregnated with salt, the Committee have only to remark that this material is now so universally employed, and has been found to answer so well in situations equally trying, that they feel confident the corrosion and consequent consumption of iron when so circumstanced is not such as to render it unsuitable to the purpose. The waste of material is evidently retarded by the oxidized coating, which in the first months covers the surface of the iron, and the subsequent decomposition of the metal is so slow that no considerable annual expenditure on repairs is likely to be found necessary; while the arrangement of the iron work in the Pier is such, as to render the operation of removing injured portions practicable and simple.

As to the length of the piles, some further consideration is in the opinion of the Committee necessary. Their lengths as shown in the plan which accompanies the specification appears to have been determined upon a line of soundings not differing materially from those now taken, and if the bottom of the sea near the coast remained stationary, the depth at which the screws are shown in the drawing would be sufficient. But as the combined action of the surf and current, causes at times a very rapid motion of the sand in shore, and considerable changes take place in consequence in the depth of the sea along the Coast line, it is possible that piles of the length suggested might be undermined. The ocean current

strikes upon different points of the shore at different times; and were it not for the stone bulwark and the groynes that guard the beach, far greater changes might occur in the soundings on any line chosen for the Pier, than need be feared now that the shore cannot be encroached upon. What the maximum effect of this current may be, the Committee have no means of determining accurately. It is probably greater during storms than has been measured; as on the surf and current subsiding after the gale ceases, the bed rises rapidly; but as the boatmen who navigate the surf speak with confidence as to there never being deep water near the shore, it is evident to the Committee that the addition required to the length of the piles is not such as to add greatly either to the cost of the work or to the difficulty of constructing it.

If an effort is now made to detect what the maximum depth of the surf is, some information may be obtained before the North East monsoon ends; as that is the season in which the greatest variation in the depth is likely to occur. This information might be sent to England in January; and upon it the length of the piles might with safety be calculated; due allowance being made for a somewhat greater change taking place than had been observed. As the Committee consider this undermining action of the current to be the greatest danger to which the Pier will be exposed, they beg to call particular attention to this portion of their report.

The Committee do not offer any objection to the use "of Baltic Timber" under the impression that by that name, is implied Red Menel Pine; but if that description of wood has been chosen solely with a view to economy, they must express a doubt as to the advisability of the selection since they believe that Teak of such small scantling as is required in the Pier will hardly cost more than Pine prepared with Creosote, while the former would be found so much more durable than any description of Fir as to warrant if necessary a very considerable additional outlay on its use.

With regard to the cost of the Pier, Estimates have been prepared by two members of the Committee, who come nearly to the same result; namely, that its actual cost, without any allowance for Superintendence and risk would be £70,000. From this it will appear that the Contractors have a margin of about 30 per cent.

for Superintendence and profit and the chance of loss, and considering the peculiar nature of the work, this does not appear to the Committee to be unreasonable, though at the same time it is so liberal an allowance that it is hoped the additions proposed by the Committee may be included in the present Estimate, in which case they do not doubt that it will be better economy to accept the Contractor's terms rather than to attempt the erection of the Pier by the Government Engineers; who have no experience in works of the kind.

The Committee find a difficulty in conveying in a figured statement the value that might be assigned to the proposed Pier. But a few words will show the existing impediment to the traffic of the port which it is confidently hoped that this work will remove.

The trade of the port, both in respect of Passengers and Merchandize, is carried on in Masoolah boats, calculated to carry two tons of goods in very fine weather. These boats are drawn up on the beach; nearly but not quite beyond the reach of the surf, where the spray breaks over them to the injury of their contents when they are such as to suffer from the effects of salt water. Laden boats are launched with difficulty from the beach; and both in landing and shipping goods, all must be done by manual labour as cranes cannot in such a position be brought into use.

It is needless to remark that the passage through the surf entails further risk of damage and that the inconvenience sustained by passengers is in a sense greater even than that inflicted upon goods traffic. But these difficulties are at the present day greatly enhanced from various causes which are, first the insufficiency of the boat accommodation for the increasing traffic of the port; second, the difficulty of getting the boatmen to work with regularity and order; and third, the constant pilfering that takes place and which is facilitated by the length and often unavoidable deviousness of the transit between the shore and the shipping. All these obstructions to a regular and orderly traffic would be at once removed on the establishment of a Pier. The injury done at the time of arriving at and departing from the shore would be altogether removed, all extra expense avoided, and a facility of transit

secured to every description of traffic, which is altogether impracticable under the present system.

To speak now of the amount of traffic as it actually exists. The lists of passengers, Emigrants and Troops landing and embarking in a given time do not exhibit the number of those who land and return to Vessels calling at the port; neither do they show the many masters, Officers, and men, who land, and re-embark on board the shipping on the roads; nor the far greater number still of those who go off to Vessels to transact business or to work, and if these could all be enumerated there would still remain uncounted the very many who have occasion to cross the surf, but are deterred by the expense, discomfort or danger attending it. The probable passenger traffic cannot then be exhibited with any approach to accuracy, and in attempting to show the goods traffic that may be expected from the returns of the present trade, so great an amount is missing in the Custom House returns in consequence of the entire trade carried on between the port of Madras and all other ports under the Madras Government being entirely unnoticed that the Committee fear even these Statements may mislead those who examine them. They are however induced to submit them as the best data obtainable, begging that due allowance may also be made for the increase that may be fairly expected when the difficulties of the surf are removed.

Statement A* shows the exports and imports of Madras in the

---

* A.

Statement of traffic of the Port of Madras in the years 1854-55, and 1855-56. Value of Goods

		1854-55. Rupees.	1855-56. Rupees.
Imports.	Merchandize . . .	1,91,24,962	2,31,33,876
	Treasure, ...	64,81,955	1,37,16,696
	Total..	2,56,06,917	3,68,50,572
Exports.	Merchandize, . . .	2,39,48,083	2,91,70,905
	Treasure, ...	82,06,956	44,18,750
	Total..	3,21,55,039	3,35,89,655
Re-Exports..	Merchandize, . .	7,17,474	6,64,355
Grand Total...	Merchandize, .	4,37,90,519	5,29,69,145
	Treasure, . .	1,46,88,911	1,81,35,446
	Total...	5,84,79,430	7,11,04,591

last 2 years, and the extraordinary increase in the trade, since the year 1843, when the last proposal for a Pier was laid before the public, will be found by examination of Statement B.*

By a Memorandum lately prepared by the Chamber of Commerce, it appears that the average number of boats daily employed throughout the year is 70, which make 4 trips in the day. These boats in fine weather carry two tons of measured goods or one ton and a half of dead weight: but when the surf is high the load is greatly reduced, as sails cannot be advantageously used in these peculiar boats, they are worked entirely by manual labour, and eleven men are required to make good the passage over the surf. The cost of conveying goods by such means is necessarily excessive. The minimum hire of a boat to the usual anchorage of the square rigged vessels a distance of about one mile is one Rupee and a half. To the outer anchorage about 1½ mile is 3 Rupees. The cost of a boat to the anchorage of the country vessels is fifteen Annas and for passenger boats to the shipping, the charge is 3½ Rupees.

To these heavy charges upon each load of one and a half or two tons, has to be added, the hire of tarpawlings to secure in some degree the cargo from the spray of the sea; and also the pay of a watching peon whose presence in each boat is necessary to prevent the pillage which from the nature of the vessels employed, and the rough sea they navigate, the police cannot prevent by observa-

* B.

Total Tonnage of Vessels arriving at the Port of Madras for the year 1844 and 1855.

	Tonnage.		
	English and other Vessels	Country Vessels.	Total Tonnage.
From 1st Sept. 1843, to 31st Aug. 1844..	1,23,297	76,124	1,99,421
From 1st Jany. to 31st Dec. 1855	2,06,879	1,08,107	3,14,986
Increase ...	83,582	31,983	1,15,565

tion from the land. The proposed Pier will reduce these charges to a comparative trifle, large boats worked by a few hands, aided by sails, will be employed between the Pier and the shipping, and if a guard is necessary at all, one man only will still be required in each boat however many tons she may convey. But the saving on these accounts, great as they will be, will not equal in amount the sum economized by the expedition with which vessels will be cleared of their cargo and reloaded. The loss by demurrage is now even greater than the charge on boat hire and the saving of time that will be effected by the Pier must tell most favorably upon the trade of the port. Another benefit that will be derived from the Pier, and one of great moment is that it will enable ships to obtain fresh water by means of their own boats; as pipes may be carried over the surf for this purpose and thus one of the great objections to Madras as a calling port will be removed.

Although the Pier will not be approachable at all times, suitable boats will in the opinion of the Committee be able to receive and deliver cargo under the shelter of the T head whenever they can be loaded with safety by the ship's side. The skill that is now so conspicuous in the management of boats in the surf, will soon be applied to the new description of vessel employed, and even when the weather is violent, communication will be held with the shipping in cases of emergency; besides greater facility being afforded for sending off anchors to ships in need. While the possibility of launching life boats from the end of the Pier in a severe storm, which could by no other means be taken over the surf at such a time will supply a desideratum that has long been sought for in vain. Making therefore due allowance for the days when the Pier could not be used for general purposes, the Committee still feel certain that its effect will be such as to alter entirely the character of the Madras port. And as the returns show that a charge of five per cent upon the outlay required, would hardly have amounted to 2½ Annas upon the tonnage of vessels that anchored in the Madras roads during the last year, they do not hesitate to say that the benefit to be anticipated from the work is such as to warrant the expenditure on its construction.

The Committee have elsewhere stated it as their opinion, that such a Pier as is now proposed will be the best means of spanning the surf; they would now add that whatever improvement of the port of Madras may hereafter be undertaken, they are confident that it will be then admitted that the construction of a Pile Pier was the first step to be taken.

Before closing their report the Committee would venture to offer a suggestion that a proposal should be made to Messrs. Saunders and Mitchell that in the execution of the work two lines of piles connected by a platform should first be carried over the surf, and that the full breadth should afterwards be completed. The Committee feel confident that such a work would be sufficiently stable, and they observe from the Contractor's pamphlet upon screw piling, that its execution would be perfectly practicable. They admit that this mode of working would entail some inconvenience, and additional cost; but the value of such a Pier for a year or two, in the opinion of the Committee, would be well worth the difference in expense, for if this plan was adopted, an *immediate* benefit would be derived from the work. The Committee need hardly say that some limit in the time of execution should be entered in the specification.

Memorandum on the papers connected with the proposal for a Pier at Madras, by Colonel A. COTTON.

It appears from the Report of the Committee on this question, that they considered themselves called upon rather to give their opinion upon the practicability, cost and advantages of a Pier; and not to go into the greater question of what upon the whole it might be best to do at the present juncture for the improvement of the Port of Madras.

The points the Committee proposed to themselves for examination were,

1st, The practicability of a Pier on piles.

2nd. Its fitness, with reference to its effect on the Coast line, &c.

3d. Its suitableness in form, &c.

4th. Its cost, &c.

5th. Its value, &c.

I propose therefore to consider the general question, viz., what under present circumstances it would be most advisable to do for the improvement of the Port of Madras.

I may observe that this is a question (that of the best mode of correcting the evils of Madras as a Port) which I have had before me for 20 years, and therefore I have had abundance of time to come to a decision on the subject, and of the main point I feel perfectly satisfied, viz., that a ship breakwater, consisting of a straight line of loose stones, similar to those at Plymouth, Portland, &c., and parallel with the beach, is the work that should be undertaken.

I therefore proceed to give my reasons for this conclusion; in respect of

1st. Its practicability.

2nd. Its effects.

3d. Its cost.

4th. The present circumstances.

1*st*. *Its practicability*.—Of this I suppose there can be no doubt in the minds of any in the least conversant with such matters. To throw a quantity of stones into the sea is certainly one of the simplest operations an Engineer can have to perform. But it is a point we need no guessing about, because we have the fact of many such works having been executed, and being now in progress in the most exposed situations that could be found in the world. After trying many fanciful modes of executing such works, engineers are now satisfied that nothing can be done beyond throwing a certain quantity of large stones down on a given line leaving it to the sea to throw them into such a form, as will bear its violence. In this way the breakwaters at Portland and Holyhead are now being formed. I need not attempt to answer here the various objections that might be started (as is universally the case) by persons entirely unconversant with such matters, because they are endless, but I may allude to one, because it has been so often suggested, viz., that such a work might be swallowed up in

the bed of the sea; it might as well be suggested that it would perhaps float away, but our best answer to this is, that the boat breakwater which was begun in these roads and never finished, remains to this day. As to material, there is plenty of stone obtainable on the Coast at Covelong, on the line of the S. Coast canal generally, and on that of the Railway; as to the means of conveying it, it may be done as that for the boat breakwater was, that is, passed over the surf on Catamarans if not by any better means that may be proposed.

2*nd*. *Its effect.*—The effects of breakwaters are fully ascertained; they afford a perfect shelter for vessels in all weathers; under them, if there is good holding ground, vessels can ride out the most severe storms. As respects the communication with the shore, they preserve smooth water, and ensure perfectly convenient landing at all times, excepting perhaps during the height of a gale when a boat could not exist any where excepting close under the lea of some shelter.

But it by no means represents the true state of the case to say, merely that a breakwater forms a safe harbour; it should be remembered, that an artificial breakwater affords a harbour far superior to any natural one. There is probably not a natural harbour in the world, that has not some natural dangers connected with it, for reefs and islands do not appear only where they are wanted but too often just where they are not wanted· But in making an artificial harbour, artificial reefs are of course placed only where they will be useful. Thus an artificial reef parallel with the Coast at Madras would not have a range of sandheads with a stormy monsoon blowing direct upon them, and covered with breakers to seaward of it, warning ships off from the harbour behind them, nor would it have a five knots current within it, in which ships must anchor; nor would it have a Back-bay in which vessels might be lost, nor a stretch of 20 miles of water, over which if a hurricane blow, the ships at anchor might be dashed against each other, as they have been in Bombay. The port of Madras would be in every respect superior to those of Calcutta and Bombay. There would be no Pilotage, no time lost in running in or out at any time; and land-

ing Piers might be constructed to any extent at a very small expense, and even carried out to where ships might be along side of them. In fact for all the great desiderata of a port; for convenience of access, for smallness of risk in and going out, for cheapness, and for security no port in the world would be superior to it.

Of course under the shelter of such a work, every thing in the way of wet-docks or other conveniencies of a port might be constructed as in any other harbour and any length of wharf of any kind might be constructed at a moderate expense.

I must however speak also of its "effects" upon the line of Coast. When lately in London, a Merchant Mr. Robertson the member for Hastings asked me about the possible improvement of the port of Madras, and when I suggested a breakwater, he put to me what I consider the most pertinent question in the matter, viz; would not the sand gradually extend out from the shore till it joined the breakwater. My reply is this; we need not theorize when we have facts; North of Madras we have two natural breakwaters, the Pulicat and the Armegon shoals, and these are both to this day unconnected with the coast at either end; this seems to me perfectly conclusive. These reefs differ indeed from the proposed breakwater in that they do not come above the surface of the water; but they are sufficiently near the surface for the main force of the swell of the sea to be expended on them instead of breaking on the shore and this I consider to be just the same, so far as the effect on the beach is concerned, as if they were above water.

As it is of importance that this paper should be as short as possible, I had better not go into detail about the motion of the sand on the beach. I will only say that it is caused by the surf striking the beach a little obliquely, so that the sand that is stirred up is always deposited a little to leaward of where it was taken up, and hence there is always a stream of sand moving along the coast, and if the surf were prevented by a breakwater, there would certainly be an accumulation of sand to windward of the point where the action of the surf ceased; this accumulation I believe

would proceed, but more and more slowly as the deep water was approached till the current passing between the breakwater and it, was increased by the diminution of the channel, sufficiently to sweep away the sand as fast as the surf brought it forward, so that I conclude there would be an accumulation of sand on the beach to the Sd. of the breakwater, but from the example of the two shoals to the North, I feel satisfied that the passage between the end of the breakwater and the shore would never be closed. In the progress of things during the construction of the groynes, along the line of beach of late years, we have clear proof that the quantity of sand, in motion along the coast is not so very great, for since the number of groynes has been increased, extending as they now do for three miles along shore, the filling up between them with sand, has gone on very slowly, and it will probably be some years before the whole length of beach is extended much to seaward, though when there were only two or three groynes, the sand was deposited very rapidly. The only remaining effect that I believe the breakwater would produce on the line of the beach, is that somewhat to the Northward of the Nothern end, the beach would be cut away to some extent in consequence of the action of the surf upon it, while the sand removed by it, was not replaced by any surf under the lea of the breakwater, but this is of no importance.

I am thus perfectly satisfied that a breakwater would not have any injurious effect whatever on the beach.

3*rd. Its cost.*—The section which such a work will naturally take is now well known ; the inner slope is about an angle of 45° and the lower part of the outer one is the same. From a little above high water to a little above low water, the slope where the seas are excessively heavy is about 5 to 1, hence the cost of such a work very much depends upon the rise and fall of the tide. If this is great, both the work must necessarily be so much higher, and also the part on which the slope is so great must extend through a greater height, whereas in the present case, the rise being only 1 yard, the cost will be greatly diminished, as compared with such works in England. Further I feel assured that the force of the

seas in this locality are far below those in that of the Plymouth breakwater for instance, which is exposed to the long continued gales that sweep across the wide stretch of the Atlantic. Our gales never continue many days, and in the hurricanes the wind never continues many hours in one direction. The comparatively small power of the seas is shown by the fact that after a hurricane, when the sea has risen above its ordinary level, very few stones are thrown up on the beach out of the bulwark.

" All experience tends to show that gales of wind and hurricanes have occured at intervals of several years and that there are timely warnings indicative of their approach and also that they are of short duration. For instance in the heavy gale of October 1842, the sea and surf raged with great violence from 8 A. M., on the 23rd to 2 A. M., on the 24th, yet at 6 A. M., within 24 hours from the commencement of the gale, and a few hours after its decline, the surf had so completely subsided, that boats and catamarans were enabled to ply."—Captain Biden.

Supposing that the work is placed in 6½ fathoms at low water, that the long slope extends from one yard below low water to 2 yards above high water, and that the top of the work is 4 yards above high water, the section would contain about 800 square yards, or 1000 tons per yard in length.

Such a work may be made of any length at first and extended as the trade of the port increase to any amount.

During the stormy season the number of vessels in the port will always be moderate, because the coasting trade is stopped, and during the fine season if all the vessels occasionally cannot be covered by it, they would still all have the benefit of the cheap, safe and convenient, communication with the shore that it would afford, so that as soon as a moderate length is executed all the main points will be gained. It must also be remembered that very soon when the coast canal is extended to the Godavery in the North, and the Cauvary in the South, the coasting trade will be greatly diminished, for the canal transit will be greatly cheaper than that by the coast. On these accounts 1000 yards length of breakwater will afford the

main advantages which are sought, and if we estimate now for 2000 yards, we shall probably allow for enough considering the present trade, and it is one of the great advantages of such a work, that it may be carried out just as it is wanted, the length having nothing to do with the stability.

As to the cost per ton we have had some considerable experience at the Godavery and Kistna, were probably 1½ million tons have been quarried, and they have cost about 10 annas a ton on an average including carriage, partly along railways and partly by water, and the greater part of it with very imperfect apparatus. The quarrying here will probably not be more expensive from the appearance of the rock at Covelong, and superior apparatus would be used. With large blasts and powerful cranes, so that there will be little necessity for small charges, we know from the works at Portland and Holyhead, how very cheaply such work can be performed.

With respect to the crossing the surf, we have abundant proof how cheaply a small jetty can be constructed sufficient for such a purpose, in the way the *single* row of screw piles now extending 420 feet into the sea from the beach, has stood the late gales. It is quite clear that two such rows supporting each other would be quite sufficient to carry the stone to the back of the surf, if they extended to 600 feet from the beach at Madras. But I believe the best spot to obtain the stone at would be Covelong and the Seven Pagodas, where the surf is more moderate. At the former place there is a sort of cove formed by a projecting point of rocks, and also a reef detached from the shore, out of which probably a very good shipping place could be formed at little expense. There is there perhaps ¾ million tons of stone, which it would be worth while to take and the rest might be got at the Seven Pagodas. The distances from these places to the roads are respectively 20 and 30 land miles; and over this space the stone boats might be towed by steamers. It must be remembered that the number of stormy days in the year in this locality is very moderate, so that such work would not be interrupted in the way it is in England.

Bringing the stone in this way, I think if we allow 50,000£ for

plant, viz. steamers, boats, rails, cranes, &c. for 1,200 tons a day and 1 Rupee a ton besides for quarrying &c., we shall be safe, and this would make 25 lacs for 2,000 yards,* and it might be extended at the rate of 1,000 Rupees a yard.

There are excellent data now for this sort of work in England from which allowing for the difference in the price of labor, very safe estimates may be made. But this seems quite sufficient to show that the cost of such a work would be very small compared with the vast objects in view. The interest at 5 per cent. would be 6½ annas (10 pence) per ton on the present tonnage (315,000 tons) or ⅛ per cent. on the reported present value of the imports and exports (711 lacs of Rupees). But these do not include the coasting trade, which strange to say, is not entered in any form in the Custom House returns.

The Pier Committee state that about 70 boats make an average of 4 trips in a day throughout the year, carrying each 2 tons or under, which would give about 150,000 tons a year shipped and landed at an expense of from 8 annas (12 pence) to upwards of 12 annas (18 pence) a ton, or perhaps 10 annas (15 pence) on an average, total 100,000 Rupees, besides Passengers. So that no doubt on the *present* traffic the interest of the cost of such a work would be saved in boat hire alone, leaving the diminution of risk and detention of vessels, that of pilfering and damage of goods in the boats, the time, convenience and safety of Passengers, &c. and

---

* Rough Estimate of the cost of a Breakwater, 2000 Yards in length, for Madras Roads, in 6½ fathoms water.

		Rupees.
One Steam Tug of 100 tons burthen, and 40 Horse power,	Rupees 35,000	
Six do.		2,10,000
One Stone Boat of 100 tons,	Rupees 5,000	
30 do.		1,50,000
Waggons, Cranes, Rails, &c.		1,00,000
Jetty, &c., to facilitate loading boats, &c.		40,000
		5,00,000
2000 × 800 = 16,00,000 at 1¼ = 2 Mn. Tons at 1 Rupee including Sundries,		20,00,000
	Total Rupees..	25,00,000

those of all the future increase of traffic, as clear additional benefits.

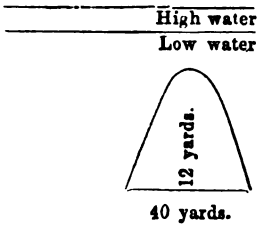
The foreign trade increased 20 per cent. in the last year, and it is quite certain that as the internal improvement of the country in irrigation and cheap transit, and the wealth of the people are quite in their infancy, the trade of the Port of Madras is also yet quite in its infancy. We may safely infer that even if the present partial system of improvement of the country is continued, the trade of the port will be doubled and more likely quadrupled before a breakwater is finished, even if it is begun immediately.

At present the ordinary cost of conveying to the large vessels is 12 annas or 18 pence per ton, which is equal to fully 150 miles of carriage by the coast canal, so that a ton of goods from Tanjore would pay the same for conveyance to Madras by the canal as from the shore to the ship.

4th. Present circumstances.—The fact that the Hon'ble Court seriously consider the question of an expenditure of 100,000£ on a Pier at Madras shows plainly the nature of the times at which we have now arrived, and that to leave things any longer in the old state in this port is not to be thought of. In fact whatever it may have been in times past, the port is now totally out of keeping with the whole of the present system of management of the country. To spend 3 millions on a Railway, and as somebody well expressed it, to end it in a massulah boat, is altogether preposterous.

I think we may safely consider that all have now come to a decision on this point, and that something effective must be done to this important port. The question then is confined to this point, what is it to be? It is quite certain that the main points will not be attained by any Pier. It not only will not shelter the shipping, but it will leave even the landing and shipping of goods and passengers in a very imperfect state. There will be a great swell at the end of the Pier, which will be quite exposed to the sea; and most assuredly if ten lacs are spent upon it, there will even then be the same urgent demand for a breakwater as there is now, It is quite certain at least according to my judgment that an expen-

sive Pier of this sort, will be quite unnecessary after a breakwater is constructed. Indeed when Madras is situated on a sheltered bay (though an artificial one) the whole question of landing and shipping will have to be reconsidered, for it is evident that almost any thing may then be done in the way of wharfs, docks, &c., so that in my opinion it will be a most grievous mistake to spend, in fact to throw away 100,000£ upon a Pier, which would be totally unsuited to the new state of things, that would be caused by the execution of a work which may be done any day, which is certainly the only work that can make Madras a safe and effective harbour, and which will not cost so very much more than a Pier such as is contemplated. In fact we may go farther than that and safely say that if the same sum of 10 lacs were spent on 600,000 tons of stone, thrown down on a line of 2,000 yards in length, parallel with the beach in 6½ fathoms, forming a reef of a section of 300 square yards, or about 40 yards broad at the base and 12 yards high, that is reaching to within a yard of low water, it would be far more beneficial than a Pier, for it would certainly ensure almost smooth water for the ships, and entirely destroy the surf.



Such an artificial reef would effectually destroy the oscillation of the sea, which would break on it, instead of on the shore.

Hence to spend under these circumstances 100,000£ upon a Pier, when 250,000£ would *probably* be sufficient to make Madras much superior to any harbour now in India, and equal to any in the world, appears to me the greatest mistake, and if it is thought that such a work would cost more than ¼ million, it would not essentially alter the case, for it is certain that it would be far more economical to spend even half a million in making a harbour than 100,000£ in making a Pier. Five per cent on the latter sum would not be 1 Rupee per ton on the *present* tonnage, and really the present tonnage is no measure of the future tonnage. The mere formation of a harbour would itself have a prodigious effect on the trade, and the Coast

Canal which is now so considerably advanced will alone go far to collect the produce of a great part of the Presidency to Madras. When once goods reach the Canal, the cost of bringing them to Madras even from 2 or 300 miles will be so little, probably not more than a Rupee a ton, that it will have a great effect on the trade, and when by means of improved rivers, branch canals, or even of cheap railways and common roads the whole interior is opened by cheap transit to the coast canal, the increase of trade will certainly be enormous.

But by no means the least important point in this question remains to be considered. The Railway which is now under construction is in a direct line from Calcutta and Madras towards London. Without a harbour at either end, and merely as a line connecting the E. and W. Coast of the Peninsula, I look upon this work, as one of the least important lines on which 3 millions could have been spent; assuredly nothing of any consequence either in goods or passengers will ever be conveyed by it from one coast to the other, and at least 200 miles of it are perhaps about the least productive line of country that a railway could be carried through in India. Further it is proved beyond all question that the passenger traffic is the main source of profit on railways, and that the great mass of passengers only travel a few miles (the average for all England is 13), that is, they go to the next town and back. Strange to say, this railway of 450 miles, is not to pass through one of the few towns (only 7 and all but one very small) which lie near its route, so that it looks as if the ultimate object had been to make a railway, not to carry the people. But if it is treated as part of the line of communication between London, and Madras and Calcutta, it then becomes a work of real importance though it is so defective as a local communication. It would save 4 days in the fine season, and 5 in the S. W. monsoon. In the latter season it would be so many hundred miles dead to windward. But to make it thus available, or at least to make it a thoroughly effective portion of the line from London to Madras and Calcutta, it must have a harbour at each end, and if 3 millions are spent on the road itself, it is surely worth while to spend ½ a million more in order so to complete it.

Can it possibly be said while we are spending so many millions on the railways, that it is out of proportion to spend ¼ million on a harbour, at a seat of Government, and a place which is already a great commercial centre, notwithstanding almost every kind of hinderance, such as a want of internal cheap transit, an unsheltered roadstead, a heavy surf, &c. The exports from Coringa have increased seven-fold, since the improvements in irrigation and transit, although they do not extend beyond the little tract of country which forms the delta of the Godavery; what will they increase to when 50 times that extent of country is opened out by cheap carriage, and how surely the same thing will take place at Madras, if even the present partial system of internal improvement is persevered in.

I avoid going into any detail in this paper, respecting the construction of the work, as I think it would be quite out of place; I will only say that I feel assured that there will be no difficulty whatever in it, beyond what ordinarily occurs in executing works of magnitude. And it must particularly be remembered that a work of this kind may be carried to any extent and executed at any rate of progress that may be convenient. Five lacs or ten lacs a year may be set apart for it, and in the very first year, a material, nay an essential change, will be made in the port.

I conclude with earnestly requesting that these points may be thoroughly considered, and with recommending that this obvious, simple, and effective work may be at once undertaken. I append a chart* of the coast N. of Madras, showing the Pulicat and Armegon shoals. For thirty years it has been repeatedly proposed to use the shelter afforded by the latter as a Harbour, in connection with Madras. It has of course failed, because a harbour must be where the Commercial community are, and there is 100 times too much capital invested at Madras, in connection with the Port, to allow of the trade being removed to another site. We must either make

* Note.—In this chart the Pulicat shoal is incorrectly laid down as though there was no passage between its southern extremity and the main. Whereas it will be seen that in the plan marked in pencil the least depth is 5 fathoms as shown by the soundings.

a city at Armegon, or a shoal at Madras, and the latter would perhaps not cost a twentieth part of the former, so that there can be no question which alternative to adopt. However all that has been written by many able men to show that an effective harbour exists under the shelter of the Armegon shoal, which is from 4 to 6 yards under water, goes to prove that Madras would be a harbour even before the Breakwater reached the surface of the Sea.

The Directors of the Assam Tea Company report that the outturn for 1855-56 amounted to 638,000lbs. The outturn for 1856-57 is expected to reach 700,000lbs. The company is, however, embarrassed by the difficulty of procuring labour. The Bengalees and Dangars are turbulent and ill-conditioned, and the Assamese alone are to be relied on. Their wages have been raised eight annas a month, but the supply is still deficient. Nothing is said about the financial position of the association.—*Allen's Indian Mail, April* 15, 1857.

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

Oriental.

Lieut. H. G. Raverty of the Bombay Army is bringing out a *Dictionary* of *the Pushto language* to consist of 40,000 words and to extend over 1,000 or 1,200 pages—also a *Pushto Text book* which will contain selected portions, Poetical and Prose, of the most celebrated authors carefully collated from M.S. copies in the author's possession. When it is known that Lieut. Raverty has been engaged over these works for the last nine years, and that he possesses probably a better knowledge of Pushto than any other European, we may feel certain that no labor has been spared in their compilation, and that they will fulfil the expectations of the most ardent linguist. A Pushto Grammar by the same author was published in 1856 and was noticed very favorably in the *Athenæum* of August 30, of that year, which says,

" Except the meagre *Vocabulary of Major Leech*, the *Chrestomathy of Prof. Bernhard Dorn*, and the short *Grammar published by Captain Vaughan* at

Calcutta in 1854, no work has been written to facilitate the acquisition of this language, the Grammar, therefore, of Lieut. Raverty, which is sufficiently elaborate, and in which the rules are supported by copious and well chosen extracts from classical Pushtu authors, will be gladly hailed by every linguist."

As there are only a few copies of the Grammar remaining on hand, if he can procure 250 subscribers, Mr. Raverty intends publishing a 2nd edition revised and improved to be ready at the same time with the Dictionary and Text book.

Another *Sanskrit Grammar* is announced from the Oxford Univerty Press by Mr. Monier Williams, Professor of Sanskrit at Hailybury; its design is to show the relation that exists between Sanskrit and the classical languages of Europe, and the facility with which Sanskrit may be acquired by Greek and Latin Scholars.

The Journal Asiatique, No. 32, for November and December 1856, reviews a book lately published, entitled "*Acar ussanâdîd.*" *Traces of important personages*, or *The History of Delhi and its Monuments, ancient and modern, by Saiyid Ahmed Khan, Delhi* 1854. The Reviewer says:—

"This monograph of Delhi by *Saiyid Ahmed Khan*, Magistrate of Delhi, and author of several other works also written in the ordinary language of the N. W. of India, is by far the most useful of any hitherto published in India in Hindustani (Urdu). The author informs his readers that his ancestors originally came from Arabia, that they subsequently inhabited Herat and came to India during the reign of Acbar. * * * * *

The principal and the only interesting portion of this volume is that which relates to the description of the ancient and modern monuments of Delhi. These as well as the inscriptions found on them are very faithfully illustrated by correct drawings which accompany the volume. * * * * *

The preface contains an abstract of the history of the Kings of Delhi, one chapter is devoted to the history of the Fort of Delhi built by Shah Jehan, and the other smaller fortresses of this town. Another chapter contains a detailed account of the different buildings erected by the Kings and principal people of the same city. The appendix is nothing more than an atlas containing sixty-five drawings of the buildings described in the work under notice."

The Journal Asiatique for January 1857, No. 33, thus announces the death of Mr. Von. Hammer, whose great work on Arabic Literature was noticed in our last number.* The following account of his last hours is given by his daughter:

---

* P. 270, Vol. I. N. S.

Extract of a letter from the Baroness de Trenck de Tonder to M. Reinaud giving an account of her father's death. Dated Vienna 13th December 1856.

* * * "In the midst of his sufferings my father continued to busy himself with the studies which he had pursued during his long life. The day before his death when scarcely able to speak, he explained to me with much difficulty that he wished me to send to the Imperial Library for an Arabic work which he heard had just been published. Alas! he never cast eye upon it. He was constantly asking for books to read or calling for his secretary to write to his dictation. On the very last morning of his life, I was obliged in order to keep him quiet, to bring him paper and ink and to place a pen between his fingers with which he traced a few illegible words.

"During the last fortnight, the oppression under which he labored prevented his lying in bed. All that time he passed in an easy chair before his writing table in the middle of his Library. Such a place was little suited for the attentions which his state required. But we dared not change it. We saw too well that he wished to die surrounded by his books like a warrior on the field of battle.

"On the morning of the 20th November he received the holy sacraments. During the 23rd he was more restless and disturbed than usual. He continued however to write with his pencil on his handkerchief and on his linen; at length he began to doze. We listened with thankfulness to his quiet and regular breathing. Twice or thrice he clapped his hands, a mode of calling his servants he had acquired from his travels in the East. On drawing near however we found him still in the same tranquil sleep. About a quarter past six a deep sigh drew our attention to him; another followed; it was the last!

"I must add a few words relative to the state in which my poor father has left the works in which he was engaged The seventh Volume of the History of Arabic Literature is quite finished, and will be shortly despatched to the individuals and to the Scientific Societies which have received the preceding Volumes. The reflection that he had completed this Volume was a source of great comfort to my father and he has left me full instructions for its distribution. He has expressed a hope in his will that the Imperial Academy will complete what is considered indispensable to the work, at least as far as regards the tables. M. Pfitzmaier is engaged in the revision of the second Volume of the Persian chronicle of Wassaf. I feel sure that the respect due to the memory of the Translator and Editor will prevent any delay in completing this publication which, you are aware, is carried on under the auspices of the Imperial Academy.

I shall not astonish you, Sir, who know the indefatigable application and the immense labors of my father when I tell you that his repositories contain numerous writings in his own hand of which, unfortunately, the characters are for the most part, almost illegible. I need not say that I feel it to be a sacred duty to have these MSS. arranged by a skilful person, to whom, I trust, my practice in deciphering my father's writing, will prove of some use."

M. Reinaud adds in a note that M. de Hammer long ago completed a Translation in French of the Arabian tale of *Antar*. Some years since, the elder M. Pou-

joulat being at Vienna, received the MS. from M. de Hammer for publication in Paris. It is understood that this publication will not be much longer delayed.

Natural History.

A paper on the metalliferous deposits of Kumaon and Gurhwal by W. J. Henwood, late Chief Mineral Surveyor in the N. W. Provinces, which was read before the R. Geological Society of Cornwall has appeared in the last No. of the Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal.*

Mr. Henwood met with copper pyrites and purple copper ore in quartzose veins occurring sparingly in the granitic and gneiss formation and somewhat more plentifully at the junction of the talc and clay slates of Poker, Seera, &c.

Iron ores occur in great abundance throughout the clay slate formation and in some parts of the talc slate series. Mr. Henwood particularly notices the fact that *bunches* of ore dip from the mass of the nearest granite formation not only in the case of the iron of the Himalayas but as regards the gold of Brazil.

The talc slate formation he found to exhibit a strong resemblance to the gold districts of Brazil particularly to the Jacotinga formation in which the richest gold deposits occur. Accordingly he found that gold mines were actually worked in Kumaon and Gurhwal, but in the rudest and most inefficient manner. The usual method of preparing the rock for being worked was to soften it by the application of fire.

" † But in their small and ill-ventilated mines this mode is very ineffective, while the smoke and foul air, generated by the combustion, stop the work of every other person in the mine at the time. The imperfection of the tools and mode of working ; the ignorance which prevails of the advantages of ventilation ; of the economy of labour, by extracting the ore through passages large enough to allow the workmen unimpeded action ; as well as the native smelter's inability to treat any but the richest and most fusible ores ; render it, therefore, an object of paramount importance, in the view of the Indian miner, to avoid, by every possible device, the opening of large galleries. But the softer and more fusible ores are far less plentiful than those which are too refractory for the native smelting furnace ; and the two varieties of ore are so intimately mixed in

* No. I. Vol. III. new series—1856.

† Do. do. p. 139.

the beds, that it is impossible to extract the former without breaking still larger quantities of the latter also. In order, therefore, to obtain a supply for their furnaces, as well as to allow the miner the free use of his tools, large excavations are made, and a selection of ores, as far as practicable, is made under ground, and that which is too refractory for use is heaped up within the mine, to such an extent as scarcely to allow sufficient convenience for the exit of the miner, and the removal of the ore. The ordinary mode of extraction is in bags of skin, tied to the person of the labourer, who crawls, when possible, on *all fours*, dragging the bag after him over the rough floor of the opening. But in many places the opening is too strait even for this, permitting passage only in a prostrate position, the sufferer propelling himself by writhing, and by the aid of his elbows on the sides and of his toes on the floor of the hole. In one mine, indeed, the opening is so small, except in the part wrought under the Goorkha rule, that we found children of only from 10 to 14 years old employed in the difficult and dangerous task of re-opening a communication through fallen rubbish in a gallery of which the sides were broken down."

M. Hasskarl, Superintendent of the Botanical Garden at Buitenzorg, and the successful introducer of the Cinchona into Java has been compelled to return to Europe for the recovery of his health. But before his departure he had commenced two works descriptive of the Flora of Java, one entitled,—

RETZIA *sive observationes botanicæ quas de plantis Horti Botanici Bogoriensis annis* 1855-56 *fecit* J. K. Hasskarl: and the other,—

OBSERVATIONES BOTANICÆ *de* FILICIBUS *Horti Bogoriensis et ad montem Gedeh sponte sua crescentibus, &c.*

It is stated however that it is his intention now to embody all his observations in a single work to be entitled *Hortus Bogoriensis Descriptus* with notices or descriptions of about 600 species.—*Kew Misc.* IX. 196.

Miscellaneous Notices.

Among the new works upon Eastern subjects that have made their appearance within the last year or so, *The Kingdom and People of Siam, with a narrative of the mission to that country in* 1855, by Sir J. Bowring, F. R. S., H. M. Plenipotentiary in China, 2 vols. 8vo. 326, stands pre-eminent perhaps for interest and utility in a commercial and political point of view. At the same time it is gratifying to find that India has made some important contributions. *The personal narrative of a Pilgrimage to El Medinah and Mecca,*

by Captain Burton, Bombay Army, has already attained a second edition. Captain Burton has also written a History of Sindh, and has proved himself possessed of energy and observation which, coupled to his intimate acquaintance with the various dialects of Arabic and Persia, rendered him peculiarly fitted to undertake the pilgrimage of which he has given us so interesting a narrative.

A valuable work from the pen of a member of the Madras Medical Service has just been published, under the title of *The Antiquities of Kertch and Researches in the Cimmerian Bosphorus; with remarks on the Ethnological and Physical History of the Crimea;* by Duncan Macpherson, M. D., of the Madras Army, Folio, and Colored engravings, Two guineas. Some of the early proof plates of the antiquities were exhibited at our meeting in March last, and attracted much admiration. The notice of them will be found at page 284, Vol. I.

More recently has been announced *A Journal of two years' Travel in Persia, Ceylon, &c.* by Robert Binning, Esq., Madras Civil Service, 2 vols. 8vo. 28*s*. (Allen and Co).

The *Athenæum* of April 18, 1857, p. 496, concludes a favourable review of Mr. Binning's work in these words,—

"After this general picture, we might draw attention to many valuable details in Mr. Binning's work, but we shall content ourselves with saying that it will be found a book of reference as to measures, dress, household matters and statistics. The author's opinions on Persian literature are especially valuable. A man who has read through the 60,000 couplets of Firdausi, most of the lesser poets and a more than usual quantum of historical and doctrinal works, is entitled to speak *ex cathedrâ* on Persian writings. Classical scholars may, indeed, be disposed to demur to an authority who places the Sháhnámah above the Iliad. There are many points of comparison between Homer and the Persian Epic Poet; but we shall not enter upon the parallel, which would form a good subject for a separate essay, and would require a book to itself. One coincidence, however, may be noticed, as to the martial enthusiasm the verses of both poets inspire. "The Persian soldiery," says Mr. Binning, "when about to engage in combat, are accustomed to sing aloud certain passages of the Sháhnámah, which practice has the effect of inspiriting them to absolute fury; as the verses of Homer did the warriors of Greece, or as the Runic lays of the Skalds were wont to animate the fierce Berserkars of old Norway." Leaving the stout partizan of the Homeric cause to take up Mr. Binning's glove, we close the volumes in which the challenge is recorded, with a hint to the Greek champions that they may perhaps in this encounter find harder work than in the old fields of Marathon and Salamis."

Christianity in China, Tartary and Thibet; by M. l'Abbe Huc, 2 vols. (Longman and Co.) has just made its appearance and gives a History of the propagation of Christianity in those parts. "If it should not" says the *Athenæum*, (April 25, 1857) "be accepted as philosophically impartial, it will at least enjoy the credit of being thoroughly interesting."

Les Anglais et l' Inde; by M. le Mor. Fridolin, which has appeared in the last few numbers of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* is concluded at page 298 of the *Revue* for the 15th March last, vol. VIII.

Mon. Fridolin has divided his subject into five parts and treated them in the following order.

1. Les Fonctionnaires civils de l' Honorable Compagnie des Indes. (Vol. VI. p. 301.)
2. L'Education des Hindous, les prisons et les Moyens de repression contre les Khonds, les Thugs et les Datturias.(Vol. VII. p. 768.)
3. Le Commerce, les Finances et les Travaux publics sous le Government de l'Honorable Compagnie. (Vol. VII. p. 357.)
4. L' Armee Anglo-Hindoue, Mæurs et Scénes Militaires dans l'Inde. (Vol. VII. p. 721.)
5. Les Grandes villes de l'Inde, deux mois sur le Great Trunk-Road. (Vol. VIII. p. 241.

The death of Dr. Robert Ball, Secretary of the Royal Zoological Society of Ireland is thus reported by the *Athenæum* of the 18th of April, p. 505.

"From Dublin we hear of the sudden death of Dr. Robert Ball,—an esteemed Naturalist, whose name was recently brought under the reader's notice in connexion with the arrangements for the next meeting af the British Association. Dr. Ball was born in 1802. He succeeded the late Dr. Whitly Stokes as Director of the Museum in Trinity College. On the establishment of the Queen's University in Ireland, in 1851, he entered on the additional duties of Secretary of the Joint Committee of Lectures in connexion with the Department of Science and Art; and in 1855 he was nominated Assistant-Examiner for Ireland to the Civil Service Committee. While holding these several appointments he was an active member of most if not of all the scientific Societies of Dublin. He is best known as Secretary of the Royal Zoological Society of Ireland and as Treasurer of the Royal Irish Academy,—an officer next in corporate rank to that of President. In 1850

the University of Dublin conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. His published papers are scattered through the pages of different periodicals. Three have appeared in the Transactions or Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, viz., 'On the Species of Seals (Phocidæ) inhabiting the Irish Seas,'—'On the remains of Oxen found in the Bogs of Ireland,'—and 'On the Cephalopoda of the Irish Seas.' That he was at all times ready to impart his information freely to others, most of the zoological works published in these kingdoms during the last few years afford ample testimony."

Dr. Ball's books and collections are announced for sale in Dublin.

Since the issue of our last number, Mr. Prendergast has finished his task, and we have now *A complete Concordance of the Poetical Works of Milton.* The Concordance extends over 416 closely written quarto pages, and some idea of the patience it must have made trial of may be formed by referring to words like '*such*,' and '*though*,' the former of which we can now assert (on Mr. Prendergast's authority) that John Milton has repeated 256 times and the latter 273 times in his Poetical writings.

The Concordance has been made, it is said, "from the Edition by Sir Egerton Brydges, in 6 vols. 12mo. printed by Macrone, St. James Square, London, 1835; but of course the references in respect of *Books* and *Lines* are applicable to any Edition."

The work came out in 12 parts, 2 Rs. each part, and was printed by Messrs. Pharoah and Co., at the *Athenæum Press*, Madras.

The Rev. R. Caldwell whose *Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Tongues*, and whose lengthened labours as a Missionary in the South of India were noticed in our last number,* has had the honorary distinction of LL.D. conferred upon him by the Glasgow University.

Lieut.-Gen. John Briggs, F. R. S., of the Madras Army, has just issued a popular view of the present state and future prospects of the Eastern Continental Empire entitled *India and Europe compared.* (Allen and Co.)

Chapters 1 and 2 are devoted to establish the identity of the races as evinced in four peculiarities belonging to both and to no other race of men. The area and population of India is also given.

---

* p. 271, Vol. I.

The remainder of the book, some 230 pages, is a statistical Comparison of the Military and Financial resources of the two countries, their Commerce, Public Works and Educational Systems.

PROCEEDINGS.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening, the 9th April,* 1857.

The Secretary laid before the meeting the usual monthly Statement of the Society's Funds.

Read a paper communicated, through the Honorable Walter Elliot, Esq., by the Revd. Mr. Percival, *on the Tamil Epic the Chintamani.*

After a few observations on the late Educational scheme introduced into India, Mr. Percival alludes to the general satisfaction caused by the Vernaculars, instead of English, as was at first apprehended, being made the medium of instruction to the masses. He briefly points out the increased attention the Dravidian Tongues are attracting at the present day, both among Oriental Scholars in England, and on the Continent of Europe.

That such is indeed the case, were other evidence wanting besides the several Publications which have lately appeared in connection with India, its Literature and Language, is sufficiently proved by the fact that one or two Works in Tamil beautifully executed have issued from the Press in Europe.

Under such circumstances Mr. Percival ventures to remind us of the benefits that are likely to arise were we to direct our attention to some of the ancient works of Southern India, which for centuries have been acknowledged by the Natives as Authorities, and have earned the admiration of their best scholars. There are five Classical Works he says answering to this description, and which are reckoned of undisputed authority in all matters relating to Tamil Philology.

1. The Chintamani. 2. Chillapadikaram.
3. Valleiyapathi. 4. Kundalakèsi.
and, 5. Manimèkalei.

For the subject of the paper under notice he has chosen the Epic Chintamani composed by Terudevar. In regard to the action of the Poem, and the incidents essential to its development, it is little more than a Narrative of the fabulous acts of prowess and skill of a King called Jivaka.

Independently of this however, Mr. Percival, whose acquaintance with Tamil Literature is most extensive, states that the Poem throughout exhibits such literary talent and is interspersed with remarks involving such keen *retrospection* into the grounds of human action, that it amply sustains the high character he claims for it. In respect of its views it is peculiarly the Text Book of the Jains, and supports, with care, their various doctrinal peculiarities. For the characteristics of the Jains as compared with the Buddhas and Brahmins, vide Bombay Transactions, vol. 3, page 506. Though Mr. Percival has thus pioneered the way, as it were, in this brief notice of one of the five Classical Works in the Tamil Language, we cannot but hope that he will find time to give us some account of the remaining four, more particularly so when we consider that his extensive acquaintance with the Oriental Tongues fits him in a peculiar manner for the highly interesting task.

The Committee acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following Reports, &c. from the *Chief Secretary.*

1. Mr. Herman Schlagentweit's Observations in Upper Assam, &c. from January to May 1856.

2. Mr. Robert Schlagentweit's Report on the progress of the Magnetic Survey of India from November 1855 to April 1856.

3. Copies of Reports V, VI, VII, VIII & IX, of the Proceedings of the Officers engaged in the Magnetic Survey of India.

The Society possesses Copies of Reports V, VI, VII & IX, received from the Chief Secretary and acknowledged in last month's Proceedings. No. VIII. was printed at Agra instead of Lahore, and some delay occurred in its issue.

4. Annals of Indian Administration, Part 1,

5. India, No. 17—Reports on Mineral Deposits in Kumaon.

6. India, No. 20—Reports on Pegu, Tonghoo, and Salween, also Major Jacob's complaint against the Punjaub Board.

7. Selections from Madras Government Records—Correspondence regarding the Railway.

8. Second Edition of Dr. Baikie's account of the Neilgherries—with 5 Plates in Tin Case.

9. Report on the Elliot Marbles by the Revd. W. Taylor.

Received by order of the Right Honorable the Governor in Council at Bombay, the Bombay Magnetical and Meteorological Observations for 1854 and 1855.

Received from the Smithsonian Institution the Smithsonian contributions to Knowledge, Vols. VII and VIII, and the Eighth Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Institution for 1853 and 1854.

Received, through the same source, a Prospectus intimating that Professor *Agassiz* intends publishing, in a series of ten quarto Volumes, the principal results of his extended investigations in the Natural History of North America. It is proposed to print the Prospectus in the fly leaf of the next number of the Journal, and the Committee desire to warmly recommend the work to the lovers of science throughout the Presidency.

The Committee also take this opportunity of acknowledging the receipt, from the Smithsonian Institution, of the Constitution and Bye-Laws of the *New Orleans Academy of Sciences*, which came accompanied by Vol. I, No. 1, of the *Proceedings of the Academy.*

In accordance with a wish expressed by the Members of the New Orleans Society, the Committee will have much pleasure in effecting an interchange of Scientific Productions with them.

The Committee also acknowledge with thanks the receipt from the Honorable Walter Elliot, Esq., of Volumes 9 and 10 of De Candolle's Prodromus Regni Vegetalis. As the Society is already in possession of the first 8 Volumes of the work, it was resolved that the succeeding Volumes be purchased, as they are, or may be, completed.

The Meeting separated a little before 8 o'clock.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening the* 14*th May* 1857.

The Honorable Mr. Elliot, read a letter from Dr. Jamieson of Saharunpoor, announcing the dispatch of specimens of Himalayan Teas, for the Madras Exhibition. Unfortunately they have not yet arrived, having been forwarded from Calcutta in a sailing ship, and meantime the Exhibition has closed. The Indian Teas are represented as being in much request at the periodical Auction Sales, and as realizing good prices. The Black Teas fetch from annas 15½ per lb. for Pouchong, to Rupees 1-15-8 for Souchong. The Green Teas from Rs. 1-15-8 for Pekoe to Rs. 3-4-9 for Gunpowder and Hyson. In preparing the Green Tea no colouring matter is allowed. The color and flavor are brought out entirely by manipulation in cast iron pans. The quantity of land under the cultivation is about 1,600 acres annually. Upwards of a million young seedlings and 20,000 lbs. of seeds are distributed gratis to private individuals, to enable them to form Plantations on their own account. The Tea Plant is now cultivated from the Kalee River in Kumaon to the Indus, or over 4° of Latitude and 6° of Longitude. It has also been introduced with success at Darjeeling.

Dr. Jamieson also forwards specimens of Woodcutting, for which Saharunpoor is famed. The woods used by the Engravers are Doodia, Wrightia, Nauclea parviflora, &c.

An interesting letter from Dr. Drew was likewise read, giving an account of his search for the Gutta Percha Tree of Wynaad. He met with it very abundantly in some places, every fourth tree being of this description. It is plentiful in the middle third of the Karkoor pass, more rare near Davilcotta, and disappears higher up; but it is said to be found immediately under the Nelagiri Peak. The tree is large and lofty, so tall indeed, that it is impossible, with the naked eye, to distinguish clearly the form of the leaves, and were it not for the fruit and flowers lying on the ground, to know that the tree was in flower. Dr. Drew doubts whether the tree is isonandrous, and from a careful drawing and description transmitted, it is clear that it does not fall under that genus as charac-

terized by Wight and Griffiths. The Pachounti, which was sent to the late Exhibition from Travancore appears to differ both from the Wynaad species and from the true Isonandra Gutta. The whole group call for careful revision.

The Secretary read a letter from Lieut. H. G. Raverty, 3rd Bombay N. I., Assistant Commissioner Mooltan, enclosing Prospectus of a Dictionary and Text Book of the Pushto language, which he has been engaged upon for the last nine years. Lieut. Raverty has already published a Pushto Grammar, which was favorably noticed in the *London Athenæum* of August 30th, 1856. Should 250 copies of the latter be subscribed for, he intends publishing a second edition, revised and improved, at the same time with the Dictionary and Text Book.

Resolved, that the Society take one Number of each Work, and that the Prospectus be published in the Journal.

Read a letter communicated through the Honorable Mr. Elliot, on the subject of Colonel Stacey's magnificent collection of Coins.

Captain Wroughton, on behalf of the daughters of Colonel Stacey, has offered the Coins for sale at Rupees 5,000, and the Council of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta, impressed with the importance of securing so valuable a collection, have resolved to call on all interested in Indian Archeology to aid the Society in their efforts to preserve the collection in its integrity, and to deposit it in a place accessible to all Numismatists.

The Committee acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following contributions :

From the Chief Secretary.

1. Report of the Committee appointed to examine Messrs. Saunder's and Mitchell's project for erecting an Iron Pile Pier at Madras.

2. Report of the Committee upon Captain Taylor's proposed Pier.

3. Memo. of a project of a Ship Breakwater for Madras, by Colonel A. Cotton, Madras Engineers.

4. An account of the fall of two Meteoric Stones in the District

of Madura on the 28th of February last, by the Rev. H. S. Taylor, an American Missionary.

From Colonel Browne.

5. Observations on Free Labour Cotton in the West Indies, by James Banks, late of Honduras.

The Managing Committee of the MADRAS LITERARY SOCIETY *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday Evening,* 11*th June,* 1857.

The chair was taken at ½ past 6 by the Honorable Walter Elliot, Esq.

The Secretary laid the usual statement of accounts before the Meeting, and brought to the notice of the Committee that the Rules for the Society's Management being nearly out of print, a fresh batch of them would have to be printed, and might be taken in hand at the same time with the Catalogue now under revision, and almost ready for the Press.

Resolved that the statement is satisfactory, and that fresh copies of the rules be printed as suggested.

Read a letter from Colonel Balfour, C. B., which was ordered to be recorded.

The Committee beg to acknowledge the receipt of the following papers from the *Chief Secretary.*

1. Observations on Provincial Exhibitions and the improvement of the Resources of the several Districts of the Madras Presidency, by J. Forbes Royle, M. D.

Dr. Royle expresses great satisfaction at the successful results which have attended the attempts to develop the natural resources of this Presidency. He points out the particular objects which should be kept in view with regard principally to procuring markets, to the introduction of new Articles of Produce, of superior implements of husbandry, the improvement of the breeds of Cattle, &c.

This valuable paper was communicated to the Sub-Committee of Papers and will appear in the forthcoming Number of the Journal.

2. No. X. of the Report of the Officers engaged in the Magnetic Survey of India.

The Committee also acknowledge with thanks the receipt of a Catalogue Raisonne of the Books in the Medical College, presented by the College.

DAILY MEANS.

Date.	March 1857. Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	April 1857. Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	May 1857. Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	Date.
	Inches	°	°	°	°		Ins.		Inches	°	°	°	°		Ins.		Inches	°	°	°	°		Ins.		
1	29·914	76·3	70·1	86·9	68·2	E S E	....	Clear	29·849	80·7	74·9	91·3	73·5	S W	....	Clear	29·801	86·3	78·5	96·5	82·2	S S W	....	Hazy	1
2	·926	78·5	72·4	89·0	72·6	E S E	....	do	·860	81·8	76·4	92·2	75·6	S W	....	do				97·6	81·8	?	....		2
3	·911	79·2	73·6	88·3	72·7	E S E	....	do	·879	82·0	76·2	92·0	76·4	S S W	....	do	·739	85·8	79·3	96·6	79·2	S W	....	Cldy.	3
4	·927	78·6	73·7	88·8	72·4	S E	....	do				93·1	75·6	?	....		·744	86·2	79·2	97·9	79·9	S S W	....	Hazy	4
5	·941	78·3	72·8	87·7	72·0	S E by E	....	do	·887	82·9	76·7	92·2	77·3	S S W	....	Hazy	·751	86·5	79·9	97·0	83·2	S W	....	Cldy.	5
6	·908	78·2	71·7	89·0	70·7	S E	....	do	·897	83·5	76·4	94·9	78·5	S S W	....	do	·766	86·3	79·6	97·9	80·7	W S W	....	Hazy	6
7				88·9	72·9	S E by E	....		·887	82·3	76·2	92·0	78·7	S S W	....	do	·727	87·6	79·0	100·4	81·8	W S W	....	Cldy.	7
8	·883	81·3	75·4	90·1	78·6	S E by E	....	Hazy	·881	83·2	76·9	96·7	76·7	S W by S	....	do	·658	89·5	79·6	105·3	84·2	W	....	do	8
9	·831	81·5	76·0	90·2	77·2	S S E	....	do	·854	84·6	78·6	94·0	79·1	S W	....	do				105·2	80·7	N W	....		9
10	·868	81·7	76·3	90·9	77·0	S S E	....	do	·851	84·4	78·1	93·2	78·8	S S W	....	do	·729	88·5	78·7	104·1	83·7	W	....	do	10
11	·899	81·9	76·8	89·7	77·3	S E by E	....	do				94·0	78·1	S S W	....		·772	89·0	78·8	103·5	83·1	W	....	do	11
12	·964	81·5	75·4	90·0	76·4	E S E	...	do	·837	84·1	77·0	93·7	77·5	S S W	....	Clear	·769	88·6	78·0	98·6	83·6	?	....	Hazy	12
13	·986	80·5	74·5	88·6	75·1	E by S	....	Clear	·835	85·0	77·7	96·9	78·5	W S W	....	do	·771	89·0	78·2	102·3	83·8	W S W	...	Clear	13
14				88·9	73·2	E	....		·838	86·5	78·5	98·4	81·5	W S W	....	do	·748	89·4	78·2	101·9	83·2	W S W	....	Hazy	14
15	·906	78·7	72·2	87·5	72·6	E	....	do	·784	86·9	79·9	100·7	81·8	W S W	....	do	·743	87·9	77·4	98·4	81·9	?	...	do	15
16	·934	77·9	71·8	87·9	72·1	E	....	Hazy	·740	87·4	80·6	100·4	83·2	W S W	....	do				101·2	84·1	W	...		16
17	·922	77·6	71·7	86·9	72·0	N E	....	do	·774	86·9	80·9	97·0	83·4	W S W	....	do	·729	90·5	78·8	106·0	84·8	S S W	....	do	17
18	·906	78·6	72·1	90·2	71·4	S E	....	Clear				94·6	81·9	W S W	....		·727	91·2	78·5	106·6	85·1	W	....	Clear	18
19	·894	78·9	72·4	92·7	71·1	S E	....	do	·792	85·9	80·1	95·1	81·0	S W	...	do	·734	92·8	76·9	106·3	86·8	N	....	Cldy.	19
20	·856	80·1	72·8	92·2	72·4	S E	....	do	·792	85·5	79·0	94·8	81·0	S W	....	Hazy	·734	91·9	77·2	103·9	86·9	W	....	Ovcst.	20
21				90·9	74·3	S E	....		·799	85·1	78·6	94·2	80·1	S W by S	....	Clear	·723	85·5	75·5	92·6	81·9	W N W	....	do	21
22	·854	81·0	73·6	92·3	74·3	?	....	do	·814	84·4	78·4	92·6	79·5	S W	....	Hazy	·719	84·7	75·5	100·6	80·2	N N W	0.032	Cldy.	22
23	·849	79·3	72·3	89·7	72·6	S S E	....	do	·807	84·7	79·0	94·3	79·7	S S W	0·123	do				104·0	83·5	W N W	....		23
24	·854	80·7	74·8	90·3	75·9	S	..	do	·822	84·8	78·3	93·9	79·3	S	....	do	·722	83·0	77·1	102·3	83·8	N W	....	do	24
25	·857	81·5	75·7	90·8	76·0	S	0·099	do				94·8	79·8	S	....		·724	89·4	77·2	104·9	84·9	W N W	....	do	25
26	·915	83·2	77·9	92·9	78·3	S	....	Hazy	·834	85·4	78·6	95·1	79·8	S	....	do	·690	90·3	75·7	102·9	85·2	W	....	do	26
27	·852	83·1	77·9	92·7	77·2	S S W	....	Clear	·829	85·3	78·5	94·7	79·6	S by W	....	do	·653	92·4	75·5	105·0	84·7	W	....	do	27
28				96·9	76·8	W S W	....		·814	86·6	78·9	96·1	82·9	S by W	...	do	·664	92·1	75·3	103·9	85·0	W	....	Hazy	28
29	·800	81·4	75·9	92·9	73·4	S W	.. .	do	·794	86·5	79·2	97·7	82·0	S	....	Ovcst.	·689	89·8	75·5	97·1	84·7	W N W	....	Cldy.	29
30	·838	82·7	77·1	92·2	77·2	S W	....	do	·793	85·6	78·7	94·8	80·6	S S W	....	Hazy				98·7	82·1	?	...		30
31	·875	82·0	75·5	92·6	75·2	S W	....	do									·712	87·3	77·7	101·2	82·4	W	·026	do	31
Mean.	·906	80·2	74·2	90·2	74·2		0·099 Sum		29·829	84·7	78·2	94·8	73·7		0.123 Sum		29·728	88·7	77·7	101·4	83·2		0·058 Sum		Mean.

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Magnetic Observatory.

HOURLY MEANS.

Gen Time	Noon	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	Means.
Gen Time	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	h m	
Madras Time	4 41 P. M.	5 41	6 41	7 41	8 41	9 41	10 41	11 41	12 41	13 41	14 41	15 41	16 41	17 41	18 41	19 41	20 41	21 41	22 41	23 41	0 41	1 41	2 41	3 41	
1857	In.	In	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In. *	In.	In. *	n.	In.	In.	In.	In	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.	In.
Mar	29·836	28·946	29·867	29·889	29·900	29·923	29·922	29·912	29·897	29·885	29·877	29·873	29·881	29·897	29·917	29·910	29·958	29·963	29·952	29·924	29·897	29·868	29·846	29·834	29·896
Apr	·764	·776	797	·821	·842	·860	·860	·850	·831	·815	·804	·802	·811	·829	·849	·873	·892	·892	·879	·861	830	·802	·779	·767	·829
May	·662	·676	·697	·722	·745	763	·765	·757	·741	·723	·710	·707	·717	·735	·757	·775	·782	·781	·765	749	·722	·696	·672	·659	·728
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
1857 Mar	84·6	82	5 80·	7 79	9 79·	3 78·	6 77	9 77·	0 76·	0 75·	2 74	5 74·	0 73·	5 73	3 73·	6 77·	8 81·	5 81·	2 85	9 86·	7 87·	2 87·	1 86·	8 86·	0 80· 2
Apr	88·1	86·	0 84·	1 83	3 82	9 82·	5 82·	1 81·	7 81·	2 80·	5 79·	8 79·	3 78·	7 78	3 80·	6 81	2 86·	9 89·	3 90·	2 91·	2 91·	2 90·	9 90·	4 89·	3 84· 7
May	92·1	89·	4 87·	1 86	6 86·	2 85·	6 85·	4 85·	0 81·	6 81·	1 83·	6 83·	2 82·	7 82	6 81	9 87·	7 93	7 92	9 95·	0 96·	3 96·	6 96·	5 95·	9 94·	4 88· 7
1857 Mar	75·8	75·	2 74·	7 74·	5 74·	4 74·	2 74·	0 73·	6 73·	0 72·	5 72·	1 71·	8 71·	4 71·	3 71·	7 74·	2 75·	2 75·	6 76·	0 75·	9 75·	9 75·	7 75·	6 75·	8 74· 2
Apr	79·2	78·	8 78	2 78·	1 77	8 77·	8 77·	7 77·	5 77·	3 77·	0 76	7 76.	4 76·	1 75·	8 77·	1 78·	4 78·	9 79	0 79·	3 79·	8 80·	0 80·	0 79·	7 79·	4 78· 2
May	79·2	79·	2 78·	9 78·	7 78	3 77·	7 77·	4 77·	1 76·	5 76·	2 76	0 75·	7 75·	4 75	3 76·	4 76·	9 77·	6 78·	0 78·	5 78·	7 79·	2 79·	6 79·	5 73·	3 77· 7

* The Numbers in these Columns are not observed but interpolated for the sake of obtaining the daily means.

MADRAS,
9th July, 1857.

W. S. JACOB,
Hon'ble Company's Astronomer.

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

EDITED BY THE COMMITTEE

OF THE

Madras Literary Society

AND

AUXILIARY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

Vol. II. No. 4, New Series.
Vol. XVIII. No. 43, Old Series.

July—September, 1857.

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY PHAROAH AND CO.
ATHENÆUM PRESS—MOUNT ROAD.
1857.

CONTENTS.

Page.

VII.—On the Relationship existing between the Animal and Plant. By George Bidie, M. B., Assistant Surgeon, Madras - - - - 1

VIII.—Suggestions for a uniform System of Weights and Measures throughout India. By W. H. Bayley, Esq., of the Madras Civil Service - - - - - - - - - 138

IX.—The Study of Living Languages. By Colonel Arthur Cotton, Madras Engineers - - - - - - - - 264

X.—A mode of taking Stereoscopic Portraits with a common Camera. By Lieutenant L. Paxton - - - - - - - 253

XI.—Report on a reputed Coal Formation at Kota on the Upper Godavery River. By Philip W. Wall, Mineral Viewer at Madras - 256

XII.—On the Oxymel process in Photography. By J. Tawse, Madras - 270

SELECTIONS.

1.—New Cinghalese Plants. 2.—Aska Sugar Factory. 3.—Wood Oil - 283

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

1.—Appearance of Coal at Nellore. 2.—Specimens of Cotton and information desired with a view to the Chemical investigation of the Cotton Plant. 3.—Graphite in Travancore. 4.—Government Horticultural Garden, Ootacamund. 5.—Preservation of Timber. 6.—Height of the Himalayas. 7.—Effects of the Sting of Scorpions. 8.—The Mulberry-tree with reference to the culture of Silk. 9.—The Volvox Globator. 305

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

1.—Oriental. 2.—Natural History. 3.—Miscellaneous - - - 308

PROCEEDINGS.

The Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society, and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday evening the 19th of August, and 10th of September, 1857 - - - - - - - - - 315

METEOROLOGY.

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Observatory for June, July, August and September - - - - 318

LIST OF PLATES.

I.—Map of Mr. Wall's route up the Godavery.

II.—Section of the ground beneath the surface at Kota, &c. &c. &c.

III.—Fish remains from the Upper Godavery.

IV.—Tetracrypta cinnamomoides. Gard and Champ.—*From Kew Misc. Vol. V. Pl. V.*

V.—Kokoona zeylanica Thw.—*Ibid., Pl. VI.*

MADRAS JOURNAL

OF

LITERATURE AND SCIENCE.

NO. 4.—NEW SERIES.

July—September, 1857.

VII. *On the Relationship existing between the Animal and Plant. By* GEORGE BIDIE, M. B., *Assistant Surgeon, Madras.*

Between the animal and plant of the higher orders there is such an apparent difference of conformation, such a contrariety of habits, that the mere casual observer will fail to recognise those secret links, by which nature binds all her works into one harmonious whole. In whatever direction however the contemplations of the naturalist tend, from race to race or from kingdom to kingdom, he discovers no rude gaps but a beautiful unison, for *nihil per saltum* is one of the great laws of creation. If we descend the scale of nature, reaching the extreme boundaries, the lowest forms, of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, we find members of these great divisions approximating so closely, that it becomes a matter of difficulty to draw any line of demarcation. The limits here are also hazy, because so far beyond the ken of unaided vision, and although the microscope has unveiled nature's secrets, disclosing a new world grand in the plenitude of its minutiæ, still its scientific eye is finite failing at times to decide which is the animal, and which the plant. It has been said that "stones grow, vegetables grow and live, and animals grow, live and feel," but this axiom is not sufficiently extensive in the terms of its definition. Thus plants in some instances seem capable of distinguishing between light and darkness, for

many only open their leaves or flowers to the sunshine, while others the *plantæ tristes*, the watchmen of the flower garden, only spread abroad their beauties to the night. Other plants exhibit a certain amount of irritability, or sensitive qualities, under mechanical or chemical stimuli. The *Drosera* and *Dionæa* woo the unwary fly to its destruction shutting it up in deadly folds, while the *Mimosa sensitiva* and a few others will shrink from the most delicate touch, and may be laid asleep, during any severe operation of the gardener, under the influence of opium or Chloroform. If on the other hand we assume as the characteristic of the animal, its capability of changing its position, we still find similar properties in the plant; for vegetable organisms are in some instances capable of changing their position and performing other movements. Thus the Zoospores of Cryptogamic plants are locomotive, and the *Desmodium gyrans* is possessed with a restless activity, its lateral leaflets dancing a perpetual measure to the music of the air. As we compare then these indications of sensibility, and these locomotive powers in the vegetable with the humbler endowments of such an animal as the sponge, which remains through life chained to one little spot of rock, giving out no indications of sensibility, we must at once be struck with the difficulties attending a true distinction, and the intimate relation that exists between the two kingdoms in question. True, we cannot instance the automatic performances of the vegetable as identical with the similar endowments of animal life, but still they indicate a sympathy, a harmony existing between the two organizations, and show us how closely the great principles of animal and vegetable life converge. Indeed, as they approach the common centre, the little cell that is the habitation of both, it is perhaps impossible to say, *here begins animal and there vegetable life.** These, here in their infancy, are subtle essences far beyond our conception, and the naturalist, as he gathers this new world together on the field of his microscope, can only *judge* and *name*, after long and patient study of conformation and habits.

Thus far we have dealt in generalities, let us now therefore exa-

* This animal and vegetable affinity is very amusingly discussed at p. 448 of the April No, of the Dublin University Magazine 1857.—ED.

mine more closely the consanguinity of the two kingdoms, beginning with the birth of the members of both in a simple cell, and then considering what important parts cellular structures play throughout all the economy of their future life. Buffon on beholding the smallest animal of the existence of which we are aware, the little monad that swarms in stagnant water, imagined that all vegetable and animals were built up of these minute cells. True to its unchanging philosophy, which laughs at every new truth, the world sneered at Buffon's improbable idea; but we know now that the sage naturalist saw truth in his dreams. The smallest of the Infusoria, the most minute Cryptogam are but simple cells living an independent isolated life, and every living structure however complex, however strange, has had a cellular origin, and is indebted for its growth and maintenance to the modification and development of cells.* The cell consists of an enveloping membrane or cell wall, that encloses a peculiar fluid and nucleus or cell-germ. True we find numerous examples of cells that do not exhibit even the trace of a nucleus, but from these it may either have been removed by absorption, or it may be destined to appear at some future era of their existence. The modes of Cytogenesis are various, but nearly all agree in being common to the animal and vegetable. To the older Physiologists the subject of reproduction was fertile in speculation and romance, and it was only when the theory of cells and their development became known, that we were able to read its history in the earlier and more mysterious stages. In the higher animals and plants, the process is complicated in accordance with the general plan of organization, but as we approach the simple infusorial animal or cryptogamic plant, we can with facility explore the plan of nature's grand secret. Here new generations originate in accordance with the laws of Cytogenesis, the nucleus of the parent preparing a future race, or some of the other systems obtaining by which the old cell begets the new.

Remembering then that Cytogenesis is in all cases the necessary part of the process of reproduction, if from the generation of the lower species we proceed upwards to the more perfect animal or plant, we shall find that any complication of plan is merely sup-

* The exceptions to this general rule do not demand special notice.

plementary for the nurture and development of a superior embryo. It is unnecessary to compare the various structures that are met with in the two kingdoms, as the results of the transformation of cells. In both we find tubular tissues formed by the coalescence of cells, sclerous tissues where the cells have been solidified by internal deposit, and in Ascidian Mollusca a considerable quantity of cellulose, the substance proper of plants. Indeed one observer relates, that cellulose can be detected by chemical reagents in the corpora amylacea of the human brain; and if we can therefore credit Virchow, the appellation "timber headed" will after all have a foundation in truth.

We now come to consider some of the functions of organic life, premising that in all organs where these vital operations are carried on, we find a true cellular structure retained. Beginning with absorption and assimilation, we find these processes varying, according to the rank of the animal or plant, in the respective kingdoms, but still agreeing in the constant cellular agency. Amongst individuals of humble status, the nutritious matter is at once received through the cell wall by the process of endesmose, to be elaborated and applied in the cavity of the cell to the various wants of the structure. This of all methods is the most simple, and a key to the plans of absorption and assimilation in the higher divisions, inasmuch as any apparatus more intricate is merely superadded for the production of a more elaborate nutritious fluid, and its transfer to distant parts of the organism. In the Vertebrata absorption and assimilation obtain in their most perfect state, as we find in this group a distinct tubular system, solely concerned in the manufacture and translation of the chyle or alimentary fluid. Between this and the simple endesmose and assimilation of the animalcule, there are many intervening gradations of process, and as an example of an animal occupying an intermediate position between the two extremes, we shall briefly contemplate the internal economy of an Annelide, the *Hirudo medicinalis*. In this creature, nearly the whole of the visceral cavity is filled by the stomach, which consists of an elongated tube with a number of lateral sacs. Over these cæcal appendages is spread a delicate net-work of the terminal branches of the circulatory system, destined to receive by

endesmose the elements of nutrition, which thus pass in their crude state into the general circulation, where they are elaborated and fitted for their future destiny. In the vertebrate animal, the lacteals already referred to terminate by looped extremities amongst a number of cells and nuclei; and during the passage of chyme along the intestine these nuclei become developed into cells, and the cells are busy at work selecting, absorbing and elaborating, and then yielding up their contents to the loops of the lacteals. In plants the root is the great organ of absorption, whether suspended in air, floating in water or buried in the earth. The root consists of a cellular epidermis, and internal structure of vascular bundles and cells. Here then cells are still the great organs of absorption, and if we trace the sap upwards through the alburnum and leaves, and its return through the lactiferous vessels and cells of the bark, we shall find them not less active and essential in the process of assimilation. If we now review the function of respiration in the animal and plant, we shall find that although by this process the animal eliminates carbon and consumes oxygen, while the plant fixes the former and gives off the latter, being thus so far opposed in object, they nevertheless agree inasmuch as respiration is carried on in both kingdoms, by means of organs of a cellular structure. In both too the ultimate objects of the function are the alteration and refinement of the circulating or nutritious fluid, the blood in the one and the sap in the other being fitted for the production of new or repair of old tissues, and for keeping up a supply of the various secretions. Respiration is therefore a depuratory process, and perhaps the least vital of any of the functions of organic life, many of the changes it effects being merely the results of a chemical action. We come now to speak of secretion, which is carried on by means of certain cellular organs called glands. These appropriate each a definite nature of material from the circulating fluid, as it passes along fertilized by the results of absorption and assimilation. Besides their nutritious elements however, the blood and sap contain unorganizable substances the effete products of tear and wear, which are separated to be excreted by glands differing in no important particulars from those already mentioned. The individual cells concerned in the manufacture of

the various secretions, as they disclose no appreciable disparity in structure to account for the dissimilarity of their products, must therefore possess some special endowment or quality, whereby they are enabled to make a selection of material. The mode in which the gland as a whole is constructed can have no direct influence in this respect, for secretions are vicarious, and the same gland assumes different forms in different grades of the animal kingdom. We have not space to compare the secretions of the two kingdoms, and would merely insist on the similarity of secreting structures in both, and the mysterious faculty that these possess of selecting certain substances, and only these during health, from the circulating fluid.

Thus through all the functions of organic life, there exists between the animal and plant a wonderful consanguinity. In both we find a variety of processes instituted with a view to the same results, and performed by means of structures identical in the plan of their conformation. There are still however other relations, equally strange, existing between the two kingdoms; and these are perhaps more directly practical in their bearings than those already noticed. The great Creator of the universe, has established a fixed Geographical distribution of the varieties of the animal and plant, that cannot be departed from without incurring the risk of disease or even death. The Esquimaux enjoys perfect health, living in his snow-hut and feeding upon raw flesh, the supply of which is far from regular or abundant; a mode of life that would, to say the least of it, be dangerous to any native of a temperate climate, and death to any member of an intertropical race. On the same inhospitable shores of the frigid zone, we find a scanty flora of Saxifragaceæ, Salices and Cochleariæ, not one of which has ever been removed to a milder climate with impunity. Still more impossible would it be to transplant and to adorn with our Magnolias, Camellieæ or Palmæ, the ice-bound coasts of Labrador or Greenland; or to exchange for the Lion and Tiger of the one region, the fiercer and more powerful White Bear of the other.

Early in the summer of 1852, a dog and bitch only a few months old were picked up by me on the shores of Melville Bay in about 75° N. Latitude. Both were in good health so long as we remain-

ed in high latitudes, but on the homeward voyage as we approached the Orkney Islands, in the month of cold November, both animals became sick, suffering from *fits*. The dog died of congestion of the brain, just as we sighted land, and towards the close of the following spring the bitch, which was then in the Highlands of Scotland, died I believe from the same cause. We have little reason to doubt that in both these cases, elevation of temperature was the exciting cause of disease. Of several varieties of hardy garden seeds imported from England in tin cases, and sown in a garden soil of fair quality in Kirkee this season, only a very few specimens have lived to come above ground; and yet the seeds looked fresh and healthy enough. In several colonies to which seeds, such as corn and barley, have been sent from Europe, even these sturdy plants suffered from the change of climate, and it was only after the careful culture of a few years that they began to yield an abundant return. On the other hand the agriculturist knows well the advantage of having seed from a limited distance, where there is not any considerable difference in climate involved in the change. Those at all conversant with a pastoral life also know the change in height and appearance that takes place in the Shetland breed of ponies, when transported young from their native shores to the south of Scotland or to England. Such a change of pasture and climate has also no little influence on the breeds of cattle and sheep.

Indeed it is an article of our medical creed, that local climate, and quality of soil exercise an important influence over animal and vegetable life. Amid the dank exuberant vegetation of the jungle, diseases exhibiting great vascular excitement are but too common; amid the smoke-begrimed, tainted atmosphere of the great city what an enervated sickly debased race grow up, and who that has seen in the same sphere a few plants tortured into existence, can say that they looked healthy? The heather is a sturdier plant than the rose or the shamrock, and in general hill tribes are endowed with a physical energy superior to that of their neighbours of the plains. On a poor miserable soil, with scarce vegetation to cover its nakedness, we shall ever find a wretched and thinly scattered population. Looking backwards to the Geological eras of this venerable earth, we also find most wonderful relations, as to

rank in their respective kingdoms, existing between the classes of animals and vegetables living at the same time on the stage of the world. Thus during the Palæozoic division of fossiliferous history, amid awful forests, pestiferous jungle, and impenetrable underwood consisting of Monocotyledons, Gymnogens, Acrogens and Thallogens, there lived molluscs and a few reptiles, while the waters of the same period were occupied by corals and crustaceans, all animals of low type. Advancing to the next or middle great division, we find specimens of the classes enumerated as characteristic of the previous period, only modified in accordance with other features of that creation. In addition to these however, we have gigantic reptiles and birds, a few mammals and some dicotyledonous plants. Then comes the tertiary period, when the dicotyledon is king of the forest, when mammals of immense proportions are predominant, and reptiles are dwarfed into something like their present size. Thus throughout the two kingdoms we have a contemporaneous progression from the lower to the higher forms, as the earth is changed from an impracticable to the present world with all its beauteous creations, of which man is lord. We find no traces of his footsteps however, in the Palæozoic or any other formation, until the earth has been made a fit and pleasant habitation for him and his seed for ever. Neither have we a plant of the higher orders, living together with animals or vegetable forms of low caste, during an early fossiliferous era. The sun did not then shine with his present benignity, not a bird looked down on its shadow in those dreary waters teeming with monsters, never did its notes sing of verdant plains, of pleasant groves, of fertile valley and bounteous river, but the discordant cries of fearful forms, the weak in their death agony, the strong rejoicing in their might, startled the echoes amid forests of fabulous extent and trees of eccentric appearance. In each and all of these periods of Geological history, we find certain classes of animals co-existing with consonant grades of vegetable productions. We find not a single departure from this rule, for throughout all the works of the great Creator there is a constant harmony.

> "In reason's ear they all rejoice
> And utter forth a glorious voice,
> . . . . . .
> The hand that made us is divine!"

VIII. *Suggestions for a uniform System of Weights and Measures throughout India. By* W. H. BAYLEY, ESQ., *of the Madras Civil Service.*

The expediency of defining, by authority of Government, some standard of Weight and Measure, applicable to the whole of our Indian territories, is generally admitted; but what that standard should be, what its multiples, and how it is to be effectually introduced among the people, are questions on which opinions greatly differ.

No system can be specified which will not be open to *some* objection, and the object of this paper is simply to propose for the consideration of those interested in the matter, a few different modes of arranging the Weights and Measures, in order that the subject may be well discussed by those qualified to give an opinion, before any one system is authoritatively adopted.

With the exception of the weight of the Rupee, (180 grains), there exists no defined standard of Weight or Measure in India. There are certain traditionary standards, but these differ all over the country, and in practice are not adhered to, nor is there any Law on the subject, by which the gross irregularities that prevail can be checked.

In the adoption of a new and uniform system, it appears necessary either to determine on one that bears a close relation to the most prevalent of the existing Indian systems, or else to adopt one that will accord with the Imperial Weights and Measures of England. The former would be the most acceptable to the Native population, and therefore more easily introduced: the other would best suit the requirements of the increasing trade, and political connection, with Great Britain.

The subject has to be considered under four heads. I. Weight. II. Measure of *Length.* III. *Superficial* measure. IV. Measure of *Capacity.* The second and third points will be first alluded to, be-

cause, as regards those two, there seems less difficulty in coming to a conclusion as to the most applicable and feasible arrangement.

The unit of *Linear* measure in India, is generally the distance from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger of a tall man, and is of course no standard at all. This length is known as the *hat'h* or *moolum*, and averages 19½ inches. It is always translated *cubit*, though invariably exceeding the English cubit of 18 inches, by 1½ or 2 inches. In the Southern Carnatic, the *adee*, or length of a tall man's foot, is in use, and averages 10¼ inches. The *Gu:* (translated *yard*) is partially in use all over India, but varies in different localities from 26 to 36 inches. In Bombay it is 27 inches, and in the North-West Provinces of India it has been defined by the Government, for the purpose of Survey, at 33 inches.

Although the above are the *Indian* linear measures, the English yard and foot are very extensively adopted by Native artizans; and in all the Public Works of India, which give employment to thousands of Natives, the English linear measure is universally employed. Considering therefore that this Measure is already so familiar to the people, and that their own is so undefined, and fluctuating in practice, there can be little doubt but that the English Yard and Foot should be determined on for the new Metrical system.

It might not be advisable to define the *subdivisions* of the Yard and Foot, till the question is settled in England. Both Parliamentary Committees that have reported on the subject of Weights and Measures, in 1841 and 1854, have recommended a *decimal* subdivision, and it has been adopted already as regards the *foot*, by English architects and surveyors.

The next point is *Superficial* measure; and this need only be noticed in connection with *Land-measure*. According to the ancient Indian system, an area of land is often named after the quantity of seed required to sow it, or the quantity it will produce, and of course the actual area differs according to the opinion of the person who makes the estimate. Where linear definition is given, mention is made of Rods or Ropes, of so many cubits, but

the cubit is undefined, and areas of the *same denomination*, are derived from different multiples of Rod or Rope. Of the more definite terms, the *Beega* prevails in Bengal and the North-West Provinces. In Bengal it is 1,600 square yards, and in the North-West Provinces it is 3,025 square yards. In the Bombay Presidency it is not authoritatively defined, but averages about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre. The term is quite unknown in the Madras Presidency, where the authorised measure is the *Cawnie* of 57,600 square feet, or 1·3223 acre; there are also other local land measures, defined, but presenting great differences one from the other; as the *chain* of 3·64 acres, the *seed-cottah* of 1·62 acres, the *vaylie* of 6·6 acres, and the *bullah* of 3·82 acres.

The greater portion of the North-West Provinces of India has been surveyed by Government Officers. The area of each village (or rather parish, to use an English term) is given in Imperial acres, but the areas of the *fields* appertaining to each village, are given in local *beegas*. The introduction of the acre therefore was only partial. In the Surveys lately made in the Bombay Presidency, the area of each field is recorded in acres, not only in the English, but in the vernacular accounts, and the term is well known and understood among the people. In the Madras Presidency, the districts of Bellary and Cuddapah were measured field by field (as far as the land was cultivable) in acres, in 1803, and Kurnool in the same way in 1842. In Salem, the records of field measurements made about 1800, are entered both in the Native terms and their equivalents in acres, and the acre is by far the best known.

Under the above circumstances, the introduction of the Imperial acre seems not only most desirable, but quite feasible. Where lands have already been *accurately* measured, and contents recorded in Native terms, those terms might be converted into acres; and in the progress of the Surveys now going on, all measurements might be at once in acres. This plan has already been successfully adopted in the present re-survey of the Southern districts of Madras, and the acre is superseding the *cawnie*.

With regard to the *subdivisions* of the acre they have hitherto in the Madras Presidency been in 40ths (or Goontas), and

and 16ths of 40ths; or else in 16ths (annas) and 4ths of 16ths. A decimal subdivision is most desirable; not only is the computation far easier to the surveyors, but records in decimals, are far more intelligible than in Roods and Perches, and money values in relation to areas more easily calculated. The areas recorded in the Ordnance Survey of Great Britain, in which Survey every field is measured, are now in acres, *and decimals* to the third place. There cannot be a better authority for a decimal subdivision, and it offers no difficulty to the Natives, as regards *land* measurement.* The cawnie, itself, is in several districts in the Madras Presidency, subdivided into 100ths, and in the present re-survey of the Southern Districts of Madras, the decimal subdivision of the acre has been authorised, as stated in para. 11.

The next subject to be considered is that of Weight; and this is important, inasmuch as the best method of fixing a standard for measures of *Capacity*, is with reference to the *weight* of water they will contain.

The difficulty connected with determining a standard of *Weight* for the whole of India, is increased by the fact that there are conflicting interests and opinions on the subject. Some of the best authorities urge that the Ponderary system of India, already in some degree established, should be founded on the Rupee (the tola of 180 grains), as the standard coin of the country, always accessible in cases of doubt or suspicion. Others there are, who perceive in the increasing trade with Great Britain, the great want of some system by which the Weights and Measures of both countries may be assimilated, and they object to the tola unit, because no number of even tolas will correspond with one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, or ten *pounds* avoirdupois, the nearest ratio being 350 tolas=9lb.; a most inconvenient proportion.

* It is hardly necessary to argue why a decimal subdivision of *Land* Measure, should be easier of introduction than a decimal arrangement of Weights and Measures in general. It is, in practice, a mere division of account. In England not one person in a thousand is the least put out by the substitution of Decimals for Roods and Perches: whereas, not one in a thousand but would be inconvenienced (for a time) by the substitution of 10th of Gallons for Pints, or by Ounces of ten to the Pound.

An arrangement on the *Tola unit* will first be considered.

Though the larger Weights throughout India are utterly devoid (in practice) of rule or uniformity, being generally misshapen lumps of metal, or stones, and varying in value as well as denomination in every district almost,* there has from time immemorial been a small weight called a *tola*, in use by Goldsmiths and Jewellers, which has maintained a ponderary value of about 182 or 184 grains. When the Government of India, by Act VII. of 1833, (the main purport of which was to fix the weight of the Furruckabad rupee at 180 grains)† decided on 180 grains as the *tola*, they in the same Act declared that this tola should be "the unit of a "general system of *Weights* in all *Government transactions.*"

The "Table" of Weights adopted by the Government of India for the use of their own offices, is in accordance with Native usage in Bengal, and was approved of by the Chambers of Commerce in Calcutta and Bombay. It is as follows:

1 Tola	=	180	Grains.
5 Tolas	=	1	Chittak.
16 Chittaks	=	1	Seer = 80 Tolas = 2·057143 lbs. avoir.
40 Seers	=	1	Mun = (or maund) = 82$\frac{2}{7}$lbs. exactly.

* The traditionary and acknowledged unit of Weight is generally the RUPEE; thus the "Seer" is said to be so many Rupees weight; but it is very seldom possible to say what was the weight of the Rupee forming the original unit. The Rupees of the different Native Governments varied considerably, and even under the British rule the Sicca Rupee of Bengal was 192 grains, when the Arcot Rupee of Madras was 176$\frac{1}{4}$. These differences in the small unit would effect the larger ones considerably, and aggravate the uncertainty as to what was their original and real value. Besides this, terms of the same denomination do not by any means denote the same value. A Candy, (Khundee) for instance, in one place differs very much from the Candy of another place. Again, a Candy (for instance) of Metal, is not the same as a Candy of Tobacco; and there is a different Candy for Cotton and Sugar. The Candy used in buying, is not always the same in the same place, as the Candy used in selling.

† The Furruckabad rupee used in the N. W. Provinces, had hitherto been 180·234 grains. The Rupee of Madras and Bombay had been for some years 180 grains. The "Sicca" Rupee of Bengal still remained at 192 grains, but this coinage was discontinued in consequence of Act XVII. of 1835, and since that date the Company's Rupee of 180 grains has been the only Rupee coined at any of the Government Mints.

If any system of Weights is to be selected from those now current in any part of India, the above seems to be the best, not only because it is founded on a defined standard, originating in the weight of the coin of the realm, but because it includes the "Seer" of 80 tolas, which is a weight known and acknowledged in *some* degree all over India. It is in short a Ponderary system which as far as *facility of introduction* is concerned, has a preference over any other.

It may however be well here to notice a remark that is sometimes made with reference to the Legislative Enactment above referred to, and the Official "Table" of Weights; and this is, that it is needless to discuss any new scheme for a Metrical System, inasmuch as the law has been already declared on the subject, and the system actually in force; all that is required being an endeavour to extend its use where prejudice has already prevailed against it.

In reply to this it may be observed, first, that the Enactment refers only to *Weights;* and secondly, that it only effects *Government transactions.* Surely that cannot be called a Metrical system which merely defines the Weights that the Government prefer for their own use, and which leaves untouched the subject of *Measures*, a point (in India especially) quite as important, and much more difficult to arrange than that of Weight. Neither can it be said that a system is in force, which is a mere guide for the terms of account in Official papers, and by no means obligatory on the people. I can confidently assert that, as regards the 140,000 square miles comprised in the Madras Presidency, not a single bazar-man has altered his Weights one grain, or his Measures one fraction of a cubic inch in consequence of the Calcutta notification. Neither was the Act intended to go farther than legalise the tola as a *unit.* The "Table of Weights" has never been adopted in the Madras Presidency, even in *Government transactions.* In the Fort St. George Gazette of the 20th October, 1846, the following Table of Weights was published as that which was to be used in that Presidency:

180 Grains	=	1 Tola.
3 Tolas	=	1 Pollum.

40 Pollums	=	1 Viss	=	120 Tolas	=	3·08571bs. avoir.
3 Viss	=	1 Maund	=	960 Tolas	=	24·68571bs. avoir.

This "Table" was sanctioned for Madras by the Government of India, and is, as will be seen on comparison, entirely different, with the exception of the tola unit, from the Weights adopted for Calcutta.

The above remarks are made with the view of dissipating the illusion that a Metrical system has already been defined by law, and is actually in use to a considerable extent. The universal introduction therefore of the Calcutta Table, although easier than that of any other, would still not be quite so simple a matter as some persons have been led to expect. In the Madras Presidency it certainly would be difficult to get rid of the present Native systems of Weights, which in general correspond with the Table promulgated by the Government of that Presidency.

It will be observed that the Madras Government Table does not acknowledge the "seer" weight at all; but still a seer weight of 80 tolas, known as the "pucka" seer is met with all over India. It is not much in use in Southern India, where the "seer" of 24 tolas, called the "cutcha" seer, is more common.* There are also "seers," both in Madras and Bombay, of 84 Rupees weight. Still, a seer of 80 tolas could no doubt be more easily introduced throughout India than any other weight.

The Calcutta Official "mun" or maund, is 82$\frac{2}{7}$lbs. avoir., and is not known in any part of the Madras Presidency, except at the Government Salt Depôts, and in the Coast trade of grain to the port of Madras. The Madras maund is 25lbs; the Bombay maund is 28lbs.; and the Surat maund in use on the Western Coast is 31$\frac{1}{3}$lbs.

---

* The original unit of WEIGHT in Southern India, seems to have been the gold coin called by the English, a "pagoda." It is now uncurrent, but was about 52½ grains weight. 80 pagodas weight is, according to the Native Tables, a "seer" (cutcha) of 24 RUPEES weight. This corresponded with the average weight of the old Native rupees of 175 grains; but since the introduction of the "Company's rupee" of 180 grains, the "pagoda weight" is 54 grains generally. The same confusion formerly existed in Bengal, between a Sicca WEIGHT of 179¾ grains, and a Sicca RUPEE of 192 grains.

The chief objection to the Ponderary system enunciated by the Government of India, is that it cannot be made to accommodate itself to the Imperial Weights of Great Britain, and this, considering the importance of the trade between the two Countries, and the fact that one is a Dependency on the other, is a serious drawback.

The following Table shows the nearest proportions that can be obtained, for converting the above system of Weights, to those of Great Britain (avoirdupois).

38·889	Tolas	= 1lb.
350	Tolas	= 9lbs. *exactly.*
1	Seer	= 2·057143lbs.
35	Seers	= 72lbs *exactly.*
1	Mun	= 82$\frac{2}{7}$lbs. *exactly:* or (82·2857143. . .)
7	Muns	= 576lbs. *exactly.*
49	Muns	= 36 cwt. (of 112lbs.) *exactly.*
27·216	Muns	= 1 ton (of 2240lbs.)
490	Muns	= 18 tons *exactly.*
300	Muns	= 11 tons (strictly 11·0204.)

It will be seen that under such a system, there will always be difficulty and confusion in adjusting the weights of articles of commerce to the English Table, and as the connection between the two countries increases, and the European element becomes more marked, the inconvenience will be more practically felt.

Much stress has been laid upon the advantage of the 'Seer' and 'Mun' of the above Table, in consequence of the "Seer" being exactly equivalent to 2$\frac{1}{2}$lbs. Troy, and the "Mun" exactly 100lbs. Troy. There is no doubt some convenience in this to the *Mint*, but except as regards Bullion, and Medical prescriptions, *Troy* weight is practically unknown. The Parliamentary Committee in their Report on the 'Restoration of Standards' in 1841, condemn it as "useless;" and the Committee in their Report of 1854 on the 'Construction of the Standards,' state that "there is now a prospect of "attaining the long desired simplification of the British system of "Weights, by the entire suppression of Troy weight." To defend the Seer of 80 tolas and the Mun of 40 seers, because they correspond with *Troy* weight, may therefore be considered useless.

Mr. Prinsep, in his "Useful Tables" gives a list of some 300 Rupees of Native Mints, mostly of dates prior to any regular coinage of the Indian Government. They average about 175 grains; and had the Government adopted 175 grains instead of 180 for the rupee, a "Seer" of 80 rupees would have been exactly 2lbs. *avoirdupois;* and a "Mun" of 40 seers, exactly 80lbs. *avoirdupois*, and 25 Muns exactly 2,000lbs., or the proposed new *Ton* for Great Britain. The rupee of 180 grains is *now* so well established in all the Presidencies, and there is such an enormous silver circulation in India, that it seems impracticable to reduce the Rupee to 175 grains; and if the same content of pure silver were retained, (which would be necessary for the credit of the State) the "touch" would be raised from $\frac{11}{12}$ or ·91666, to ·942, which may be deemed too high for durability. The touch of silver in France (where, as in India, it is the legal standard of value) is ·900. In England it is ·925.

Another objection may be made to the above Ponderary system, namely, that the multiples are not *decimal*; but the main advantage of this system, is the comparative facility with which it might be introduced, and this advantage would be lost if the usual multiples were departed from. The only improvement that might be effected without materially interfering with the reception of the system, would be to subdivide the "seer" into 80ths, or single rupees, instead of into 16ths, or chittacks. The division by 80 would be simpler than by 16; the commercial minimum weight of account would be 180 grains, instead of 900 as at present, and the "quarter chittacks" would be unnecessary. The lowest denomination of Avoirdupois weight in England, is the "dram," or 27·344 grains; but this the Parliamentary Committee of 1841 state "does not appear to be used at all." The $\frac{1}{4}$ ounce, or 109$\frac{3}{8}$ grains, is the lowest weight in general use.

The next plan for a system of Weights, that may be noticed, is that in which the "tola" of 180 grains, (being the weight of the Rupee) is the unit, and its multiples Weights of 10, 100, and 1000 tolas. It is hardly necessary to urge that such a decimal arrangement, however desirable for its intrinsic merit, would be unacceptable both to the Native and the European community.

It would not coincide (except as regards the single tola) with any one of the Native Weights in India, and this with the attempt to introduce at the same time a novel system of notation, would be fatal. The mercantile community, and those who are desirous to see the Indian and English Weights assimilate to some degree, would of course not be satisfied with such a scale.

Another proposition is to adopt the English Imperial Weights at once. The great objection to this would be the difficulty of introducing all over India, a Weight so new to the people as *a pound*. It would represent neither a "seer," (pucka or cutcha) a "pollum," a "chittack," or a "viss," or any definite proportions of them. Again, the question of multiples and sub-multiples is not settled yet in England, and till this is decided, it would be unwise either to endeavour to enforce in India the present English notation, which will probably be altered ere long, or to anticipate a *decimal* arrangement, and introduce multiples which may not eventually be adopted in Great Britain.

There is however a Ponderary system, which I venture to propose, as uniting the advantages of assimilation with the coin of the country,—assimilation (within close limits) with the best known of the existing Native Weights,—and assimilation with the Imperial Weights of Great Britain.

I would propose a "seer" of 77¾ tolas, instead of 80. As far as the facility for testing doubtful weights by the coin of the country, this would answer as well as 80 tolas, for a quarter rupee is just as much a coin of defined weight (45 grains,) as a whole rupee, and where one can be obtained, the other can.

This "seer" would differ 2¼ tolas weight from the one adopted for Government transactions in Calcutta, but practically the "seer" Weights in India, even though professing to be 80 tolas weight, are seldom so much. The seer is generally said to be so many *rupees* weight, and as the rupees of former days, on which these seers were founded, averaged about 175 grains, (see para. 28) the *original* weight would be more nearly obtained by a "seer" of 77¾ tolas. Besides, the 80 tola "seer" is not universal; it has

already been stated that the "seer" weight varies in different localities, and to substitute a 77¾ tola weight in these localities, would not be more of an innovation, than substituting a "seer" of *eighty* tolas.

The "seer" of 77¾ tolas would be only 5 grains short of a *double pound*, or two pounds avoirdupois; that is, it would be 13995 grains, instead of 14000; which would only make a difference of 1·42lbs in the proposed new *Ton* of 2000lbs, a difference within the limits of error in weighing. It would be advisable perhaps, to *define* the "seer" legally, as equivalent to two avoirdupois pounds; and it might at the same time be declared that a seer of 77¾ tolas weight would not be condemned as short. It is undoubtedly an advantage to have Weights which correspond with the coins of the realm, but it never could be intended, that testing by coins *in use*, should supersede testing by certified standards. The assimilation to coin weight is desirable as a means of readily checking irregularities, but in practice no one would be able by coins, even if new, to state for certain whether a weight was 80 tolas, within 5 grains.* The advantage therefore of a coinage equivalent would remain, if the "seer" weight were defined as *two pounds* English.

The only weak point in the adoption of this "seer," is that its sub-multiples could not be so simply arranged as those of the 80 tola seer, which can so easily be resolved into 80 single tolas. The 77¾ tolas could not be subdivided into single tolas, or even into the favourite Native subdivision of 16ths, so as to give an even number of tolas; but this defect (and all systems that can be proposed will have *some*) is more than counterbalanced by other advantages.

I would propose that this "seer" be subdivided into 16ths, as the present seer is. A division by 16 would be much more acceptable to the native community than a decimal one, and all clerks

* The difference between 77¾ tolas, and 2lbs., is only equivalent to 1-16th of a grain in the rupee, an amount certainly too small to be taken into account when testing weights by coin in circulation.

and accountants in India can divide by 16 as readily as Englishmen by 12. There are also 16 Annas to the Rupee, which makes the number convenient. With regard to the *sub*-multiples of the "seer," a coincidence with the smaller English Weights, is not of much consequence in commerce. As regards the *multiples*, I would propose a "Mun" or maund Weight of 50 "seers," which would be exactly the cwt. of 100lbs., which will no doubt, be soon established in England, whatever may be the other decimal multiples and sub-multiples.*

The next point to be considered, is a standard for the Measure of CAPACITY. It will be observed from what has been stated in paras. 16 and 17, that the Government of India has neither in Act VII. of 1833, nor in the "Table" set forth by them, made any allusion to *Measure of Capacity*, although it is a matter of more importance than the Weights, seeing that by far the greater portion of the domestic transactions in India are in *grain*. The Calcutta Chamber of Commerce, when on the 19th of May, 1836, they resolved to adopt the *Weights* of the Government, urged the introduction of the Imperial gallon for *Liquids*, and proposed that new Measures of capacity for grain, should be regulated by the Weights, but they did not show how this was to be done: nor does it seem at all necessary to make a distinction between "Dry" and "Liquid" Measures. The Government declined to act on the recommendation of the Chamber, and whatever might have been contemplated by Act VII. of 1833, nothing has ever been announced by way of defining the capacities of the Grain Measures in Bengal. The only Measures made up (at the Mint) by authority of the Government, are the Imperial gallon and its sub-multiples, for use in the Medical and Victualling departments; and it seems that the Court of Directors in their Despatch of 17th July, 1833, expected the "gene-

* It is stated in the Report, dated 1854, of the Commissioners appointed to superintend the construction of the new Standards, 'Referring to chapters [named] "of the Report of 1841, and the recommendations based thereon, tending to di-"minish the confusion between Avoirdupois weight and Troy weight, and to ba-"nish the Stone of 14lbs, and the Hundred weight of 112lbs, we have to report "that we adopt in their utmost extent the whole of those recommendations.' The Committee of 1841 recommended a "centner" of 100lbs., and a "stone" of 10lbs.

ral adoption in India" of the Imperial Measures. The *Madras* Government however in their Notification referred to in para. 20, promulgated a Table of Measures to be used in Government transactions, as follows:

1 Olluck	=	$12\frac{1}{3}$ cubic inches.		
8 Ollucks	=	1	Measure (Puddee)	= 100 cubic inches.
8 Measures	=	1	Marcal	= 800 cubic inches.

And this arrangement was sanctioned by the Supreme Government for the Madras Presidency. Though 10 years have elapsed, these Measures have not been adopted by the people; and even in the Town of Madras, the Government have authorised the stamping with the Government Seal, the "customary" Measure or "Puddee" of $104\frac{1}{4}$ cubic inches, which has been the *real* standard since 1802.

In Bombay, the Government have attempted to introduce a "Seer-measure" of the capacity of 57 cubic inches, but this being so much smaller than the usual "Seer-measure" of that Presidency, the scheme has not met with success.

Mr. James Prinsep in his "Useful Tables" observes that "India does not, properly speaking, possess Dry or Liquid Mea-"sures. Where these are employed, they depend upon, and in "fact represent, the "seer" or "maund" *weight.*" This is true of India generally, but in the neighbourhood of Madras, as already shown, and in some of the Southern Districts, the ordinary grain Measure is a "puddee," which does not represent any weight;" and the "puddee" varies greatly in different localities.

The most common grain Measure, and one which is to *some* extent known in almost every part of India, is the "seer-measure;" this is always understood to be a Measure which *when heaped* will contain a "seer" *weight* of rice, or in some places instead of rice, a mixture of the 9 most common grains, known as the *nou-danium* measurement.*

As only *heaped* measure is recognised by Native usage, it is evi-

* The 9 grains used in the Madras Presidency, are Rice, Chenna, Cooltee Pessoloo, Minamaloo, Dholl, Anamaloo, Gingely oil-seed, and Wheat.

dent that there is no rule as to the *cubic content* of the Measures used; for vessels of very different cubic content may contain the same when heaped, in consequence of having different diameters. It is on this account that the values given to Indian Measures, in such Tables as those of Major Jervis, or Dr. Kelly (in his Cambist) being founded on the guaged cubic contents, do not represent the true quantities.

In 1852, the Madras Board of Revenue instituted a special enquiry into the Grain Measures of each district. They were found to be of all shapes and materials. Some were in the form of hour glasses; some were joints of bamboo; and some earthenware pots; but as a general rule, it was found that they were in most districts intended when *heaped*, to contain a seer weight, or a definite number of seers, either of rice, or of mixed grain, but usually rice: and the "seer" weight was generally that of 80 tolas. Measures in every district were guaged with Water, Rice, and Cooltee or Horse gram, and it was found that (taking 100 cubic inches of water to weigh 140 tolas, which at a temperature of 81° is true to ½ a grain) Rice on an average, weighed 113 tolas to the 100 cubic inches.* From experiments made by myself a few years ago, I found 100 cubic inches, of the 9 mixed grains, to weigh 115 tolas. From the Reports of Mr. Shaw, of Ahmedabad, in the Bombay Presidency, in 1849, it appears that he found that a Measure holding 137¼ tolas of water, held when struck 114⅔ tolas of mixed grain, which gives 116½ to 100 cubic inches; and Mr. Reeves, of Poona, found that a vessel containing 80 tolas weight of water, would hold 66¾ tolas of mixed grain, which also gives 116½ tolas to 100 cubic inches. Cooltee, or Horse gram, was found by the Madras experiments to average 116 tolas to 100 cubic inches, but it varied from 113 to 118. From the same experiments, the weights of the *heaps* (of rice) on various diameters were determin-

* In the Northern Districts, it averaged 111 Tolas; in the Town of Madras 114 and in the other Districts 112 and 113. The rice used was what is called in Madras, "Putcharisee," or RAW RICE, to distinguish it from "Poolungul," or that which is scalded before husking. Old rice would weigh something lighter.

ed, as shown in the margin; but it is probable that the dealers in the bazaar, would not heap quite so liberally. The accuracy is of course not so great but that the diameter may be considered either the inner or outer.

Diameter Inches.	Tolas wt. of Rice in heap.
2	2
2¼	2½
2½	3
2¾	3½
3	4
3¼	4½
3½	5
3¾	6
4	7
4¼	9
4½	11
4¾	13
5	15
5¼	18
5½	21
5¾	24
6	27
6¼	30
6½	34
6¾	38
7	41
7¼	45
7½	49
7¾	53
8	58
8¼	63
8½	68
8¾	74
9	80
9½	92
10	104

The best "Seer-measures" are about 3½ to 3¾ inches in diameter, and 6 inches deep, but they are never true cylinders. Their cubic contents are from 66 to 66½ cubic inches, holding from 74 to 75 tolas of rice when *struck*, and 80 when heaped. It so happens, as may be seen by reference to the Appendix,* that a vessel of 66$\frac{1}{10}$ cubic inches capacity will contain at a temperature of 84° (a good *day* temperature for India,) 16650 grains, or *exactly* 92½ tolas weight of water. This would hold on an average when *struck*, 74½ tolas weight of rice; and with a diameter of 3·7 inches, 80 tolas if *heaped*. Thus if a "seer" of 80 tolas be adopted, such a Measure would be exactly what is understood by the Natives of the country to be a "Seer-measure."

No measure of capacity could be more easily introduced than this, and a Table † might be framed, according to which the multiples of the Seer should bear a correct proportion when *struck*, and also as correct a ratio when *heaped*, as the circumstances of the case will admit; at all events nearer than has hitherto satisfied Native usage.

The sub-multiples of the "Seer-measure" are generally (not always) used for *Liquid* measures in India. The only liquids sold by measure, are Ghee, (clarified butter,) Oil, and Milk. No defined measure is used for Arrack and Toddy (intoxicating liquors), and

* Vide page 212.

† Vide page 198.

Spirits in Madras are sold by the "dram" of 5·775 cubic inches, or $\frac{1}{40}$th of the old Wine gallon.

Instead of making 40 "seer-measures" = 1 "Mun-measure," which might cause a confusion in the terms of Weight and Measure, (and the term Mun or Maund is not in use as a grain measure in Southern India,) it would be better to give some name to a quantity represented by 100 Seers. This might be called a "Sotee," from *so*, a hundred. The "Table" adverted to in the preceding page, would be as follows :

DRY AND LIQUID MEASURES.							
Seers.	Cubic inches.	Tolas of Water.	Tolas of Rice when struck.	Tolas of Rice in heap.	Total weight.	Diameter inches.	Depth inches.
I.	61·1	92½	74⅓	5⅓	80	3·7	6·2
II.	123·2	185	149	11	160	4·5	7·7
III.	198·3	277½	223⅓	16⅓	240	5·3	9.0
IV.	264·4	370	298	22	320	5·7	10·3
V.	330·5	462½	372⅓	27⅓	400	6·2	10·9
VIII.	528·8	740	596	44	640	7·3	12·8
X.	661·0	925	745	55	800	7·7	13·0
LIQUID MEASURE.							
½	33.0	46¼				3.0	4·7
¼	16·5	23⅛				2·5	3·4
⅛	8·25	11 9/16				2·0	2·6

Although the above plan for Measures of *Capacity* would probably have the great advantage of facility of introduction, yet it is objectionable for any Government to lend a sanction to ***heaped*** measure ; moreover it will be observed that such a system does not accommodate itself at all to any English Measure of Capacity. Lastly, it would be *indispensable* that in every Measure used, the exact diameter be retained, in order to secure correctness (as far as it can be secured) in the heaped measure. This would give rise to a great deal of inconvenience, and is not a necessary element where *struck* Measures only are acknowledged.

I would propose as a Measure of *Capacity*, a vessel to be called a "Seer," but exactly equivalent to an Imperial Quart. The present "seer-measure" averages a capacity of 66½ cubic inches: the Quart is 69·3185. The present "seer-measure" contains when *struck*, about 74 tolas of rice, or 76 of mixed grain, and about 80 tolas of either when heaped: the Quart would contain 78 tolas of Rice, or 80 of mixed grain when *struck*, and (with a diameter of 4 inches,) about 86 tolas when heaped; but heaped measure should not be recognised by Government. I cannot but think that if there exists an English Measure which corresponds (taking *struck* content) so closely either to the Native "seer" of 80 tolas, or to the "seer" of 77¾ tolas which I have proposed, that it should be adopted, whichever of the two "seers" of *weight* the Government may select. It is also to be added, that the Quart will contain an even number of tolas (rupees) weight in water; namely, 17460 grains, or 97 tolas *exactly*, at a temperature of 84° Fahrenheit. This may be calculated from the Table at page 212.

The "Seer-measure" then, would be defined as a vessel containing 97 tolas of water at a temperature of 84°, and its bulk 69·3185 cubic inches. A reference to the water being *distilled*, or to the height of the Barometer, will not be necessay in practice. The Barometer in the Tropics fluctuates very slightly, and a fall of 1 inch, due to an elevation of about 940 feet, would only make a difference of ·615 grain, to be deducted from the normal 97 tolas assigned to the Quart-seer.

It would not be necessary, if the Government recognised *struck* measure only, to define the diameters (or even the shapes) of the vessels of capacity, for all that is required is that they contain a certain number of tolas weight of water. Still for uniformity's sake, and the more easy discovery of fraud, the vessels should be cylindrical, and it would be desirable that the models, as well as all vessels made up at the Government Stores, should have a diameter proportionate in some simple ratio, to the depth. The diameter the same as the depth would be the best, but those who are accustomed to measuring grain and salt, assert that this would be too broad to be convenient, and a diameter one half the depth too

narrow. A good proportion is that of 3 to 4, and the contents of a cylinder being given, it is easy to compute the requisite diameter and depth.

Let s=cubic contents given.

d=diameter to be found.

h=depth to be found.

3:4=diameter to depth.

Then [I] $d = \sqrt[3]{\frac{s}{\cdot 7854 \times \frac{4}{3}}} = \sqrt[3]{\frac{s}{1\cdot 0472}}$

And [II] $h = \frac{s}{d^3 \times \cdot 7854}$

From these Formulæ, we obtain the following Table for both *Dry* and *Liquid* Measure.

Quarts.	Tolas water. at 84°	Cubic inches.	Diameter in inches.	Depth in inches.	Tolas Rice. 113 tolas to 100 cub. in.
I.	97	69·3185	4·04	5·39	78·3
II.	194	138·6370	5·10	6·80	156·6
III.	291	207·9555	5·83	7·80	234·9
IV.	388	277·2740	6·42	8·57	313·2
V.	485	346·5925	6·92	9·28	391·5
VIII.	776	554·5480	8·09	10·79	626·4
X.	970	693·1850	8·71	11·62	783·0
$\frac{1}{2}$	48 $\frac{1}{2}$	34·66	3.18	·425	39·2
$\frac{1}{4}$	24 $\frac{1}{4}$	17·33	2.55	3·40	19·6
$\frac{1}{8}$	12 $\frac{1}{8}$	86·65	2·00	2·68	9·8

If the "Seer" Weight of 77$\frac{3}{4}$ Tolas=2lbs Avoirdupois, be adopted, the "Seer-measure" will, if the vessel be struck, correspond sufficiently; for the weight of rice varies from 112 to 114 tolas to 100 cubic inches; and if the 9 grain standard is taken, the above "Seer-measure" will contain just 80 tolas, (at 116 tolas to 100 cubic inches) and be when *struck*, the exact equivalent of what is now the average "Seer-measure" when *heaped*. This of course will render its introduction much easier than any other struck Measure that can be adopted.

Even in Madras, where the "Seer-measure" is not recognised

in the Government Notification, such a Measure averaging 80 tolas weight of Rice when *heaped*, is in use in many of the Districts, and the Sepoys of the Native army always buy by the Seer, generally considering it to be $\frac{2}{3}$ of the Madras "Customary" Measure of $104\frac{1}{4}$ cubic inches, which would give $69\frac{1}{3}$ cubic inches, or an Imperial Quart. On the 17th July, 1855, the Madras Government, in consequence of some dispute on the subject, decided that the Sepoys' "seer-measure" should be $5\frac{1}{2}$ of the "Ollucks" named in their proclamation of 1836, or $68\frac{3}{4}$ cubic inches. This closely corresponds with the Quart of $69\frac{1}{3}$ cubic inches, which I propose as the standard "Seer-measure."

The only multiple of the "Seer-measure" that seems necessary for Accounts, is one of 100 seers, which might, as proposed in another place* be called a "Sotee." For *sub*-multiples I would propose *eighths* (átees) as more in accordance with Native usage. It is seldom that a less measure appears in Commercial accounts than single seers, and therefore there is not so much object in a Decimal *sub*-division.

The objection to the "Seer" proposed by the Bombay Government, which is a vessel holding a Seer of 80 tolas weight of water, or a capacity of 57 cubic inches, is that it is a *misnomer*. If the Native term "Seer" is to be used at all, it should be the Native idea of a Seer, that is, a vessel containing a seer weight of *grain*, The new Seer for grain is not what it is supposed to be, and it is no wonder that success has not attended the attempt to introduce what the people consider a deception. A little difference *above* the usual "Seer," would not have been of so much consequence, but this proposed Seer only holds 70 tolas of mixed grain, even when *heaped*. If it were desired to have a Measure analagous to a Seer, to contain a definite number of tolas weight of water, it surely would have been better to have guaged the Bazaar Seers with water,† and have taken the average weight in tolas, about 93, and fixed on that for the standard Seer-measure ; but if the "Seer-measure" is *not* to accord at all with the Native Measure,

* Vide page 198.

† The Bombay Government in their Proceedings of the 30th July, 1849, proposed this, but it does not seem to have been acted on.

it would be just as easy, and far better on other grounds, to introduce an English Measure of Capacity at once.

With reference to the selection I have made of the Quart-seer, (in consequence of its closely representing the Native "Seer-measure," and also the two pound "Seer-weight,") it may be said that in the reform likely to be made in the English Measures, the Quart will disappear, as not being a decimal part of a Gallon; but at all events the measure will be a *quarter* of a Gallon, and render an accommodation to English Measures quite feasible. But it is not certain that the Quart *will* be abolished, and it would be premature to argue on the supposition.

The Metrical System then that I would propose for India, as combining more decidedly than any other that I can think of, the three great objects, viz., assimilation to the English system, approximation to the existing Native system, and a means of testing both Weight and Measure of Capacity by the coin of the country, is as follows: I. For *Linear* measure, the English yard and foot, without at present defining the subdivisions. II. For *Land* measure, the Acre, decimally subdivided. III. For *Weight*, the Seer, of 2lbs. avoirdupois, corresponding to 77¾ Rupees weight; with a multiple of a "Mun" of 50 seers, (= 100lbs.) and sub-multiples of "Annas" or 16ths of Seers. IV. For Measure of *Capacity*, a "Seer-measure" identical with the English Quart, and defined as containing 97 tolas of Water at a temperature of 84°, (containing when struck, about a "Seer-weight" of mixed grain) with a multiple of a "Sotee" or 100 seers, and sub-multiples of "átees" or eighths.

It will be observed that in my proposed arrangement, no attempt has been made to introduce a *Decimal* scale; and to remove the supposition that I have (as many *do* have) a prejudice against a decimal system, I must, at the risk of egotism, explain that there are perhaps few unprofessional men who make more use of decimals than I do. I have for many years been in the constant habit of using the Slide Rule, essentially a decimal instrument, and it is more natural to me to write ·125 than ⅛. In my official capacity I have urged, and eventually with success, a decimal subdivision of the Acre in the new Revenue Survey of the Carnatic, and

I have also had occasion to recommend a decimal notation of the Assay reports of the Madras Mint. My own feeling on the subject would therefore make me most anxious to adopt a Decimal system, and I would advocate it most strongly for England; but for India, as India is at present, I cannot do so conscientiously, for I am convinced that it will be difficult enough to introduce any new Metrical system among a people so peculiarly wedded to custom and usage, and that to attempt at the *same time* to introduce a new *notation* would result in a total failure. If Englishmen would consider how much they would object to a decimal subdivision of the *Day* and *Hour*, they would have some idea of the objection of the Natives of India to a decimal division of Weight and Measure. There is not the same difficulty in the decimal *multiples* of an accepted Unit of Weight or measure, as there is in the *sub*-multiples. In England there would be less difficulty in introducing Weights of 10lbs. and 100lbs., than those of 10ths and 100ths of lbs., and Measures of 10 and 100 Gallons, than those of 10ths and 100ths of Gallons, and it is on this account that I have proposed decimal multiples* and binary *sub*-multiples for India. The multiples of the seer will bear a definite relation to British Weights and Measures; the *sub*-multiples will not, but then the definite relation is not so much required when small quantities only are in account.

The question is not which is theoretically the best system, but which can be so introduced, as to secure equivalents with the British system, and at the same time preserve some established standard of the country. The intrinsic merit of a Decimal *Coinage* will not be denied, and yet I have not met with any one acquainted with India, who would venture on a change. The same reasons influence me in objection to a Decimal *Metrical* System for India. In some respects, the latter is of more difficult introduction than the former. Professor Airy, (the Astronomer Royal) stated in his address at the Institution of Civil Engineers, Feb. 28th, 1854, that "a decimal scale could be, and ought to be, enforced in *coinage*, but scarcely in any thing else;" and as regarded

* That is multiples of the SEER. No decimal multiples of the TOLA will correspond with English weights.

Weight and *Measure*, it would be "perfectly vain."* It is however probable that the attempt will be made, but it is not *yet* made, and if this caution is observed in a country like England, it certainly ought to be exercised in India. A Decimal system is peculiarly adapted for *account*, but for the ordinary transactions of life, which affect the mass of the people, the binary scale is the most natural, and the most convenient in every country; and in India, the interests of the mass demand that it be preserved in the *sub*-multiples at least, of the Metrical standards.

Lastly, I will advert again to the fact that the Indian coinage is not decimal; the Rupee being subdivided into 16 Annas, and each of these into 12 Pies. Unless the coinage is altered,—a measure which I conclude the Government will not venture to attempt at present,—the chief advantage of a decimal Metrical system is lost. On this point I would refer to the evidence of Professor De Morgan, the ablest and most zealous of the advocates for a Decimal system in England. When examined before the Parliamentary Committee of 1841, appointed to consider the subject of the "Restoration of the Standards," the Professor stated that in his opinion "*no decimal scale is practicable, that does not begin with the money.*" (Page 60. H. 10.)

The next point for consideration, is the best method of *introducing* a new and uniform Metrical system into such a country as India, comprising as it does such an enormous extent of territory, and containing so many races of people speaking different languages, already possessing each their own established Weights and Measures, and deeply prejudiced against innovation.

It is the opinion of some who are acquainted with India, and whose views are entitled to respect, that the introduction of a new Metrical system should not be attempted by any compulsory measure, but be urged upon the people by encouragement, persuasion,

* The Decimal system was established by law in France in 1795, but as regarded Weights and Measures it was found that its enforcement was so difficult, that in 1816, the "systeme usuel" was enforced for Retail Trade. It was not till July, 1837, that it was decided finally to adopt the decimal scale, and to enforce penalties for the use of any other. The law came into force on the 1st of January, 1840.

and personal influence; in the same manner in short, as the introduction of European literature and science, or Christian ethics. I would submit however that the cases are not parallel; we *must* wait for the one, we *cannot* wait indefinitely for the other. In the one case the Government has *no right* to compel the adoption of their views, however correct and beneficial; in the other, it becomes a *positive duty* of the State to insist upon a just and definite mode of dealing among its subjects, and to introduce a new and uniform system, not merely because they have found a better one than any which exists in India, but because the existing ones are radically bad, and open a door to every kind of uncertainty, evasion, and fraud.

It does not require much argument to show that the Natives of India will not of their own accord do what the people of England would not do without a legal enactment, and if there *is* a Law, it must be compulsory, or it will be a dead letter. It would have been deemed useless to attempt the introduction of a uniform Metrical system by a Proclamation in the Gazette, or by official influence, in England, where all classes of people admitted the inconvenience of so much diversity, and it is not likely that such measures will be successful in India, where the people do *not* admit such inconvenience, and the petty dealers are *directly interested* in a continuance of the present irregularity. If official influence is to be exerted, it will probably end in that kind of influence which is virtually compulsion; a species of argument not unknown to official subordinates in India, and which it would not be wise to encourage.

It may be thought that as it is already a penal offence to use false Weights and Measures, the public are sufficiently secured; but there is little use in testing them as long as the Standards are *not defined* by law. I may mention a few instances that have come under my own knowledge, of the inconvenience arising from this laxity.

The first case was one, where the Land Revenue having been fixed originally with reference to the produce and price of grain, complaints were made of its pressure, in consequence of a continued fall (as it was asserted) of price. To ascertain the truth of

this, was of vital importance, and investigations were made by Government, in the course of which it was discovered that in one District, the official "Price Returns" had been 20 per cent. in error for some years, in consequence of the grain-dealers having altered the capacity of their Measures. In the second case, a merchant at a seaport town, sold a certain number of "candies" of copper to a captain of a vessel, who found on re-weighment for sale at Madras, that the weight was short. The seller was able to show that he sold by the Candy where he resided, and if the dispute had not been settled by an amicable arrangement, no official authority could have decided the question, inasmuch as the Candy is so many Seers, and the Seer so many Rupees, but *what* Rupee no one can tell: certainly not the present one, which is some grains heavier than the Rupees of the Native mints, current when the Weights were originally established. In the third case, a long correspondence took place in the Military Department, in consequence of a dispute as to whether a regiment of Sepoys had not overdrawn their rations; it being asserted that the Seer-measure of the town where they were quartered, was too large. The Government requested the opinion of the Board of Revenue, but the only answer they could give, was that the Native "Seer" differed in different places, at the option of the bazaar-men, and that as the Government in their Proclamation had made *no mention of a Seer* for use "in Government transactions," there was no official definition of such a Measure. In the fourth case, the Board of Revenue at Madras were informed that Measures of Capacity were in use in the Town, bearing the Government stamp, and yet differing in capacity from the content prescribed by the Proclamation mentioned in another para. of this Paper.* These Measures were examined, and found to be 4 per cent. in error, but the Stamping Department asserted that they were in accordance with an *old Standard* in their Office, and the Government declined even to prohibit their Seal being affixed to Measures openly at variance with their own Proclamation. All these instances occurred within three or four years, and similar cases hap-

* Vide page 194.

pen constantly, for want of some positive law on the subject, and the evil cannot be remedied by a mere Proclamation, which is not binding. It is now 10 years since the Madras Proclamation was published, and models distributed over the country with injunctions to the Public Officers to press their adoption; but, with very few exceptions, the attempt has failed, and those very exceptions only add to the discordance already prevailing. It is to little purpose for Government to proclaim a Standard, if its use is not enforced, or if it is not to be considered as decisive in case of dispute. It appears obvious, that where such inconvenient discrepancy and uncertainty exist, it is the duty of Government to decide upon some Standard, and having once decided, not to allow the people the option of accepting it or not. It will often happen that when a practice is insisted on by law, and penalties attached to its infraction, no resistance will be made; whereas if the people are aware that there is no law, and no means of enforcement, their opposition will be most pertinacious, and if they can only hold out long enough it must be effectual.

It may be said that in some of the Bombay provinces a new Standard (referred to in para. 55) has been introduced with success without legal compulsion. That a reform in the *Weights*—that is, selecting the best known of those already in use—has been partially carried out by the personal influence of some energetic magistrates, is no doubt the case; but as regards the *Measures* of Capacity, a most important branch of metrology to the people of India, the attempt has only succeeded apparently, in one or two instances; and to show how little is to be expected from the progress of education, and march of intellect, the reform has been found impracticable (there being no *law* to enforce it) in the towns of Bombay and Surat, where it might be supposed that official influence and educational enlightenment would have aided the desired object.*

Even in those cases where the shopkeepers are *said* to have adopted the new Weights and Measures, assertions are not suf-

* The total failure of the late Municipal Act, in the Madras Presidency, may be cited as another instance of the insufficiency of a non-compulsory Enactment to effect social reform, however needed.

ficient. To my own knowledge, when the subject was under investigation at Madras, Reports were received from two Districts, most positively asserting that the Government Standards were in use ; but on subsequently *sending for* Measures actually used in the bazaars, it was ascertained that the Civil authorities had been misinformed completely. The statements of Native subordinates cannot be depended upon in these matters, and they err often from sheer ignorance ; if it is wished really to ascertain whether certain Weights and Measures are in use, the magistrate must not hear with his ears, but see with his eyes, and nothing less ought to satisfy Government.

Having thus given my reasons for believing that it is hopeless to expect a reform of so great a magnitude as uniformity of Weight and Measure throughout India, without some Legal enactment, I would not be unmindful of the fact that great caution would be requisite in carrying out that object. No Government should promulgate any law which it is not able to enforce, or any which cannot be enforced without oppression and tyranny. For these reasons, the enactment of a compulsory law as regards uniformity of Weight and Measure to take effect *all over India*, and *at once*, would be highly objectionable. It could not be enforced at all in remote and thinly inhabited districts, and in many localities where it *could* be enforced, the advantage to be derived from it would not compensate for the inconvenience and annoyance resulting from its compulsory introduction. I would therefore advocate a movement to be made determinedly, but gradually, both as regards place and time.

The enactment might be made applicable in the first instance, only to the towns of Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, and Agra ; to all Military Cantonments and to such towns as the Government of each Presidency might think fit to recommend ; and a distant but distinct date (say one year prospectively) should be fixed for the commencement of its operation.

By limiting the immediate action of the law to the principal Towns and Cantonments, its enforcement will be practicable, and benefit to be gained, sufficient to justify the employment of what may be to some an unpalatable exercise of authority. It may be

reasonably expected that the people of the interior, in their traffic with such Towns and Cantonments, will gradually acquire a knowlege of, and a convenience in conforming to, the Standards; so that in a further period of time, the local operation of the law may be extended. As regards the Towns and Cantonments specified, there will be time beforehand for the people to make themselves acquainted with the new standards, to prepare new sets of Weights and Measures, and arrange their prices accordingly. During this period also, every assistance and encouragement should be given by the officers of Government to those who are likely to be inconvenienced by the measure. "Suaviter in modo, fortiter in re."

All Government transactions, accounts, tariffs, &c, should be in terms of the new System, and in every purchase made by the Public Departments, their own Standard Weights and Measures should be employed. This would supersede the attempts (always futile) to specify on every occasion, in equivalent terms of the authorised standard, the ever varying and uncertain values of the Native Weights and Measures. For general purposes, and as a guide to the Departmental officers, Tables of equalization should be preparfor each District, showing the *average* results of experiments made to determine the value of the local Weights and Measures. Such Tables though useful, will not of course be conclusive in every case of purchase, inasmuch as Weights and Measures differ in different villages, and the Tables can only give the result of the average of the District. Such Tables have been lately compiled in the Presidency of Madras.

In order to prepare the people for the reception of the new Standards, not only should they be enforced in the chief Towns, and used in all Government transactions, but they should be explained in all the Government schools, vernacular tracts on the subject should be freely distributed, models should be kept in store in all public offices (both for ascertaining the true equivalents of the Native Weights and Measures, and to enable those who wish to take copies), and it should be constantly and publicly notified that the operation of the Act would be eventually extended to every bazaar in the country. The Chambers of Commerce, and the Railways and other Companies, should be urged to co-operate, even in

localities where the Act did not as yet apply, and if the Metrical system adopted, be one which conforms to English Weights and Measures, compliance would be the more easily afforded.

The Enactment should authorise only *struck* Measure, without making heaped measure actually illegal. By clause 7, Act 5th and 6th, Wm. IV. cap. 63, all bargains, sales, and contracts made by the heaped measure are declared null and void: and every person who sells any article by the heaped measure, is liable to a penalty of £2. Considering the repugnance of the Natives of India to struck measure, it would not be advisable at present to make such stringent provisions, but it should be distinctly notified that the system is adapted only to *struck* measure, that no purchaser has a right to demand any other, and that in any suit or action, where Measures of Capacity are called in question, the law will recognise none but *struck* measure. It will also be of importance carefully to explain to the Native trooops what the new Weights and Measures are, and that none but *struck* measure will be recognised in rations or allowances.

With regard to dealings in *grain*, there is no doubt that *weighing* is a more accurate test of value than measurement, but the latter is so much more expeditious and convenient, that it will always be resorted to by the Natives of India, especially as long as the present rudeness of their Balances remains unimproved. In England and Ireland, corn is always sold by weight in the wholesale transactions of large Towns, and many of the difficulties that occur in the Grain Contracts of the Indian Commissariat would be obviated, if their purchases were made by weight. The sale of salt by weight, in the levy of the Excise, should also be insisted on.

Magistrates should be empowered under the new Act, to appoint Inspectors, but no penalties should be inflicted except where the Weights or Measures were tested in the presence of the Magistrate, or his Deputy, and it would be well to deal leniently in all cases where there was no wilful error, fraudulent intent, or repetition of offence.

It may be expected that when the time comes for enforcing the operation of the Act, some attempt will be made in the large towns, to resist it, by a combination of the grain dealers to close their shops as has been tried on some occasions with success. Provision for this should be made in the Act.

It should also be considered how far Government should endeavour to relieve the shopkeepers and others, of the expense of procuring new Weights and Measures, by making them up in the Arsenals, and selling them below cost price or taking old Weights and Measures in exchange. In England the Parliamentary Committee of 1841, stated that it would cost the Government about £200,000 to make new *Weights* alone, but they considered it would be worth the expense.

There will be other details to be considered and embodied in the Act, which may be left for future discussion: such as the stamping of Weights and Measures; the using of Casks, Bottles, Jugs, &c. representing some defined Measure; the material with which Weights and Measures should be made; what articles should be sold by weight only; rules as to the publication of Price Lists; duties and powers of Inspectors; amount of fines and forfeitures, and mode of recovery; periodical re-verification of stamped Weights and Measures, &c.

In concluding this Paper, I would wish it to be understood that I do not presume to set forth my individual opinion as at all decisive. My object is, to obtain for so important and complicated a subject that careful consideration which has not as yet been conceded to it, and I would venture to express the hope that the Government of India before finally deciding on a Metrical system, from which if once promulgated they cannot retract, will obtain the opinion of persons in all the Presidencies, interested in the subject, and qualified to enter into it *in detail*. To those who are inclined to take the subject into consideration, I would submit that the question is not merely which is "per se" the most correct system of Metrology, but which is best for India; and that the essentials to be *combined* if possible, are I. The preservation of some standard of Weight and Measure common to the whole of India. II. The adaptation of the Weights and also the weight of *water* contained in the Measures of Capacity, to the current coin of the country. III. A definite but simple proportion (without fractions) between the Weights and Measures to be now introduced, and those of Great Britain. It will also be necessary to bear in mind that the *coinage* of India is not decimal, and there is no intention of changing it.

Memorandum by Mr. Bate, being an Enclosure in a Letter from the Court of Directors of the E. I. Company to the Government of Madras, dated 6th July, 1829, on the occasion of forwarding Standard Weights and Measures in accordance with Act 5, Geo. IV. cap. 74.

TABLE I. [Thermometer]

Temp. Fahr.	Grains to add or deduct.
55°	+ 25·30
56	+ 22·46
57	+ 19·36
58	+ 16 00
59	+ 12·38
60	+ 8·56
61	4·38
62	— 0 00
63	— 4·62
64	— 9·49
65	— 14·60
66	— 19·94
67	— 25·52
68	— 31·33
69	— 37·38
70	— 43·63
71	— 50 06
72	— 56·69
73	— 63·52
74	— 70·55
75	— 77·78
76	— 85 21
77	— 92·84
78	— 100·67
79	— 108·70
80	— 116·93
81	— 125·36
82	— 133·99
83	— 142 82
84	— 151·85
85	— 161·08
86	— 170·51
87	— 180·14
88	— 189·97
89	— 200·00
90	— 210·23
91	— 220·66

At a temperature of 75° Fahr. a Gallon of distilled water weighs 77·78 grains *less* than 70,000 grains. Or 70,000 grains — 77·78 grains = 69922·22 grains.

TABLE II. [Barometer.]

Barometer Inches.	Grains to be added or deducted.
·01	·0246
·02	·0492
·03	·0738
·04	·0984
·05	·1230
·06	·1476
·07	·1722
·08	·1968
·09	·2214
·1	·2460
·2	·4920
·3	·7380
·4	·9840
·5	1·2300

Ex. Suppose the Barometer at 29·54 inches. (*below* 30°)

·5 = 1·2300
·04 = ·0984

1·3284 grains to be *deducted* from the Gallon of 70,000 grains.

If the Barometer is *above* 30 inches, the grains are to be added.

The following Abstract adapted to lbs. avoir. and to Tola (or Rupee) weights, has been prepared from the above.

Temp.	Grains of water in 100 cuibc in.	Diff. in grains.	Avoir. lbs.	Tolas.
80°	25203·6		3·6005	140·020
81°	25200·6	3·0	3·6001	140·003
82°	25197·5	3·1	3·5996	139·986
83°	25194·3	3·2	3·5992	139.968
84°	25191·0	3·3	3·5988	139·950
85°	25187·7	3·3	3·5983	139·932
86°	24184·3	3·4	3·5978	139·913
87°	25180·8	3·5	3·5973	139·894
88°	25177·3	3·5	3·5968	139·874
89°	25173·7	3·6	3·5963	139·854
90°	25170·0	3·7	3·5957	139·834
91°	25166·2	3·8	3·5951	139·812
100°	25129·0		3·5899	139·600

IX. *The Study of Living Languages. By* COLONEL ARTHUR COTTON, *Madras Engineers.*

The learning of the living languages of foreign, semi-civilized, and savage people has now become a matter of such immeasurable importance that any man may be excused who makes the poorest attempt to diminish the difficulties of such a work.

Englishmen especially, are at this moment employed by thousands, as Merchants, Missionaries, Magistrates, &c., in learning hundreds of different languages spoken by people in all stages of civilization, from the lowest state of society upwards, and in their speedy acquisition of a correct knowledge and free colloquial use of several tongues of those tribes, hundreds of millions of the human race are most deeply interested, as that upon which mainly depends both their temporal and eternal interests. Yet I am not aware that there is in existence a single work in which this subject is closely and systematically investigated. It must be observed that the point before us is, what is the best mode of acquiring a knowledge of the language of savage and semi-civilized nations? and that this is in some important respects quite distinct from both the acquisition of dead languages and also of the living languages of nations who have been fully civilized and, consequently, have a complete system of literature, a great variety of books of instruction written by extensively informed Natives and also thoroughly educated teachers.

There are difficulties in learning the languages of semi-civilized and barbarous people which do not exist in the case of the languages of civilized nations, and with respect to the dead languages the principal points to be attended to and the objects aimed at are so entirely different from those in living languages, that what is applicable to the one is almost entirely inapplicable to the other.

Nothing can be more deplorable than this state of things. The mischiefs arising out of it are incalculable. All, without exception who require to know such a language, and who make attempts to acquire it, lose, probably from three fourths, to nineteen

twentieths of the time so employed; a large portion lose the whole, breaking down before they have acquired any useful knowledge at all; probably scarcely one in ten acquires a tolerably correct and free use of it, and scarcely one at all such a knowledge as to make them really effective translators, an office of the highest possible importance, because the transference of English literature, for the great mass of the inhabitants of the earth, must precede the formation of a national literature among each tribe.

At present it may safely be said that no system whatever is followed in studying such living languages for colloquial purposes: Let any one individual of the thousands who are at this moment so employed, be asked, whose system of study do you prefer, or have you any of your own, and upon what grounds do you decide upon this, or that point, and his answer would generally be such as to show that he had no clear, definite, well-digested ideas on the subject. Without the least previous investigation of the subject, without spending one single day in reading a treatise on it, or considering it in his own mind, he usually blindly takes in hand a matter upon which he will perhaps employ one or several years; taking at a venture as it were, any books or teachers that he may happen to fall in with, or any ideas he may happen to have got into his own head, he knows not how or whence; without any solid grounds for concluding whether the mode he is pursuing will lead to an economical or an enormously wasteful expenditure of time, and, what is of more importance, whether he is laying the foundation of a real, correct, and effective knowledge of the language, or establishing himself in a totally false use of it, which, when become habitual, will never be corrected.

Matters are in respect of this study of languages just as they were in respect of road making before the time of Mr. McAdam. Every man thought he was born a road maker, and those holding the charge of roads did almost anything to them and called it repairs. It was a most common thing for instance to throw a thick layer of loose rounded gravel on the road, which at first caused almost the greatest possible resistance to the carriages and by degrees was converted into mud, but never afforded any thing ap-

proaching to a clean, hard surface. The road menders were quite satisfied because they were doing something, but if asked, why they did what produced an effect exactly the opposite to that which was desired, they of course could not have given a reason. Road-making has since been thoroughly investigated and though men have not yet perhaps found out the best way of doing it, they have now a real reason for what they do, and consequently a prodigious improvement in roads has been produced.

It is high time that such a change should take place in reference to this subject now before us, and any attempt at an examination of it, with a view to a really sound system of study should be accepted.

The thoughts contained in the following paper are the results of such a consideration of the subject as could be given to it in the midst of duties of another kind during a period of more than thirty years.

Circumstances have not allowed of the writer following up the study of any language, to any extent, having repeatedly moved, from where one language was spoken to where another was used, and his time being too much occupied with pressing business; nor has he had an opportunity of commencing the study of a language with such materials, as he here recommends, ready prepared to his hands.

In the course of this long period however he has had an opportunity of trying his plans partially in several languages both on himself and others, and thus of correcting in some measure his first ideas and forming something like a digested system in his own mind; and he must state that as to the leading points in the system here proposed, he has quite satisfied himself.

He has taken every opportunity of obtaining aid from others, both by reading works of teachers of languages in Europe, and also by trying to discuss the question with those who were studying and had studied such kind of living languages. From the former he has received some help, though often merely by being taught what to avoid; but from the latter he received no assistance,

simply because in general they had no distinct ideas at all on the matter, nor any solid reason for any thing they had done in their studies. He has however got various hints from observing what progress different men had made in such studies when using different means. On one occasion he met with a young man who had given his whole time to Arabic for three years, and could not then produce a sentence in conversation, and soon after he was intimate with another who in about 8 months and while loaded with other duties, had obtained, if not an accurate yet such an *effective*, colloquial use of the same tongue, that he regularly transacted extensive business in it with strangers of all sorts without the least difficulty. Again, in India one meets every day with men who have studied most diligently for one, two or three years, and yet all their life after speak a language, that both from pronunciation and expression is almost, or quite, unintelligible to any Native, excepting those who from being about them constantly in an official capacity have *learnt their* language, (for what they used and called the Native language was really a language of their own invention) and so have come to understand them.

The writer cannot conclude these remarks without expressing his full assurance that the acquisition of a correct knowledge and perfectly ready colloquial use of such languages will be found to be a matter requiring very little time compared with what it does at present, in most cases, when a better mode of learning is adopted. On one occasion he had an opportunity of observing the progress made by children in acquiring a new language in a certain time. Out of a number that embarked in a ship in India many did not know a word of English, having previously used nothing but some Indian language, and they were of various ages. During the four months of the voyage to England every one of them had so perfectly acquired the use of English that they never were at a loss, and latterly seemed to have as good a knowledge of it as those who had always used it. Now if children of a few years old, without the slightest assistance from teachers or study, could thus pick up a colloquial use of a new language in four months and talk it exactly like one who had never talked any thing else,

it seems certain that adults with a hundred times their power of mind and with suitable books and teachers and regular study could not fail to attain to a real knowledge and ready colloquial use of a new language, and that without being years about it, unless they were altogether wrong in the method of study they adopted. In fact he cannot help declaring it as his opinion that when this subject is fairly grappled with by men, the great supposed obstacles to intercourse of strange languages will be found, comparatively speaking, a mere bugbear; and that the acquisition of a new language for all the ordinary purposes of life will be found to be within the reach of almost all with a comparatively very small expenditure of time and labour.

Before proceeding to propose a system of study of living languages, it may be well to make some remarks on the mistakes that are commonly made at present, and the chief difficulties that are usually met with, as well as on the time generally expended on such study.

A great many of the common mistakes can easily be traced to the circumstance that almost universally the students have previously been accustomed to study dead languages, and from their not observing that almost all their ideas have been formed from *that* study, while the principal points to be attended to in the study of living languages are exactly those that are of little or no consequence in that of dead ones, and *vice versâ*. In learning Latin or Greek, for instance, the sole objects usually are to be able to read so as to understand the writings of highly educated men and (but as very secondary) to write elegant formal essays. The following are therefore the leading points aimed at;

1st. A knowledge of the character.

2nd. A knowledge of the whole vocabulary of the language, including a multitude of words seldom or never used colloquially in the ordinary business of life.

3rd. A readiness in perceiving the meaning of long involved formal sentences, such as are found in grave prose and in poetical writings.

4th. A thorough knowledge of the whole grammar, so as to be able to give a formal rule for any thing when questioned.

5th. And such a familiar knowledge of the idiom of the language as will enable one to write formal papers in a good style.

The points that are of little or no consequence are,

1st. Correct pronunciation.

2nd. An extensive knowledge of the common expressions used in the ordinary business of life.

3rd. A perfect readiness at recognizing the word by the sound when rapidly spoken.

4th. The same in forming sentences to express our own thoughts.

Now, if we consider these things we shall perceive that the study of the dead languages and that of the living languages of semi-civilized and barbarous nations are almost diametrically opposed in respect of the objects to be attained. The points that are essential in the one are either non-essential, or of no importance whatever in the other and *vice versâ*. A man may talk a language most fluently, correctly and usefully, for all the ordinary business of life, without knowing the character, without being able to quote a single rule of grammar, without the knowledge of half or three-fourths of the vocabulary of a language, and without any facility in comprehending the involved sentences of formal writings of learned men ; while, without an accurate pronunciation, an ample acquaintance with the common colloquial expressions of uneducated people, and a most free and ready use of them, so that strangers can readily catch his words and comprehend his meaning, and without an ear thoroughly exercised in the sounds of the language, so as at once to recognise what is spoken by a Native, he has entirely missed his object, though he may know every word in the language and every rule of grammar, and be able to write an elegant essay without a mistake. Books of history, &c. do not furnish us with the expressions of ordinary conversation. *Every country has its own peculiar forms and they must be learnt individually ;* no rules can be given by which a student, who knows the words and grammar, can invent them himself. In semi-civilised countries, where not

one in a hundred has read books, there is a large proportion of the words, which are never used in conversation on ordinary matters, and which therefore are so far from being of any use to the great mass of those who have to acquire the language that they are always in his way, if he has learnt them, leading him to express himself in words not in common use, and consequently unknown to most of those with whom he has to communicate. So far therefore from it being sufficient to follow the ideas which a man has gathered while studying dead languages, they are in fact the very opposite to those which are correct as respects the study of such living languages as are here supposed.

If we examine the mode of study adopted generally, however it may vary in minor points, the system, so far as that can be called a system, which is indeed no such thing, is that suited to the dead languages. A man takes up a book of stories, a grammar, and a dictionary, and learning, almost exclusively by the eye, he proceeds exactly as if the use of his ear were of no consequence, as if he must at once grapple with the whole vocabulary of the language, and as if when he had got the materials of words and rules of grammar, he could himself guess the forms of expression which he must compound from them; like the idiot who was found to have stored up in his box all the wheels, axles, &c., he could lay his hand upon, thinking that when he had got enough he could easily make a clock of them. The results of this proceeding are notorious. A youth in India has passed a splendid examination, knows every word of the language and has a rule of grammar for everything, loses his way out riding and cannot get home before he is in danger of a stroke of the sun, because he cannot make any Native he meets understand him, nor can he understand a sentence spoken by them, and this after many months, often a year or two, of intense study from morning to night. And what is still worse, probably he is confirmed in a false pronunciation and a false mode of expression from having almost entirely neglected these two great essentials, or at least not having given them any thing like due attention. The consideration of this source of many of the most serious mistakes that are made in this study will be very useful.

Another great source of mistakes, is that such languages are

generally learnt by men at that age when they have most confidence in their own powers and when they are consequently always disposed to take the bull by the horns. With this feeling the student generally rushes into the midst of his enemies headlong, attempting to grapple at once with the character, the pronunciation, the whole grammar, the whole vocabulary of 20,000, or, as in Arabic, 200,000 words, the language of books and the language of conversation, &c. No wonder that such a one finds himself continually discouraged, that many give up in despair, that all waste an enormous amount of time and mental effort, and that scarcely one in a hundred ever talks like a Native. Whatever a man's powers may be it is certainly sheer waste to set about matters in this way, and he cannot possibly receive such clear impressions on his mind as the same person would, if he concentrated his attention upon one thing at a time.

It may also be well here to advert to some peculiar difficulties which we necessarily encounter in the circumstances in which Europeans are ordinarily placed in semi-civilized countries, and especially in a country like India, in which caste prevails. If an Englishman wishes to learn French or German, he can go and live with a Native family, or throw himself continually into the society of Natives, in inns and places of public resort, where his ear wil be exercised from morning to night in the true pronunciation and the real ordinary expressions of the language, and where consequently, without the least effort even, though indeed slowly, he can hardly help acquiring a correct use of the language both as respects pronunciation and expression. But there are few countries out of Europe where a European can thus freely associate with the Natives, and in India he is effectually excluded from their houses. Separate and special means must therefore be used, to exercise the tongue and ear of the student, and to store his memory with a stock of bonâ fide expressions.

Another difficulty is the great inferiority of Native Teachers compared with European Masters. Indeed in a great proportion of cases a man has to learn a language with the assistance of one who is not a teacher at all by profession, and who therefore can-

not give him a hundredth part of the help derived from a practised and well instructed teacher. Further, such languages are so extremely different from the European tongues, in every respect, that a person is much more likely to be discouraged from the difficulties he experiences than in learning a foreign European language, and on this account it is especially necessary to adopt a system that shall as far as possible tend to *keep up the student's courage.*

These are some of the leading points that should be kept in view in considering a system of study for such languages.

I would now propose some fundamental principles to be taken as clues to the better understanding of the subject.

It is evident that there are two fundamental points to be attended to. The first, which is by far of the greatest importance of the two, is; To be careful that we lay a sound foundation. This is a universal principle and yet one at least as often forgotten in studying languages as in other matters. If a false foundation is laid, the erection can never be made sound. If a man once acquires a false pronunciation or a false mode of expression he will never get over it. Whatever he learns should be perfectly correct, and not only so, he should have such a thorough knowledge of it that he shall be fully assured in his own mind that his knowledge is correct, so that he may not afterwards be in doubt and liable to give up what is right and substitute some guess of his own instead. For want of right modes of study, what numbers use all their lives some language and pronunciation of their own invention and never find out how it is they can hardly have any intercourse with Natives by means of it. The true *value* and true pronunciation of every word encountered should be fully ascertained, and its use in a great variety of forms of expression should be made thoroughly familiar, before proceeding to other words, and no imperfect acquaintance with a word or expression should be allowed. The second great principle is of course; To save time; but this must always be subordinate to the former. In the main however the two principles are not only compatible but inseparable: nothing causes so much waste of time as imperfectly learning things, receiving indis-

tinct and shallow impressions of them, because such things are always forgotten and have to be learnt over again. This is the grand reason why such enormous time is wasted in this study. A man attempts so much at once that every thing is partially learnt and forgotten probably at least a hundred times over. He begins with a book containing hundreds, more likely thousands of words and long sentences involving innumerable rules of grammar, and before he gets to the end of it has learnt in a sort of way and forgotten every word in it and every expression over and over again, and has probably in the end thoroughly apprehended and acquired a familiar knowledge of not one twentieth part of the words he has met with. He perhaps makes lists of the words that he meets with and learns many hundreds by heart at once, but he has no useful knowledge of one in twenty of them. No word is effectually known till it is so thoroughly familiar, that it is ready in his mouth at any moment, without the slightest effort of memory, and till it can be used in a considerable variety of expressions; in fact, till it is just to the student like one of the words of his native tongue, and so wrought into his mind that it cannot be forgotten again. It may however often appear that time would be gained by adopting some plan which would endanger the soundness of the foundation, and in this case such a plan must be rejected.

The third great principle is; To have such a system as shall encourage people, both to commence upon and go through with the study of Native languages. It is of exceeding importance to encourage all persons, whatever their situations or occupations are, when remaining for any time however short or uncertain in such countries, to make themselves acquainted, as far as possible, with the language of the people. Numbers at present never attempt it, solely because the usual mode of study cuts them off from all hope of ever attaining to the smallest useful knowledge of it, without such an expenditure of time and labour as they are afraid to encounter or their circumstances absolutely prevent. A system which shall afford some useful results to every one who enters upon it, and those in some degree proportioned to the time and labour ex-

pended, is an immense desideratum. It would lead numbers to make a beginning who now never attempt it; and many such, if they once began, would not rest till they had obtained some considerable knowledge of it.

An encouraging system is equally required for those who do at present set themselves to the study with the purpose of going through with it. Nothing can be more discouraging than the means usually pursued at present, whereas if a man were pursuing a system in which he felt at every step, that he was making real useful progress, he would go on with tenfold spirit, always feeling too, that stop where he would, his labour had not been thrown away. In endeavouring to accomplish the first object the following rules may be laid down.

1st. The student is really to *learn* the language and not to attempt to *teach himself.* For instance, nothing is more common than for a man, as soon as he has learnt a few words, with the help of his grammar to begin to try and form sentences. In this way he may certainly make a new language of his own, but it will not be the language he proposes to learn. Thus numbers attempt to communicate with Natives by English sentences made up of foreign words which consequently are not merely scarcely intelligible but often convey no meaning at all, though perfectly correct as regards both words and grammar. The student must not at first attempt to take the smallest step alone. He must not pronounce a word nor put two words together by himself. He must be content to *learn* every thing, and that thoroughly, from a Native, sound by sound, word by word, expression by expression, and not attempt to go beyond this, till he has become so established in correct pronunciation, in his knowledge of the correct value of words and in the actual forms used by the Natives that there is no danger of his substituting something of his own for the real language.

It is by no means sufficient to learn a sound or expression once or ten times: it can only be correctly acquired by exercise, by thousands of repetitions, referring every time immediately to a correct standard. If a man reads for an hour with a teacher and then goes attempting to pronounce the words by himself for the rest of

the day, he will inevitably acquire a false pronunciation, unless he is so thoroughly established in a correct pronunciation that there is no danger of his losing it and then indeed abundant exercise of his tongue, when alone, will be of the utmost use, but this at first is ruinous.

Suppose a child were shown the form of a letter and then as soon as he had a rough idea of it should go on writing repetitions of it without a standard before him, any body can tell what would be the consequence; at the end of a month he would be thoroughly confirmed in writing such a letter as had never been seen before; and if he had occasionally the standard put before him, the consequence would be that nine-tenths of his time would be passed in learning to recede further from the original, and the other tenth in trying to get rid of the habit of writing wrong and to bring himself back to what was correct.

The same is the case with the student of languages, and in general they are thus constantly employed in partially learning and then unlearning, and the consequence is that even where an approach is made to a correct use of the language nine-tenths of the time employed is needlessly lost.

A third point is to learn one thing at a time.

If a number of things are pressing upon the attention at once, it is impossible that a distinct and permanent impression can be received by any mind whatever its powers. Let us consider a person learning a language in the way so commonly followed. He is grappling with a sentence of many words. Here he has at once to consider the character, the meaning of many new words, the pronunciation of them all, the inflexions of the nouns and verbs, the syntax, the mode of expression, &c. The consequence is, his attention is so overwhelmed and distracted that his mind is incapable of receiving a clear impression on any one point. No wonder that so little progress is made, that the knowledge acquired is so imperfect and incorrect, and that the student is so constantly discouraged. Often his progress is one continued effort to bear up against the most depressing feeling that he can never master the difficulties, as a man wears himself out sometimes in trying to carry a load be-

tionable as conveying no meaning whatever to an Englishman. Thus a Tamil man may say in English, "If you see this that is good," and the Englishman to whom it is addressed cannot even guess what he means to express, though the same expression conveys a clear idea to the Tamulian.

3rd. An ear so exercised in the sounds of the language that the words spoken by a Native, if they have been learnt, are at once recognized by the student so that what is said within the limit of the student's vocabulary can be apprehended at once without seeing the words written, and without a moment's consideration.

4th. The knowledge of so much grammar as is necessary to form sentences of a few words only.

This is the sort of knowledge of a language that a child of three or four years old has. He does not know a single rule of grammar he cannot perhaps read or write a letter, his whole vocabulary probably consists of a thousand words, but within the limits of the matters he has to converse about, he can say with perfect freedom and almost perfect correctness any thing he wants without a moment's hesitation, and he understands on the instant every thing that is said to him, and that even though some of the words used are unknown to him. He has in fact a sound foundation, what he knows is real, and he has only to go on adding to his stock of words and expressions, and to correct some unimportant errors, which however are such as do not in the least prevent his being understood. An adult student, who has such a knowledge, is in a right position, because he can converse within certain limits, and therefore he is in the way of exercising himself *in contact* with a correct standard, and he has nothing of consequence to unlearn; his progress is not stopped by established habits of false pronunciation, and false expression, nor by habitual dependance upon his eyes to assist his memory. His only care then in conversation should be, not to attempt too much, but to content himself with common subjects and simple expressions, and only giving himself more liberty, as by learning he increases his stock of words, expressions, &c. The knowledge of the character has nothing to do

with this foundation, it is not in any way an assistance in acquiring it, and it is a great hindrance. A child uses his language freely and correctly without knowing a letter. *The character has no connection with the pronunciation of a language*, which must be learnt by the ear alone, and the sounds so acquired are just as well represented by the student's own letters as by any others. Neither is a knowledge of almost the whole language necessary to it, the words in common use about ordinary matters form only a very small proportion of the words of a language, and three-fourths of the words which occur in the books ordinarily read are of no use whatever to the beginner; they are on the contrary the greatest hindrance to him by preventing his thoroughly learning those that he ought to have a familiar use of. Let us recapitulate the things necessary to form a sound foundation.

1st. A small vocabulary thoroughly known and become as familiar as the words of one's mother tongue.

2nd. An accurate pronunciation of these and the organs of speech thoroughly exercised in them, so that they can be spoken with perfect freedom.

3rd. So much grammar as is necessary to put these words together in short simple forms of expression.

4th. An ear so thoroughly exercised in the sounds of the commonest words as spoken by a Native that they can be instantly recognized when *heard.*

5th. The knowledge of a considerable stock of the commonest expressions of the language, so that the words known can be made into bonâ fide sentences.

When such a foundation has been laid, the student has only to proceed to add more words, more grammar and more expressions by degrees, only taking care to learn nothing but what is immediately wanted and to learn thoroughly whatever is learnt at all. When considerable progress has thus been made, he may proceed to learn the character if he requires it and to read books, &c.

Let us now consider more particularly the second main point, viz., to save time.

As in other matters, the right way of acquiring a correct knowledge of a language will be found to be suitable for the attainment of this main object also.

The things that are necessary to ensure a sound foundation are equally so to secure the saving of time; but we will now consider the details especially with reference to the latter. The first thing then is, to do one thing at a time. Surely this is a principle that will at once commend itself to every one. We have to learn the character, the words, pronunciation, the grammar, the expressions, &c. Our plan therefore should be as far as possible to separate these, and have the attention concentrated upon one of them at a time. This certainly cannot be fully accomplished; but it can be sufficiently, for practical purposes.

The second is, to learn thoroughly whatever is learnt. How can there be any question about the waste of time produced by partially learning things and so forgetting them over and over again? We may safely say that, as ordinarily studied, the meaning of every word, its pronunciation, points of grammar, expressions, &c., are partially learnt and forgotten again hundreds of times over. Everything that is learnt should be so followed up that it may be indelibly fixed in the memory and be as much part of the student himself as any thing in his own language.

Thirdly, learn only what is really wanted. Surely this also is most obvious. To learn at first words which will either never be of any use to him, or not till he is far advanced in the language, is entire waste of time. The same with forms of expression, &c. An Englishman never thinks it necessary to learn all the words of his own language, he never knows half of them, much as he reads; and how many must there be in every language that he need never know. The student should first begin with such words as are of universal use in common life and then, when he has made some progress in the language, commence upon those which are necessary for his particular profession. Even in English there are numbers of words which, though common in books, are never used in ordinary conversation; but this is much more the case in languages in which ninety nine hundredths of the people scarcely ever read a

book at all. To the beginner such book words, as he cannot distinguish them from others, are nothing but a serious hindrance to him.

Bishop Heber remarks that to make himself intelligible to the great mass of his hearers who were uneducated persons, he used to find it advisable to confine himself as far as possible to words of Saxon-derivation, that is, to words commonly used in conversation. If such a precaution were necessary in England, how much more in semi-civilized countries.

Can there be any question but that by a system of study based upon these principles, by far the largest part of the time usually spent upon acquiring a colloquial use of a foreign language may be saved. Look at the progress a child makes in a really useful knowledge of a language, whether his first, or one picked up afterwards, from being associated with those who speak it, with such extremely small powers of mind, without any effort, and without any materials. Can it be supposed that an adult with such enormous advantages, with properly prepared materials, and with diligent study could not make much more rapid progress, if he pursued a right system.

The system that I would now propose, founded on these principles, is as follows:

1st. The language is to be learnt through the medium of the English character.

The object of this is to get rid of any thing which is not absolutely necessary to be learnt at first.

It may be said that it takes a very little time to learn the Native character; and so it does to learn it *in a certain way*, that is, so that by fixing the thoughts upon a letter and taking a little time for consideration, it may be recollected to represent a certain sound, but it will be a long time before the character is so familiar as not to occupy the attention most seriously, and that at the time when there is the greatest demand upon it. But not only is a known character preferable at first on this account, but it is also superior as a medium to the Native character, as being less liable to lead to mistakes. In an Indian language for instance, in which

there are two or three *n's* and as many *l's*, the beginner is always liable to forget which is which; but the plan of noting the sound by English letters with one or two dots under those that represent peculiar Native sounds, effectually prevents any such mistakes, the dots remind the reader in the readiest manner that they represent such sounds as are those upon which the attention should be especially concentrated. Every letter in the Native language must be represented by one certain letter of English, so that the proper spelling may be known. As to the learning of the Native character ultimately, if the student should require it, it is the easiest thing in the world when the language is known in other respects, and the whole attention is available for the letters only. The time required for this is most trifling but even were it considerable it would still be necessary to learn at first through the medium of the English character, on account of the enormous loss of time arising from having the attention overburthened at first. I therefore reject the Native character as being,

1st. Quite unnecessary for learning the language.

2nd. As being a most serious hindrance, absorbing a great deal of the attention, when its utmost efforts are required for those things which are essential.

3rd. As not being required at all by a great proportion of those who need to acquire a foreign language.

4th. As a thing that can be acquired with a hundredth part of the time which would be consumed at first, after the other parts of the study have been matured.

5th. As being more liable to be mistaken by the beginner than the English character.

If it be said, but how can it be avoided when there are no elementary books of the language in the English character? I answer, First, that I am here proposing a new system, and of course would have books prepared suitable to it; Second, that in many languages, as in those of Bengal, many books have already been prepared in this way; Third, that in many situations the student could, with the assistance of a Native, easily provide himself with the first ele-

mentary books, without much loss of time, and certainly with much less expenditure of time, than by studying in the common ways with such books as are already provided; and Fourthly, that if there is no alternative, we must of course begin by learning the Native character, but still if we follow out the other parts of the system here proposed, it will be much less a hindrance to him than to those who adopt the usual means, because he will seldom have to read any words but those which he knows, and then the strange character is comparatively a small hindrance. Of course, in applying the English character, the value of each letter must first be defined, as is now fully recognized as an essential principle, and which is always acted upon in the Bengal books. The letter, *A*, for instance, has in English seven distinct sounds as in the words, *hat*, *mast*, *all*, *many*, *America*, *Yacht*, *make*. In all the East Indian languages, the letter which represents the sound of our *A*, in *Mast* or long *A*, somewhat modified, represents the sound of our A in *amuse*, or short *A*, and therefore this letter, with and without a long mark over it, should represent these two sounds and be used whenever the corresponding characters are used or implied in the foreign word. With respect to the other sounds of it, some are unknown in certain languages, as for instance the sounds of that letter in the words *hat* and *Yacht* are unknown in any Asiatic language. No Native Indians can pronounce the words *hat* and *hot*, but are under the necessity of substituting some other vocal sound for them, till they have learnt the true pronunciation. The other sounds of it will of course be represented by those English vowels which more properly represent them, only taking care, to use the same letter to represent the long and short sound, distinguishing the former by a long mark over it. Thus the sound of *E* in *Hen*, and *Fête* which are properly the same sound pronounced long or short, are represented in the Indian languages by modifications of the same letter and should therefore both be represented by *E*. With respect to the sounds which are either unknown in English, or not represented by any one English letter, they should either be represented by a combination of English letters, if possible, or if not by a letter or letters, distinguished by a mark; as for instance one or more dots under them. There are, for instance, four let-

ters that represent in the Tamil language the sound of our *N*, or some modification of it; one, is precisely the sound of it, the tongue being placed in the same position as by us. This will be represented of course by our *N*. The second is the same in sound, though represented by a different character, but it occurs only when preceding and combined with a certain other consonant, this may also be represented by a simple English *N*, as the sound is the same. The third has the sound of *Ny* in English and therefore should be represented by those consonants, the sound is that of our *N*, in *New*. The fourth is a sound unknown in English: it is pronounced by the tongue being turned entirely back, so that the under part of its tip touches the roof of the mouth. An *N*, sounded with the tongue in this position is the sound required. This therefore should be represented by an *N*, with a dot under it, the dot or dots being the invariable mark of a sound quite strange to an Englishman, so as to be the readiest warning to the student that the tongue must be placed in a position which is new to him. This is much preferable to the Native character itself, because there can be no mistake about it without any effort of memory, whereas the foreign character will always require the student to consider which of the several sounds of *N* it represents.

It may be observed here, that, in general, probably in all cases, the languages of semi-civilized people that are written, have an invariable sound for each character, so that there is no such difficulty in representing them by the English characters as there would be in representing English by some foreign character, on account of the vocal sounds being represented in different words by different vowels; as, *Hat, yacht, many, all, &c.*, and *grief, leaf, seed, previous, Marine, receive, and homœopathy.* In writing English therefore in a foreign character, there would be no alternative but to use a certain letter for each sound, however that sound is represented in English writing, and correct English spelling must be learnt afterwards. But these difficulties do not exist in applying the English character to represent the sounds of most of the written languages of semi-civilized nations.

2nd. Begin with a restricted vocabulary. In the first place,

reject of course all words which will never be required, such as those used only in learned works : next, reject all those that hardly ever occur even in books. Next let alone those that are chiefly in use only in certain particular lines of life, and are more or less technical. Again, have nothing to do with any words that are not commonly used in the ordinary matters of life. What can be gained but clear loss by burthening the young beginner with a multitude of words, by far the greater part of those in the language, that will be thus rejected, when they have nothing whatever to do with his acquiring a useful knowledge of the language, and when, if required, they can afterwards be added in a tenth part of the time that they would require at first. Probably out of twenty thousand words in a language, the knowledge of 5,000 would set him so perfectly at liberty in all ordinary conversation that neither he himself nor those he converses with would be reminded that he does not know all. And if occasionally a person used one of the remaining words, probably he could not mistake the meaning of it in the midst of so many known ones. And if he could not perceive what it must mean, he could have no difficulty in asking the meaning or understanding the explanation. Having thus relieved our student from such a mass of useless labor, let us next divide these 5,000 words, or whatever the number is, into several portions, taking out first one thousand and then another of the least common and least immediately necessary words, till we have only a thousand left. Out of these we again take 250 three times and then 150 in the same way, so that to begin we have only 100 of the commonest words in the language, but consisting of all the different parts of speech so that little sentences may be formed out of them. The learner then deals with only one of these batches of words at a time, not troubling himself with the others till he knows the first batch as well as he does so many words of his own language. This is one of the great essentials of the system proposed. Words should never be partially learnt and forgotten again, nor imperfectly, that is, so that their true value and use are not thoroughly known. When once a word is taken up, it should of course be thoroughly secured both as respects the meaning of it and its use, and it must

be particularly observed that it is not the bare knowledge of a word that is wanted, so that a person by more or less thought can recall it to his mind, it must, to be of any use in conversation, be perfectly familiar, and it must have been repeated aloud so many times that the organs of speech have been thoroughly exercised in it, and that it may be pronounced both correctly and with the utmost freedom. Nothing but *multiplied repetitions of it aloud with continued reference to a correct standard, and in connection with various other words can accomplish this.* It must take some time thus to appropriate new words, and especially the first 100 words of a language, but the process cannot possibly be hastened, but on the contrary indefinitely delayed, by attempting thousands of others before the first are secured.

The number 100 is chosen for the first batch, as being about the smallest number that can enable one to make up some variety of short sentences, so that each word may be seen in a variety of situations and in its various inflections; and they are sufficient to provide for exercising the student in the first rudiments of grammar.

3rd. To each of these batches of words a set of sentences is to be added; these are all to be the commonest colloquial expressions. They should consist of a certain number written on each word in the batch, and contain no words that are not in it. It is essential that they should be written by Natives, and those who cannot speak English would be preferable, in order that there may be a security for the sentences being true Native expressions. It is also essential that the writers should not be highly educated men, but ordinary intelligent men of the middle classes, otherwise the sentences would be almost sure to be full of fanciful things. The list of words should be given to several different persons in order to secure a good variety of expressions, and some selection should be made. The first set ought not to consist of less than 1,000 sentences, that is 10 to each word, in order that by means of this batch of words the first rudiments of grammar may be quite familiar, and some considerable notion obtained of the general style of expression peculiar to the language, keeping throughout the grand object in view, which is to arrange that, so far as pos-

sible, the attention may be concentrated on one thing at a time. When a hundred words have been acquired, all the use possible should be made of them as the vehicle for conveying instruction in other respects before the attention is encumbered by new words, in order that when new words *are* taken in hand the student may have his attention in a great measure released from the pressure of the elementary points of grammar, peculiar style of expression, &c.

It is also most essential that these sentences should consist of only two or three words, never more than the latter. It is astonishing how very little new matter overloads the attention of a beginner, and the utmost care is necessary that no more should ever be placed before him at a time than that he can receive a distinct impression of it. A sentence of four or five words is quite too much at first, and nothing is gained by attempting more than the student is equal to. Comparatively speaking, a very considerable time must be given to the first set of sentences, for there is a great deal to be learnt by them.

It is evident that they involve almost all the pronunciation, the inflexions of the nouns and verbs, the mode of combining the different parts of speech, the exercise of the organs of speech and that of the ear on the sound of the language, &c.

The first progress of a student in a new language, at least in one entirely dissimilar to his native tongue, is indeed astonishingly slow, and it is of no use attempting to push him on faster than he can go. We constantly meet with what are called, easy books for beginners, but probably there is not one published in any language that is a hundredth part easy enough or that does not seem to suppose a progress at first a hundred times more rapid than any student makes.

The sentences must of course be translated into English, but it is essential that they should not be written originally in English and then translated into the foreign language.

We do not want to teach a man to speak English sentences in foreign words, but to use the foreign expressions.

The second set of words consisting of 150 may perhaps contain ten sentences for each word, or 1,500 in all.

These may be a little longer than the first, as the student will be able to obtain a clear impression of a greater number of words together, but probably they should not exceed five. After this, the sets of sentences may consist of fewer upon each word, and perhaps only one upon each of the last two batches, and they may be lengthened gradually, the last being of any length.

The essential points of these sentences are therefore,

First, that they should be bonâ fide expressions commonly used in the language, and consequently that they should be originally written in the language by a Native. 2nd, That they should be simple, ordinary, colloquial expressions, and therefore that they should not be written by learned men who would probably spoil them. 3rd, That they should be extremely short, the first set not exceeding three words, and the others very gradually lengthened. 4th, That there should be a large number of them in the first set of words, so as to make as much use as possible of those words before proceeding to new ones. 5th, That there should be as great a variety of expressions in the sentences as possible.

In printing the sentences there should be, first, the Native words separately and in the proper character: 2nd, Under each of them the same word in the English character: 3rd, The most exact English meaning of each individual word; and 4th, The full power of the sentence freely given in English.

The use of the Native character is, to enable a Native to teach from the book, who does not know English.

As one great point in preparing these materials is, to provide for a person having to learn the language, with the help of Natives who do not understand English, or who are not thoroughly qualified teachers, it is desirable if possible that these sentences should have numerous notes subjoined, giving all the information that can be suggested by each sentence and that can in any way help to give the student an intelligent knowledge of the language. These notes should, if possible, be written by an intelligent Englishman, who will know from his own experience what misapprehensions beginners are liable to form on account of their English

ideas, and what points are likely to be difficulties to them. If the first two sets of words had ten sentences in each, and the last thousand words four on each, the whole of the sentences, on, suppose, 2,000 words would amount to about 10,000 which would be sufficient to make the student thoroughly at home in expressing himself freely on all common subjects. Besides these general words and sentences, each student, according to his profession, ought to have a separate set of words and expressions belonging to his peculiar occupations, whether those of a Magistrate, a Merchant, a Missionary, an Engineer, &c.

But it would be of no use his acquiring this information till he was in some good measure grounded in the more general use of the language, and therefore he should not perhaps take such a list of words in hand till he had gone through the first two thousand general words with their sentences. The professional sentences should contain, of course, only those words already learnt in addition to the technical words. With these sets of words and sentences there should be a short grammar, containing only the first rudiments, in the simplest possible form, so that it can be referred to without loss of time on any point. This however in fact should be made comparatively very little use of. Rules of grammar are not wanted, a man in conversation cannot possibly stop to form the participle of a verb from the root, by considering the rules. If it does not come of itself into his mouth nothing can make amends for that defect. What is wanted is, such a knowledge of grammar as a child of four years old possesses; that is, a knowledge which enables him to speak correctly, intelligibly, and without hesitation, though he does not know a single rule for anything he says. His speaking *must* be independent of any rules, whether he has learnt any or not. Yet a short grammar, to be looked into occasionally, at first may be of some little assistance in acquiring the inflexions of the nouns and verbs, &c. But the grand means of acquiring a grammatical use of the language must be simply the repetition multiplied, of a good variety of correct forms of expression.

Nothing can be more absurd than insisting upon knowing the rules of grammar before a student can be allowed to know a language.

If a man talks English grammatically, that is, correctly, he is never examined as to whether he knows any rules; perhaps he never learnt a line of any English grammar, but it makes no difference. But it is always expected that a man studying a foreign language should be able to stand an examination of a kind neither he nor his examiner could stand in his mother tongue. The same man who meets a stranger in the street and knows well by the first sentence that he utters whether he is perfectly acquainted with English or not, is perhaps on his way to some place where he will pass hours in ascertaining whether a student has a good knowledge of a language foreign to him.

These are therefore the materials which I would put into any man's hands, who wants to study a foreign language for colloquial purposes: viz., a vocabulary of perhaps 2,000 words, divided into sets of, from 100 to 250, with about ten thousand common forms of expression, composed only of each set of words and those words previously learnt. These printed both in the Native and English character, with a verbal and a free translation, the sentences to be aided if possible by copious notes giving all the collateral information possible; and to these to be added a very short rudimental grammar.

It will not perhaps be necessary to give the verbal translations of any but the first 2 or 3000 sentences.

As to the student's further study, he may of course now with perfect ease follow the ordinary plan; that is, take up any book that contains the sort of words and matter most suited to his line of life, with an ordinary dictionary and grammar to which however he will have very seldom to refer. He will know so large a proportion of the words that the context will generally show the meaning of any new word he meets with, and he will lose very little of his time in that which usually occupies about three-fourths of all the time expended in such studies, viz., in turning over the leaves of a large dictionary and guessing which of the several meanings there found for a word is compatible with those of the other words of the sentence before him, many of which he has also yet to ascer-

tain. But his great business should of course be to converse as constantly as possible in order further to exercise his tongue and his ear, and to add to his stock of forms of expression. It is to be remembered that, in using books, a principal exercise should be, reading aloud and having them read aloud to him by a Native.

If his occupation will require formal writing or translating, of course he must exercise himself a good deal with books. It is well known that the most easy and certain way of acquiring a correct and easy style in writing in any foreign language is to make or procure accurate translations of Native books, and then re-translate them, comparing such re-translation with the original and thoroughly considering the difference between them. This can be done with the greatest ease and economy of time when such a good fundamental knowledge has been acquired as is supposed to be obtained through the system now proposed.

The next point to be considered is the mode of using these materials.

The student begins with the English letters representing the sounds. The teacher sounds each letter and the student repeats it immediately after. This is done many times with those letters which represent sounds entirely strange to the learner. The most essential thing is to learn where to place the tongue in these last sounds, without doing which it is impossible he should utter them correctly; and this must be most patiently and diligently practised, because this new motion of the tongue must be acquired to the same degree of facility as he has in pronouncing the sounds of his own language. This cannot possibly be effected except by long continued use of the organs of speech. At first, each of these letters should be pronounced perhaps ten times over by the teacher, and repeated by the student instantly, the latter always observing carefully the difference between his own pronunciation and that of the teacher's, which immediately follows.

The grand means to attain to a correct pronunciation must always be thus for the learner to attempt it both immediately after, and immediately before, hearing it correctly pronounced by a Native. Just as in learning to write it is not sufficient first to look

at the original and then try to imitate it, but after writing it to look again at the original to see in what respect the copy has failed. Of course it will only be necessary to do this with the new sounds, which will generally be only very few.

The student next takes the first list of 100 words, which are all written in the shortest form, that is, the radical form of the verb, &c., as we should write in English, *good*, *go*, *little*, *come*, *&c.* The teacher should then pronounce the first word deliberately and distinctly, and the student should repeat it, followed by the English meaning of it, when it should again be repeated by the teacher, and this suppose five times at first.

In this way the whole hundred words would be gone over many hundred times before the student ventures to attempt pronouncing them by himself. The teacher and student should sit at some distance apart, so that it may be necessary to speak pretty loud. In these first exercises the student should have the printed words before him, that he may have the assistance of sight in addition to that of hearing in impressing them on his memory. It will of course be at first tiresome to continue this exercise long, nevertheless the longer the better, and if a person could arrange to do it for one or two hours, at three or four different times in the day it would probably be best—but he should not attempt to learn them by heart because his pronunciation will not be sufficiently confirmed.

When he has become tolerably familiar with the words of the first set of sentences, both as to pronunciation and meaning, by thus repeating them with his teacher several times and with his book before him, he should put down his book and go over them again in the same way several times, without seeing the words, so as to be wholly dependent upon the ear. From the first, the ear must be exercised as far as possible without any aid from the eye. It must be kept continually in mind that the sight is to be used as little as possible for the reasons before given. The sentence should not be read together the first time of going over because the student is not yet able to receive any distinct impression from more than one word at a time. The student should not yet trouble him-

self about the mode of framing the inflexions that he meets with, but be content to take the word with its exact English meaning as he finds it. In this way he should go through the first 1,000 sentences with his teacher which will perhaps take him 15 hours, or suppose three days' study, during which time he would have repeated every one of the first hundred words on an average about a hundred and fifty times, including the separate readings of the list of words.

Less than three times repetition of each word is not sufficient to ensure the students correcting himself when he pronounces it imperfectly the first time.

After the first and second reading of the sentences, repeating each word by word, the whole sentence should be repeated in the same way at least three times over, the student repeating the free English translation after the foreign sentence.

The readings should be repeated till every word has been heard and uttered suppose 600 times. During these readings the grammar of the nouns and verbs may be looked into a little ; and, lastly, the sentence should be learnt by heart. And when the student is well exercised in the pronunciation by these means, so that he can trust himself to utter it without first hearing it spoken, the sentence should be again gone over in the same way, but the teacher beginning by repeating first the English word, when the student gives the foreign one, the teacher immediately repeating it again and so on. But if it is found that the student cannot yet remember the word and pronounce it with perfect ease, they should be read over again in the former way. When able to do it, the whole set of sentences should be again gone through without the words being repeated individually, the teacher the first time giving the foreign sentence, and the next time giving first the English sentence.

It may be supposed that all this will not be necessary; and it certainly is not, in order to obtain such a knowledge as is usually supposed to be sufficient, that is, a knowledge which, when brought to the trial of conversation, is found to be of little or no use. But it will be found that, to obtain a really familiar acquaintance with this first set of words and their easy and correct pronunciation and use, these multiplied repetitions are absolutely necessary.

Nothing but a long continued exercise of the ear and the organs of speech upon a great variety of actual expressions can give either that quickness at hearing and pronouncing, or that facility of correctly combining the words, which are essential to their effective colloquial use.

It must be particularly observed that this first set of sentences thus acquired implies much more than might appear from the first glance, namely, there is involved in it as it were the whole pronunciation of the language; for a man who can pronounce freely and correctly 100 words will have little difficulty in pronouncing all the rest: 2nd, a knowledge of all the inflexions of the nouns and verbs: 3rd, the mode of combining and arranging the different parts of speech.

Thus, though only 100 words are used, some real and considerable progress has already been made in the knowledge of the language.

This first set of sentences should not be laid aside till they are so perfectly familiar, that almost any one of them can be repeated with the utmost readiness, on the English translation being uttered. Nothing whatever will be gained by meddling with new materials till these first are thoroughly wrought into the student, and made as much part of himself as the words and expressions of his own language.

The second set of words and sentences must be read over and thoroughly appropriated in the same way as the first.

Probably these first 250 words with their sentences may be mastered in a month of steady study of 3 or 4 hours a day, and 750 additional words with about 3,000 longer sentences in another month, completing the first 1,000 words in two months. After the thorough grounding which this will give in every respect, in pronunciation, in expression, in hearing, in grammar, &c., the additions will be made with much greater rapidity.

Every thing depends upon this first grounding being through and complete. Nothing but such repetitions will accomplish this object—there is no other way of doing it.

A soldier may be shown how to march, and he may be made to move his legs in the manner shown in a few steps, but nothing but long continued practice can possibly enable him to do it both correctly and with ease; and it is the same with the muscles of the tongue, the ear, and the brain, as it is with the limbs.

A girl may have the finest ear possible, but that will not enable her fingers to run over the notes of a piano or her throat to produce the notes of a song freely and correctly, without long exercise of those organs.

After the first month the teacher will be required much less, because the student can be trusted to pronounce when he is alone, provided he exercises with the teacher for some time daily. He should always read aloud by himself just as when he reads with the teacher, both because, the great point is the exercise of the organs of speech, and hearing, and also because the pronouncing of the word is so great a help to remember the meaning. It must however be remembered that in this solitary study as little use as possible should still be made of the eye. The word or sentence should be merely glanced at when necessary and the repetition should then be made without looking at the book.

With respect to the time required, I cannot speak certainly, because I have never had an opportunity of seeing the study commenced with such materials properly prepared beforehand; but so far as I have seen it tried with imperfect materials, the result was certainly excellent.

In the only case where an approach was made to a fair trial, a gentleman studied irregularly, but equal to about two months' continuous study of five hours a day, and from that time he went out and performed all his duties without an interpreter, having constantly to converse with the middling and lower classes, most of whom had never spoken to a European before.

This was a real, practical and effective acquaintance with the language, though within small limits as to his number of words and expressions at first starting; but then his ear and tongue having been well exercised, he could both make himself under-

stood and he could recognize the words spoken to him, and consequently he was in a position to make steady progress in the correct use of the language from his intercourse with the people, and this he accordingly did. It would of course have been much better if he could have continued the same course of study, though it were only for an hour or two a day, by which he would have far more rapidly added to his stock of words and expressions.*

It is very probable that many persons would complete the appropriation of the first 1,000 words and their sentences in one month.

I would now only ask which is preferable as a foundation, such a really effective use of a language, though within small limits; or such a loose, vague, and useless knowledge of a vast number of words, with the rules of grammar, as is usually acquired after at least many months of hard study, during the whole of which time too, the attention has been kept in a very injurious state of tension by the overwhelming load of new things that has continually been laid upon it at one and the same time. I believe that in general little effective colloquial use of such a language is acquired within a year of hard study, and that often two or three years or more pass before the student can talk it tolerably, though only a portion of that time of course is actually employed in study. On one occasion, I was acquainted with two men who studied intensely (about ten hours a day) for nine months, after which upon trial they found that they could scarcely hold the slightest communication with Natives.

A remarkably apposite passage from the life of Dr. Hope may here be quoted which I have just met with, and in which a part of the very means here proposed are stated to have been used by him with the most remarkable success, though he did not begin upon this plan, but merely learnt the colloquial use of a language after

* An educated Native, who had, I believe, helped to teach this gentleman, lately told me that he had overheard Natives speaking of him, who said that if they had not seen him, they should not have known that it was not a Native who was speaking Teloogoo.

he had acquired a considerable stock of words. He had already picked up a good knowledge of French and Italian, so far as mere reading went, and he imagined like many others that a little practice on the road would enable him to speak the language sufficiently to carry him through his tour; but it was a very different thing to hear the lessons of professors and to converse with the Natives of the country. Of this he found a very humiliating proof. He went to engage apartments at a private hotel, but after a pantomimic performance of twenty minutes between himself and the landlady, it was found that neither could in the slightest degree understand the other, and after laughter and reciprocal bows he returned in despair. Having settled at another hotel, he now determined to devote twelve hours a day to the mere practice of speaking French. His first step was to engage a French Master for twelve lessons, and to make him go through the drudgery of reading three words at a time, while he mimicked them as closely as he could. This was singularly disagreeable to the master, but it was all that Dr. Hope wanted and he was inflexible. He thus secured himself against any gross error in pronunciation. He happened to possess a Wanostrocht's grammar with a key to it, a grammar which is remarkable for the *great number* of *simple exercises* which illustrate each rule. He now translated these exercises from English to French, correcting himself by constant reference to the Key. In this way he went two or three times through the grammar in the course of a month *gaining flexibility of tongue* and losing the fear of hearing his own voice. He at the same time adopted another device; he went to dine daily at a small and crowded restaurant frequented by the Garde du corps, where the company was so closely packed that he could not help hearing the conversation of two or three contiguous talkers. In this way his ear got *familiarized with all the sounds of the French language,* whether quick or slow, correct or provincial. At the end of a month he ventured to sally forth, and, having a fancy for the rooms of the private hotel to which he had originally gone, he waited on the landlady. On entering he addressed her in fluent French, explained his wishes, &c., the landlady the meanwhile, with up-raised hands and a look of utter amazement, exclaiming, "Voilà un miracle! you cannot

be the same gentleman that called here a month ago and could not speak a word of French."

This case has no reference to the principles here proposed, so far as the use of a restricted vocabulary is concerned, but it shows how perfectly ineffectual the knowledge of book language and the exercise of the eye was, for colloquial purposes, and how complete the success was both in respect of time and effect, when the means here proposed were used, viz., the thorough appropriation of a good stock of simple familiar sentences, and the diligent exercise of the ear and tongue.

He was totally without the colloquial use of the language, so that he could neither understand a word spoken nor speak one intelligibly when he began to adopt the means he did, and in one month he found himself perfectly at liberty in conversation.

In the same memoir it is afterwards related;—" Having had a lesson in France on the inconvenience of not being able to speak the language of a country in which one is travelling and studying, Dr. Hope guarded against a similar inconvenience in Italy. Before leaving Paris he improved his pronunciation of Italian by taking twelve lessons, as he had formerly done in French, and he provided himself with a brief practical Italian Grammar, with Exercises referring to the rules, and a key to them.

" During a tour in Switzerland it was agreed that he should walk in advance of his friend for an hour daily, to give him an opportunity of *practising these exercises viva voce.* This plan answered perfectly; at the end of the time he spoke Italian fluently."

It may perhaps help to show yet more distinctly how far the principles here advocated differ from or agree with some of the commonly received notions on the subject, if I place my views side by side with those lately advanced in an elementary book for helping the student of an Indian language.

The 1st principle laid down is, " Do not proceed too quickly. An entirely new language requires great accuracy in the mastering of its elements." In this I agree, but I consider the book itself implies a progress in the learner immeasurably beyond the reality.

2nd, "Write down every thing from the beginning. Read always with pen or pencil in hand." This is directly opposed to two of my principles, one an essential one, the other, one of great importance. The first, that every thing is to be learnt through the ear, and not through the eye, because it is the ear that is to be employed in using the language and not the eye. The other, that the foreign character should not be used by the beginner, because time must be saved in learning one thing at a time, and the character is not necessary to enable one to learn the language itself.

3rd, "Read aloud all the exercises with a Tamil teacher, and be very careful in ascertaining the correctness of what you have written." Here it is evident that there was some sort of loose notion about the exercise of the *tongue*, but it also shows that there was nothing like a real apprehension of the essential importance of this, nor of the extent to which that exercise should be carried. Nor is any thing at all said about that which I insist upon, as the main point, viz., the impossibility of learning to pronounce correctly, and the certainty of being established in a false pronunciation, unless for some considerable time, no word is pronounced without referring at the time to a correct standard, without the student hearing one word at a time pronounced both immediately before and immediately after himself by a Native. As to the latter clause of this hint, I urge that the only possible way to secure the correctness of what one learns is not to attempt to invent anything, but to be content to learn every thing, every sound, every word, every expression from a Native.

4th, "At first, whenever you meet with a new word look for it in the vocabulary, and decline and conjugate it in full. My rule is, never meet with a new word, and never lose a minute in looking for a word in a vocabulary, or in *guessing* which of the different meanings that may be there given is the right one; and never lose time in declining and conjugating a word in full. Use only limited lists of words, and thoroughly appropriate every one by hearing it applied in a great variety of short sentences, in the course of which exercises, the grammar will necessarily be picked up long before the pronunciation and value and use of the word

are fully acquired. Yet it will be of some use to look occasionally into a short grammar containing the inflexions of words.

5th, "Begin to talk, though with stammering lips, as soon as possible, the very first day. Never speak English to a Native if you can help it. Why say *salt*, when you know the word, *Uppu?* Do not be afraid of making mistakes."

This rule contains the very essence of the ordinary system, or rather of the old notions. It is diametrically opposed to the universally acknowledged and universally applicable principle. "Whatever is habitual is easy." It is always easier to do a thing the second time than the first. My principle is, Be afraid of one thing, making mistakes. Every time that a mistake is made, one step more is taken towards a confirmed habit of making that mistake. Why do men in talking English as their own language go on putting *h's* in the wrong places and leaving them out all their lives, in spite of their getting into a different class of society, where they continually hear the correct pronunciation in this respect, without ever being corrected? Because by habit their perceptions have been so blunted that they never perceive that they make a mistake. Do we not keep this principle of avoiding mistakes in view in almost all other cases excepting this? Do we set a child to make a rude imitation of some letter and then leave him to repeat it without a standard? or, do we insist upon his incessantly looking at a standard, and never making one written letter without trying to imitate that standard which is placed before his eyes?

My principle therefore is, never, attempt to guess at any thing, whether it is a sound, or word, or an expression. Take the most effective steps you can to prevent your ever "making a mistake." Is there not enough work to do to learn the real language, that you must take measures to oblige yourself to add to it the unlearning of your own mistakes? Every time you pronounce a word wrong you have that to unlearn, On no account therefore attempt to *speak* in the proper sense of that word till you are established in

1st. A sound pronunciation.

2nd. In the knowledge of the true value of a stock of words.

3rd. In that of a good amount of Grammar.

4th. In that of a large stock of bonâ fide Native expressions.

Is not this principle undeniable? Does a drawing master tell his pupil, Go and make rude and absurd drawings of a hand or a foot, and then occupy yourself in unlearning the habit you have been acquiring, or does he set before his pupil a true representative of a thing, and say, Imitate this, with the most earnest and close attention and never make a line without referring to the standard? Which pupil would make the greatest progress and which would be most likely to attain to perfection in his study,—one who was always trying to make rude drawings of a foot out of his own imagination and then laboring to correct them, or one who did not attempt to invent at all, but kept exercising himself in imitating a correct representation of a foot.

6th "Be very careful in noting down differences in idiom between your own language and Tamil. If you hear much Christian or Cutcherry Tamil, beware of thinking all you hear to be really Tamil. Try to cultivate a Tamil ear, so as to detect an unidiomatic expression as you would a false note in music. You should *understand* all you hear; you need not *use* any expression that is not good Tamil."

I would only ask how a student can possibly learn to distinguish between true language and false, except by learning the true, and taking care as far as possible not to come in contact with false language, whether coming from himself or any body else, till he has acquired a sound taste and judgment, by a *confirmed* knowledge of the true language.

The simple rule is, *Learn* the true language, and then you will not waste your time in acquiring and trying to unlearn a false one. Sow clean wheat in your ground, and not wheat and weeds mixed together, and then you will not require to employ all the season in trying in vain to root out the weeds which you have yourself sown.

It is this sort of instructions, continually inserted in books of instruction in languages, and which are directly opposed to well

known general principles, which show so plainly how entirely undigested the subject still is, and how people in general are still acting upon notions that they have never examined, and which will not bear the least examination.

In the book which is prefaced by these rules, the materials provided to assist the learner of Tamil are all prepared upon the usual false principles :—

1st. An unlimited vocabulary is used, so that every word must be learnt and forgotten a hundred times over.

2nd. All sorts of words are introduced, words perfectly useless to a beginner, words derived from Sanscrit and scarcely ever used in conversation, words used only in books translated from English by Englishmen, &c.

3rd. The sentences are certainly not all written by a Native, so that the learner takes up the book with the encouraging feeling that he does not know which are true Tamil sentences and which are not.

4th. Almost all the sentences are much too long for a beginner.

5th. Many of the sentences are such as it is quite useless for a beginner to learn.

6th. English sentences are given without the corresponding Tamil. How is the *learner* to discover what the proper Tamil would be unless he is told ?

7th. The same with the Tamil sentences. What can be the use of leaving the *learner* to guess what the English meaning is, knowing that when he has guessed it, it may be either right or wrong. Suppose a Tamil man were learning English, how could he find out the expression we use when we ask who a certain person is ? How could he ever guess the expression, *Who's that ?* Or could he find out of himself these expressions, *What's the matter ? Where has he been ? Come away. I'd rather not. Never mind Whether or not. I can't help it.* You might as well set a man to guess, at the words of a language as at its common expressions.

When I put this book into a Moonshee's hand, the first thing he said, was, Many of these sentences are not common Tamil expressions, and many of the words are not commonly used in conversation.

This might be said of almost any book, I suppose every book, of the kind. What is a learner to do who has no better materials? It is destructive for a learner to use a book, when he is not sure whether the sentences are Tamil or not.

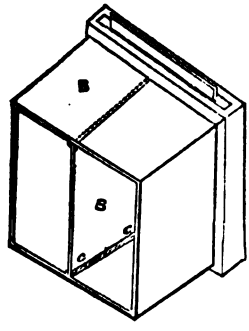
I mention these particulars of this book, as illustrative of the mistakes, and undigested ideas that are current on the subject.

X. *A mode of taking Stereoscopic Portraits with a common Camera. By Lieut.* L. PAXTON.

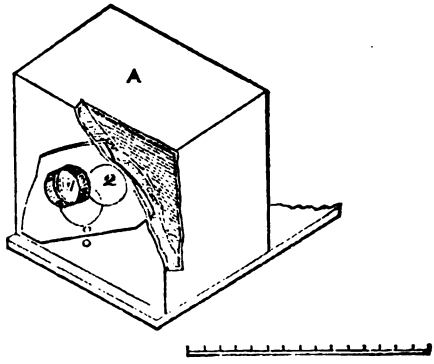
(Communicated to the Madras Photographic Society and by them to the Journal for publication).

Thinking it may be useful to Photographers who wish to take Portraits for the Stereoscope, but who have only a common Camera I send the plan of an addition by which this may be done.

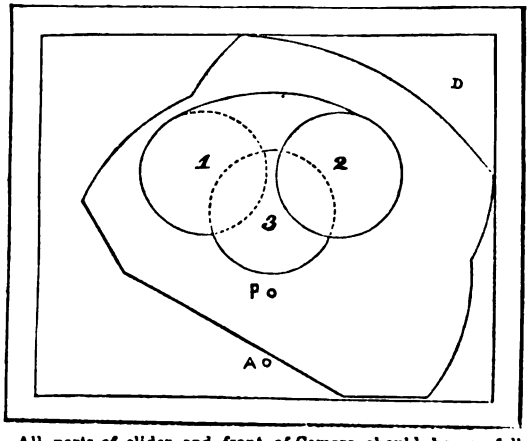
As very nice work is not required, it may be made by an ordinary carpenter and at a very slight expense. The time taken to do both pictures is but little above that required for the two exposures. The back of the Camera B. remains unaltered with the exception of thin strips of wood *c. c.* which are attached to it to receive a thin screen S. which separates the pictures; the length of the screen depends on the focus of the Lenses. There should be as little interval between it and the exposing frame at one end, and the back line of the combination on the other as possible.



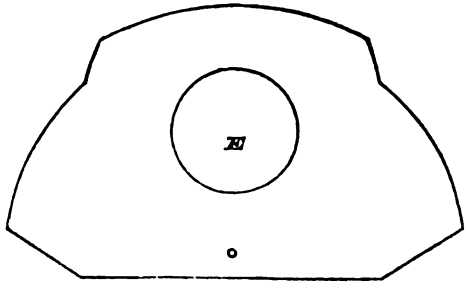
The front of the Camera required may be made of teak wood in



Scale of Inches.



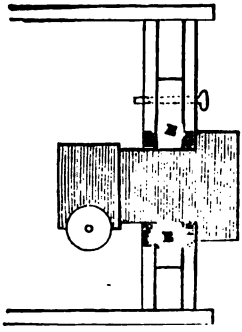
All parts of slider and front of Camera should be carefully blacked, the slider should move freely between the partitions, which should not however be too far spent so as to admit light.
P position of Pivot for Stereoscope pictures.
A do. for single pictures.



Slider half size.

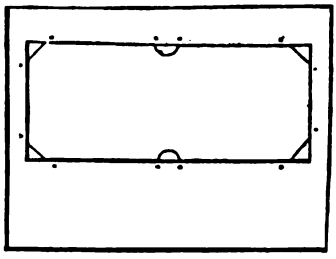
the form represented in Figs. A. and D. the Lenses being merely fitted into the shifter E. as in the accompanying figure so as to render it unnecessary to injure the Original Camera by removing the screw ring.

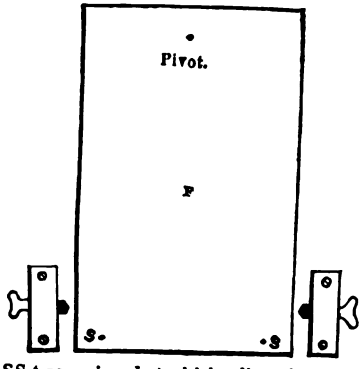
In taking a picture, the lens being at 1 Fig. A., the exposure for the first picture is made in that position, the lens is then closed and shifted to 2, the exposure made and the pictures are completed. After printing however, the pictures are in their wrong position and require to be



changed the right one becoming the left and *vice versâ*. Whilst for glass positives it is necessary to use separate glasses, the frame having a smaller central support as below. As the centre of the lenses in taking Stereoscopic pictures is a little above the centre of the Camera, the position of the glass plate must be made to correspond.

I do not observe that the glasses being parallel instead of converging towards the object makes any perceptible difference in the pictures, but when a table is used to support the Camera, such convergence might be easily given by having a pivot under the front of the Camera and limiting its lateral motion by screws placed as in the accompanying figure F.





SS two snipe shot which allow it to move easily.

I have found it impossible to get made here the rather complicated exposing frame usually described in books on taking Stereoscope pictures, when a system of parallel bars is used on a table to shift the Camera and at the same time to move the collodionized plate. With a Camera constructed as above the parallel frame might be used with advantage for groups of figures and distant objects, moving the object glass in a direction contrary to that given to the Camera, when the pictures would be in their correct places on the glass. I send enclosed a picture or two which will show that

the system answers,* though they are not very good specimens of Photography. Two of them are specimens of Hindoo carving in stone, the camera having been constructed a good deal with the idea of copying the curiosities in the many temples in this part of the country.

XI. *Report on a reputed † Coal Formation at Kota on the on the (Upper) Godavery River. By* PHILIP W. WALL, *Mineral Viewer at Madras.*

I have visited and examined the district around the village of Kota near the junction of the Pranheeta and Godavery rivers upon which reports have been made to Government of the probability of Coal being found beneath the surface there.

Although, in the report made by Dr. Walker in the year 1848 I could discover no positive evidence of the probability of the existence of a Coal formation in this district, I considered it desirable to provide myself with some means of making more than a mere superficial examination, of this particular locality, on account of the confidence with which opinions had been expressed, upon the subject, and that both Drs. Walker and Bell, whose examinations of the country must have been very extensive and minute, were led to expect satisfactory results from a search beneath the surface at this place.

Having seen in the Arsenal Stores at Madras, some light sets of Boring tools, (used for the trial of the ground for foundations of Public Works,) I applied for and obtained the use of two sets of

* We have examined these pictures and find them to be Stereoscopic.—A. J. S. SEC. PHOT. SOC.

† Vide Dr. Walker's report on boring for Coal at Kota, *page* 261, *Vol. I. No. II. N. S. of this Journal.*

these ;—in order to adapt them to my purpose it was necessary to make some few additions to them ;—these I readily got constructed at the Government Workshop at Dowlaishweram, and also obtained from the officer in charge of that establishment, mechanics with other tools I considered it desirable should accompany me.

A detachment of seven Privates and one European Corporal of the Corps of Sappers and Miners who had been practising the use of the Boring tools in Dowlaishweram, were also by the kindness of the Commandant of Sappers placed at my disposal.

Thus equipped, my purpose was to reach Kota as expeditiously as possible, set my staff to commence boring at that place and proceed myself to examine the surrounding country.

By this means I hoped to get my boring party into working order at Kota and provided with such appliances, as I required from the district; and, in the event of my subsequent examination determining any particular spot where boring would be more desirable, I proposed removing my Plant and Staff from Kota to this place.

In the examination of the country I had proposed, I perceived much information was open to me in my march to Kota, if it could be undertaken along the course of the river. I obtained therefore the use of one of the Upper Godavery Paddle boats worked by six coolies ; this I found of great service, it accompanied me to within a few miles of Aheree in the Nagpore country.

I left Dowlaishweram with my staff and materials on the 7th February, the Government Steamer *Pottinger* conveying us part of the distance to Buddrachellum, and arrived at Kota on the 13th of March, my camp with the tools, &c. arriving on the following day.

The great length of time occupied in thus performing a march of 240 miles was mainly owing to the difficulty with which I procured carriage for the materials. Government had provided me with one Elephant, and on further application had given orders for two more to join me, but unfortunately I only became aware of the difficulties of this nature in my way and made my application for these animals, a short time before my departure, they reached me therefore in time to be of service only on my return march.

After leaving the Government Steamer, I sent my camp to march by land, and proceeded myself in a Paddle boat, taking only the road through the jungle occasionally.

My staff could have reached Kota in somewhat less time than they did, if it had not been impeded by the slow progress of the materials;—I had found it requisite to give instructions that the whole party should keep together as much as possible.

As for myself, I found it requisite to make my observations along the course of my march somewhat in detail and to visit every spot on either side of the river where the possibility of an opportunity of examining any exposed section of the rocks of the country might be presented, my own daily rate of progress could not therefore have been expedited.

The result of the observations in my journey was, that I had passed over a considerable extent both superficially and in thickness of a sedimentary deposit of sandstone and limestone, and at its edge or junction with some one or more great volcanic disturbances or faults, these had in fact formed the valley of the river, the channel forming a tolerably general line of division between the metamorphic range of hills on the eastern and sandstones &c. on the western side, occasional arms or branches of this metamorphic range, stretching across the line of the river and forming the great obstructions or barriers in its bed at Buddrachellum, Enchampilly and Aheree.

In the course of my examination of these sedimentary beds in my march up the river, I found nothing in the remotest degree approaching to those indications which are met with in European Coal districts, neither in my examination of the pebbles in the river bed did I discover any thing of this nature.

I could of course form no conclusion at all or be surprised at this negative evidence, as I was quite prepared to meet with a totally different state of circumstances connected with Coal districts in India to those of Europe, and that therefore an actual examination of the rocks in any district in detail through their entire thickness was necessary, in order to pronounce decidedly

that the probabilities were against Coal being found in them or otherwise.

On my arrival at Kota, I found I was still in the same series of sedimentary rocks I had been passing over in my journey along the river, and was fortunately soon able to identify the limestone at Kota under which the Coal was presumed to exist, with the limestones I had observed at other places on the river, one of which was at a point 80 miles lower down.

This limestone although seen cropping out at several places on the river—at Yeytoor, a village, 2 miles below Chintagorem, at a point on the left bank opposite Pallemella, (Warrugoora,) and subsequently as I discovered at a place a little north of Kumalapetta, I had not been able to observe beyond a very small extent in thickness, I therefore proceeded on arriving at Kota to carry out my original intention to start my people to bore, and immediately selected a site upon this limestone which offered the best facility for carrying on the work.

A Sketch Map* showing the nature of the rocks and their inclination as indicated by an arrow pointed in the direction in which they dip is herewith appended, the dark blue line shows the outcropping of the limestone.

At Dowlaishwerum there are sedimentary deposits, consisting of a series of thin layers of very bright colored clays, above this a very irregularly stratified sandstone, of various degrees of hardness, a very small extent of this sandstone now remains in this district in isolated hills, it having been removed by the denuding action of water from the intervening valleys, its thickness does not seem to be very great about 50 to 60 feet, this and the underlying clays appear to be the result of the decay and washing of the volcanic hills lying to the north.

This character of formation extends to Rajahmundry.

Proceeding thence along the course of the Godavery, the banks consist of alluvial deposits until we reach Polaveram, we now enter

---

* Vide Plate I.

a volcanic country, syenite and other forms of granite with metamorphic rocks are only to be seen for a considerable distance. The river here passes through a narrow valley termed the Gorge, formed by an apparent fissure in the range of altered and volcanic rocks. This character of country continues till we reach Parnasala about 20 miles above Buddrachellum, with the exception of one spot, Riagoodum (right bank) 6 miles south of Buddrachellum, where the first appearance of a sedimentary deposit occurs. It consists of beds of sandstone very various in texture, deeply tinged with iron, and having veins of a harder sandstone, containing a larger percentage of iron traversing this mass in various directions. It is very uneven in its bed and much disturbed, the average dip is to N. W., in amount 20.°

Between Parnasala and Lingala we again have sedimentary beds, consisting of very coarse conglomorates and breccias, the latter containing angular fragments of limestone.

The course of the river is now for some distance entirely through a country formed of stratified rocks, the out-croppings of which are at frequent intervals to be seen projecting into the stream and on its banks.

These sedimentary beds extend into the country on the right bank only, on the left bank a range of hills composed of metamorphic rocks extend along the course of the stream. These consist of sandstones that have undergone various amounts of alteration in some places rendered only partially crystalline by the action of the volcanic heat, whilst in others their original character is entirely lost, generally they do not show any violent disturbance except at particular places, these are at Buddrachellum, Enchampilly and Aheree, and form the points of obstruction in the navigation of the stream. The stratified rocks seen on the right bank consist of series of sandstones in general character, resembling that already described as occurring at Riagoodum. They are occasionally much disturbed and contorted, in one place opposite Nargarum, they are standing vertical, the surface of beds being scored and polished by the attrition of the beds upon one another;—where however a general inclination of the beds is to be ascertained, it is to the W.

occasionally a little to the S. of W. and sometimes to the N. of W., the direction of the river being N. W., at this part we are traversing in our course up the channel from the lower to the higher of the stratified rocks.

We continue in this upward direction in the series until we reach Yeytoor, where occur the uppermost beds I was able to examine. These consist of very uniformly stratified limestones 6 inches to 18 inches thick, the layers parted by soft clays and fibrous limestone, of these there were only visible above the water in the river 12 or 15 feet in thickness, above these occur beds of deep red marls, and variegated clays, their inclination is very small being about 5° only, and to the W. S. W.

From Yeytoor to Taicologodeen the course of the river leads us downwards, in the series again we pass over red and pink clays, and lastly to a white sandstone, at the latter place. Immediately after Taicologodeen we came into the metamorphic rocks forming the Enchampilly barrier.

After passing over about 12 miles of these, there occur near the village of Punkenna beds of limestone, very similar in external appearance to those seen at Yeytoor, they are in thickness from 12 to 18 inches and parted by thin seams of clay and fibrous limestone, their dip is to the N. E. about 5° to 10°,—at low states of the water in the river, they are seen on both banks, a considerable extent in superficial area being on the left, but owing to their low inclination a small amount only in thickness can be observed.

From this point to Nuggrum, we have frequent opportunities to observe the beds on both banks of the river, the general dip of them is N. E., the course of the river being N. W. we traverse along the strike of these beds somewhat however to the deep; we reach the lowermost beds on the right bank opposite Nuggrum; they consist almost entirely, of ferruginous sandstone, of various degree of coarseness and traversed by numerous veins of a harder description of the same material.

Between Punkenna and a point in the river opposite Mahadeopore, we get at very low states of the water in the river a small

extent of mottled clays, these again outcropping at Sironcha where we have left the main stream of the Godavery for its tributary the Pranheeta, these are the immediate underlyers of the limestone beds at Punkenna as inferred from their relative position and their dip, and subsequently confirmed by the boring to be the case.

At Sironcha the Fort stands upon a hill, the side of which towards the river presents a steeply scarped face, and good section of these clays, they are here very hard, very various in colour from a deep red to a fine pink and grey, they dip to the N. E. or N. N. E. about 20°, they consist of layers of 3 to 6 feet in thickness, the lowermost layers being interstratified with the uppermost beds of the sandstone series beneath.

At Nuggrum, a well exposed section of this sandstone shows that the alternation with these clays has ceased, as also on the opposite bank of the river we have still lower beds of sandstone without clays.

Proceeding again up the river, the Sironcha clays are seen to continue for some little distance on the left bank, exposing beds above those at Sironcha, they assume a much deeper red colour here, on the right bank we have the sandstone occasionally appearing.

The limestone at Kota is the next rock to be seen, it has a N. E. dip of about 5°, the general inclination of the beds from the Enchampilly barrier to this point.

The banks of the river for some distance are now alluvial soil, until the villages of Annumpully and Sumpatum, here we have a whitish sandstone with a layer of red clay; in the bed of the river immediately above this point I observed lumps of limestone and red clay in appearance closely resembling the beds at Kota, the stone is not any where on the banks exposed in situ, but from the fragments found being large and angular, not worn at all on their edges their position is without a doubt at this place and outcrop only concealed by the water.

This is the last point in my observation along the river of the unaltered sedimentary rocks, those next exposed are metamorphic

in character and continue to Aheree, the extremity of my journey in this direction.

Such was the information afforded in the course of my journey up the river; I had passed, in travelling from the Doomgoodiem to the Enchampully barriers, over a series of conglomerates and sandstones, and subsequently beds of limestone, having a tolerably uniform dip to the S. W. and from Enchampully westward, over what appeared to be the same series in an inverse order commencing with the limestone and having an inclination to the S. E. or in the opposite direction, all of these dipping towards an imaginary line or synclinal axis,—this line passes through a point midway between Yeytoor and Waragooroo, in a direction slightly to the westward of north.

That they were the same series was evident, from the order of superposition of the various beds, and from the fact of the identity of the limestone being clearly made out at two points, viz. at Yeytoor and at Kota, by the abundance of fish scales of the same character being found, at these two places.

In the town of Mahadeopore, a red sandstone is seen cropping out, with the same hard iron veins traversing it as in the neighbouring river bank, and still further to the S. W. about 3 miles from Mahadeopore, a small range of hills called Guntay Magoota, presents on its western side, a well exposed section of 200 to 300 feet in height. These beds are sandstone throughout in strata of 8 feet and upwards in thickness, the lower beds being very hard and compact: the upper beds as seen at the top of the hill, contain angular fragments of indurated clay, white or reddish in color or composed of thin layers, alternately white and reddish;—sandstone containing these fragments of clay, is to be seen near Nargarum, south of Yeytoor, it no doubt is the same bed, dipping from this place under the limestone to Guntay hills.

The beds at Guntay dip to the N. E. about 15° to 20°, they are much more uniform in the direction of their dip than on the river bank, where their close proximity to the line of the fault running

along the eastern or Nagpore side from Buddrachellum, has caused them to be much disturbed in places, on this account it is very difficult to ascertain their general inclination either in amount or direction, and a large number of observations were requisite before this could even be surmised.

At Kota the beds of limestone dip at a very low angle and a very small amount in thickness of the beds can be observed ;—resting immediately upon them is alluvial soil, forming the river bank at this place : for some distance both up and down the stream, the nearest place where beds lying beneath those at Kota is to be seen is at Annaveram, one mile distant,—here a whitish sandstone crops out having also a N. E. dip ; by comparing the inclination of the strata at Kota and the distance between these two places,—I found the thickness of the intervening beds could not exceed much if at all 200 feet,—having started my boring, therefore, at Kota I determined to continue it there and examine as much as possible of these concealed strata, which I could nowhere,—either up or down the river, examine sufficiently in detail at the surface.

The boring was commenced on the 19th of March,—on the 6th of May, it had reached 111 feet in depth and come upon a bed of red sandstone ; this proved about 5 feet in thickness, and was succeeded by blue clay, and sandstone alternately ; we continued the boring until the 14th, when it had reached the depth of 145′ 8″ and was in a white sandstone much resembling that I had seen cropping out at Annaveram and which I concluded to be the same.

The boring was through 30 feet of very hard limestone beds, with partings of thin beds of shaly and fibrous limestone and clays, after which a series of hard calcareous clays and marls, variegated in color, or of decided blue or red, until the sandstone was reached ; no where did I perceive the slightest trace of Coal.

* A section of the ground as shown by this boring is appended.

Through the limestones and succeeding clays, our tools brought up frequently traces of the fish remains mentioned below.

---

* Vide Plate II

I was somewhat surprised I did not pass through in boring the bituminous shale alluded to by Dr. Walker in his report, upon examination of the beds in position above those I was boring through however, I found this substance interstratified with thin layers of sandstone about 1 inch thick, and layers of limestone, and at the same time quantities of the fish remains.*

Organic Remains. At Kota in the limestone beds, I found great abundance of fish scales, no doubt similar to those brought from this spot, by Drs. Walker and Bell, they proved of much value to me as identifying the beds at Yeytoor, where I also found them,—with those at Kota.

At Yeytoor, I also found impressions, answering the description given of the Crocodilian remains found by Dr. Bell.

At Sumpatum, in the white sandstone, the immediate underlyer of the marls and clays of the limestone series, there occur very large silicified trunks of trees, they are in considerable number and by the action of the water wearing away the enclosing sandstone, they are seen prominently projecting from the surface of the rock.

Near the same place and in this sandstone are a number of hemispherical calcareous projections in size from 12 to 18 inches diameter,—a sketch of one is appended.*

In the bed of the river in several places I found masses of Lignite, it is of a jet black color, and from its frequent occurrence has no doubt been instrumental in giving the reputation to the Godavery river, as being a coal producing district. It does not appear to exist in beds, but in isolated masses in the alluvium from which it is washed out by the action of the river.

One piece was inclosed in the sandy bed of the river, surrounded by heaps of large water worn pebbles, with which it could never have been transported on account of its extreme friability, the central portion is silicified and preserves apparently the structure of the original wood from which it has been converted, the outer coating is the lignite in various states of carbonization, part being brown

* Vide Plate III.

and preserving the original texture of the wood, and still even flexible, whilst other portions are completely converted to a substance having all the appearance of coal. The silicified nucleus is traversed by veins of iron pyrites. Great numbers of these silicified pieces of wood are met with, in every part of the bed of tne river.

In the Tal river, a small tributary of the Godavery, running into it near Lingala, I observed in my return journey,—the debris of a slaty coal, not in isolated masses, but thickly scattered over the river bed, it had been washed from its position in the banks or in some of the nullahs of this river.

It was unfortunate that this material did not come to my notice earlier; as it would have been very desirable to make some examination of the district, through which the Tal runs, the monsoon rains however had commenced on my arrival there and rendered an expedition into this unexplored district impracticable this season.

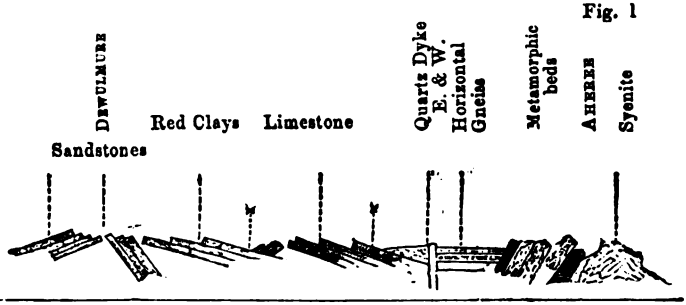
Mr. Tuke in his survey of the Sebbery river mentions the fact of a report that coal exists up that valley, as the Tal river runs into the same line of country that report seems to be confirmed in probability by the finding of the material in the Tal.

The line of fault, before alluded to, as observable along the whole course of the river has a tolerably general direction to the N. E., points of greatest disruption and alteration being observable at the Buddrachellum, Enchampilly and Aheree Barriers;—at these places the beds are turned up on end, and contorted in every possible manner,—at the intermediate places the whole masses of country seems to have been upheaved, the beds preserving a tolerably horizontal position; this feature is well observed in the hills south of Dewulmuree, where the strata can be traced running in horizontal lines from hill to hill, the intervening valleys having been formed by the washing away of portions of these beds;—towards the lower part of the river, at Kota and also at Albaka the beds have an inclination downwards from this line of fault, so that, in travelling in a north easterly direction from the river, a recurrence of the series described, or portion of it, may be expected to be again met with. I

was informed by Dr. Jerdon who had just traversed this country that he had there seen ferruginous sandstone of great thickness, and also that it contained some thin seams of coal.

The river bed at Dewulmuree is entirely composedof altered rocks, inclined at a very high angle, amongst them the Kota limestone and its accompanying red clays can be clearly made out, also in the jungle path between Dewulmuree and Aheree, they are again seen much broken up and disturbed—(Fig. 1) is a section taken along this road.

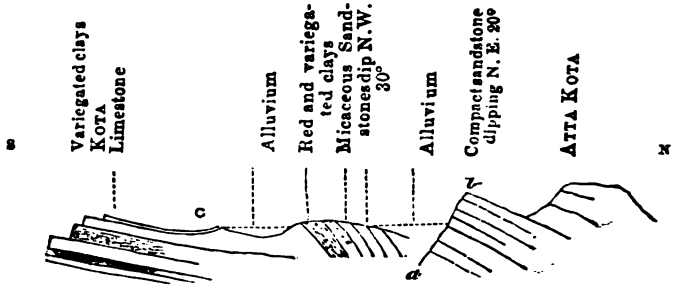
Fig. 1



In the papers published in the transactions of the Geological Society* on the Geology of the neighbourhood of Nagpore, it is stated that the Godavery sandstones extend into the district around Nagpore, the series there detailed is ferruginous sandstone, laminated sandstone, clay shale and limestone, the limestone being the lowest in the order of superposition, according to this description the series at Nagpore can hardly be identical with that of the Godavery as it will be observed that the relative position of the sandstone, and limestone series is reversed at Kota, the limestone being uppermost. I observed in the hills above Kota to the N. E. or deep of the limestone, beds of sandstone, but I considered the evidence tolerably conclusive of their being upheaved and not overlying beds, being on the opposite side of the line of fault I have before alluded to, to that of the limstone.

* In *Quarterly Journal, Vol. XI. Pt.* 3.

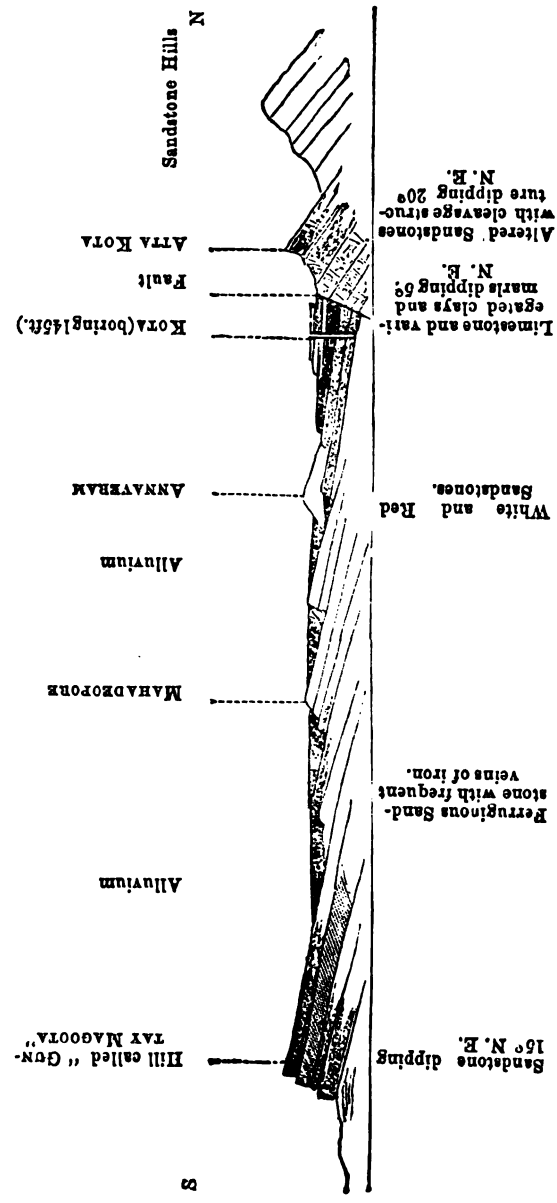
The following is a section of the beds as exposed along the river from the limestone at Kota northwards.



The sandstone at *a b* has a distinct cleavage structure running across the planes of stratification inclined 10° to the W. it is very close and compact, but still preserves its granular texture, the face *a b* is scored and polished, the beds seen at Atta Kota have the same dip but are less compact, this sandstone forms the range of hills to the north of Kota.

At C, the beds of limestone become horizontal and subsequently dip in an opposite direction to their general inclination, there is here a thin bed of laminated or micaceous sandstone.

SECTION ACROSS THE VALLEY OF THE GODAVERY RIVER FROM MAHADEOPORE HILLS TO KOTA, LENGTH 20 MILES.



XII. *On the Oxymel process in Photography. By* J. TAWSE, *Madras.*

My difficulties with Oxymel have been of two kinds, and which from what I have heard I believe are very generally met with in this country.

The first of these was rather humiliating in its nature. After a picture had been obtained sometimes at a considerable distance from my place of residence, on proceeding to wash the plate after the development the entire film of Collodion came away in sections leaving nothing but the bare glass. I was at first inclined to attribute this to a peculiar state of the Collodion, or to an acid bath which I was told was productive of this consequence. The Collodion used however was successively Hockin's, Thomas's, and Horne's, and my bath when I first commenced was perfectly neutral to test paper. It then occurred to me to roughen the margin of the plate not simply on the edges but on a space $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch all round as has been recommended by Mr. Hardwich. This succeeded admirably, the film adhered perfectly during repeated and violent washings.

The second difficulty I experienced in the production of a negative picture was the want of intensity. I followed the details of Mr. Llewellen's process minutely, but in each case the result was a pale picture, showing ill as a positive and at the same time too weak to print. After repeated experiments I find that the remedy for this is as follows, I must first premise that the developing solution I use is the following:

Pyrogallic Acid.....	1	grain
Glacial Acetic Acid.....	20	ms.
Alcohol.....	10	,,

As soon as the plate is taken out of the frame it is immersed for an instant in distilled water, and then placed on the levelling stand. A rapid washing so as merely to wet the film is all that is required,

the small quantity of organic matter remaining on it tending to give density. The picture is then to be brought out in the usual way, but in this process I find that a large quantity of a 40 grain solution of Nitrate of silver is required before the image will appear, viz. about 5 or 6 drops to the drachm of the developing solution. The developer at this stage should not be applied further than is necessary to bring out all the details of the picture. When this is done I wash the plate well with common water and then treat with Cyanide of Potassium. The picture is now a bad positive and requires deepening. This is done by washing the Cyanide well off the plate, and then again carrying on the development with Pyrogallic Acid and Nitrate of silver, rocking the plate to and fro to make it flow evenly over its surface. The high lights immediately deepen into beautiful blacks, while the dark shadows should remain clear and free from any deposit of Metallic silver.

In my first experiments with Oxymel, I developed at once before fixing, and invariably got a certain degree of foggyness in the dark shadows which whitened them to such an extent that they were almost opaque and required a long exposure to print on paper. Two of the negatives produced at the last meeting were of this character.

The process is extremely easy in all its details. The following formulæ are I find the best in this climate.

Bath.

Distilled Water..... 1 oz.
Crystallised Nitrate of Silver..... 30 grains.

saturated with Iodide of Silver in the usual way. The proportion of Iodide of Potassium I have used for this purpose is 5 grains to 20 oz. of the silver solution. After filteration I add to every 20 oz. of the Bath 10 minims of glacial Acetic Acid. This I find tends to preserve the clearness of the pictures under the developer.

The Collodion must of course be what is commonly used for negatives.

In this process many failures are due to the bad quality of Oxy-

mel used. It is frequently very dark in color owing to the large quantity of wax always present in inferior honey.

After the plate has been washed for a little in distilled water after being excited in the bath, it is to be plunged into a flat dish containing enough of the Oxymel bath to cover it. This bath is prepared as follows, and may be used repeatedly.

Oxymel.....	1 oz.	Filter.
Distilled Water.....	4 ,,	

The plate is left in this bath for a minute and is then well drained before being placed in the Camera frame. The plates will keep perfectly well for a week in this climate even during hot weather.

The exposure is long, viz. with a Ross' 4 inch landscape lens and ½ in diaphram as much as 9 or 10 minutes will be needed to bring out dense foliage. But this process has one advantage over others on Collodion, viz. that provided a sufficient length of exposure has been given, no ill effects follow from over exposure, as the picture seems to correct itself in the development, fogging being prevented by care being taken not to carry the first development too far.

The picture is then washed and dried in the usual way, and finally varnished.

SELECTIONS.

Thwaites' New Cinghalese Plants.

No. II.

On TETRACRYPTA *and* KOKOONA, *Genera of Ceylon Plants; by* G. H. K. THWAITES, ESQ., *Superintendent of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Peradenia, Ceylon.*

(With two Plates, TAB. IV. V.)

I. TETRACRYPTA, *Gard. et Champ.* Nat. Ord. Hamamelideæ? (*Anisophyllea*, Br.; *Anisophyllum*, Don.)

Tetracrypta *cinnamomoides*, Gard. et Champ. *in Hook. Journ. Bot. et Kew Garden Misc. v.* 1. *p.* 314*. Anisophyllum Zeylanicum, *Benth. in Niger Flora, p.* 342, *et Appendix, p.* 575. TAB. IV.

HAB. Mountains of the Central and Western Provinces of Ceylon; alt. 3000 ped. Herb. Hort. Bot. Reg. Perad. n. 2205. Nom vern. "*Wellepeyenna.*"

Arbor ramosa 40-50-pedalis, cortice lævi. *Rami* inferiores horizontales, superiores suberecti; ramulis appresse puberulis. *Folia* disticha, coriacea, breve petiolata, lanceolata, cordato-acuminata,

---

* The generic name has occasioned a great deal of confusion. Brown first proposed the genus, for a West African species that yields a large edible fruit (in Hort. Soc. Trans. vol. v. p. 446), under the name of *Anisophyllea*, but gave no description. Don, in his West African collections, applied the name *Anisophyllum*, Don, MSS., to the same plant. Mr. Bentham, in the Niger Flora, took up Don's name for the West African plant, referred it doubtfully to *Rhizophoreæ*, and added in a note a description of the Ceylon species drawn up from Mr. Walker's specimens. In the same year, or perhaps the previous year, Gardner and Champion published *Tetracrypta* in the 'Madras Journal of Science' we believe, and subsequently in the Kew Garden Miscellany, and referred it to *Hamamelideæ*. In the supplement to the Niger Flora Mr. Bentham points this out, and states that the name *Anisophyllea* of Brown has the priority.

basi angustata, 5-nervia, utrinque glaberrima; juniora rubra; paria vernatione opposita dissimilia squamæformia, unico 5-nervi marginibus involutis demum explanato foliaceo, altero 1-nervi plano stipulam referente cito deciduo. *Racemi* supra-axillares, solitarii v. gemini, strigoso-puberuli. *Flores* parvi, subsessiles, bracteati. *Bracteæ* minutæ. *Calycis limbus* superus, 4-fidus, lobis acutis, valvulis persistentibus. *Petala* minuta, carnosula, laciniata, æstivatione induplicativa, segmentis 5 linearibus subulatis. *Stamina* 8, alterna breviora, filamentis subulatis calyce insertis; antheris versatilibus longitudinaliter dehiscentibus. *Styli* 4, erecti, conico-subulati; stigmatibus capitatis. *Ovarium* 4-loculare; loculis 1-ovulatis; ovulis pendulis anatropis. *Fructus* indehiscens, abortu 1-spermus. *Semen* pendulum, albuminosum?

This is a handsome tree, 40 feet and upwards in height: its *wood* is very hard and valued by the Cinghalese for building purposes. *Young stems* and *leaves* downy, of a bright-red colour. The dissimilarity in the pairs of young leaves is very remarkable, one being flat, single-nerved, and soon falling away, whilst the other is five-nerved, has involute margins, grows rapidly, and is carried up by the elongating stem to some distance above the smaller one. *Old leaves* coriaceous, distichous, alternate, shortly petioled, 3-4 inches long, 1 inch broad, lanceolate, tapering to a long narrow blunt point: nerves five, strong, parallel. *Racemes* single or in pairs from the upper part of a large scar, which extends upwards from the axil of the leaf, pendulous or nodding, 1-1½ inch long, pubescent, eight-to twelve-flowered. *Flowers* nearly sessile, with small bracts, white, 1 line long, pubescent. *Calyx* of four valvate coriaceous green lobes. *Corolla* of as many small incurved white petals, seated on the calyx, split below the middle into subulate laciniæ. *Stamens* eight, alternately longer and short; filaments subulate; anthers versatile; pollen minute, elliptical, with a dark

---

Under these circumstances we have thought it desirable to retain the name *Tetracrypta*, both because it was accompanied with the first published account of the genus, and because it was the only one to which Mr. Thwaites appears to have had access.

central line. *Ovary* inferior, four-celled, with four erect styles and small capitate stigmas; cells with one anatropous ovule, pendulous from the summit of each. *Fruit* coriaceous, grooved, elliptical-ovate, with a narrow top and persistent calyx, one-celled, with one pendulous seed, which has only been collected unripe, but appears to be albuminous and to have an axile embryo.

PLATE IV. Fig. 1, 2. Very young leaves and stipules in vernation. 3. Flower. 4. Vertical section of the same. 5. Petal. 6. Stamens. 7. Transverse section of ovary. 8. Branch and nearly ripe fruit. 9. Vertical section of immature fruit. 10. Ditto of nearly ripe fruit:—*all but fig.* 8 *and* 10 *magnified.*

II. KOKOONA, *Thw.*, gen. nov. Nat. Ord. Hippocrateaceæ.

Gen. Char. Calyx brevis, persistens, margine 5-lobo. *Petala* 5, æstivatione contorta, firma, concava, glanduloso-punctata, decidua. *Stamina* 5, petalis alterna; filamentis basi disco glanduloso immersis; antheris oblongis, introrsis, longitudinaliter dehiscentibus. *Ovarium* disco immersum, 3-loculare, loculis 4-ovulatis; ovulis biserialibus, adscendentibus, anatropis. *Stylo* brevi, conico; stigmate capitato, 3-lobo. *Capsula* 3-locularis, loculis 4-spermis. *Semina* late alata, exalbuminosa, erecta; embryone orthotropo, cotyledonibus planis, radicula infera.—Arbor *ingens, ramosa, cortice rugoso.* Folia *opposita, petiolata, obovata vel retusa, versus petiolum angustata, obscure remote crenulata, lævia, coriacea, subtus minute glanduloso-punctata, stipulata.* Stipulæ *minutæ, coloratæ, acutæ, subpersistentes.* Inflorescentia *paniculata, axillaris.* Bracteæ *minutæ.* Flores *pedicellati, læves.*

Kokoona *Zeylanica*, Thw. TAB. V.

HAB. Central provinces of Ceylon, Ambagamowa district; elev. 4000 feet. Herb. Hort. Reg. Bot. Peradeniensis, No. 2584.

A large forest-tree, 60 feet or upwards in height, much branched especially towards the top. *Bark* rough, when cut of a yellow colour, somewhat corky. *Leaves* dark green, smooth, underneath paler, with very numerous minute dark red glandular dots. *Stipules* very minute, deep red, subpersistent. *Panicles* axillary, raceme-like. *Bracts* very minute, acute. *Flowers* dull yellowish-

brown. *Calyx* minute, with five shallow lobes, persistent. *Petals* five, concave, firm in texture, with minute pale glandular dots on the inner surface, twisted in æstivation. *Stamens* five, alternate with the petals, inserted into depressions of the dark green angular disc. *Ovary* three-celled, each cell with four ascending anatropal ovules. *Style* short. *Stigma* capitate, somewhat three-lobed. *Capsule* 1-4 inches long, oblong, bluntly triangular, three-valved, three celled. *Seeds* imbricated, winged, erect, exalbuminous. *Wing* very broad, oblong, truncate or blunt. *Embryo* orthotropal; cotyledons flat.

In habit and general appearance this plant resembles the *Celastraceæ*, though it would seem to differ almost as much from members of that natural family as do the *Hippocrateaceæ*, from all the genera of which latter Order it differs in having five stamens.

The yellow bark is sold in the bazaars, and when pounded is used by the Cinghalese as a kind of cephalic snuff, being mixed with ghee and introduced into the nostrils in order to relieve severe headache, by encouraging a copious secretion from the nose.

The native name of the tree is *Kokoon*, which has suggested the generic name.

PLATE V. Fig. 1. Flower. 2. Stamen. 3. Ovary and disc cut longitudinally. 4. Transverse section of the same. 5. Small, immature capsule. 6. Transverse section of the same. 7. 8. Seeds. 9. Branch and stipules:—*all but fig.* 5 *and* 6 *magnified.*—*Kew Miscel. Vol. V. p.* 378.

Aska Sugar Factory.

My visit to Aska has enabled me to gain much information regarding the manufacture of sugar, while my tour through the country has admitted of my following up an enquiry I begun in Rajahmundry as to the profits from its cultivation. The result of my observations is a conviction that it is, to the interest of Government to encourage the growth of this article to the utmost, and if that is done I am confident that it will become the great crop of

the whole District of Ganjam, yielding, as it will, a profit far exceeding that from any of its other products.

The Aska factory has been raised to its present state of perfection by the most indefatigable energy, through many years of difficulty and loss. It is now in very high order and capable of manufacturing more than 12,000 tons annually, a very much greater quantity of sugar than the District yields at present, and the difficulty it has now to contend against, is the deficiency of supply. If my information is correct, the whole extent of land cultivated with sugar in the District is between 3 and 4,000 acres, which with a fair allowance for loss, occasioned by insufficient means of irrigation, floods, and other accidents, does not yield more than 4,50,000 pots of Goor; sufficient for the manufacture of about 4,500 tons of the fine yellow sugar exported.

The Aska works have not the command even of this supply; there is not only a considerable home consumption, but there is a great demand for sugar in the south of Orissa and in Nagpore which leads to an active competition in the purchase and although the price has been raised lately, and the quantity brought into the factory at the time I was there varied from 4,000 to 5,000 Rupees worth daily, there is still a fear, lest the quantity should be too small to make the work pay a fair profit for the season's working. The lowest quantity of sugar that should be turned out from these works should be 3,000 tons a year; which with the present low farming would be produced on 4,000 acres of land, but with the greater capacity of the Aska Machinery and the native demand for consumption, and export by land, we have evidently a market which can only be supplied by the Government giving every encouragement to the growth.

It would answer well enough for Europeans to take up the cultivation of sugar, as the profit from a manageable area would be sufficient inducement. In this respect it differs from the cultivation of grains and seeds and from cotton also which are produced in so small quantity from each year that the cost of management would absorb too much of the profit, if an European undertook it. Nor has sugar the great disadvantage of being a precarious crop as

Indigo is; only one precaution is necessary; and that in Ganjam is easily provided for, the supply of water throughout the year should be secure. It is difficult to understand why Europeans have not taken up this cultivation, I find that the land will yield an equal weight of sugar with land in the West Indies; there is a market for the produce at hand, and labour to be had at 2 pence a day. Yet the inhabitants of this country are emigrating, and some even going to the West Indies to work on the very same cultivation, with no one single advantage. The whole difference between the two countries that causes this remarkable state of things is that there is capital in the one country, and not in the other.

If English settlers brought their money and intelligence to bear upon this cultivation, Ganjam could, I am convinced, undersell all the great sugar growing countries of the world; but we need not wait for them. There is a population sufficient and as much enterprize as could be expected, and if the Government acting in the capacity of landlord, did all that is in its power to help the cultivators, it might without taking any part in the actual cultivation or advancing money, give such a stimulus to the growth of sugar, as would make it the great staple of the District.

In looking through the expenses of sugar cultivation, I find that there is as much enterprize as could be expected where those who bear the toil and risk, have to pay the profits of their work, to those who supply the capital required. I am told by people of all classes that where the sugar grower works with borrowed money, his cane yields him no better profit than Rice, and those who take up the growth of sugar are very often induced to do so by the trifle of ready money they obtain as an advance from the merchants to secure the crop. The several expenses of a sugar garden are, the cost of the cuttings (or seed cane.) The land Revenue; preparing the land by manuring, &c., watering, and buying or hiring the mill and pans for manufacturing the Goor. The usual size of a garden is about 10 Burnums or 2 acres, the cuttings for which, cost usually 40 Rupees. The Assessment on the land is, I believe, about 30 Rupees; I have an account of the cost of cultivation, but

I do not trust it sufficiently to quote it. The cost of watering depends upon the position of the land, but sites are usually chosen where irrigation can be had a part of the year and where a very shallow well will supply water with the least labour when the irrigation fails. The purchase of cuttings is in most cases the greatest item of expense, and as the money has to be laid out a whole year before the crop is cut, the interest is very heavy upon that portion of the outlay. The Revenue is also taken before the crop is sold, and money has to be advanced on that account. The cost of cultivation having in like manner to be advanced, the land is poorly worked and sparingly manured, and as the cost of watering must be kept down as low as possible for the same reason, land is chosen where water is near the surface, whether it is liable to flood, or is difficult to drain, or in other respects unsuitable for a sugar crop. In short the cultivation generally is carried on under the disadvantages of the very cheapest farming, and as those who lend the money work upon the common Indian principle of taking all that they can get when they have a chance, without reference to the future; the growers find themselves with little profit even in the best seasons, and in case of accident hopelessly in debt. Under such circumstances, it is no wonder that the extension of the growth of sugar is slow, although experiment has shown, that under good farming, the profit from an acre is very moderately estimated at 100 Rupees.

The Government might do something to remove these difficulties, and the European purchasers might also help. The most important step the Government could take would be, to secure a certain supply of water to land suitable for sugar, so as to remove the cost of working wells and make water so cheap, that as much may be given to the cane as it can take up and convert into sugar. This will, if well managed, work favorably in more ways than one. The best land may then be chosen having soil suitable, and being capable of good drainage. In Rajahmundry where the wells were 15 feet deep, working them was so expensive, that a supply of water for an acre from a channel flowing through the year, was considered by the ryots worth 50 Rupees in the saving of labour only; so wells are not used, and the farming altogether is poorer, but the

water would be worth no less ; this estimate, it must be remembered, is made by those who had to pay for the water, and who calculated only the cost of the quantity they raised from the wells, whereas the supply taken from the channels was at least double and it contained a manure not found in well water. In consequence of the very favorable climate of Ganjam in which rain falls in almost every month of the year, and for 7 or 8 months there is a stream in the rivers, the cost of a constant supply of water for the year would be smaller than it is in most Districts, and as the monsoon there is hardly less certain than it is on the western coast, there would be nothing precarious in the supply of water.

The works I would recommend for this cultivation are, annicuts on the considerable streams, and tanks on the smaller tributaries so arranged, that when the river failed, the tank water might be thrown into the channels. The country seems well adapted for works of this kind and the land suitable for sugar, (if such irrigation is given to it) is unlimited. In speaking of this to a wealthy land holder, he thought the plan all very good, but he believed the whole soil of Ganjam to be so peculiar, that " bunds of tanks could never be made of it," I need not say that this was purely imaginary, and Major Birdwood will gladly undertake to prove to the contrary as soon as he has determined on suitable positions for his works, and obtained sanction for the sums required to build them.

Another relief that the Government might give to the sugar growers is to take the Revenue from the land after the crop is sold, holding the land as security ; I am quite aware that there is not one Sheristadar in the service who would not object to this ; and it would be a most unpopular move with the influential people of the country, because it would help to relieve the ryots from the thraldom in which they are held by the capitalists. So much is this mode of relief objected to, that when a gentleman in Rajahmundry offered to pay the kists for the sugar growers, a party of Sowcars offered him 3,000 Rupees not to begin that system. If the security is good, the Government will not, I am sure, object to this innovation ; and I am certain, if it was tried, it would be found

that no native land-owner would allow the field to pass out of his possession that had once yielded him the full profits of a sugar crop. Land let on such favourable terms, and supplied with water for sugar the whole year through, might well be paid for at 15 Rupees the acre ; it would be worth 50 Rupees, but 15 would pay the Government well. Where very high profits are received from the land, as there would be in this case, there will soon be an intermediate man in possession of it who will be the gainer by the reduced Assessment, not the actual cultivator. Even with the Assessment I name, the land would be saleable at a high price, and the man of capital would be the sugar grower ; the cultivator would then be his servant ; paid it may be from the crop, but he would not as now have risked the cost of cultivation. The owner who possesses land so valuable will not only secure its being cultivated, but will see that the right crop is grown, and to do this, his terms with the cultivator must be liberal. I believe that nothing would so certainly lead to a class of wealthy land-owners as an irrigation suited to the growth of sugar, and terms favorable to introduction. And I have not yet seen any province of the Presidency better suited to the plant and its high cultivation than Ganjam.

I have noticed the comparatively large sum required for the cuttings of a new sugar garden, and the want of money for purchasing them will be an impediment to the growth, when the Government has done all that I recommend. I am generally averse to Government attempting any cultivation of its own, simply because my experience leads me to expect that no good will result from it. I would otherwise suggest that a few acres of land should every year be planted with cane to be distributed as cuttings ; I believe that great encouragement might be given by this means, and at no expense as the actual cost under tolerable management would make them very cheap to the purchaser, but the success of this would depend upon those who undertook the management, and I cannot say who has either time or taste for that. I have however suggested this mode of giving an advance, to the owners of the Aska sugar factory and I am perfectly certain that it is worth their while to make the trial.

Before leaving the subject of sugar I must be allowed to call attention to the factory at Aska which is now the centre of a traffic on which the prosperity of a great portion of the Ganjam District depends. The variety of trades and manufactures to which it has given rise can only be understood by following the processes in the factory. But its effect may be in some degree estimated by a consideration of the facts, that the consumption of fuel is about 24,000 Rupees worth annually and 6,000 tons of Goor will, it is expected, be this season purchased from the ryots at a very remunerative rate. If this supply is obtained, more than 3,000 tons of sugar will be shipped, and the profits from the works will be satisfactory. But whether working to the profit anticipated or to loss such as it has hitherto had, it has equally a claim to every help from the Government. The enterprizing owners have run a great risk, and several have met with a loss not liking to go on, in the venture. A capital has been sunk which would have made no insignificant appearance in our list of Public Works; very few of which indeed approach the Aska factory in cost, and it is more directly beneficial than almost any thing that has been done by the Engineer Department, excepting only our largest irrigation works, from the sum it annually circulates in the District and which will this season nearly equal in amount half the Revenue of the Collectorate. I am induced to offer these remarks because I have met with a feeling here and there that such great works might very well be left to themselves. There is a very common notion that great manufacturers make great profits, and can fight their own battle and moreover that they have rather a too determined way of asking for what they want. This may be true in some cases, and I hope it may be so with the Aska manufacturers. Their success will be a most valuable example; they will deserve all they earn, and if their demands are always as reasonable as they now are, they cannot be too resolute in making them. What they most want are, encouragement to the growth of sugar, and such fine roads elsewhere as that which has been opened to their benefit, between Aska and the port of Moonsoorcottah.—*Observations made on a tour in Ganjam, in March and April* 1856.—*By Lieut. Col.* F. C. COTTON.

On Wood Oil.

The Balsam obtained from various trees of the order DIPTEROCARPEÆ.

The value and importance of this article of Indian produce invests all information existing on the subject with much local interest.

Up to a recent period it appears to have been little known in the Home market at least as far as regards its medicinal properties.

In 1854 Mr. CHARLES LOWE, Assistant in the Royal Institution, Manchester brought it to the notice of the Pharmaceutical Society, under the description of "*A new variety of Balsam of Copaiba*" in the following terms :

"An organic fluid was lately placed in my hands by Mr. Grace Calvert for examination, which he had received from an oil merchant of this city, who stated that all he knew of the substance was, that it was obtained by the incision of a certain tree growing on the coast of *India*. From the characters it presents I have ascertained it to be a balsam of copaiba, but as it differs in some of its properties from other balsams that I have examined, I forward you the following notice, in hopes that it may prove interesting to some of your numerous readers.

In appearance this balsam of copaiba is dark coloured and turbid. Its turbidity is due to a greenish resinous matter, held in suspension, which is, however, easily separable, either by filtration or deposition, leaving a brown transparent liquid of sp. gr. 0.970. When the latter fluid is submitted to a careful distillation it yields :—

Essential oil.....	65	per cent.
Resin.....	34	,,
Acetic acid and water.....	1	,,
	100	

I find that the essential oil in its various reactions with potassium, iodine, nitric acid, &c., and moreover in taste, exactly corresponds with those presented by pure essence of copaiba. The resin left by distillation of the balsam, either with or without water, is, if deprived of the whole of the essential oil, extremely hard. Its entire solubility in coal naphtha proves the absence of any of the soft resin which exists in most of the

copaiba of commerce. This hard resin (copaivic acid) being most probably the active principle of balsam of copaiba, I am induced to think its quantity and purity in the one I have examined is indicative of its superior value as a medicament. The dark colour of the balsam may perhaps limit its employment, but the large quantity of copaivic acid it contains renders it valuable, as the latter may be made available by heating the filtered balsam to the boiling point with a small quantity of caustic potash or soda lye, of sp. gr. 1.34, and separating the resinate of potash or soda from the essential oil. The alkaline resinate may then be dissolved in water, giving a colourless solution (similar to Frank's specific), or the balsam may be treated with magnesia to form the ordinary copaiba pill.

I have in conclusion remarked :—

1st, That the essential oil obtained by the distillation of balsam of copaiba has, like several other hydrocarbons, the property of dissolving indigo.

2ndly, The new variety of balsam above described presents the curious property of becoming gelatinous (so much so that the tube may safely be inverted), if heated to 230° Fah., even if a *sealed* tube be employed. This character being dissimilar to the one given in the same circumstances with such other balsams as I had at my disposal, I am induced to attribute it to the large amount of "*hard* resin" it contains.

3rdly, Balsams of copaiba in general give, on distillation with two per cent. sulphuric acid, a beautiful blue volatile oil. Chlorine, hypochlorite of lime, and bichromate of potash, give a similar character with the balsam, which appears to me to be due to the oxidation of the hard resin, as I have been unable to obtain but a small proportion of the blue-coloured oil when I employed a balsam containing "*soft* resin," comparatively to when I made use of the one above described, which, as I have already remarked, contains only "hard resin." A further support of this view is, that pure essence of copaiba assumes no blue colouration when distilled as above.

4thly, That cold sulphuric acid produces a purple colouration with balsam of copaiba, similar to that obtained by its action on cod-liver oil. Such being the case, it is probable that a small quantity of it, mixed with olive or some other oil, may be sold by unprincipled persons as genuine cod-liver oil.—*Pharmaceutical Journal*, XIV. 65.

In 1856 the same substance was again noticed by Mr. DANIEL HANBURY under its ordinary name of *Wood Oil, a substitute* for *Copaiba*.

" Among the drugs that have recently appeared in the London market, I have observed one article to which I am desirous of drawing attention. It is a liquid imported in considerable quantity from Moulmein in Burmah, and offered for sale under the name of *Balsam Capivi*, but known in India as *Wood Oil* or *Gurjun Balsam.*

To Balsam of Copaiba, however, it presents so remarkable a resemblance, that, but for the locality from which it was imported, it would hardly have been noticed as anything else than Copaiba of rather unusually dark colour.

In the Paris Universal Exhibition there are two samples of a similar liquid, labelled *Wood Oil,* one of them being sent among the Materia Medica of Canara, the other from the Tenasserim provinces. Through the kindness of Dr. Royle, specimens of each have been placed at my disposal. Though comparatively a new drug in English trade, *Wood Oil* is an article of common occurrence in the bazaars of India.

From its similarity to Copaiba, it might be supposed to have its origin in some plant nearly allied to *Copaifera:* such, however, is not the case, it being the produce of the natural order *Dipterocarpeæ.*

The following is Roxburgh's account of the manner of obtaining it from *Dipterocarpus turbinatus,* an immense tree, native of Chittagong, Tipperah, Pegue, and other places to the eastward of Bengal.*

' This tree is famous over all the Eastern parts of India and the Malay Islands, on account of its yielding a thin liquid balsam, commonly called *Wood Oil,* which is much used for painting ships, houses, &c.

' To procure the balsam, a large notch is cut into the trunk of the tree, near the earth (say about 30 inches from the ground), where a fire is kept up until the wound is charred, soon after which the liquid begins to ooze out. A small gutter is cut in the wood to conduct the liquid into a vessel placed to receive it. The average produce of the best trees during the season, is said to be sometimes 40 gallons. It is found necessary, every 3 or 4 weeks, to cut off the old charred surfaces and burn it afresh; in large healthy trees abounding in balsam, they even cut a second notch in some other part of the tree, and char it as the first.

' These operations are performed during the months of November, December, January and February. Should any of the trees appear sickly the following season, one or more years' respite is given them.'

---

* *Flora Indica* (ed. Carey) vol. ii. p. 613.

The same author also states that Wood Oil is afforded by *D. costatus* (*D. angustifolius* W. et A.), *D. alatus* Roxb. and *D. incanus* Roxb., the last mentioned being reputed to furnish the largest proportion of the best sort.

Closely allied to the Wood Oil of *Dipterocarpus* is the oleo-resin termed *Camphor Oil*, produced by *Dryobalanops Camphora* Colebr., a tree of the same natural order. For a specimen of this oleo-resin and of an analogous liquid called *Lagam Oil*, both brought from Sumatra by Dr. Junghuhn, I am indebted to the courtesy of Dr. J. E. De Vrij of Rotterdam.

Wood Oil, as imported from Moulmein, is after filtration, a transparent, dark brown liquid, of somewhat greater consistence than Olive Oil, a sp. gr. of .964 and an odour and taste like copaiba, though perhaps hardly so strong. One part of it treated with two parts of alcohol sp. gr. .796, is dissolved with the exception of a minute quantity of darkish flocculent matter, which subsides upon repose.

But its most curious property (as noticed by Mr. Charles Lowe with reference to a liquid which I suppose to have been *Wood Oil**) is that exhibited when it is heated in a *corked* vial to about 266° F. (130° C.)† Thus treated, it becomes slightly turbid, and so gelatinous that the vial may be inverted, even while hot, without its contents being displaced; and on cooling, the solidification is still more complete. Gentle warmth and agitation restore to a great extent its fluidity, but solidification is again produced upon the liquid being heated to 266°. Copaiba displays no such phenomenon.

According to Dr. O'Shaughnessy, when Wood Oil is heated in a retort, a yellowish white, *crystallizable*, solid substance having many of the properties of benzoic acid sublimes into the upper part of the vessel, to the extent of about one per cent. of the Wood Oil taken. In my own experiments, I have not detected any of this substance. It is true that when Wood Oil is heated, a scanty, opaque white sublimate condenses in the cooler part of the vessel, but this appears to arise from the condensation of a little water among the minute drops of essential oil, since it is not produced if the Wood Oil has been previously agitated with some fragments of dried chloride of calcium.

With regard to its medicinal properties, there appears to be no doubt

* On a new variety of Balsam of Copaiba, *Pharmaceutical Journal*, vol. xiv. pp. 65, 66.

† Mr. Lowe says 230° F., but a much more striking effect is produced on the *Wood Oil* by the temperature I have named.

from an extensive set of experiments instituted by Dr. O'Shaughnessy, confirmed by trials made by other practitioners in India, that Wood Oil is nearly equally efficient with Copaiba, in the diseases in which that drug is indicated.* It may be administered as an emulsion, or in pills made up with magnesia. Dr. O'Shaughnessy has used the essential oil in doses of from 10 to 30 drops.

From the close similarity of Wood Oil to Copaiba, a mixture of the two may be anticipated; from pure Copaiba, such a mixture will probably be detected by a difference in its optical properties."—*Pharmaceutical Journal*, XV. 321.

Still *later* "*a note*" appeared in the same serial translated from a paper by Mr. GUIBOURT, in the French *Journal de Pharmacie et de Chimie* for September 1856, which we here reproduce;

"This curious Indian production, named by the English *Wood Oil* or *Gurjun Balsam*, has already formed the subject of two notices† published in the *Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, by Messrs. Charles Lowe and Daniel Hanbury.

Mr. Lowe, who knew merely that this resinous liquid is extracted in India from incisions made in a tree, considered it Balsam of Copaiba rendered turbid by a greenish resin suspended in it. [He found that] the filtered balsam formed a brown transparent liquid, which yielded by distillation as follows:

Essential Oil.....	65
[Hard] Resin.....	34
Acetic Acid and Water.....	1
	100

According to Mr. Lowe, the volatile oil possesses all the characters of that of copaiba; and the "*hard* resin," which he regards as pure Copaivic Acid, exempt from the "*soft* resin" which, according to him, exists in the greater part of the copaiba of commerce, appears to him indicative of superiority as a medicine. I must acknowledge that I but ill comprehend this conclusion, and that I am the less convinced of the identity of the hard resin with copaivic acid, since Mr. Lowe has recognized in the new resinous balsam the singular property of becoming solid when exposed in a closed vessel, to a temperature of 230° F. Copaiba presents no similar phenomenon.

I find stated moreover this difference, viz., that the new balsam distilled

* *Bengal Dispensatory* (1842) pp. 222—224.

† The two selections from the *Pharmaceutical Journal* given above.—ED.

with the addition of a small quantity of oxidi
chlorite of lime, or bichromate of potash, y
blue, whilst ordinary copaiba containing '
understand), affords hardly any coloured es
cludes with pointing out a possible sophistica
to be feared ; it is, that cold sulphuric acid p
colouration similar to that obtained with c
author supposes, dishonest persons might s
ture of olive oil or of some other fatty oil, m
of copaiba.

Mr. D. Hanbury informs us in his notice,
from *Dipterocarpus turbinatus* by a very p
state in a few words, in order the better to sh
To obtain the oil, a large incision is made in
30 inches from the ground, on which a fire
the incision is charred : soon after this, the
conducted by a little trough into a vessel pla
age produce of one of the better trees in a
Roxburgh [from whom this account is taken]
produced by *Dipterocarpus incanus*, *D. alatu*
of these three is reputed to yield the best so
tity.

The Wood Oil which forms the subject o
been imported in large quantity from Moulm
ed, it is a transparent liquid of a somewhat
transmitted light, but appearing opaque and o
by reflected light. It possesses therefore, in
dichroism observable in all resin-oils obtain
particularly notice this character which dete
Oil, and shows that it is not simply a natural
that it is in part the result of a liquid modific
resin, effected by the agency of heat. This
somewhat greater consistence than Olive O
and possesses an odour and taste very analog
dissolves in twice its weight of absolute alcoh
minute residue which is deposited upon repose

But the most curious property of this oil,
Lowe, and afresh observed by Mr. Hanbury,
heated in a closed vial to 266° F. ; at this ten
turbid and so gelatinous, that it is not displaced

vial. After cooling, the solidification is yet more perfect; but a gentle warmth, assisted by slight agitation, restore its former liquidity. Mr. Lowe has given the temperature of 230° F. for the solidification of the oil: I suppose that the different temperatures noted by these two observers may be accounted for by some difference in the liquids on which they operated; for as the sorts of copaiba furnished by different species of American *Copaiferæ* and the turpentines by various pines and firs, are not identical, so we may reasonably conclude that the Wood Oils yielded by various species of *Dipterocarpus* are not absolutely similar; the greater or less degree of heat to which the oil has been subjected in the process of extraction, may also cause a variation in the properties of the product.

What I assert here is not a matter of supposition, but at present of certainty. At the Universal Exhibition of 1855, there were two samples of Wood Oil, the one sent from Canara, the other from Tenasserim. One of these samples (I do not know which), enclosed in a small white earthen pot, which in fineness of paste was midway between stone-ware and porcelain, had been given by Dr. Royle to M. Delesse, the member of the international jury who had been commissioned to report upon the bitumen and petroleum forwarded to the Exhibition. M. Delesse not finding it to be what he was seeking, sent me the specimen, which I judged at once must be the new copaiba announced by Mr. Lowe. In fact, it approached much nearer to the balsam examined by Mr. Lowe than that which has been presented to me by Mr. Hanbury.

The Wood Oil of Mr. Hanbury has almost the liquidity of Olive Oil; held up to the light of the sun, it is seen to be perfectly transparent, and of the colour of dark Malaga wine: seen by reflected light, it appears opaque, and of an olive green. With ammonia and magnesia, it behaves in a very different manner from Copaiba. Mixed with liquid ammonia 22° B., in the proportion by weight of 5 parts of Wood Oil to 2 parts of alkali, it immediately forms an opaque and very thick mixture, which does not alter by keeping.

It does not solidify upon the addition of a sixteenth of its weight of calcined magnesia, and the two bodies separate upon repose.

The Wood Oil of M. Delesse has the appearance of a thick and slightly gelatinous liquid. After having deposited a small quantity of green resin which was suspended in it, it became almost transparent: placed between the eye and the sun, it is seen to be of a pure deep red: viewed by reflection, it still appears red, but turbid, and resembles a liquid in which finely-powdered Cochineal might be suspended. The complimentary colour of

red is not therefore apparent by this means, but it becomes manifest when after agitation, a thin layer of liquid covers the upper sides of the bottle. Then, in whatever way we look at this thin layer, it appears of a beautiful green hue.

This same green colour appears again and remains, when, after having dissolved the Wood Oil in alcohol, the solution is left to spontaneous evaporation : one may then see towards the upper part of the capsule, between the portions of green resin, white starry tufts which are due to a peculiar principle, the future examination of which I leave to those who have a larger quantity of the liquid at their disposal. As to the resin, it has acquired a permanent green hue, which is also perceptible in the dry resin which remains after the Wood Oil has been boiled for a considerable time with water. This green colour, which is that also of the beautiful Piney Resin (*Vateria Indica* L.) that was shown at the Exhibition, establishes a point of relation between two products originating in trees belonging to the same family, that of the *Dipterocarpeæ*. But there the resemblance stops, for the resin of *Vateria Indica* is insoluble in alcohol, and very imperfectly so in ether, whilst the green resin of Wood Oil is easily soluble in either of these menstrua. Finally, the Wood Oil of the Exhibition behaves as Copaiba, when treated with ammonia or calcined magnesia. With one sixteenth of calcined magnesia it very speedily solidifies, and a mixture of it with ammonia becomes liquid, and almost transparent, after an instant of opacity.

I am far from concluding with Mr. Lowe, that the two oleo-resinous bodies [Copaiba and Wood Oil] are chemically identical; but as regards their employment in medicine, I think, as in the case of bodies of analogous composition, such as turpentines and balsams, liquid or solid, all their vegetable components may be of use as a remedy for a catarrhal condition of the mucous membranes. I may remark, in conclusion, that Mr. Hanbury's Wood Oil, and that from the Exhibition, have probably not been extracted by a similar process. It seems to me that the former has been obtained by the action of fire in the manner described by Roxburgh; the latter has doubtless been obtained without the intervention of this agent, for I do not find in it the indication which characterizes oils that are the result of the action of fire upon resins."—*Pharmaceutical Journal, XV.* 332

The foregoing extracts show how valuable an article of commerce these oils which are largely produced both in India and Pegu are likely to become when they shall have obtained the amount of attention they deserve.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Appearance of Coal at Nellore.

(Extract of a letter dated February 4th, 1857 from G. POWELL, Esq. Assistant Engineer N. D. to Col. FABER, Chief Engineer, Madras.)

"I proceeded to the Caligherry Talook of Nellore in order to procure if possible, some more coal, from or about the locality where, in 1856 I found a piece of tolerable good quality. * * * * * * * * * * * * * * I have found in four different spots, small pieces of a black heavy substance, possessing every appearance of coal: which, from its strong similitude to that matter, I have taken the liberty of calling "*coal*:" and consequently the places from whence I eventually procured it in quantities, "*Seams*:" to each of which, for the sake of reference, I have attached a letter, Ex: Gr: *Seam A. Seam B.* &c., leaving however its merits and quality to be judged of and proved by a more competent authority, for which purpose, I collected a small quantity from each *Seam*, and have yesterday despatched two coolies to your Office, with samples of the various sorts found, together with their accompanying clays, crystals, sandstone and limestones: having at the time of collection carefully noted by an inclinometer, their dip and strike. In some instances however owing to the variety of directions in which the coal lay, I could obtain no positive dip or strike but was obliged to take an average one by noticing the angle and direction which the majority had.

"With the exception of one specimen called "*coal in laterite*," the whole has been collected from within a circle of about five miles diameter of which, a village called Yapanapy, (three miles North East of Caligherry) may be considered as the centre.

"The position of the various "*Seams*" is as follows. *Seam A.* is about half a mile due North of Yapanapy, in the South bank of a nullah, which forms the Southernmost supply channel of the Chinnacranca tank and running nearly due East and West passes half a mile North of Yapanapy. *Seams B. C.* and *D.* are in the banks of branches of the same nullah: but these run nearly midway between Yapanapy and a village called Polumpaud. It was I believe, between the latter, and a village called Iyapareddypollium where I found the coal in 1856; which I imagine must have been detached and carried some considerable distance, from its bed in one of these nullahs, by the water which usually flows down them in the monsoon season.

"From a few samples I have seen of various stones said to have been brought from the Oodagherry Talook; and from the report of Natives, I should consider that the country in that direction was far superior to the country about here, in a geological point of view. Some of the stones which are said to come from Oodagherry, certainly look very like ordinary mountain lime: but as I am at present without any of the various chemicals requisite for proving limestone, I am unable to speak positively on the point.

* * * Upon showing a small piece of "Blue Mountain limestone," which I generally carry about in my pocket, to a Native while out exploring about nine miles West of the town he informed me, that he had seen stone of the same "caste," either in the hills between Dootaloor and Oodagherry or in the mountains, West of latter town; and that it was generally used for making images, and pillars of small temples."

We have much pleasure in subjoining the following Report by Mr. Wall, the Mineral Viewer, upon the several specimens forwarded by Mr. Powell.

The minerals are chiefly of volcanic origin, consisting of specimens of chrystallized schorl and mica; there are also several pieces of sedimentary rocks, micaceous sandstones and cherts, ferruginous sandstone, two or three pieces of chert, probably silicified wood, and samples of nodular limestone or kunkur.

The series indicate a volcanic district with sedimentary deposits, the debris of those in the neighbourhood; none are at all connected with the occurrence of coal. The black substance looked upon by Mr. Powell as coal is schorl, this substance is readily distinguished from coal by its non-combustible properties.

Besides the minerals enumerated above there is a combustible substance amongst them, asphaltum, this differs much in appearance from coal and when heat is applied to it, it will be found to melt very readily.

The following is a list of the minerals forwarded:—

VOLCANIC ROCKS.

Chrystallized schorl.
Do. mica black and white.
Schorl and mica imbedded in compact quartz.
Granular quartz.
Varieties of granite in a state of decomposition.
Kaolin or decomposed felspar.

Pitchstone.
Asphaltum.

SEDIMENTARY ROCKS.

Ferruginous sandstone.
Micaceous do.
Do. schorl.
Chert.
Kunkur

Amongst the above may be mentioned as of economic value.

Asphaltum.
Kaolin.
Kunkur.

Further search should be made for the Asphaltum if it can be obtained in any quantity.

Further samples of Kaolin should also be forwarded from the district, that of a white color being valuable for pottery.

I have also examined the small pieces of the lumps of coal found by Mr. Powell in 1856. It is slightly bituminous or coking coal, and is of a quality very superior to those samples I have had the opportunity to examine as the production of this country. Had this piece been transported from its position "in situ" by the action of water to the place where found, it is not probable but that a further search would have produced more specimens; this from Mr. Powell's letter seems not to have been the case.

The most reasonable explanation regarding it seems to be that it is a piece of foreign coal that has been conveyed into the district and accidently dropped.

If however the opportunity offers to Mr. Powell for further search he should do so, along the nullahs in direction towards their rise and towards the part of the country where the sedimentary rocks are to be observed.

I am informed by Dr. Hunter that D. White, Esq, forwarded to him in 1850, from the Tada Talook in Nellore, a piece of coal. Upon examining this specimen now in the Museum of Industrial Arts, I find it to be Lignite; this substance is met with very frequently in many parts of India, and occurs in the alluvial deposits in isolated lumps, it burns with much flame and smoke, emitting a strong pyroligneous odour, and upon examining the ash after combustion, it will be found to preserve the original form of the material, it is somewhat lighter in weight than coal, the specific gravity of some pieces I met with in the bed of the Godavery was 1·23, whilst that of Coal is from 1·30 to 1·45.

Specimens of Cotton and information desired with a view to the Chemical investigation of the Cotton Plant.

Mr. Mallet, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Alabama W. S. is engaged in investigating the Chemistry, Natural history and Physical condition of the cotton plant, and has applied to the Court of Directors for specimens and information which may enable him to extend his researches to the varieties produced in India.

The following Memo. was at the same time drawn up by Mr. Mallet to serve as a guide as to the kind of information desired by him from those supplying him with specimens.

It would be desirable to have specimens from four or five of the Cotton growing localities of India, differing in soil and climate, those which are most important now, or may be expected hereafter to become so.

Separate analysis should be made of the ash of the following parts of the plant, and specimens will therefore be required of

(1st.) The root.
(2d.) The stem (with smaller branches and twigs.)
(3d.) The leaves.
(4th.) The bole or pod.
(5th.) The seed.
(6th.) The fibre or cotton.

About four pounds of each of these parts (in the *green* state) would be needed, hence a sufficient number of entire plants should be collected to yield at least the above amount of each part.

The total weight of the entire plants clear of earth and in their fresh green state must be stated, they must be weighed free from rain or extraneous moisture.

The specimens should be gathered in dry weather and *just after the bole has fully opened.*

The whole of the root, as of every other organ should be taken, each specimen should then be put up in paper or cotton cloth, and distinctly marked and referred to a list, the marks legible and indelible.

Besides the plants, about four pounds weight of the soil in which they were grown should be also put up in cotton cloth, and similarly labelled, carefully *referring* to the plants taken therefrom.

Information as to the following points accompanying the specimens would be very important and valuable.

(1st.) Nature and depth of the soil as to dryness or moisture retentiveness, what other crops are grown in it, is it deemed very fertile, any special weeds ?

(2d.) Geological and topographical character of the District, nature of underlying rock, level above the sea, well or ill-drained naturally ?

(3d.) Climate (especially as regards *rains*, their amount and the seasons at which they fall), is irrigation employed, when and how long in the year ?

(4th.) Kind of seed used and whence obtained.

(5th.) General character of plant whether herbaceous or tree cotton ?

(6th.) Average height of plant and spread of branches, distances from plant to plant ?

(7th.) Average spread of roots in depth and laterally ?

(8th.) Mode of cultivation, time of planting, distance at which plants are placed apart, *amounts of labor bestowed upon weeding during growth* time, of flowering time, of picking, duration of picking, &c., "*ginned*" cotton fibre produced per acre, weight produced per hand employed.

(9th.) Manure used, if any Cotton seed returned to the soil. Stalks allowed to decay on the field.

(10th.) Diseases or ravages of insects to which the plant is subject.

Some samples of the "ginned" cotton ready for market might be useful as affording by comparison with the raw fibre an idea of the degree of care with which the seed is separated. The value of the fibre depends to a very great extent upon the attention given to this mechanical preparation.

Graphite in Travancore.

(Extract of a letter dated Trevandrum, 16th July 1857, from Lieut. General W. CULLEN, Resident at Travancore and Cochin to E. MALTBY, Esq., Acting Chief Secretary to Government, Fort Saint George.)

"In continuation of former* communications on the existence of Graphite in Travancore, I have now the honor to report that I have just returned from a visit to the locality from whence the specimens were procured by me, though presented by Mr. John Loch, for the Exhibition in London in 1851; and I have brought in with me upwards of a ton of the ore, and out of which I ex-

* Vide p. 257, Vol. I. No. II. N. S. of this Journal.—ED.

pect with ease to select at least 10 or 12 cwts. perhaps more, which will be nearly if not entirely pure and free from laterite, clays or particles of quartz, and from which I hope that a fair estimate may be formed of its commercial value, when the working of the mine is properly conducted.

"The plumbago deposit is at a place called Ponalaul in the Oolamalakul Property about 10 miles from Trevandrum in a North East direction on the road to Areenaud. It is found in a rather loose gravelly laterite, and 4 or 5 feet below the surface.

"A hole of about 15 to 20 feet diameter and about 4 to 5 feet deep was first sunk to the plumbago which appeared to form a nearly horizontal layer of from 1 to 2 feet in thickness, but its breadth was not correctly ascertained. Having laid open the whole surface of the plumbago in the pit, and as it seemed to tread in a South West direction, a trench B C was dug from the well at B towards C about 18 feet long and 3½ to 4½ deep until the plumbago vein or deposit was again met with, and it was traced as far as C where a narrow trench was dug at right angles to B C, and the Graphite was there again found. From the limited area exposed in the original pit about 1¼ ton of Graphite was obtained. The deposit appeared to be extensive and traces of Graphite were also discovered in other holes sunk at various distances from the main deposit. The total quantity of crude or uncleared ore brought in was about 2,700 lbs., of which perhaps 3 or 400 lbs. may have been strictly foreign matter or laterite clays, but in some of the masses it required a good deal of trouble to get rid of the clay which formed thin seams or partings in the masses of ore, and which to separate entirely from some of the smaller lumps, required a good deal of abrasion and loss. With more care and leisure which I could not at the time readily afford, I have no doubt I might have obtained from 1,800 to 2,000 lbs., instead of as now only 1,000 to 1,200 lbs. of pure Graphite from the crude collection of 2,700 lbs.

"The hire for digging the above 2,700 lbs. crude ore was about 3 Rupees, the carriage by men to Trevandrum 12 Rupees or total 15 Rupees or at the rate of about ½ Rupee per 100 lbs., or for the

cleared Graphite, which I have prepared for shipment, at the rate of 1 Rupee per 100 lbs., but as I have above noticed I have little doubt that with ease it may be put down at Trevandrum which is within $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile of the sea at $\frac{3}{4}$ Rupee per 100 lbs., without including any duty that the Travancore Government may hereafter consider it advisable to impose.

" From the smaller fragments of the Graphite I have by pounding it and washing the powder in water endeavoured to separate the clays, and I believe I have succeeded to a considerable extent, and I shall also prepare for dispatch 1 or 2 cwts. of this powder.

" I beg to forward a few coarsely made pencils prepared from the Graphite by a common peon, which would seem to prove the good quality of the material. I have prepared boxes to hold about 200 lbs. each, and the Government may perhaps approve of its being dispatched by sea from Cochin to England, and may approve of instructions being sent to the Collector of Malabar or Master Attendant at Cochin, to make arrangements for its shipment.

Government Horticultural Garden, Ootacamund.

For some years, I have read the Reports of this Government Institution with much pleasure, although I had not seen Mr. McIvor or his Garden ; but this year, my forest duties necessitating my proceeding to the Neilgherry Hills, I delayed forwarding the remarks called for, until I had an opportunity of ascertaining by inspection, and noting in some detail, " The present condition, resources and prospects of the Institution."

Ten years have elapsed since the Marquis of Tweeddale originated the scheme of this Garden, and the Court of Directors selected (on the recommendation I believe of Dr. Royle and Sir Wm. Hooker) the present Superintendent, who is eminently qualified by early training at the Royal Gardens, Kew, for carrying out the objects of the Institution.

The earlier stages of the Garden's existence have passed, and I need not perhaps allude to the great difficulties to be overcome

in commencing a Garden on these Mountains with a scanty income of 100 rupees per mensem, and the experience to be gained before exotics from various lands could be successfully introduced. I will, however, observe that the present condition of the Garden is very creditable to Mr. McIvor, who has labored by himself from the beginning without the aid of professional advice, and although much remains to be done, yet on making inquiry, I find it generally admitted by visitors that great progress has been made during the past year.

In the upper part, the borders and beds have been well planned and arranged, and have a neat and trim appearance. The view from the higher terraces is romantic, and from them only can the general plan be well seen and understood. On the grassy banks along the sides of the main walk, are clumps of showy flowers, and scattered through the ground are fine standard *Acaciæ*, *Eucalipti*, *Coniferæ*, *Psoraleæ*, *Swainsoniæ*, *Pulteneæ*, *Humeæ*, *Hakeæ*, *&c.* Excepting a few specimens of *Mahonia Laschenaulta*, *Rhododendron Arboreum*, *Sapota Elengoides*, *Myrtus tomentosa*, *Ilex Wightiana and Viburnum acuminatum*; all the rest of the trees in the Garden seem to be introduced.

The lower part of the Garden is not in good order. It was originally a swamp, and suffers from frost in clear winter nights; the cold air formed on the slopes of the Mountains, rolls down into the valley and envelopes the herbage, blighting many tender plants. It is now protected from the high winds by rows of Australian trees, and there is a prospect of Mr. McIvor devoting his energies to it as soon as the Conservatory is finished. As Dahlias and many other plants which are not hurt on the upper slopes are killed by the frosts below, and as this evil cannot be entirely averted, it is proposed to make this part a grassy lawn for exhibitions of Native produce, with an avenue of 50 feet in breadth leading from the gate to the Conservatory.

GENERAL RESULTS.—I have great pleasure in observing that the introduction of the seeds obtained through Government from Saharunpore, Darjeeling, China, Australia and the Cape has been most

satisfactory. A very considerable number of Timber and Forest trees, Shrubs and Herbaceous plants have been secured to the country, and thrive remarkably well, which alone renders the efforts of Mr. McIvor of great importance, especially as the seeds are sufficient for abundant distribution.

TIMBER TREES.—Amongst the Timber trees are the Blue Gum tree, the Deodar and the Patagonian Pine, perhaps I may add the Turkey Oak, Turkey Box and the Irish Yew, these latter are still of small size. The European Pines *(Larix and Abies)* have not answered well. On the other hand, the *Acacia Rubusta* of Australia is in such abundance as to stamp a peculiar feature in the scenery, which is entirely wanting in the drawings of Ootacamund (Colonel McKurdy's) printed 15 years ago.

FRUIT TREES.—The best varieties of English Apples and Pears are cultivated. Figs and Vines grow well. Also Oranges and Lemons—these latter succeed remarkably at the branch Garden "Kulhutty" which I visited and found the following trees bearing fruit,—Natal Plum, Newton Pippin, Malta Orange, St. Michael's Orange, Spanish Citron and Ischia Figs. Numerous grafts and seedlings have been sent to various parts of the country, as to Ramandroog in Bellary, Koodramooka in South Canara, and the Baba Booden Hills, Mysore. A complete set of Fruit Trees is about to be supplied to the Bangalore Garden, from which by reason of its central position and the cheaper carriage, I expect there will be a most abundant distribution of valuable productions radiating over the country.

MEDICINAL PRODUCTS.—The *Digitalis purpurea* (FOX glove) is grown for the supply of the Medical Store on annual indent; the Spearmint and Peppermint thrive remarkably in the Upper Garden and could be supplied in large quantity. Two large and healthy Jalap Plants are in great luxuriance; these Mr. McIvor proposes to remove to the Subsidiary Garden at Kulhutty with the hope of being able to propagate them extensively. This would be a great result. Two Cinchonaceous plants from Patagonia received from Mr. Lobb under the name of *Cinchona micrantha*, and

a small specimen of the *Cephäelis Ipecacuanha* are in the Garden, but they appear to suffer from the misty atmosphere. It is of the utmost consequeuce, that the introduction of the true Cinchonas should be fairly tried on the Neilgherries, and Mr. McIvor is well able to conduct the experiment. The drugs have been hitherto delivered free of charge, it seems to me that the cost of productions should be charged to the Medical Department, as this Institution has always been hampered for want of Funds.

BUILDINGS.—The Conservatory sanctioned at an estimated cost of Rupees 4,300 is far advanced towards completion, and will unquestionably be a great acquisition to the Garden. The structure was designed by Capt. Francis, Engineers, and approved by Mr. McIvor. The delay in its erection has been unavoidable, as reported by the Committee.

The seed-house lately suffered serious damage from fire and requires to be rebuilt. The site selected by Mr. McIvor is close to his Bungalow in a dry and convenient situation. This is a most important department of the Garden, from which seeds ripe and correctly named can be at all times distributed to various parts of the country. An alteration of this old seed-house so as to admit four or even six apprentices and sleeping quarters would be highly advantageous. A plan and estimate amounting to Rupees 1,650 has been forwarded* I understand by the Committee for sanction. This provides I believe for flues and close-fitting drawers, dryness being essential for the preservation of seeds.

* 6th July 1857.

SEEDS.—Mr. McIvor has made some important attempts at growing European vegetable seeds in India. Experimental samples of many kinds have been sent by him to Dr. Wight, and these are now under trial in the Garden of the Horticultural Society, London. If a favorable opinion be given, Southern India will no longer be dependent for kitchen garden seeds upon England, France or the Cape. So far as the seeds have been tested in this country the result has been favorable, especially the Lettuce, Carrots, &c. It has occurred to me that the Soldiers' Gardens of this Presidency should be supplied with Neilgherry and English seed in equal

quantity, and from the Reports received a few deductions may be drawn as to their comparative value.

* * * * * * * *

FINANCES.—The statement in future years may be improved by entering more into detail, and showing clearly the various items of receipt and expenditure, as for instance, the expenses of the Kulhutty Nursery and the Horse Allowance for visiting it, and the monthly outlay for labour. These appear at present under the head of "Working expenditure." The accounts should be audited by one or more of the Garden Committee.

In the previous report of the Garden, it was stated that the total outlay was about rupees 200 per mensem, but this year, I am happy to observe that the income has risen to nearly rupees 400 per mensem, being 100 rupees of Government allowance and about 300 rupees by sales; this shows an encouraging state of progress in a financial point of view, and has allowed Mr. McIvor to carry out considerable improvements in the Upper Garden.

PRICES.—The extreme facility with which many trees and plants may be propagated, and the comparative mildness of the winter, during which season many exotics continue to grow from cuttings (if planted out of the reach of frost) would warrant their sale at a reduced rate.

It is the object of Government to introduce as many species as possible at the lowest cost, consistent with the repayment to the garden of the actual expenses of introduction and propagation, with a sufficient surplus to meet the repairs of buildings, &c. and to admit of the extension of operations.

A strong feeling generally prevails that the prices named in the Catalogue are high, and I cannot doubt, but that advantage would arise from lowering them (as formerly urged by me). I have discussed this point with Mr. McIvor, who naturally adduces the fact that the income of the Garden depends largely upon sales; I am disposed to meet his objection by recommending that Government should sanction the debit of the actual cost of drugs supplied to the Medical Board, and of trees to the Department Public

Works. Certain trees, for instance, might be supplied to the roads at one anna each, or rupees five per hundred, and the cooly hire for collecting and preparing the drugs should, I think, be charged to the Medical Department; this Mr. McIvor states would allow of a reduction of 25 per cent.

The Acacia Robusta, Weeping Willow, Cypress, Ivy, &c. are of very easy culture and could certainly be sold at a reduced rate. Fuchsias, Chrysanthemums, Geraniums, &c. &c. would be dear at English prices, but with fruit trees especially a low price is to be desired. Vines and Figs propagate readily from cuttings; Apples and Pears can be grafted during a great part of the year, and a cheaper rate would repay their cost. Plums, Peaches and Cherries are more difficult of propagation, and their price might reasonably be higher. On the whole, it appears to me that a continuance of the present rates will cause a partial failure of the object of the Institution and induce Residents to procure plants and seeds from England instead of availing themselves of the local Establishment, where the same plants are procurable.

In the weekly market at Ootacamund there is an increasing display of fine specimens of Garden produce. The proposal of establishing an Annual Exhibition of Vegetables, Fruits and Flowers is a good one. Government might contribute 100 rupees towards the expenses of this, on the condition that the Committee raise an equal sum from among the Residents.

Coonoor Nursery.—Before leaving the Neilgherry Hills, I visited the Coonoor Subsidiary Garden in company with Mr. McIvor. It is well sheltered and well watered, situated 1½ mile from Coonoor. Nine gardeners are employed, including the Maistry at the cost sanctioned of 50 Rupees per mensem. The Orange appears to grow here in as great perfection as at Malta or Canton, and when the Garden is in full operation will probably do away with the necessity of keeping up the Kulhutty Nursery which might be then sold with advantage. There would be three Gardens forming a graduated series in one line of road. Alpine, Subalpine, and Tropical, viz., Ootacamund, Coonoor, and Burliar.

Jack trees.
Nutmeg do.
Clove do.
Allspice do.
Cinnamon trees.
Cocoa do.
Vanilla creeper.
Peach trees.
Orange do.
Lime do.
Pumplemoss trees.
Grenadilla Vine.
Mangosteen.
Rose apple.
Loquat.
Pine apple.

The latter, indeed, is the private property of E. B. Thomas, Esq., Collector of Coimbatore, but from his zeal in Arboriculture, and great liberality to all applicants, its usefulness for disseminating Tropical products is almost as great as if it were public property. In the margin, I annex a list of the Fruit trees, Aromatic shrubs, &c. now cultivated in this rich but confined nook, in which the Cocoa tree, Nutmeg, Allspice, &c., have succeeded admirably, and from which it is the hope of Mr. Thomas, that they may be extensively spread over congenial climates, such as the Wynaad and other parts of Malabar.—*Memorandum on the Government Garden of Ootacamund* by H. CLEGHORN, *Supt. Botanical Gardens.*

Preservation of Timber.

The Permanent Way Company, 26 Great George Street, Westminster, are employing with success Dr. Boucherie's method of preserving timber. Solutions of preservative substances are introduced by the patent process into various kinds of timber, in such a way as to expel the fermentescible sap, and substitute matter less liable to undergo destructive changes. It has been found that sulphate of copper, dissolved in the proportion of at least 2¼ lbs. to 22 gallons of water, is the best preservative. It is said that white pine thus impregnated with sulphate of copper, placed in the ground as railway sleepers, or exposed to the action of the air, lasts longer than oak unprepared placed in the same situations. The Directors of the Chemin de Fer du Nord state, that Dr. Boucherie's process has produced most satisfactory results as regards sleepers when completely prepared. Those in use since 1846 were as good in 1855 as when laid down. The sleepers are Beech, Hornbeam, Birch, and Pine. The posts for the telegraphic wires prepared by this process, have also shown great durability. The process thus appears to impart durability to woods which are cheap and abundant.—*Edinburgh Philosophical Journal, April* 1857.

Height of the Himalayas.

It appears from a late survey made of the Himalaya range, by Colonel Waugh, that the Khanchinjinga, which has been hitherto supposed to be the highest summit, is in fact not so—a higher mountain having been discovered, situated between Katamandoo and Khanchinjinga. This last named is 28,156 feet above the level of the sea; but the new summit reaches the enormous height of 29,002 feet. It has been proposed to call this Mount Everest, after a former surveyor-general of India.—*Ibid.*

Effects of the sting of Scorpions.

Mr. Westwood communicated an extract from a letter of a correspondent in India relative to the effects of a sting of a Scorpion. It is described as very severe, resembling the pain of a dozen wasp stings concentrated in the same spot. The finger began to swell, and the whole arm pained excessively, with a feeling of sickness. Ipecacuanha powder was applied, in the form of a paste, to the sting, and brandy and water taken liberally. A native doctor, on being sent for, after rubbing the arm, at length suggested a native remedy, namely a small pan of live charcoal, upon which were occasionally, as they melted, thrown pieces of wax, the smoke from which was allowed to arise over the wound, and which allayed the pain to such a degree that in about an hour and a half the patient was able to smoke. The stung finger was still insensible to the touch and very much swollen, the arm cold as ice, although it had been rubbed for two hours, whilst the sound hand and arm were hot. More brandy and water, with cigars were tried. The patient fell into a long sleep, and awoke next morning with but slight remains of the pain of the sting.—*Zoologist*, 5642.

How to get rid of Musquitos.

Mr. Fortune exhibited samples of the article known as "musquito tobacco" in China. He stated the composition to be the sawdust of pine and juniper, with the powdered roots of a species of Artemisia and a small quantity of Arsenic. These are formed into

a paste, and coated over slender sticks, of about two feet in length, which are burnt as candles and never fail in driving the musquitos from the room. Mr. Fortune added that the Artemisia, which is a species growing wild on the Chinese hills, is employed to fumigate bee-hives, in order to take the honey without killing the bees. —*Zoologist*, 5644.

The Mulberry-tree with reference to the culture of Silk.

The art of rearing silk worms for the sake of the thread spun by them had its origin we believe in China. About the 6th century it was introduced into Greece, from whence several centuries afterwards it was carried into Sicily and found its way thence into Italy and Europe. It is now carried on very successfully in many countries but particularly in the South of France, Italy and Spain. East Indian silk comes chiefly from Bengal and is inferior in quality to both China and Europe produce. It is also made to some extent in Mysore, Cuddapah, Pondicherry and various parts of the Dekhan.

As the mulberry tree plays an important part in the process of silk manufacture, the following extract of a letter from the correspondent of the *Times*, dated PARIS 22d June, 1857, is inserted as bearing on the conditions under which the culture of silk is most successfully prosecuted, and pointing to the advantage which might attend an experiment on some of the more elevated hill-tracts of India, as the Nilagiris, Baba Booden, Pulney, Bella Rungan and other ranges, where we believe it has never been tried.

"The silk crop is sufficiently advanced in the south of France for the growers to be certain that it will be more productive than last year. M. Dumas, who was commissioned by the Academy of Sciences to investigate the causes of the disease which destroyed so many silkworms last year, and to discover a means of removing it, proceeded to Alais last month for the purpose of minutely examining the state of matters. He has since communicated to the Academy the results of his observations. M. Dumas has discovered that all the reports relative to the leaves of the mulberry trees being diseased are unfounded. The leaves throughout the south this year are splendid, and where the eggs are sound the results have

been most satisfactory. M. Dumas states that the eggs produced in France, Spain, Piedmont, and Lombardy have in general failed, as well as many of those imported from the East, but it is suspected that the latter were produced in infected countries and sent to the East to be sold as if produced there. The eggs from Adrianople, Lebanon, and the Roman States were remarkably successful. Whenever M. Dumas could ascertain the origin of the sound eggs he universally found that they were produced in a mountainous country—that is, in pure air frequently renewed, and that the silkworms were fed on mulberry trees grown in elevated situations. One fact demonstrates what influence an elevated situation exercises on the health of the silkworm. M. Dumas found an intelligent breeder of silkworms, named Etienne, living on the small mountain of St. Germain, near Alais. Four years since he used eggs brought from Italy, and his success was complete. While all the silkworms bred in the low grounds died, he again succeeded, and even last year he produced a quantity of eggs sufficient for himself and for several other breeders. His success and that of the other breeders who made use of his eggs was so great that at this moment the entire country is astonished at it. M. Dumas says, in conclusion, that this year the breeders have tried every description of egg and every system. They were favoured by admirable spring weather and faultless mulberry leaves. It may be expected, therefore, that next year, if the weather should prove favourable, the experience now gained will enable the breeders to resume the course of their ancient prosperity."

The Volvox Globator.

In illustration of Mr. Bidie's paper in the present No. on the connection between the animal and the plant, we observe by recent No. of the Journal of the Microscopical Society that the well known animalcule—the *Volvox globator*—which has always hitherto been classed among the INFUSORIA is now proved to belong to the Vegetable kingdom.

In fact the limit between these two great divisions of organised forms appears to be indefinable. It has certainly not yet been discovered although many attempts have been to prescribe the exact boundary that separates them.

The earlier physiologists considered that such a limit was obtained by the presence or absence in the organism of a power of

spontaneous *motion* or more properly *locomotion*. But this was soon seen to be insufficient for most of the *Polypes* and some of the *Echinodermata ;* all *Cirripedes ;* and even some of the higher orders—the *Serpula* among ARTICULATA and the Oyster among MOLLUSCS are fixed to the rocks on which they grow.

On the other hand the *Spores* of many ALGŒ is of *Vaucheria* and of the *Sponges* have a very rapid locomotion.

The next distinction attempted to be drawn was taken from the mode of deriving nourishment, " plants" it was said "absorbing " nutriment by means of fibres at the lower extremity of the body, " animals by an opening (or mouth) at the upper end, conducting " to a capacious sac" (or stomach.)

But the *Gregarina*, a genus of microscopic parasites infesting gregariously the intestinal canals of insects, worms, &c. and several of the free INFUSORIA have neither mouth nor stomach and there is no stomach in *Cestoidea* one of the larger ENTOZOA. They are supposed to derive nutriment by absorption through the skin.

A third characteristic was supposed to have been found in the faculty possessed by plants of exhaling oxygen whilst animals expire carbonic acid. But here too the distinction fails ; some of the free moving *Polygastria* eliminate pure oxygen in one stage of their existence while *Mushrooms* and *Sponges* have been found to give out pure carbonic acid gas.

Another chemical distinction it was thought had been discovered in the quaternary composition of animals which are resolvable into carbon, oxygen, hydrogen and nitrogen, whereas owing to the absence of the last mentioned element, the constitution of plants is ternary. *Cellulose* indeed is a binary compound of carbon and hydrogen only. But neither does this definition hold. Nitrogen is found in *Algœ*, *Fungi* and most cryptogamous plants. And on the other hand, the mantle of *Frustulia* a mouthless *Polygastria* and the thick cellular coat of *Ascidia* are binary compounds. Mr. Bidie has shown that there is reason to suppose the same binary constitution is not unknown among the highest order of animal existence, in the brain of MAMMALIA.

Some writers have maintained that the green coloring fluid which circulates round the cells of plants under the name of *Chlorophyll* was peculiar to vegetable productions only, but it occurs likewise in green *Planariæ* and in fresh water *Polypes*. With more reason the presence of starch has been thought to indicate a vegetable origin. But the test is not infallible. Others have supposed the power of continuing their race by voluntary division to be a distinctive function of the lower order of animals endowed with locomotion. But red snow and the yeast plant (*Torula*) are propagated by spontaneous fission and in many of the simple ALGÆ the cells elongate and divide themselves to form new individuals.

Hence it appears that a line of demarcation between these two great divisions of created existence has still to be discovered. Nay some have asserted the existence of organised bodies in an animal state at one period of their lives and in a vegetable one afterwards. This view, first started by Bory de St. Vincent, has more recently been revived by Kützing who gives an elaborate description in his work on the ALGÆ of an organism which he calls the *Ulothrix Zonara*, the young of what are propagated in the form of minute animalculæ which he declares he has detected in the cells of the plant and which afterwards become vegetable threads or lines and give out a new series, of animal offspring! The views of the most recent writers on the particular example cited below appear however to be still divided. In a recent work of that most distinguished of living physiologists, Professor Owen,* the *Volvox globator* retains its place among the *Polygastria* at the lowest extremity of animal life, whilst the following extract shows that, more careful observations are considered to have established its place among the ALGÆ in the vegetable kingdom.

"In a paper cently read before the Academy of Sciences in Paris, Professor COHN states that his own observations on the *Volvocineæ* have convinced him that the members of that family must be regarded as belonging to the vegetable kingdom, and that the *Volvox globator* in particular, is properly placed among the ALGÆ. In this singular plant, as well as in *Eudorina*, *Gonium*. *Stephanosph*

* Lectures on Animals without Vertebræ, 1855.

æra, and the other *Volvocineæ*, each spherurle is, propely speaking, not so much an individual as an association or family of individuals a sort of vegetable polypary."

"The globe of *Volvox* is formed at its periphery of an infinitude of very minute hexagonal cells attached to each other in the same way as are the elements of an epidermic tissue. Each of the cells is furnished with two motile cilia and may be compared with a *Chlamydococcus*. The green endochrome is suspended as it were, in the cavity, being connected with the wall only by means of filiform processes.

"Like all the ALGŒ, the *Volvocineæ* present two distinct modes of reproduction; but up to the present time naturalists have been acquainted with only one of these, consisting in the repeated segmentation of the constituent cells, and resembling the fissiparity of *Chlamydococcus* and *Gonium*, or that of most of the *Palmellaceæ*.

"The second mode of reproduction of *Volvox* requires a sexual conjunction and is not observed indifferently in all individuals. The spherules endowed with the sexual function, are distinguished by their volume and the more considerable number of their component utricles; they are generally monœcious that is to say they enclose at the same time male and female cells although the majority of their contents are neuter. The female cells soon exceed their neighbours in size, assume a deeper green colour, and become elongated like a matrass towards the centre of the *Volvox*. The endochrome of these cells does not undergo fission. In the other cells on the contrary, which acquire the size and form of the female cells, the green plasma may be seen to divide symmetrically into an infinity of very minute particles or linear corpuscles, associated into discoid bundles. These are furnished with vibratile cilia, and oscillate, at first slowly in their prism, but the movement soon becomes more active, and the bundles speedily break up into their constituent elements. The free corpuscles are very agile, and it is impossible to regard them as anything but true spermatozoids; they are linear and thickened at the posterior extremity: two long cilia are placed behind their middle, and the rostrum which is curved like the neck of a swan possesses sufficient con-

tractibility to execute the most varied movements. These spermatozoids so soon as they are able to disperse themselves in the cavity of the *Volvox*, quickly crowd around the female cells into which they eventually penetrate; arrived there, they attach themselves by the beak to the plastic globule, destined in each cell to form a spore, and with which they are gradually incorporated. Fecundation having been thus effected, the reproductive globule becomes enveloped successively by an integument exhibiting conical pointed eminences and by an interior smooth membrane; the *chlorophyll* which it contained is now replaced by starch grains and a red or orange coloured oil. This is the condition of the spore at maturity and occasionally forty of these bodies may be counted in a single globe of *Volvox*. The germination of these reproductive bodies has not yet been observed, so that their history cannot be regarded as complete: but from analogy it may, in the meanwhile, be assumed that they germinate in the same way as do the spores of *Ædogonium Sphæroplea*, and other ALGÆ belonging to the same order. It may be maintained moreover, as certain that the *Sphærosira volvox*, Ehr., is nothing else than a monœcious *Volvox globator;* that his *Volvox stellatus* is also *V. globator*, observed at the time when it is filled with stellate spores, and, lastly, that the *V. aureus* of the same author differs from the other forms of the same species, simply in the smooth [and coloured] condition of the spores."—*Journal Microscop. Society, Vol.* V, *page* 149, *No.* XIX *for* 1857.

It must be added that Professor COHN is by no means the first discoverer of the true nature of the *Volvocinæ*.

At the meeting of the Microscopic Society of London on the 26th May 1852 a paper on "the structure and development of *Volvox globator* and its relations to other unicellular plants" was read by Mr. GEORGE BUSK, F. R. S. followed by a copious Appendix in the Oct. of the same year. Between which Professor Williamson also submitted a paper on "the farther elucidation of the structure of *V. globator*" at the meeting of the 21st June. These papers which go into the subject at great length are of too technical a character to suit the purpose of this Journal.

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

Oriental.

SALAMAN AND ABSAL, *an Allegory translated from the Persian of Jami.* London, 1856, in 8vo. XVI. et 84 pages.

The *Journal Asiatique* for February and March 1857, No. 34, announces the publication of the above poem in English blank verse, and says of the translator :—

" He is a pupil of M'Cowel, the Editor of the *Grammaire pracrite de Vararuchi*, a favorite with men of letters generally and especially with the friends of Persian literature with the translation of which he occupies himself. We know that in the greater part of Persian Poems the narrative is interspersed with anecdotes intended to place in relief the opinions the author; but these do not detach themselves sufficiently from the original text, and a certain obscurity sometimes arises thereby. The author of the translation has remedied this inconvenience by putting the anecdotes into shorter verses, and by using italics so as to distinguish them entirely from the principal narrative and to permit the reader to pass them over, should he so choose, without losing the thread of the story. * * * * Jami was born at the commencement of the 15th century, and lived 81 years. He was already an old man, when he wrote *Salaman o Absal* and he complains in the introduction of his poem, " that his 2 eyes were no longer of any use to him, and that European spectacles had not given him four eyes"*

A new Persian grammar is announced by Mr. A. H. Bleeck under the title of a *A Concise Grammar of the Persian Language* (Quaritch). It is a small but useful work, and to the great majority of students, who do not pretend to acquire more than a fair knowledge of Persian, it will be found preferable to the large voluminous dictionary of Mirza Ibrahim and others. Mr. Bleeck has given a brief notice of Persian literature in the preface to his grammar, and a list of books which he recommends to the attention of beginners.

---

* The translator by the substitution of one word for another has rendered the reading.

* * * " My two eyes see no more
Till by Feringhe glasses turned to four."

Natural History.

Flora Algeria.—M. Corson is continuing to publish his Flora of Algeria, and is about to take a 4th Botanical trip into that country. He proposes to examine the numerous cases of the so called desert of Sahara. On the mountains of Atlas at each journey species have been discovered which were supposed to be peculiar to Egypt or Arabic.—*Ed. Phil. Jour. April* 1857.

American Oology.—" We have in the press the first part of Dr. Brewer's great work on *American Oology.* It will include the rapacious birds, and perhaps the swallows. There will be five quarto plates to this part, all the figures taken in photograph, from the original eggs, and printed in colors. The result is extremely beautiful and accurate."—(*Letter from Dr. Bird, Smithsonian institute, Washington.*)—*Ed. Phil. Jour. April* 1857.

Mr. F. Moore communicated a paper '*On the habits of some birds observed in the plains of N. W. India* in 1849,' by the Rev. T. Philipps, Baptist Missionary. The names of the birds described in this paper (sixty in number) had been determined by comparison with specimens in the Museum of the Hon. East India Company.

Mr. Moore read a paper containing descriptions of some new species of Lepidopterous insects from Northern India, characterized as follows :—*Pieris Nama*, E. Doubleday, M. S., *P. Seta*,, Moore ; *P. Sanaca*, Moore ; *P. Indra*, Moore ; *P. Durvasa*, Moore ; and *Papilio Janaka*, Moore.—D. W. M.

Miscellaneous.

Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia, by Lady Sheil, London, 1857, in 8vo. (402 pages.)

This book is thus noticed in the *Journal Asiatique* for April—May 1857, and we have much pleasure in endorsing the reviewer's opinions upon it, who informs us that,—

" Lady Sheil accompanied her husband Colonel Sheil, during his embassy in Persia and passed 3 ½ years in the country, principally at Teheran ; she made once a voyage to Ispahan and passed a summer in the mountains of Mazenderan. An elegant accomplished lady, she took the trouble to learn to speak Persian, and she communicates to us, in an agreeable and unpretending manner, her observations on the manners and customs of the country, and on every thing that she had an opportunity of

seeing satisfactorily. The Colonel has added to his wife's Journal a series of detailed and very instructive notes on the ruins of ANI, on the Koords, the Turcomans, the Nestorians; on Khiva, on Affghanistan, on the silk manufactures of Persia, on the Persian army, on the Revenue of the country, and on the Nomadic tribes of whom he gives a nominal and numerical list. These notes have a real value, as Colonel Sheil knows Persia well; he has lived there for 21 years, as Military Instructor, Colonel of a Regiment and finally as Ambassador. It is a pity that he has not gone into more detail in these notes, especially those which refer to the Nomadic tribes, concerning whom we have still but little information, while their study is extremely interesting from many points of view.

After the same manner also the Vicountess Falkland has given to the world a selection from her Oriental observations, in the form of a book entitled *Chouchow; being selections from a Journal kept in India, Egypt, and Syria.* 2 vols. (Hunt and Blackett.) The name at first sight is not a very inviting one, but the book improves upon acquaintance and contains a narrative of many amusing scenes. Lady Falkland accompanied her husband (Lord Falkland) in 1848, when he was made Governor of Bombay, and the work under notice is a pleasant *precis* of her personal experiences in the East. It is not a volume demanding much attention, but at the same time, is pleasantly written and for light reading is attractive and interesting.

The list of new works for September, includes a work entitled,—*British India, its History, Topography, Government, Commerce, &c.* By R. M. MARTIN. 1 vol. imp. 8vo. cloth, price 21s.

Also a little volume on "India" generally, by Mr. Stocqueler, and entitled *India.* (Foolscap 8vo. boards, price 1s. 6d.)

Mrs. Young who is a great admirer of everything Indian has added to her oriental sketches a book entitled *The Moslem Noble: his land and people; with some notices of the Parsees or Ancient Persians.* (Saunder's and Ottley.) The *Athenæum* does not review it very favorably, and thinks it will add little to her reputation.

Another contribution to our knowledge of Mahomedan life and manners, appeared about the same time as Mrs. Young's book, en-

titled *Autobiography of Lutfullah, a Mahomedan gentleman; and his transactions with his fellow creatures; interspersed with remarks on the habits, customs, and character of the people with whom he had to deal. Edited by Edward B. Eastwick. (Smith, Elder and Co.)*

The promised "*Memoirs and letters of the late Colonel Armine J. H. Mountain, C. B.*, have at last appeared, edited by Mrs. Armine J. Mountain, his widow. To Military readers the memoirs will have a peculiar interest, as Colonel Mountain was for sometime Adjutant General of the Forces in India, and died at Futtyghur in January, 1854.

The Rev. J. C. Browne, Assistant Chaplain on the Bengal Establishment has written a small work on *Indian Infanticide.* It has been published in England, and is priced 10s. 6d.

Having had opportunities of consulting official and other documents not easily accessible to people generally, Mr. Browne says that he has been enabled to collect information of a valuable nature on this interesting subject.

The Library of the Society has been furnished by Government with a copy of the *Cyclopædia of India and Eastern Asia.* By Edward Balfour, L. R. C. S. E., Surgeon, Madras Army. It is issued in Nos. of 100 pages each. Four Nos. have already appeared, containing in all 2,755 words, which reach as far as C in the Alphabetical arrangement.

Such a work undertaken by one man, and one too engaged upon numerous other duties, however studious and diligent he may be, cannot but contain many imperfections. The author himself is aware of this, but having long felt the want of some portable book of reference on scientific and economic subjects connected with Eastern countries, he has liberally come forward with his services and has laid the foundation stone as it were of a work which is intended to supply that want. There is no question but that his long residence in India, his Scientific researches and his very variety of duties eminently fit him for a work of this character, which however imperfect and incomplete as a whole, will be of great utility, and prove a valuable aid to others who may wish to walk in

his footsteps. That there will be found such others willing to aid in the good work we feel assured.

As more consonant with the times though of less literary importance, there have been announced within the last month or two;

A new edition of *The Mission the Camp and the Zenana, by* Mrs. Colin MacKenzie, under the title of *Six years in India; Delhi the city of the great Mogul, with an account of the various tribes in Hindoostan, Hindoo, Sikhs Affghans, &c.*

Our Indian Army; a Military History of the British Empire in the East. By Captain Rafter.

Dacoitee in Excelsis; or the spoliation of Oude by the East India Company.

Whatever the aim may have been of the author of this last mentioned publication, whether to get up a diversion in favor of the Oude Ladies at home, or to stimulate attention to Indian affairs, he could not well have selected a subject more mal-apropos to the present time. Neither he nor his subject will attract much sympathy just now.

The several publications and pamphlets elicited in explanation of the present disastrous mutiny in Bengal are too numerous to mention.

PROCEEDINGS.

The Managing Committee of the Madras Literary Society *and Auxiliary of the Royal Asiatic Society, Thursday evening the 13th of August, and 10th of September,* 1857.

The Honorable Walter Elliot in the Chair.

The usual Financial Statement had been read, it was decided that the Funds were in after a satisfactory state, such as to allow of the Library being stocked with such Standard works on different subjects as in the opinion of the Committee were calculated to complete the different branches of Literature.

Several specimens of carved wood from Saharunpoor were laid on the table. Dr. Jamieson, the Superintendent of the Botanical Garden at that place, intended that they should have appeared in the Exhibition, together with specimens of the different kinds of Tea grown in the Himalayan Plantations. But the packages having been late in reaching Calcutta, and having been then forwarded in the Ship "Gustave" which took two months after leaving the Sand Heads to reach Madras, the articles did not arrive till long after the Exhibition had closed.

The specimens consisted of Platters, Pen Trays, &c., carved in the beautiful white wood of *Wrightia anti Dysenterica* or the darker timber of species of *Nauclea Doodia*, &c. The designs represent different kinds of foliage, and are generally elegant. Some of them are in considerable relief. The large Platters are sold for 3 Rupees, the Trays for 1 Rupee each, at the place of manufacture.

Mr. Elliot exhibited a series of microscopic drawings of Marine Animalculæ made by Mr. E. M. Wrench of the 12th Lancers, during his voyage from England in the "Gloriana," in the early part of the year.

Mr. E. read a short notice identifying such of the specimens as were depicted with sufficient clearness to exhibit their generic characters.

These were found to be, for the most part minute Crustaceans belonging to the division of Copepods, Milne Edwards, and principally to the Genera of *Pontia* and *Cyclops*.

An Amphipod Crustacean approaching nearly to the Genus *Vibilia* and found in the cavity of a *Diphya* was also conspicuously represented.

Besides these were one or two *Annelides*, minute *Beroes* a very small *Medusa* belonging to the Gerqonidæ, and several remarkable forms apparently of undescribed animals.

Although not represented with sufficient minuteness of detail to allow of more accurate identification, Mr. Wrench's drawings are executed with great spirit and appearance of truth. Mr. E. pro-

posed that a selection of them should be engraved for publication in the Journal, with a view of showing how large and interesting a field of discovery exists for persons provided with a Microscope, during long voyages. He also proposed in connection with the same subject, that an excellent Memoir on Animalculus and other organized bodies, which give a colour to the Sea, by Camille Dareste, should be re-published among the selections. It appeared originally in the Anneles des Sciences Naturelles, and has been translated for the Edinburgh *New Philosophical Journal.*

The subject was referred to the Committee of Papers.

The Committee have to acknowledge the receipt of the following Papers.

The Study of Living Languages, by Colonel A. Cotton.

Suggestions for Weights and Measures for India, by W. H. Bayley, Esq.

A plan for taking Stereoscopic Portraits with a common Camera, by Lieut. Paxton, *from Dr. Scott.*

The Oxymel Process in Photography, by J. Tawse, Esq.

DAILY

Date.	June 1857. Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	July 1857. Barometer reduced to 32° Faht.	Thermometers. Means. Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.	Wind.	Rain.
	Inches	°	°	°	°		Ins.		Inches	°	°	°	°		In
1	29·704	88·0	77·9	102·3	82·2	?	0·009	Hazy	29·723	88·1	75·7	103·2	81·6	s s w	...
2	·706	88·6	77·4	103·5	81·8	w s w	....	Clear	·722	85·7	76·8	99·1	79·8	s s w	0·0
3	·716	88·9	78·8	101·6	83·8	s	....	Hazy	·694	87·2	76·9	102·9	81·3	s s w	...
4	·709	87·9	78·3	101·3	82·3	s w	....	do				102·8	81·5	?	·0
5	·740	87·1	78·5	97·9	81·6	s	....	Ovcst.	·693	87·0	76·0	100·3	83·4	w by s	·0
6				98·3	83·5	s by w	...		·695	89·7	76·7	102·7	83·2	w s w	...
7	·750	87·2	79·5	97·3	81·5	s by e	....	Clody.	·718	86·6	77·4	99·4	81·0	s s w	...
8	·708	87·5	79·8	99·4	82·4	?	....	Hazy	·739	87·5	77·3	101·4	82·8	s w	·1
9	·687	86·9	79·6	98·4	76·9	s	....	Clody.	·747	87·1	77·5	101·1	82·2	s w	...
10	·723	83·0	78·2	89·8	76·7	?	1·770	do	·711	86·5	77·4	99·7	81·3	s s w	...
11	·740	82·8	78·2	94·2	78·6	w	0·325	do				99·3	78·5	s s w	·0
12	·656	85·6	78·1	100·4	79·1	w s w	....	do	·704	85·7	77·0	100·2	80·9	w s w	·5
13				98·7	79·2	s w	....		·713	87·2	76·7	99·7	82·6	w s w	·0
14	·691	81·7	76·9	86·9	79·6	w	·220	Ovcst.	·694	87·9	75·8	100·8	81·4	w s w	..
15	·706	82·4	77·2	93·7	79·0	w	...	do	·670	87·7	76·0	98·3	82·6	w s w	..
16	·673	83·6	76·2	94·7	79·0	w s w	...	do	·660	86·8	76·9	99·8	81·9	s w	..
17	·684	84·1	75·2	95·4	79·4	w	....	do	·674	86·7	77·3	99·0	81·2	s w	.
18	·707	85·0	76·1	98·1	78·8	w s w	....	Clody.				97·0	82·0	s by w	·0
19	·694	86·1	76·9	100·3	81·1	w	·100	do	·720	86·7	78·0	98·6	81·8	s	..
20				98·0	80·5	w s w	·056		·737	86·2	78·3	100·7	80·3	s s w	..
21	·666	85·4	76·4	99·7	80·5	w	·024	Ovcst.	·750	83·8	77·4	95·1	77·8	s s w	·0
22	·661	85·2	75·5	91·4	81·3	w by s	·034	do	·752	83·7	77·7	95·7	76·2	w s w	·0
23	·714	87·7	76·2	101·6	80·2	w s w	....	Clody.	·760	83·7	77·5	94·2	80·2	s w	·1
24	·734	88·0	77·4	102·1	80·9	s w	....	Hazy	·766	84·7	78·0	97·5	79·1	s s w	·0
25	·731	88·8	77·3	102·9	83·8	w	....	do				96·0	79·0	s	..
26	·753	85·4	77·3	100·5	80·8	s w	·330	Clody.	·748	80·7	76·3	84·8	76·7	?	..
27				100·9	80·3	w s w	....		·773	77·6	74·4	87·1	74·1	w	·8
28	·736	84·5	76·3	95·2	82·0	w s w	·025	Ovcst	·772	79·5	74·5	89·6	76·0	w s w	·1
29	·733	86·7	74·9	102·1	80·3	w by s	·047	Clody.	·709	79·7	75·1	93·4	77·0	w s w	·0
30	·740	88·7	75·0	97·4	82·6	w		do	·670	81·8	75·3	94·4	77·6	s w	·0
31									·707	81·6	75·2	91·1	77·6	w	·0
Mean.	29·710	86·0	77·3	98·1	80·7		2·940 Sum		29·719	85·1	76·6	97·6	80·1		2·2 Su

? This mark signifies that no Means ca

MEANS.

August 1857							September 1857.							Date.
Thermometers. Means.				Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	Barometer reduced to 32° Fahr.	Thermometers. Means.				Wind.	Rain.	Remarks.	
Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.					Dry	Wet	Max.	Min.				
°	°	°	°		Ins.		Inches	°	°	°	°		Ins.		
		96·4	78·1	w s w	0·122		29·798	85·9	78·0	95·9	82·2	s s e	....	Clody.	1
83·5	77·1	95·3	79·1	w s w	·010	Ovcst.	·795	86·0	77·9	96·1	83·5	s by e	....	do	2
84·8	77·9	97·9	80·2	s w	·232	Clody.	·785	86·9	77·3	98·4	82·7	s w	....	do	3
85·1	77·6	97·7	80·1	s s w	....	do	·783	86·1	77·6	96·3	81·6	s s e	....	do	4
85·2	77·5	97·9	80·0	s w	....	Ovcst.				96·0	81·0	s s e	....		5
86·3	77·4	100·9	81·6	s w	....	Clody.	·766	86·6	77·4	99·7	81·4	s by w	....	do	6
85·9	76·7	100·0	81·3	w s w	·060	do	·756	87·1	77·2	100·9	82·3	s w	....	do	7
		98·8	81·7	w s w	....		·779	87·0	76·6	101·1	83·0	s w	....	Ovcst.	8
87·5	75·5	100·9	81·2	w s w	....	do	·768	87·0	75·9	99·6	83·0	s w	....	do	9
87·8	73·9	100·0	80·7	w s w	....	do	·796	85·5	75·1	95·9	79·6	?	....	Hazy	10
85·9	76·1	99·8	81·2	s w	....	Ovcst.	·824	85·6	76·7	94·8	80·8	s	....	do	11
86·4	76·2	101·8	80·7	?	·010	Clody.				99·1	80·8	s s w	...		12
85·5	77·0	99·8	80·1	s w	·050	do	·798	85·9	76·2	98·5	82·9	w by s	0·003	Clody.	13
88·0	74·7	99·5	82·4	w by n	·192	Ovcst	·818	82·8	75·9	96·6	78·5	w s w	....	Ovcst.	14
		98·7	83·6	w by s	....		·828	82·3	76·1	88·9	79·5	w	·290	do	15
89·0	74·7	101·3	83·9	?	....	do	·775	82·7	75·9	92·2	79·3	w s w	....	do	16
87·5	75·4	100·1	82·4	w	....	Clody.	·729	82·0	75·3	89·9	78·6	w	·310	do	17
84·9	75·7	95·9	81.6	w	...	Ovcst.	·738	84·6	75·5	97·2	81·2	w	·220	do	18
86·7	75·8	101·0	82·6	s w	·130	do				98·0	79·7	w by s	..		19
85·5	76·1	100·4	80·8	s w	. . .	Clody.	·824	83·5	77·1	92·7	79·0	s s w	....	do	20
85·0	75·9	99·8	80·3	w n w	·012	Hazy	·872	83·5	77·8	92·8	80·2	?	·022	Clody.	21
		96·2	79·4	s w	·040		·895	83·1	78·5	91·2	80·7	s by e	....	Hazy	22
84·4	76·4	97·6	81·0	w by s	·124	Clody.	·885	84·3	78·5	94·7	80·7	s s e	.080	do	23
84·7	77·3	96·9	78·8	s by w	...	Clear	·895	84·5	77·8	94·5	80·4	s	....	do	24
85·5	76·9	101·0	79·4	w s w	....	Clody.	·900	85·3	78·5	96·5	81·2	s w	...	do	25
86·7	76·2	99·5	82·3	w s w	...	Hazy				96·2	78·6	w s w	....		26
85·7	76·4	97·8	81·2	w s w	...	Clody.	·851	84·4	76·9	96·2	79·0	w by s	....	Clody.	27
86·3	76·2	101·1	80·2	w	·049	Hazy	·845	83·3	76·6	96·2	77·1	w s w	·135	Hazy	28
		101·5	82·3	w	....		·847	85·0	78·0	95·8	78·7	?	....	Clody.	29
86·7	75·2	98·9	81·6	s s w	....	Clody.	·836	82·9	75·7	96·9	77·5	w by s	·340	do	30
86·5	76·1	100·2	83·1	w s w	·015	do									31
86·0	76·2	99·2	81·1		1·046 Sum		29·815	84·8	76·9	96·0	80·5		1·400 Sum		Mean.

m owing to the variable state of the Wind.

Extract from Meteorological Observations kept at the Madras Magnetic Observatory.

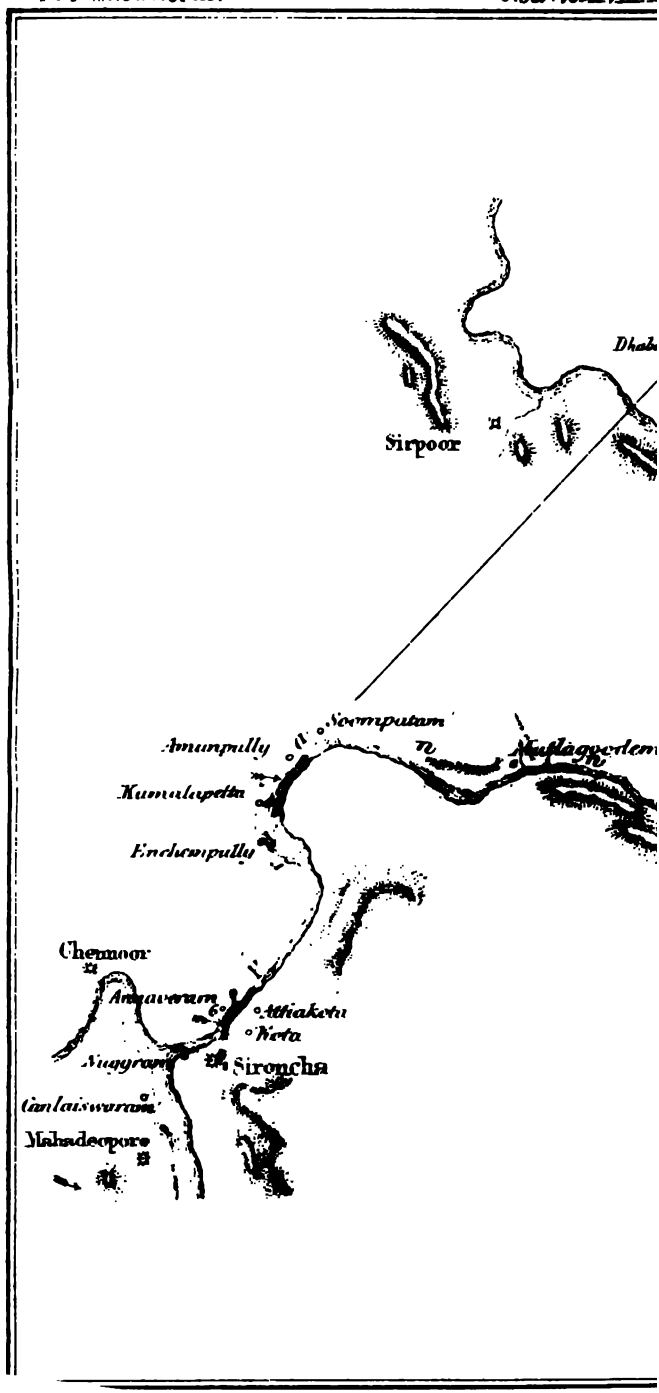
HOURLY MEANS.

Madras Mean Time	Noon	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	Means.
	h m P. M. 4 41	h m 5 41	h m 6 41	h m 7 41	h m 8 41	h m 9 41	h m 10 41	h m 11 41	h m 12 41	h m 13 41	h m 14 41	h m 15 41	h m 16 41	h m 17 41	h m 18 41	h m 19 41	h m 20 41	h m 21 41	h m 22 41	h m 23 41	h m 0 41	h m 1 41	h m 2 41	h m 3 41	
Bar. at 32° Fah. 1857 June	In. 29·637	In. 29·653	In. 29·678	In. 29·702	In. 29·721	In. 29·738	In. 29·743	In. 29·735	In. 29·722	In. 29·708*	In. 29·700	In. 29·696*	In. 29·702	In. 29·717	In. 29·736	In. 29·752	In. 29·6 5	In. 29·765	In. 29·753	In. 29·729	In. 29·706	In. 29·682	In. 29·659	In. 29·614	In. 29·710
July	·648	·665	·667	·713	·731	·749	·857	·747	731	·722	·715	·713	·718	·127	·745	·758	·769	·769	·757	·733	·710	·687	·666	·650	·719
Aug	·677	·690	·708	·736	·769	·787	·788	·780	·768	·760	·755	·756	·762	·775	·791	·810	·820	·817	·801	776	·746	·719	·694	·681	·757
Sep.	·745	·762	·783	·886	·827	·816	·848	·839	·826	·814	·806	·804	·813	·825	·845	·865	·877	·874	·858	·832	·800	·771	·752	·742	·815
Dry Ther. 1857 June	° 90·3	° 88·5	° 85·6	° 84 3	° 83·7	° 83·3	° 82 9	° 82 5	° 81·9	° 81·6	° 81·3	° 80·8	° 80·2	° 80·0	° 81·6	° 84·8	° 87·1	° 88.9	° 90 9	° 92·2	° 93·1	° 93·4	° 93·3	° 92·4	° 86·0
July	88·7	86·9	84·9	83 6	83·0	82·4	81·8	81·3	81·0	80·6	80·3	79·9	79·4	79 4	80·6	83 2	86·0	88·0	90·2	91·9	93·1	92·9	92·1	90·9	85·1
Aug	89·7	87·2	85 0	83 9	83 5	83·0	82·5	82·1	81·9	81·6	81·3	80·9	80·5	80·1	81 5	84·3	86 7	88 9	90·9	93·2	94·9	95·1	94 2	92·0	86 0
Sep.	87·6	85·5	84·1	83·4	82·8	82·4	82·0	81·7	81·4	81·0	80·7	80·4	80·1	79·8	80·7	82·9	85·2	87·7	89·7	91·3	91·6	91·6	91·0	89·5	84·8
Wet Ther. 1857 June	78·8	78·8	78 4	78·1	78 1	77·6	77·4	77·1	76·4	76·2	76·0	75 5	75·0	74·7	75·2	76 3	77·1	77·6	77·9	78·2	78·5	78·8	78·8	78·8	77·3
July	78 0	77·9	77·5	77·6	77 5	77·3	76·1	76·8	76·3	75·7	75 1	74·6	74·2	73·9	74 4	75·1	76·1	76 5	77·1	77·4	77·8	78 3	78·4	77·9	76 6
Aug	78.8	79· 6	77·5	77·5	76 6	76·0	76·6	76 5	76·1	75·6	75 1	74·8	74·4	73·6	74·0	75 0	75·2	75·5	75·8	76·4	77·1	77·6	78·1	78·1	76·2
Sep.	78·1	78·0	77·8	77·8	77·7	77·7	77·4	77·3	76·8	76·5	76·3	76·0	75·7	75·5	75·5	75·8	75·9	76·1	76·2	77·0	77·5	77·5	78·0	78·2	76·9

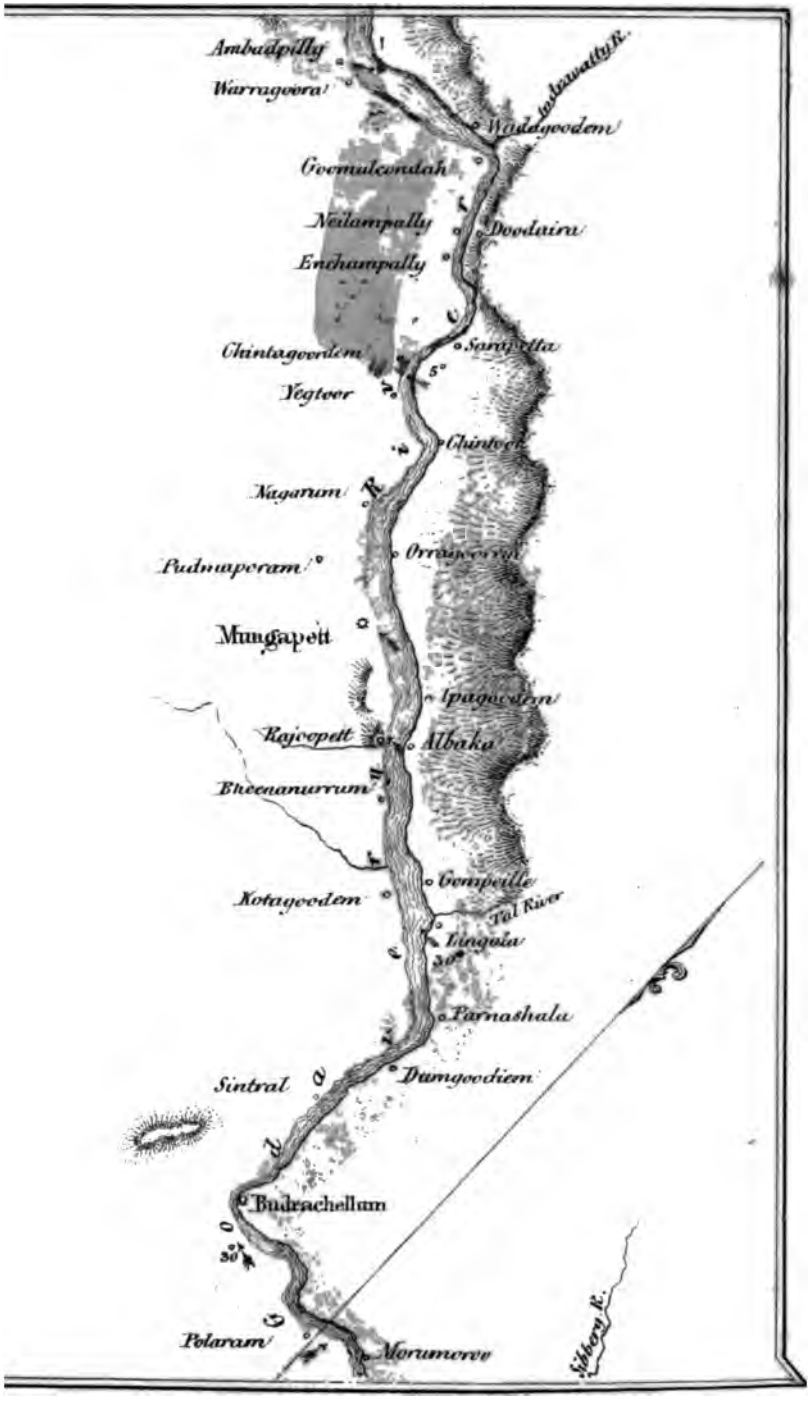
* The Numbers in these Columns are not observed but interpolated for the sake of obtaining the daily Means.

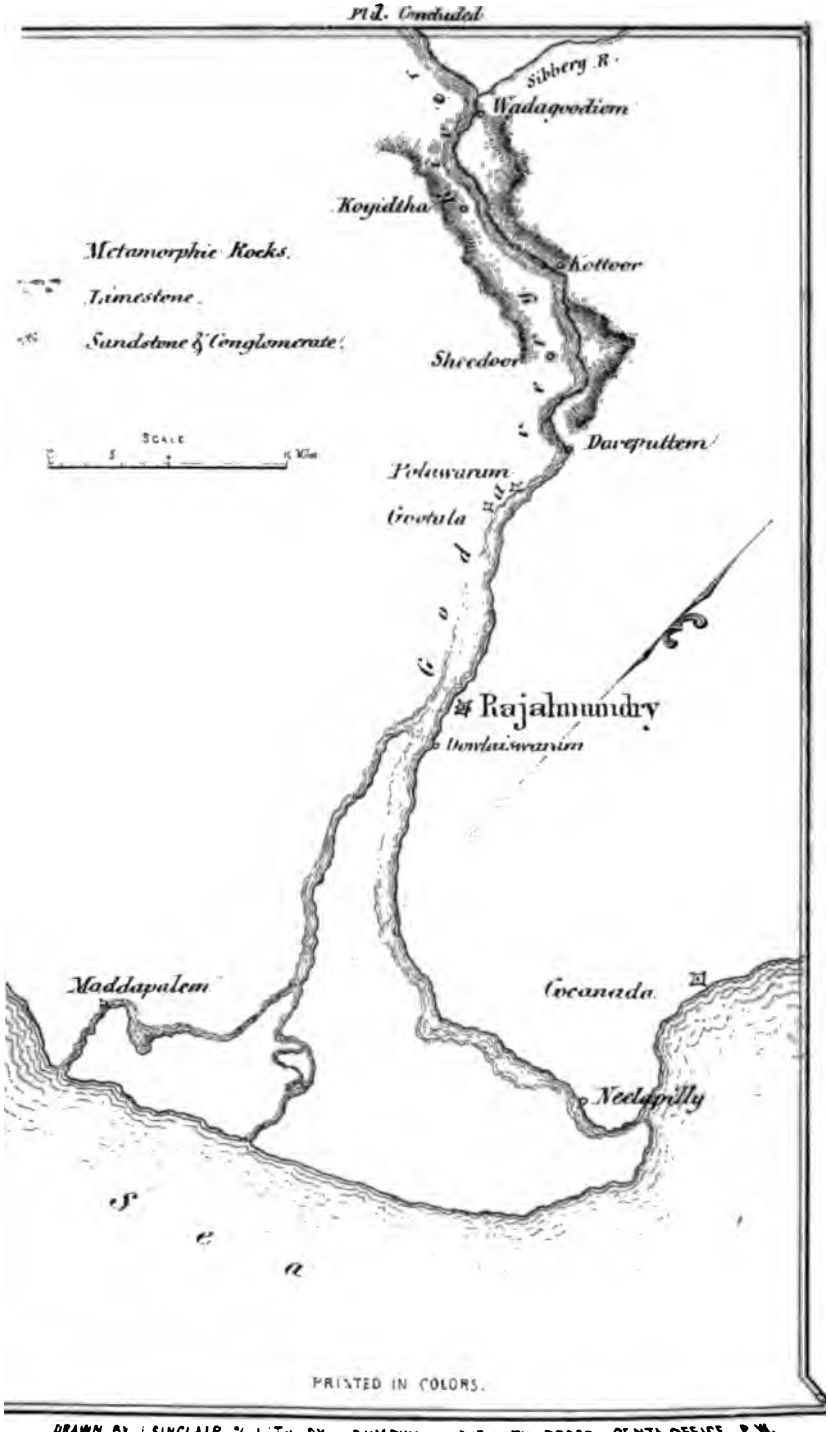
MADRAS OBSERVATORY, 1st October, 1857.

W. S. JACOB,
Hon'ble Company's Astronomer.


Sirpoor
Soompatam
Amunpully
Kumalapetta
Enchempully
Chennoor
Annaveram
Attiakota
Kota
Nuggram
Sironcha
Canlaiswaram
Mahadeopore

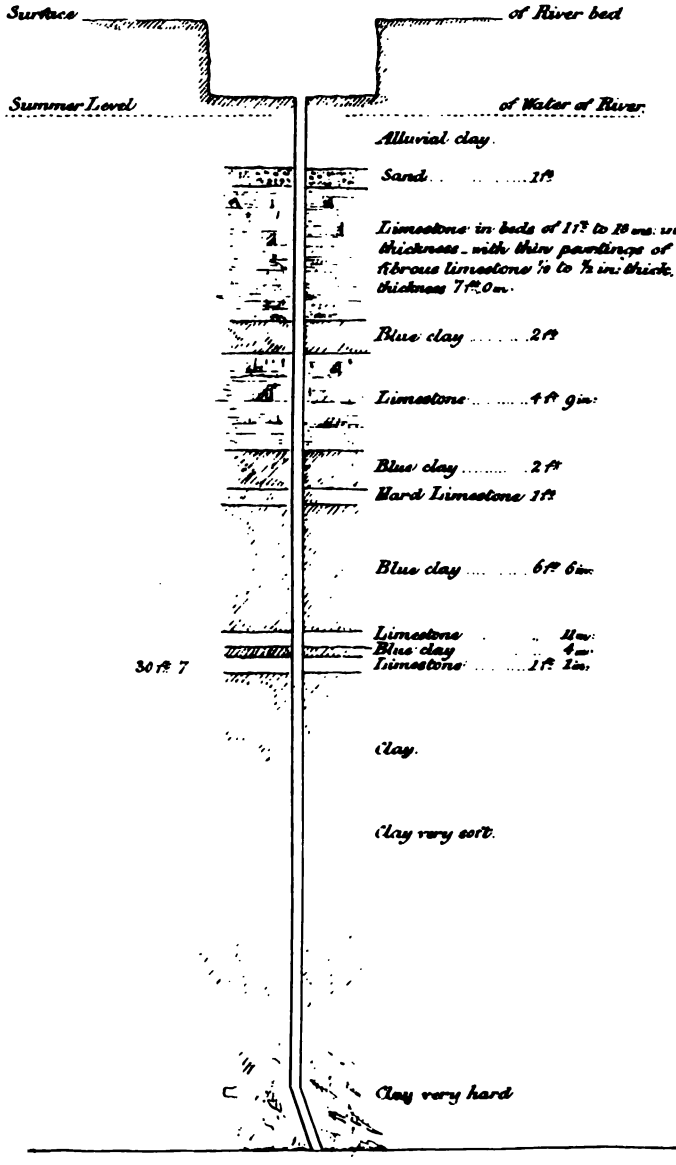
Pl. Continued.





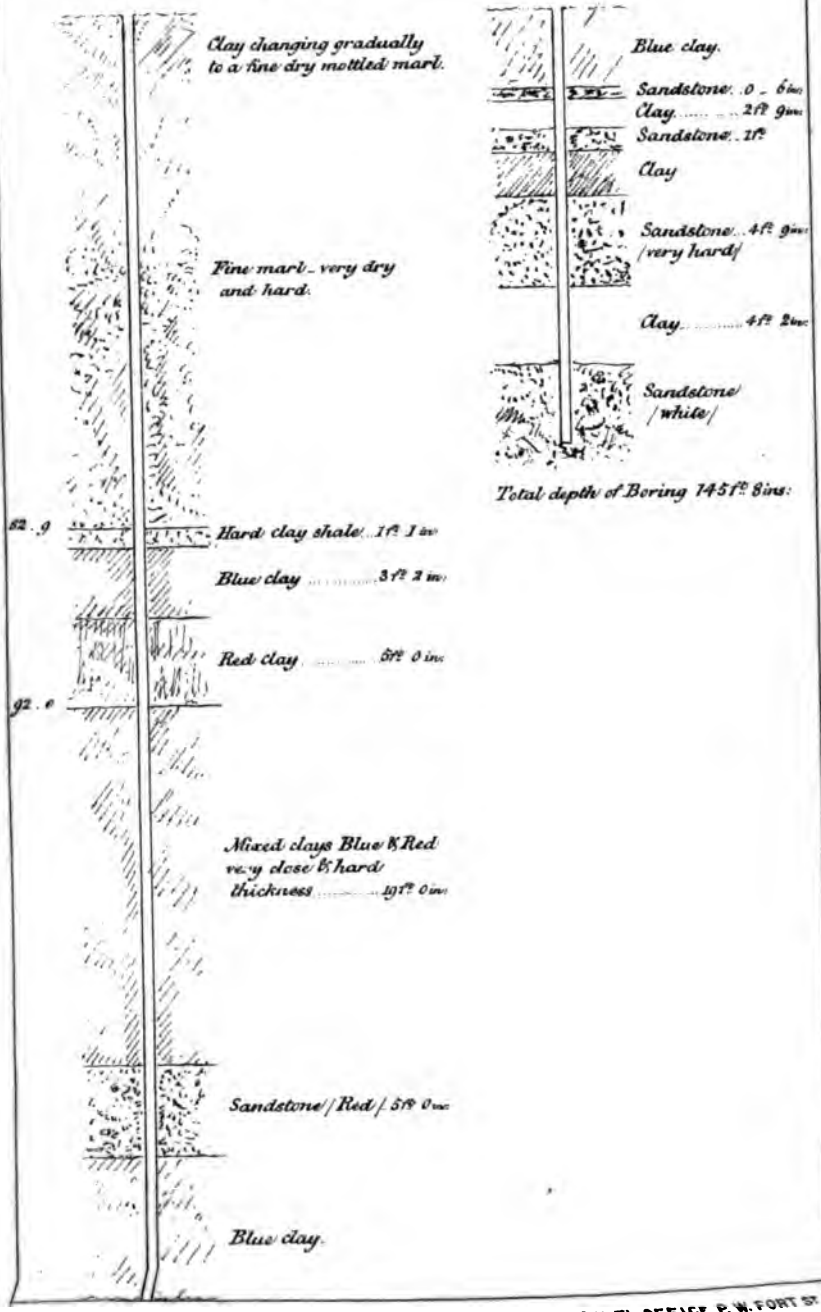
DRAWN BY J. SINCLAIR & LITH. BY J. DUMPHY. GOVT. LITH. PRESS, CENTL. OFFICE P.W. FORT ST. GEORGE.

SECTION OF THE GROUND BENEATH THE SURFACE AT KOTA, IN THE CHENNOOR TALOOK, AS SHEWN BY BORING MADE IN APRIL & MAY 1867.

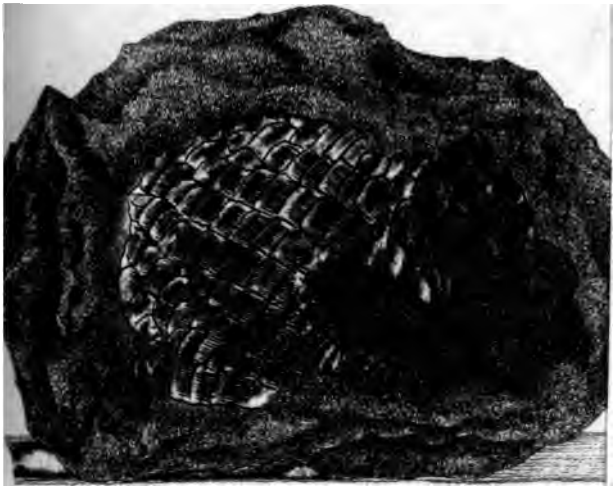


Pl. II. Concluded.

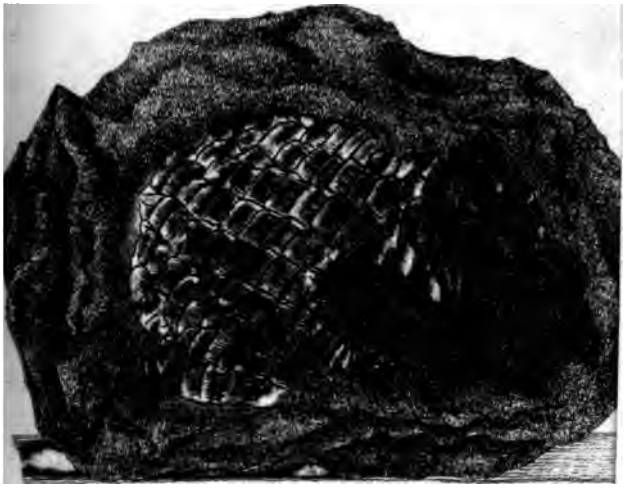
Section &c-/continued/

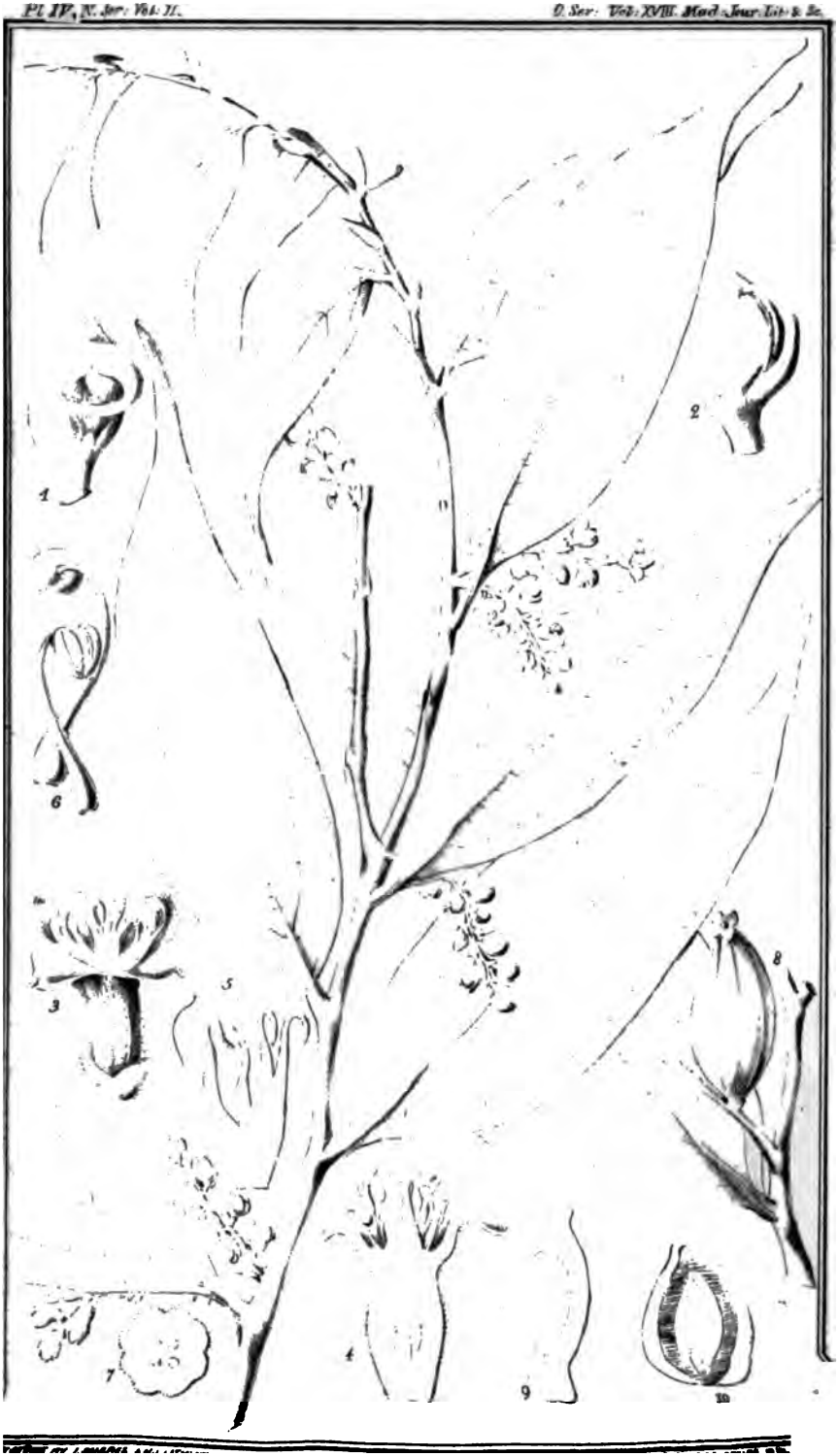


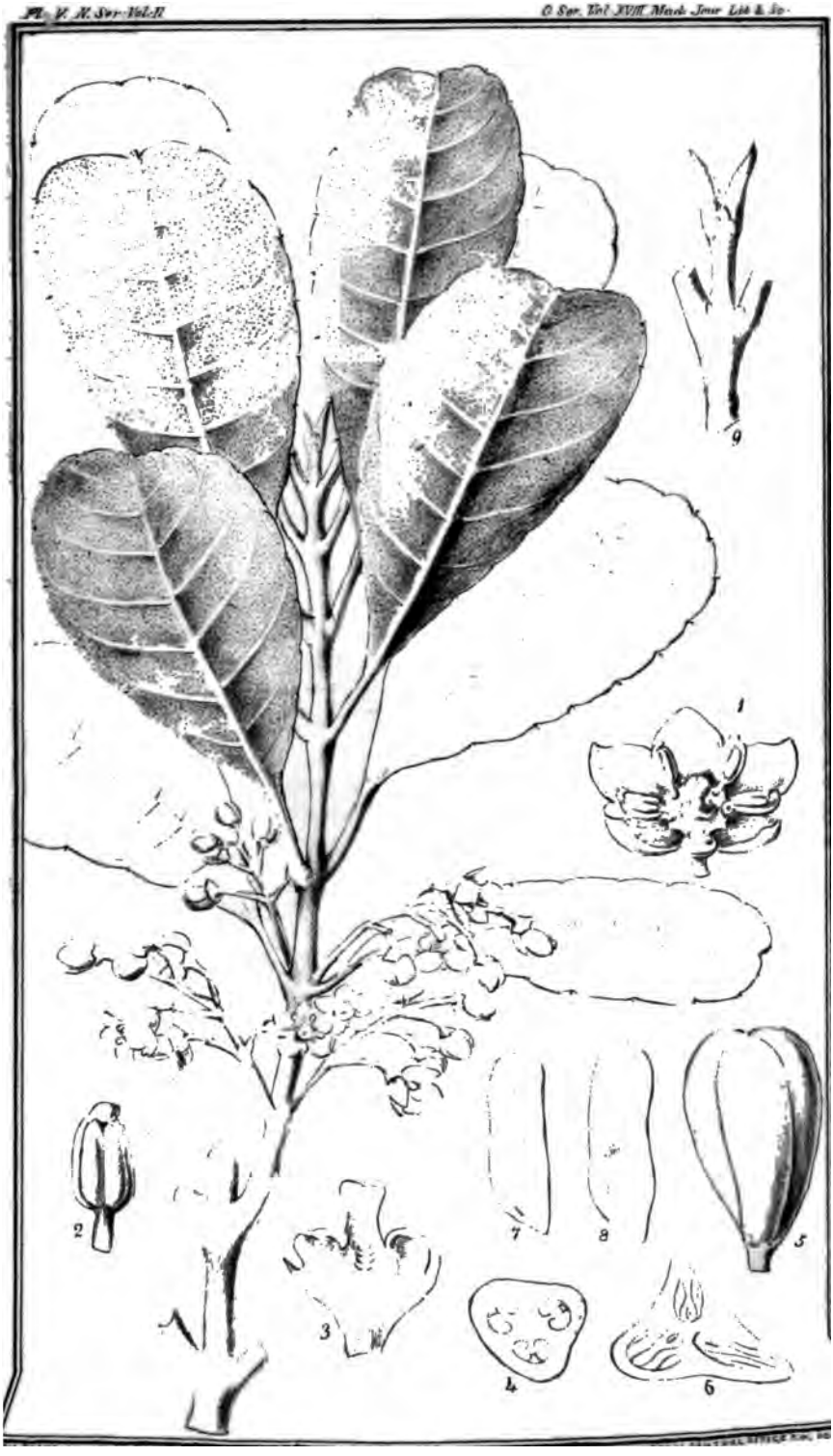
TRANSFER BY H.R.CALDER & LITH: BY J DUMPHY, COVT LITH: PRESS, CENTL OFFICE P.W. FORT ST C



[illegible] LITHOGRAPHY [illegible] PRESS CENTRAL [illegible]




1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10


1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9

INDEX OF MATTER IN VOL. II.

Acar ussanâdid, by Saiyid Ahmed Khan, 159.
Aden, Memoir on the Ancient Reservoir at, 25.
———, Tanks within the Crater of, described by Mr. Salt, 30.
———, Repairs to the Tanks at, authorised by Government, 31.
———, Tabular Statements, &c., of the Tanks at, 38.
———, Register of Rain at, 42.
Algerian Flora, 312.
American Oology, 312.
Animal and Plant, on the relationship between, 175.
Aska Sugar Factory, 276.

Bembidiidæ, 50.
Breakwater at Madras, 146.

Camera common, mode of taking Stereoscopic Portraits with, 253.
Chintamani, the Tamil Epic, 43.
————, one of the five Classical Tamil Works, 45.
Chillapadikarum, one of the five Classical Tamil Works, 45.
Chlœnius princeps, 58.
——— maleolens, 59.
Chow Chow, by Lady Falkland, 313.
Cinghalese Plants, new, 102,373.
Coal, appearance of, at Nellore, 291.
Coal Formation, Report on a reputed, at Kotah on the Godavery, 256.
Coleoptera of Ceylon, 50,
Compsolepis, 61.
————, foliolosa, 62.
Conoor, Nursery at, 302.
Cotton of Honduras, &c., observations on, 110.
Cotton, specimens of, and information regarding desired, 294.
Creagris labrosa, 53.
Cryptogamic Plants, Zoospores of, locomotive, 176.
Cyclopœdia of India and Eastern Indis, by Mr. Balfour, 314.
Cytogenesis, 177.

Dacoitee in excelsis, 315.
Desmodium gyrans, 176.
Doona Zeylanica, 109.
Drosera and Dionæa, 176.

Epicarpurus Zeylanica, 103.
Everest Mount, proposed name for the highest of the Himalayas, 304.

Flora Algeriæ, 312.
Galeritidæ, 54.
Graphite in Travancore, 295.
Gutta Percha Tree, search for in Wynaad, 169.
Harpalidæ, 61.
Harpalus senilis, 59.
——— rugosus, 60.
Heteroglossa, 54.
———, elegans and ruficollis, 57.
———, bimaculata, 58.
Himalayas, Height of the, 304.
Hirudo medicinalis, 178.
Horticultural Garden, Ootacamund, 297.
Infanticide, Indian on, by the Rev. J. C. Brow
Indian Army, our, by Captain Rafter, 315.
India, by Stocqueler, 313.
Iron Pile Pier at Madras, Report on Messrs. Sau
Jetty over the Surf at Madras, Report on, prop
Khanchinjinga, not (as supposed) the highest of
Kokoona Zeylanica, 275.
Kota on the Godavery, Report on a reputed Co
Kumaon and Gurhwal, on the Metalliferous de
Kundalakèsi, one of the five Classical Tamil W
L'Anglais et L'Inde, par M. Fridolin, 164.
Languages living, on the Study of, by Colonel
Lebiidæ, 52.
Lutfullah, a Mahomedan Gentleman, Autobiog
Mareb, great dam of, first instance on record o
———, was repaired by Queen Balkis, and de
Manimèkalei, one of the five Classical Tamil W
Measures and Weights for India, suggestions fo
Meteoric Stones, Fall of, in Madura, 130.
Mimosa Sensitiva, 176.
Moslem Noble, by Mrs. Young, 313.
Mulberry Tree, with reference to Silk Culture,
Musquitos, how to get rid of, 304.
Nellore, appearance of Coal at, 291.
Ochthephilus, 50.
———, Ceylanicus, 50.
Oology American, 312.
Ootacamund Government Garden, 297.
Ophonus, 59.
Oxymel Process in Photography, 270.
Persia, Glimpses of Life and Manners in, 312.

Persian Language, Concise Grammar of, 311.
Pericalidæ, 52.
Photography, on the Oxymel process in, 270.
Plant and Animal, on the relationship between, 175.
Plumbago in Travancore, 295.
Preservation of Timber, Dr. Boucherie's method, 303.
Pushto Dictionary and Text book, 158.

Reservoirs at Aden, Memoir on the ancient, 25.
——— numerous in Arabia and Africa, 26.
——— in Gibraltar and Minorca, &c. &c , 28.

Salaman and Absal, translated from the Persian of Jami, 311.
Sanscrit Grammar, New, 159.
Scorpion, on the Sting of, 304.
Six Years in India, by Mrs. Colonel Mackenzie, 315.
Stereoscopic Portraits, mode of taking with common Camera, 253.
Sugar Factory, Aska, 276.

Tamil Epic, Chintamani, 43.
Teas from the Himalayas, 169.
Tetracrypta Cinnamoides, 273.
Timber, preservation of, Dr. Boucherie's method, 303.
Todas of the Nilagiris, their Vocabulary, 1.
Travancore, Graphite in, 295.

Valleiyapathi, one of the five classical Tamil Works, 45.
Volvox Globator, belongs to the Vegetable Kingdom, 306.
Weights and Measures for India, suggestions for a uniform system of, 183.
Wood Oil, 283.

Zoospores of Cryptogamic Plants are locomotive, 176.

INDEX OF NAMES IN VOL. II.

Agassiz Professor—Prospectus of "Natural History of North America." 168.
Arnaud Monsieur, measures an immense reservoir at Mareb, 26.

Baikie, Dr., account of the Neilgherries, 2d Ed., 168.
Balfour, Edward, Surgeon, Cyclopædia of India and Eastern Asia, 314.
Ball, Dr. Robert, Death of, 164.
Banks, James, observations on free labor Cotton in Honduras, &c., 110.
Bidie, George, M. D., on the relationship between the Animal and Plant, 175.
Binning, R., "Journal of two years travels in Persia, &c." 163.
Bleeck, Persian Grammar, by A. H., 311.
Boucherie, Dr., his method of preserving timber, 303.
Bowring, Sir J., "on the Kingdom and People of Siam," 162.
Brewer's American Oology, 312.

Cleghorn, Dr., well qualified to prepare a manual of the Botany
78.
———, Memorandum on Ootacamund Garden, 297.
Corson, Monsieur—Flora Algeria, 312.
Cotton, Colonel A., Madras Engineers, on the study of Living L
———, Memorandum on proposals for a Pier at Ma
Cotton, Captain Frederick, C. E., Journal of an Expedition o
Mountains, 80.
———, Colonel F. C., observations on a Tour in Ganjam, 276.
Cullen, Lieut. General, on Graphite at Travancore, 295.
Drew, Mr. C. account of his search in Wynaad for the Gutta Per
Eastwick, E. B., Editor of Autobiography of Lutfullah, 314.
Elliot, Hon. Walter, presents the Society with Vols. 9 and 10 o
Prodromus Regni Vegetalis, 168.
Falkland, Lady, Chow Chow, by, 313.
Fridolin, M. le Mor. Les Anglais et L'Inde, 164.
Haines, Captain, mentions the discovery of several Tanks in th
Ghorab, 27.
Hanbury, Mr. Daniel, Remarks on Wood Oil, 284.
Hasskarl, M., Superintendent of Botanical Garden at Buitenzorg,
lish a work entitled "Hortus Bogoriensis descriptus," 1
Henwood, Mr. W. J., on the Metalliferous deposits of Kumaon,
Huc. M. l'Abbe, "Christianity in China, Tartary and Thibet," 1
Jacob, Major, Complaint against the Punjaub Board, 168.
Jamieson, Dr., presents specimens of Himalayan Teas, and of
graving, 169.
Lowe, Mr. Charles, Remarks on Wood Oil, 283.

Paxton, Lieut. L, mode of taking Stereoscopic Portraits with a common Camera, 253.
Percival, Rev. P., on the Tamil Epic Chintamani, 43.
Playfair, Lieut. R. L., on the Ancient Reservoirs at Aden, 25.
Powell, G., on the appearance of Coal at Nellore, 291.
Prendergast, G. L., his Concordance of Milton, 165.
Rafter, Captain, our Indian Army, by, 315.
Raverty, Lieut., H. G., Pushto Dictionary and Text Book, by, 158.
Royle, J. Forbes, M. D., on Provincial Exhibitions, and improvement of Resources of the Madras Presidency. 64.
Salyid Ahmed Khan, Review of "Acar Ussanâdid" by, 159,
Salt, Mr., describes four reservoirs on the Island of Kútto in Arabia, 27.
and in the Crater at Aden, 30.
Saunders and Mitchell, Report on their project for an Iron Pier at Madras, 139
Schlagentweit, Mr. Herman, observations in Upper Assam, &c., 167.
———, Mr. Robert, on the Magnetic Survey of India, 167.
Shiel, Lady, Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia, by, 312.
Stern, Rev. Mr., mentions well constructed Cisterns in Arabia, 26.
Stocqueler, Mr., India, by, 313.
Taylor, Rev. H. S., Account of the Fall of Meteoric Stones at Parnallee, Madura, 130.
Taylor, Captain, Report on his proposed Jetty at Madras, 133.
Taylor, Rev. W., Report on the Elliot Marbles, 168.
Thompson, Dr., on the Cotton of Yucatan, 126.
Thwaites, Mr., New Plants discovered in Ceylon. 102,273.
Von Hammer, M., Account of his death by his daughter, 159.
Wall, P. W., Mineral Viewer at Madras, on a reputed Coal Formation at Kota, 256.
Wight, Dr., his Botanical Labors, 77.
———, formerly Superintendent of Botanical Garden at Madras, 78.
Williams, Mr. Monier, Sanskrit Grammar, 159.
Woodbury, Hon. Levi, on the cultivation and trade of Cotton, 111.
Young, Mrs., the Moslem Noble, by, 313.